Agenda Including Addeds
Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee

17th Meeting of the Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee

August 26, 2019, 4:00 PM

Council Chambers

Members

Mayor E. Holder (Chair), Councillors M. van Holst, S. Lewis, M. Salih, J. Helmer, M. Cassidy, P. Squire, J. Morgan, S. Lehman, A. Hopkins, P. Van Meerbergen, S. Turner, E. Peloza, A. Kayabaga, S. Hillier

The City of London is committed to making every effort to provide alternate formats and communication supports for Council, Standing or Advisory Committee meetings and information, upon request. To make a request for any City service, please contact accessibility@london.ca or 519-661-2489 ext. 2425.

The Committee will recess at approximately 6:30 PM for dinner, as required.

Pages

1. Disclosures of Pecuniary Interest

2. Consent

2.1 2019 Citizen Satisfaction Survey 3

2.2 City of London Service Review: Review of Service Delivery for Housing 54

a. ADDED - C. Butler *78*

b. ADDED - A. Oudshoorn *79*

c. ADDED - Request for Delegation Status - London & Middlesex Community Housing *80*

3. Scheduled Items

4. Items for Direction

4.1 London Medical Network 104

a. Delegation - Dr. David Hill and Mr. Paul Caplan 119

4.2 Delegation - V. Sharma, CEO, London Hydro Inc. - London Hydro Corporate Restructuring 123

a. ADDED - Presentation - V. Sharma *132*

4.3 2019 Corporate Asset Management Plan 134

a. ADDED - Presentation *625*

5. Deferred Matters/Additional Business

5.1 Middlesex-London Food Policy Council (Requires 1 Council Member)

6. Confidential (Enclosed for Members only.)

6.1 Confidential Trade Secret or Scientific, Technical, Commercial, Financial or Labour Relations Information, Supplied to the City / Personal Matters/Identifiable Individual / Solicitor-Client Privileged Advice

A matter pertaining to a trade secret or scientific, technical, commercial, financial or labour relations information, supplied in confidence to the municipality or local board, which, if disclosed, could reasonably be expected to prejudice significantly the competitive position or interfere significantly with the contractual or other negotiations of a person, group of persons, or organization; a matter pertaining to an identifiable individual; employment-related matters; advice that is subject to solicitor-client privilege, including communications necessary for that purpose; advice or recommendations of officers and employees of the Corporation, including communications necessary for that purpose and for the purpose of providing instructions and directions to officers and employees of the Corporation.

6.2 ADDED - Land Acquisition/Solicitor-Client Privileged Advice/Position, Plan, Procedure, Criteria or Instruction to be Applied to Any Negotiations

A matter pertaining to the proposed or pending acquisition of land by the municipality, including communications necessary for that purpose; advice that is subject to solicitor-client privilege; commercial and financial information, that belongs to the municipality and has monetary value or potential monetary value and a position, plan, procedure, criteria or instruction to be applied to any negotiations carried on or to be carried on by or on behalf of the municipality.

7. Adjournment

TO:	**CHAIR AND MEMBERS STRATEGIC PLANNING AND PRIORITIES COMMITTEE MEETING OF AUGUST 26, 2019**
FROM:	**MARTIN HAYWARD CITY MANAGER**
SUBJECT	**2019 CITIZEN SATISFACTION SURVEY**

RECOMMENDATION

That, on the recommendation of the City Manager:

- The following report on the City of London 2019 Annual Community Survey **BE RECEIVED** for information

PREVIOUS REPORTS PERTINENT TO THIS MATTER

- Item 2, Corporate Services Committee, February 5, 2013, *Community Pulse Check*
- Item 2, Strategic Priorities & Policy Committee, *2013 Community Survey,* December 16, 2013
- Item 2, Strategic Priorities & Policy Committee, *2015 Annual Community Survey,* August 31, 2015
- Item 4, Strategic Priorities & Policy Committee, *2016 Annual Community Survey,* July 25, 2016
- Item 2, Strategic Priorities & Policy Committee, *2017 Annual Community Survey,* August 21, 2017
- Item 2 , Strategic Priorities & Policy Committee, *2018 Annual Community Survey*, November 19, 2019

LINK TO STRATEGIC PLAN

Council's 2019-2023 Strategic Plan includes the Strategic Area of Focus 'Leading in Public Service', which outlines the following:

- Expected Result: Improve public accountability and transparency in decision making
- Strategy: Measure and publicly report on corporate performance

BACKGROUND

This annual survey provides an opportunity for Londoners to share their perspectives and perceptions of key issues in our community. It covers a wide range of topics including top of mind issues, quality of life, value for tax dollar, and satisfaction with municipal services.

The City of London conducts citizen satisfaction surveys on an annual basis. These surveys are one of many tools the City uses to measure performance. Other tools include ongoing internal performance measurement processes (e.g. strategic planning, budgeting, business planning, operational activities within each Service Area), participation in sector benchmarking initiatives (e.g. the Municipal Benchmarking Network of Canada, the Financial Information Return), and through external assessments (e.g. Macleans Best Places to Live reports). Historically the results have been helpful to inform strategic planning, service delivery, budget development, reporting and other specific initiatives.

This report presents the results of the 2019 Citizen Satisfaction Survey, put into context based on past years' results.

As with all survey data, results should be taken in context with an appreciation for its limitations.

Public perceptions and survey results can be influenced by media that is prominent at the time of the survey. Survey results provide point in time insight into a community, best understood in the context of other available information.

DISCUSSION

2019 Survey Results

The 2019 Annual Community Survey was conducted by Ipsos Public Affairs between May 24 and June 7, 2019. The results of the survey are attached as **Appendix A**. The survey explored top of mind issues, overall impressions of quality of life, perception of services and value for tax dollars, communication and accessibility.

The survey was conducted by telephone and the sample was drawn using random digit dialing among City of London residents. A total of 500 interviews were completed among residents 18 years of age and older. The overall survey results have been weighted by age and gender to reflect the population of London based on the 2016 Census. A detailed demographic profile analysis is included in **Appendix B**.

Most Important Issues in London – Top Mentions

- *Transportation* is mentioned as the most important issue facing the City of London by 38% of respondents, and each year it has been mentioned with increasing importance. It was also the most important issue in 2018 (mentioned by 35% of respondents), 2017 (36%) and 2016 (23%). Mentions of transportation include: inadequate public transit/transportation; traffic/road congestion/traffic lights; rapid transit/support for rapid transit; and opposition to rapid transit.
- *Development/infrastructure* is noted as the second most important issue facing Londoners as mentioned by 21% of respondents. This is also a consistent top mention, as noted by 20% of respondents in 2018, 11% of respondents in 2017, and 19% in 2016. Mentions of development/infrastructure include: roads/road repair/snow removal/poorly maintained roads; infrastructure; and development – urban sprawl/loss of green space.

Quality of Life

- 93% of Londoners believe that quality of life is *good*, which is consistent than the National Norm of 95%. Those aged 35 and older; and those with household incomes of $100k and above are more likely to report very good quality of life. *Lots to do* remains the highest factor contributing to the good quality of life, as well as *safe city/low crime,* and *good/friendly/nice city.*
- The 2019 survey included new questions about perceptions of London as a community. Vast majorities of respondents believe London is a welcoming community (90%, including 37% who strongly agree) and that they have a strong sense of belonging (88%, including 41% who strongly agree).

City Services Assessment

- Most residents (89%), remain satisfied with the level of service delivery from the City, including 26% who are very satisfied. Overall satisfaction with City services is on par with the National Norm (91%).
- In particular, residents are most satisfied with *parks and other green spaces, public libraries, drinking water* and *protection services such as fire, police, ambulance.*
- Large majorities of residents are satisfied with the quality of service delivery (85%), accessibility of services (80%), and the time it takes to receive services from the City of London (72%).

Gap Analysis

- The gap analysis shows the difference between how important various City services are to residents and how satisfied they are with the services. Importance scores are derived from correlation analysis with overall City service satisfaction and satisfaction scores

represent overall stated satisfaction (very & somewhat) with each of the individual City services.

- The gap analysis chart identifies areas for improvement and maintenance and is used for illustrative purposes to indicate the relative placement of the various services to other services, and not as a statistical placement of data.
- Primary areas for improvement are by-law enforcement, economic development, city expansion/ protection of farmland, social services, snow clearing and removal, and environmental programs.

Value for Tax Dollar

- Most residents (78%) have a good perception of value for tax dollars, including 25% who believe they receive very good value. This is on par with the National Norm, and there has been an increase of 7% in those who say they receive “very good” value for their tax dollar.

Experience and Satisfaction with City staff

- 40% of residents indicate that they have contacted the City over the past 12 months, and of these, 80% are satisfied with the overall service that they received.
- Among residents who had contact with the City, seven in ten say they received all of the service or support they needed.
- A majority of residents who interacted with the City believe that staff were courteous (92%), knowledgeable (83%), and treated them fairly (86%). Seven in ten agree that City staff went the extra mile to help them get the services and support they needed.

Communications

- For the first time since tracking this question began, email (38%) significantly outranks regular mail (28%), as the most preferred method for receiving information from the City of London.
- When contacting the City with an inquiry or concern, there continues to be a strong preference (60%) to do this over the telephone.
- When conducting business with the City (bill payments, service registration and permits), 40% of residents prefer to do this online.

Accessibility

- Each year, the City is able to include an additional question related to a top of mind issue. This year the question was regarding accessibility.
- Most residents are satisfied with the job the City is doing addressing physical barriers (71%), communication barriers (66%), attitudinal barriers (65%), and technological barriers (60%). However, residents with a disability are significantly less likely than those without a disability to be satisfied with the job the City is doing addressing physical (52% vs. 75%) and technological (45% vs. 64%) barriers and directionally less likely to be satisfied with way the City is handling communication and attitudinal barriers.

CONCLUSION

Surveys are an important tool used by municipalities to assess residents’ attitudes, needs, priorities and satisfaction levels. This data can support Council decision-making, inform the work of Administration, and contribute to an overall understanding of the London community. The Annual Citizen Satisfaction Survey is also a key component of Council’s 2019-2023 Strategic Plan and the commitment to “Improve public accountability and transparency in decision making,” in the service of Londoners.

PREPARED BY:	REVIEWED AND SUBMITTED BY:
ALEXANDRA CODISPODI **SPECIALIST, ANALYTICS AND CORPORATE REPORTING**	**ROSANNA WILCOX** **DIRECTOR, SERVICE, INNOVATION AND PERFORMANCE**
RECOMMENDED BY:	**RECOMMENDED BY:**
LYNNE LIVINGSTONE **DEPUTY CITY MANAGER**	**MARTIN HAYWARD** **CITY MANAGER**

c. Strategic Management Team
Operations Management Team

Ipsos Public Affairs

London CANADA

City of London

2019 Citizen Satisfaction Survey
August 26, 2019

CONTENTS

03 Objectives

4 Methodology

5 Key Findings

9 Detailed Findings

10 Most Important Issues

12 Quality of Life

17 City Services Assessment

24 Gap Analysis

28 Value for Tax dollars

31 Experience and Satisfaction with city Staff

36 Communication

41 Accessibility

43 Demographic Profile

OBJECTIVES

- Ipsos is pleased to present the City of London with the results of the 2019 Citizen Satisfaction Survey.

- Specific areas explored in the research include (but are not limited to):
  - Top-of-mind issues in need of attention from local leaders;
  - Overall impressions of the quality of life in the City of London;
  - Perceptions of City services, including perceived importance and satisfaction;
  - Perceptions of value for tax dollar and taxes in general;
  - Frequency of contact and satisfaction with City Staff; and
  - Preferred communication needs.

METHODOLOGY

- This survey was conducted by telephone and the sample was drawn using random digit dialing (RDD) among City of London residents. A mix of landline and cell phone sample was used to reach cell phone-only households.
- A total of 500 interviews were completed among residents 18 years of age and older.
- The overall survey results have been weighted by age and gender to reflect the population of the City of London based on the 2016 Census.
- A sample of 500 interviews produces results which can be considered accurate within ± 4.4 percentage points, 19 times out of 20. The margin of error will be larger for subgroups. The sample size asked each of the questions is noted after the question wording at the bottom of the graph (denoted by n=).
- This survey was conducted between May 24 and June 7, 2019.
- Throughout the report totals may not add to 100% because the question is a multi-select question, where respondents were permitted to choose more than one response.
- Where possible tracking data has been included. Please note that the 2013 data comes from an online survey conducted by another vendor. Caution should be used in comparing the 2013 online data to the 2015, 2016, 2017, and 2018 telephone data because of the methodological differences in the data collection approaches.
- Where possible throughout the report the City of London's findings have been compared to the Canadian National Norm. The Ipsos National Norm is a reliable average that includes all of the Citizen Satisfaction Research Studies that we have conducted across the country within the last 5 years.
- Significant differences across sub-groups are noted where they exist.

KEY FINDINGS

KEY FINDINGS (1)

Transportation remains the top issue of focus for residents.
Mentions of transportation as the issue that should receive the greatest attention from the City is up directionally (not significantly) to 38%, the highest level recorded since tracking began in 2013. Most of the focus is on inadequate public transit (23%). Development and infrastructure (21%) remains in a distant second place. There have been significant increases in the proportions who mention homelessness (from 3% to 10%), lack of affordable housing (from 3% to 11%), and Mayor or city government (from 4% to 8%). (see p.11)

Overall quality of life scores are on par with the National Norm, but perceptions of "very good" remain significantly lower.
An overwhelming majority (93%) of residents continue to believe the quality of life in the City of London is good (this figure is now on par with the National Norm), including one-third (28%) who say "very good." However, the proportion who say "very good" is down (from 34% to 28%), and the proportion who offer the more subdued rating of "good" is up (from 58% to 65%). Moreover, the proportion who say "very good" remains significantly lower than the National Norm (28% vs. 42%, respectively). (see p.13)

Residents have positive perceptions of the City of London as a community. Vast majorities agree that the City of London is a welcoming community (90%, including 37% who strongly agree) and that they have a strong sense of belonging to the City of London (88%, including 41% who strongly agree). (see p.16)

Overall satisfaction with the level of City service is on par with the Norm, and strong satisfaction is up since last year.
A vast majority (89%) remain satisfied with the overall level of City services, including 26% who are very satisfied. However, after a downward trend between 2016 and 2018, the number who are "very satisfied" is up by six points), while the proportion who are only somewhat satisfied is down eight points. Overall satisfaction is on par with the National Norm and although the number who are "very satisfied" remains significantly lower than the National Norm, the gap between these two figures has narrowed from 11 points in 2018 to only five points in the current survey. (see p.18)

Perceptions of quality of service, accessibility, and the time it takes to receive service remain stable since last year.
Large majorities of residents continue to be satisfied with the quality of service (85%), accessibility of service (80%), and the time it takes to receive service (72%). However, residents with a disability are significantly less likely than those without one to be "very satisfied" with the accessibility of service (19% vs. 35%, respectively). (see p.20)

KEY FINDINGS (2)

Satisfaction is up in a some areas, particularly public health, and down on social/affordable housing and environmental programs.
Satisfaction with most individual services is similar to 2018, but there have been significant increases in satisfaction with public health, children's services, economic development and City owned golf courses, and significant declines in the areas of social/affordable housing, environmental programs, recycling collection and urban forestry. (see pp. 21-23)

By-law enforcement, economic development, City expansion/protection of farmland, social services, snow clearing and removal, and environmental programs are the strongest drivers of overall satisfaction.
The gap analysis (see pp. 25-27) indicates that the City should focus on by-law enforcement, economic development, City expansion/protection of farmland, social services, snow clearing and removal, and environmental programs, as boosting scores in these areas would have the greatest impact on satisfaction with overall level of service.

A large majority continues to perceive that they are getting good value for tax dollars, and the figure who say it is "very good" is up significantly from 2018, these figures are on par with the National Norm.
Eight in ten (78%) believe they are getting good value for their tax dollars based on programs and services they receive from the City, including one-quarter (25%) who say they receive very good value. Moreover, the number who think it is "very good" is up seven points from 2018. The overall figure and the number who say "very good" value are on par with the National Norm. (see p. 29)

On balance, residents prefer increased taxes over cutting services, and there is a significant increase in support for increasing taxes to enhance or expand services.
When presented with options, residents prefer increasing taxes in order to maintain or expand services (58%) compared to the preference for cutting services (31%), and there has been a significant increase in preference for tax increases. This increase is driven by a preference for increasing taxes to enhance or expand services (31%, up from 18%). There has been a decline in the proportion who have difficulty in choosing between these options and chose none of the above or don't know (from 22% to 11%). (see p. 30)

KEY FINDINGS (3)

Contact with the City remains relatively stable, a large majority of these are satisfied with their experience, and there has been an increase in the number who say they received the service or support they needed.
Four in ten (40%) residents have had contact with the City in the past 12 months, and this figure remains significantly below the National Norm (51%). (see p. 32) Among these, a large majority remain satisfied (80%), including 48% who are very satisfied (see p. 33). These figures are on par with the National Norm. The proportion who had contacted the City who report receiving the service or support they needed (70%) has rebounded to the 2016 level after falling significantly in 2017 and remaining stable in 2018. (see p. 34)

E-mail is now the most preferred method of receiving information from the City, but telephone continues to be the clear choice for contacting the City with an inquiry or concern.
E-mail (38%) now significantly outranks regular mail (28%) as the most preferred method for receiving information from the City (see p. 37). There is a strong preference for using the telephone to contact the City with an inquiry or concern (60%), but less of a consensus when it comes to conducting business with the City (40% online, 14% in-person). (see p. 38)

Follow-up by City regarding concerns and complaints continues to be seen as very important.
More than nine in ten (94%) respondents believe it is important for the City to follow up with residents regarding concerns or complaints, including 80% who see this as very important. The number who think this is very important is up significantly by seven points from 2018, to the highest level since 2015. (see p.40)

Majorities are satisfied with the job the City is doing in addressing various types of barriers.
Majorities of two-thirds or more are satisfied with how the City is addressing physical barriers, communication barriers and attitudinal barriers, and six in ten say the same about technological barriers. However, residents with a disability are significantly less likely than those without to be satisfied with how the City is handling physical (52% vs. 75%) and technological (45% vs. 64%) barriers and directionally less likely to be satisfied with way the City is handling communication and attitudinal barriers. (see p.42)

DETAILED FINDINGS

MOST IMPORTANT ISSUES: TOP MENTIONS

MOST IMPORTANT ISSUES IN LONDON – TOP MENTIONS

Transportation remains the highest ranking issue on the public agenda, with four in ten saying it is the most important issue facing the City, including more than two in ten, who specifically mention inadequate public transit/ transportation. At a distant second place is development/infrastructure mentioned by two in ten. There has been a significant increase in the proportion who mention poverty (from 4% to 12%), driven by a significant increase in the number who mention homelessness (from 3% to 10%). There has also been a significant increase in the proportions who mention lack of affordable housing (from 3% to 11%) and Mayor or City government (from 4% to 8%). Compared to the National Norm, London residents are now more likely to prioritize transportation (38% vs. 31%) and development/infrastructure issues (21% vs. 11%).

	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Norm
NET: Transportation*	**38%**	35%	36%	23%	13%	31%
Inadequate public transit/transportation	**23%**	20%	17%	17%	10%	-
Traffic/road congestion/traffic lights	**10%**	7%	4%	5%	4%	-
Rapid transit/ support for rapid transit	**4%**	1%	10%	-	-	-
Opposition to rapid transit	**3%**	7%	4%	-	-	-
NET: Development/infrastructure*	**21%**	20%	11%	19%	21%	11%
Roads/Road repair/snow removal/poorly maintained roads	**12%**	11%	5%	9%	11%	-
Infrastructure	**8%**	3%	3%	8%	7%	-
Development - urban sprawl/loss of greenspace	**5%**	3%	2%	2%	3%	-
NET: Poverty*	**12%**	4%	5%	5%	3%	-
Homelessness	**10%**	3%	4%	3%	2%	-
Poverty	**3%**	1%	2%	3%	1%	-

	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Norm
NET: Mayor/City gov't*	**8%**	4%	4%	4%	4%	-
Fiscal management/gov't spending/budget	**4%**	2%	-	-	-	-
Poor gov't/political infighting/no leadership/vision	**3%**	1%	2%	-	-	-
NET: Economics*	**7%**	4%	4%	13%	13%	7%
Unemployment/ Jobs/ poor job market	**6%**	4%	3%	12%	12%	-
Housing - lack of affordable housing	**11%**	3%	4%	2%	2%	-
Taxes	**6%**	3%	3%	5%	6%	9%
Environment/pollution	**6%**	4%	3%	5%	5%	5%
Education	**4%**	2%	-	1%	3%	5%
Hospital wait times/lack of medical care	**4%**	4%	-	-	-	-
Economic growth/attract, retain businesses/manufacturing	**3%**	2%	-	-	-	-
Nothing	**3%**	5%	5%	4%	2%	-
Don't know / Refused	**9%**	8%	12%	10%	13%	-

*Net categories for multiple response questions are calculated by adding up the number of responses (not percentages) for each sub-category and dividing the total number by the total sample size.

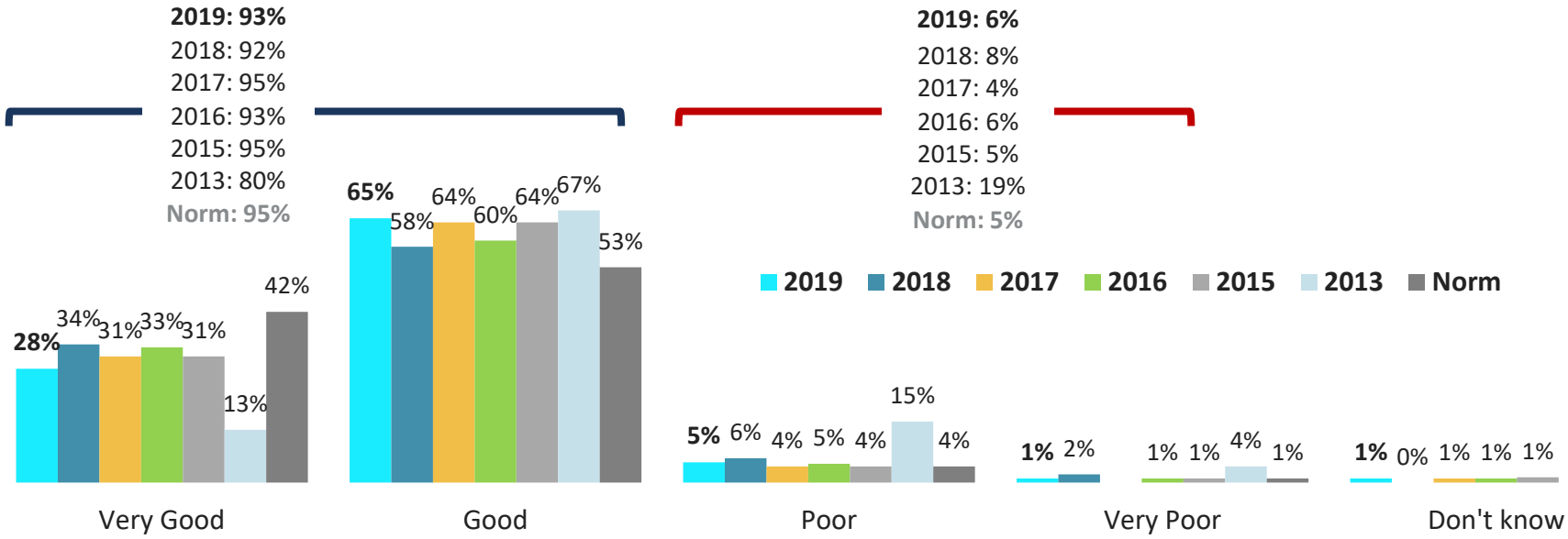
† Totals may not add to 100% because the question is a multi-select question, where respondents were permitted to choose more than one response. Other mentions less than 2% are not shown in the table. The only time mentions of less than 2% are shown is for tracking purposes.

Q1. To begin, in your view, what are the most important issues facing the City of London? That is, what issues should receive the greatest attention from City Council? Base: All respondents 2013 (n=501); 2015 (n=500); 2016 (500) ; 2017 (500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

QUALITY OF LIFE

OVERALL QUALITY OF LIFE

An overwhelming majority of London residents believe that the quality of life in London is good (93%). Although the overall quality of life score is stable, there has been a significant drop in the number who say it is “very good” (down 6 points to 28%). However, residents are not offering higher “poor” ratings, with only six percent saying “poor” or “very poor,” but rather offering the more subdued rating of “good” (up 7 points to 65%). The overall quality of life in the City of London is on par with the National Norm (95%), but the City continues to score significantly lower than the National Norm in the proportion who rate it as very good (28% vs. 42%, respectively).



†Totals for some data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q2. How would you rate the overall quality of Life in the City of London today? Would you say it is….
Base: All respondents 2013 (n=501); 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

OVERALL QUALITY OF LIFE BY SUB-GROUPS

Large majorities across all demographic subgroups rate the quality of life in London as good. However, perceptions of a very good quality of life are significantly higher among those aged 35 and older and those with household incomes of $100K and above. The significant decline in perceptions of a very good quality of life is driven by directional declines among both men and women, those aged 18 to 54 and across all income groups and among those with some university education or higher (the decline is significant among the highest education group).

Quality of Life (Very Good)

	Total	Gender		Age		
		Male	Female	18-34	35-54	55+
	A	B	C	D	E	F
2019	**28%**	**28%**	**29%**	**19%**	**34%$_{D}$**	**33%$_{D}$**
2018	34%	35%	34%	26%	42%	34%

	Education				Household Income		
	H.S. or less	Some/Comp Trade/College	Some/Comp University	Graduate/Prof Studies	Less than $50K	$50K to <$100K	$100K or More
	G	H	I	J	K	L	M
2019	**27%**	**22%**	**32%**	**34%**	**18%**	**29%**	**37%$_{K}$**
2018	28%	23%	41%	53%	25%	41%	41%

ABCD Letters in the lower right hand corner indicate a significantly higher score than the segment with the associated letter.

 Q2. How would you rate the overall quality of Life in the City of London today? Would you say it is….
Base: All respondents 2019 (n=500); 2018 (n=500).

TOP MENTIONS FOR OVERALL QUALITY OF LIFE

As previously indicated, an overwhelming majority of residents (93% or n=462) perceive the quality of life in the City as good. The main reasons provided are because there is lots to do, it is a safe city, is a good, friendly or nice city, quality of life is good, having a good income/having a job, and is the right size/not too big. Since 2018, more residents mention good/friendly/nice city, while fewer mention quality of life. A small number of residents (n=31) think the quality of life is poor, with the most common reasons being high cost of living, lack of leadership/bad government and poverty and homelessness and no affordable housing.

Why Quality of Life is Good

	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015
Lots to do (Events, activities, amenities, culture, entertainment, etc.)	20%	17%	13%	20%	17%
Safe city/ Low crime	13%	15%	13%	17%	16%
Good/Friendly/Nice City	13%	7%	13%	18%	20%
Quality of life/ Good standard of living/ Better than other cities	12%	17%	5%	10%	10%
Good income/Have a job here	11%	11%	9%	8%	6%
Right size/ Not too big	10%	9%	11%	10%	12%
Nature trails/ Parks	8%	11%	5%	10%	7%
Good schools	8%	8%	7%	5%	6%
Convenience - Everything you need is here	8%	7%	8%	8%	10%
No issues/Problems	8%	3%	3%	6%	5%
Environment - Clean, green, beautiful	7%	6%	11%	10%	12%
Healthcare	7%	9%	6%	8%	5%
Easy to get around (not overcrowded	7%	5%	4%	5%	3%
Good services (police/fire)/ Social programs	6%	7%	6%	9%	8%
Affordable living	6%	7%	4%	5%	11%
Good housing market	6%	5%	3%	5%	-
Pleasant neighbourhood(s)	5%	5%	2%	5%	3%

*Please note that only top mentions of 4% or more are shown in the table.

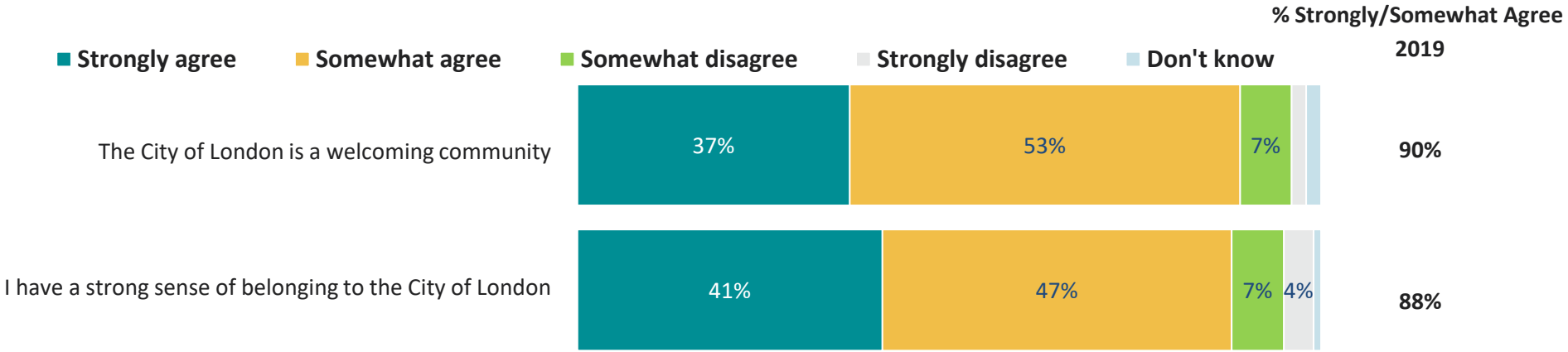
† Totals may not add to 100% because the question is a multi-select question, where respondents were permitted to choose more than one response.

Q3a. Why do you think the quality of Life is [good/ very good]? Q3b. Why do you think the quality of life is [poor/ very poor]?
Base: Overall quality of life good/ very good (n=462); Overall quality of life poor/ very poor (n=31*)

*Small sample size

PERCEPTIONS OF THE CITY OF LONDON AS A COMMUNITY

Residents have positive perceptions of the City of London as a community.
Vast majorities agree that the City of London is a welcoming community (90%, including 37% who strongly agree) and that they have a strong sense of belonging to the City of London (88%, including 41% who strongly agree).
Residents who have lived in London for less than 20 years are significantly more likely than those who have lived in the City 20 years or more to strongly agree that the City is a welcoming community, while those who have lived in the City 20 years or more are significantly more likely than those who have lived in the City less than 20 years to strongly agree that they have a strong sense of belonging to the City.



†Totals for some data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

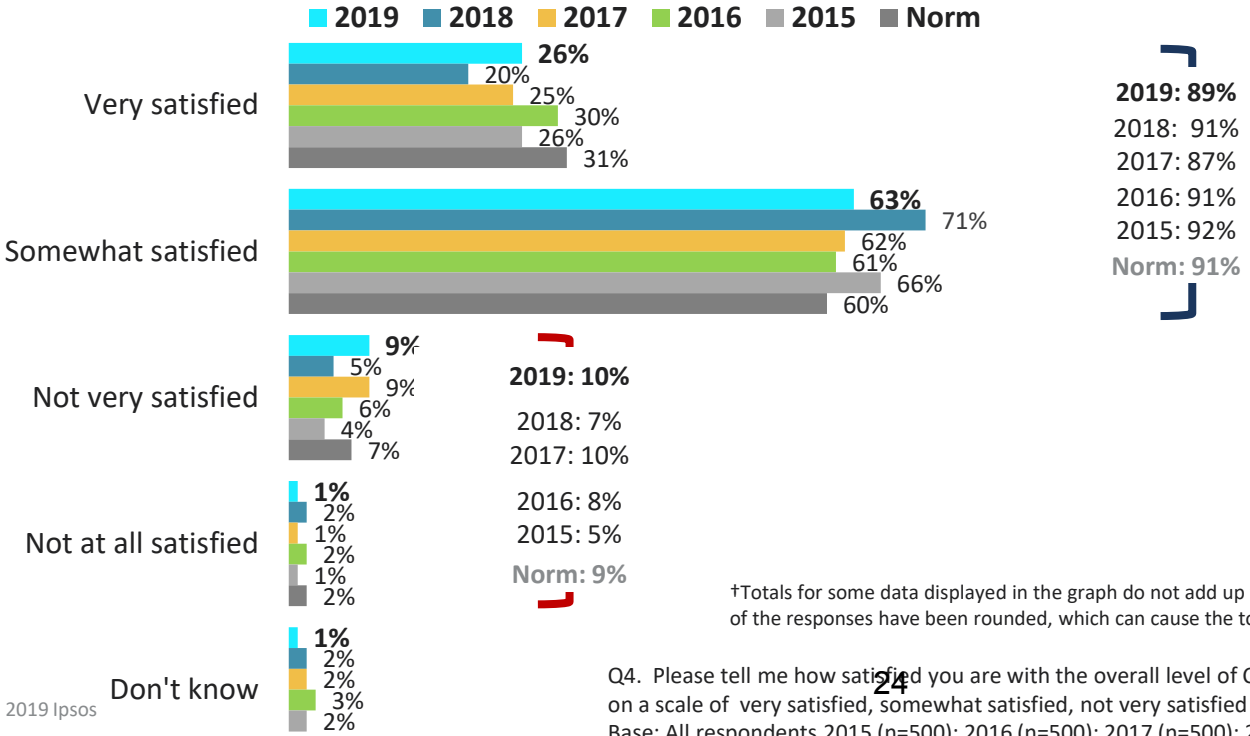
Q3c. Please rate the extent to which you agree or disagree with the
Base: All respondents 2019 (n=500)

*Please note that ratings less than 3% are not labelled on the graph.

CITY SERVICES ASSESSMENT

SATISFACTION WITH THE OVERALL LEVEL OF CITY SERVICES

An overwhelming majority of London residents continue to be satisfied with the level of service delivery from the City, with most being somewhat satisfied (63%), and one-quarter being very satisfied. However, after showing a downward trend since 2016, the proportion who are very satisfied is up significantly by six points from last year. But this increase does not correspond to a decline in dissatisfaction but rather to a decline in those who are only "somewhat satisfied," (from 71% to 63%). Overall satisfaction with City services is on par with the Canadian National Norm, and although the proportion who are very satisfied remains significantly lower, the gap between these two numbers has lessened from (11 points in 2018 to only five points in the current survey).



†Totals for some data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q4. Please tell me how satisfied you are with the overall level of City services provided by the City of London on a scale of very satisfied, somewhat satisfied, not very satisfied and not at all satisfied? And how about…?
Base: All respondents 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

SATISFACTION WITH THE OVERALL LEVEL OF CITY SERVICES BY SUB-GROUPS

The increase in the proportion who are very satisfied with the overall level of City services provided by the City of London is driven by a significant increase among men and directional increases among those aged 18 to 54.

Satisfaction with City Services – Very Satisfied

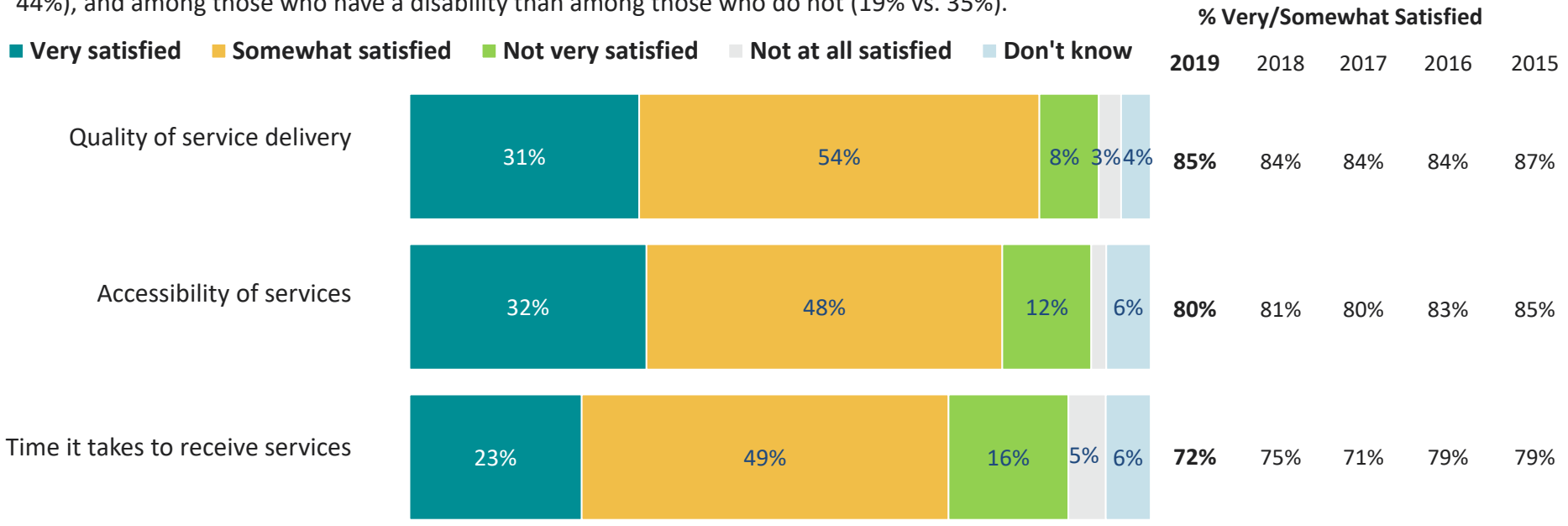
	Total	Gender		Age		
		Male	Female	18-34	35-54	55+
	A	B	C	D	E	F
2019	**26%**	**28%**	**24%**	**27%**	**27%**	**26%**
2018	20%	19%	21%	14%	17%	27%

ABCD *Letters in the lower right hand corner indicate a significantly higher score than the segment associated with the letter.*

Q4. Please tell me how satisfied you are with the overall level of City services provided by the City of London on a scale of very satisfied, somewhat satisfied, not very satisfied and not at all satisfied? And how about…? Base: All respondents 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

SATISFACTION WITH ASPECTS OF CITY SERVICES

Large majorities of residents are satisfied with quality, accessibility, and the time it takes to receive services from the City of London. However, most continue to be only somewhat satisfied with aspects of City services. Residents are least satisfied with the timeliness of service delivery, but even on this aspect a majority express satisfaction. However, this figure is down directionally from 2018.
The proportions who are very satisfied with accessibility to services are lower among women than among men (26% vs. 39%), among those who have lived in the City of London 20 years or more compared to those who have lived in the City less than 20 years (25% vs. 44%), and among those who have a disability than among those who do not (19% vs. 35%).



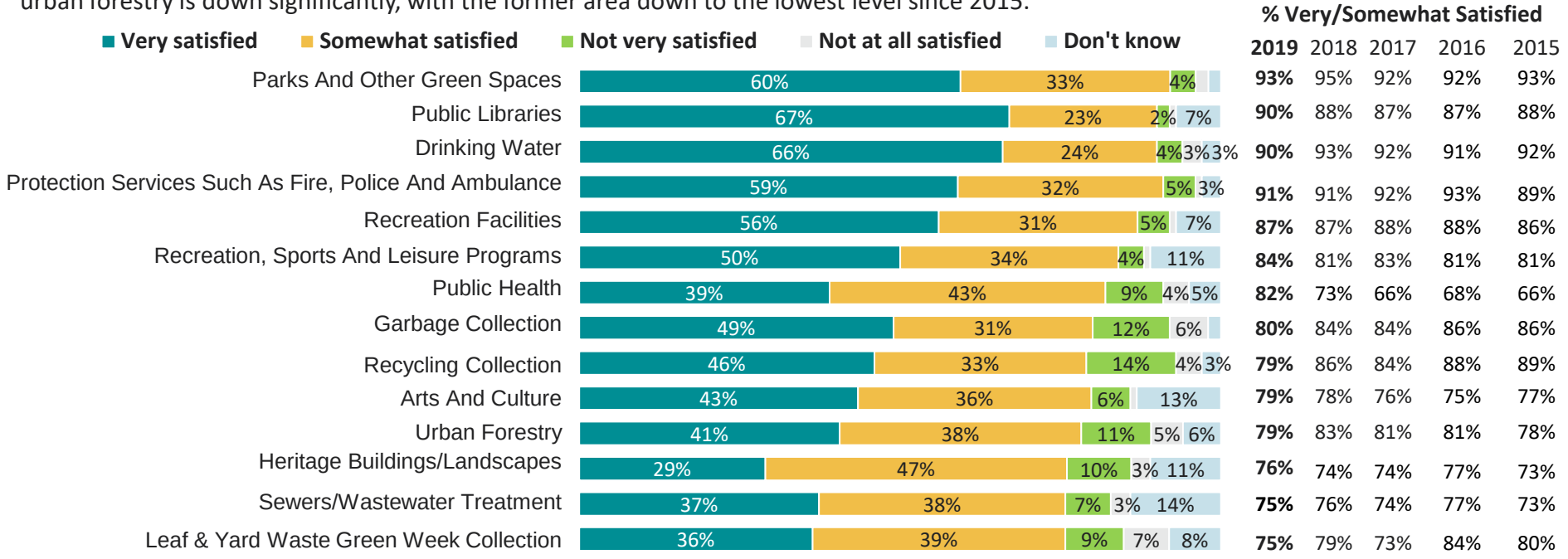
†Totals for some data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q4. Please tell me how satisfied you are with the overall level of City services provided by the City of London on a scale of very satisfied, somewhat satisfied, not very satisfied and not at all satisfied? And how about…?
Base: All respondents 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

*Please note that ratings less than 3% are not labelled on the graph.

SATISFACTION WITH INDIVIDUAL SERVICES (List of services continues on next slide)

Overall satisfaction scores are relatively high for City services, with the majority of residents indicating they are at least very or somewhat satisfied with 26 of 33 services tested in the survey. The City services with the highest satisfaction scores, where more than half of the residents are very satisfied are: parks and other green spaces, public libraries, drinking water, protection services such as fire, police, and ambulance, and recreation facilities. Satisfaction with public health is up significantly for two consecutive years, and recycling collection and urban forestry is down significantly, with the former area down to the lowest level since 2015.



†Totals for some data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

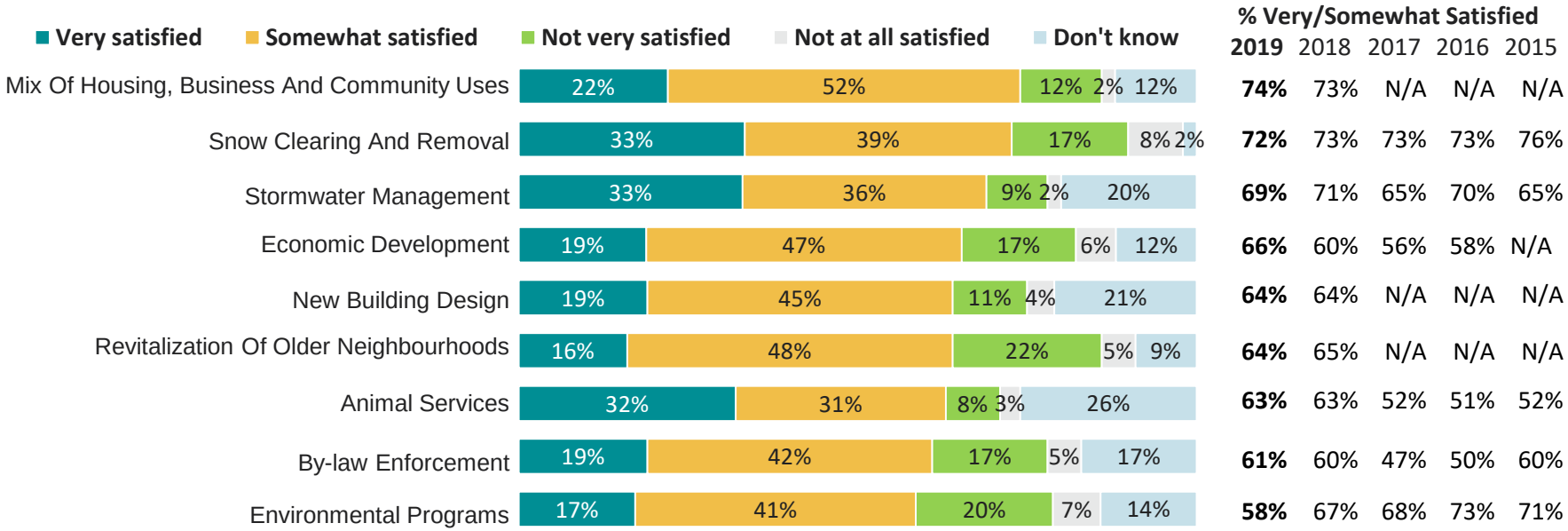
Q5. Now, please rate how satisfied you are with the services provided by the City of London, using a scale of very satisfied, somewhat satisfied, not very satisfied, or not at all satisfied.

Base: All Respondents 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500);2017 (n=500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

*Please note that ratings less than 3% are not labelled on the graph.

SATISFACTION WITH INDIVIDUAL SERVICES (List of services continues on next slide)

One-third of respondents are very satisfied with snow clearing and removal, stormwater management and animal services. Two in ten of respondents are very satisfied with the mix of housing business and community uses, economic development, new building design. by-law enforcement, environmental programs, and revitalization of older neighbourhoods. However, one-quarter of respondents didn't know how to rate the satisfaction of animal services. Since 2018, there has been a significant increase in the number who are satisfied with economic development, and a decline in the proportion who are satisfied with environmental programs, and this figure is at the lowest level since 2015.



†Totals for some data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

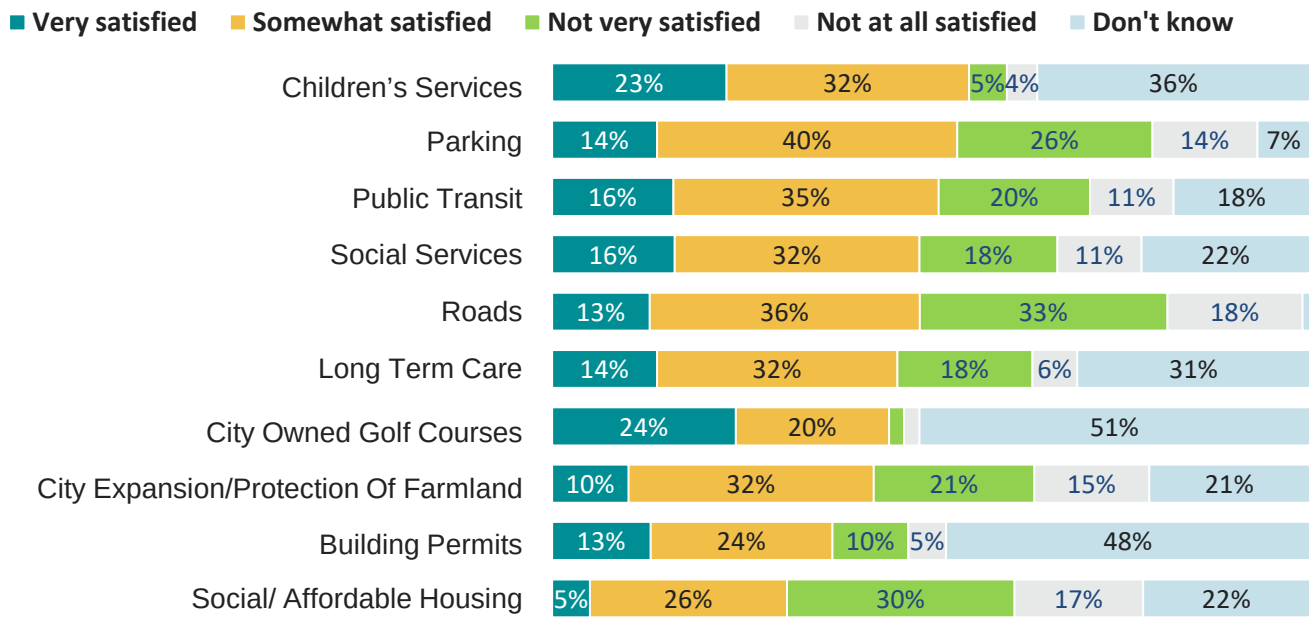
Q5. Now, please rate how satisfied you are with the services provided by the City of London, using a scale of very satisfied, somewhat satisfied, not very satisfied, or not at all satisfied.

Base: All Respondents 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

*Please note that ratings less than 3% are not labelled on the graph.

SATISFACTION WITH INDIVIDUAL SERVICES (End of list)

About one-quarter of respondents are very satisfied with children's services and City owned golf courses. About two in ten respondents are very satisfied with public transit and social services, and about one in ten are very satisfied with parking, long term care, roads, building permits, and city expansion/protection of farmland. Only five percent are very satisfied with social/affordable housing. About half of respondents didn't know how to rate building permits, and about four in ten are not able to assess children's services. Since 2018, there has been a significant increase in the number who are satisfied with children's services and City owned golf courses, and a significant decline in the number who are satisfied with social/affordable housing.



% Very/Somewhat Satisfied	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015
Children's Services	**55%**	49%	52%	56%	60%
Parking	**54%**	55%	61%	64%	78%
Public Transit	**51%**	49%	47%	51%	48%
Social Services	**48%**	50%	56%	60%	58%
Roads	**49%**	50%	50%	57%	N/A
Long Term Care	**46%**	43%	48%	54%	50%
City Owned Golf Courses	**44%**	39%	42%	47%	46%
City Expansion/Protection Of Farmland	**42%**	46%	N/A	N/A	N/A
Building Permits	**37%**	34%	33%	41%	39%
Social/ Affordable Housing	**31%**	41%	51%	58%	N/A

†Totals for some data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q5. Now, please rate how satisfied you are with the services provided by the City of London, using a scale of very satisfied, somewhat satisfied, not very satisfied, or not at all satisfied.

Base: All Respondents 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

*Please note that ratings less than 3% are not labelled on the graph.

GAP ANALYSIS

USING THE GAP ANALYSIS

- The Gap analysis that follows (p. 27) shows the difference between how important various City services are to residents and how satisfied they are with the services. Importance scores are plotted horizontally across the bottom of the chart (along the X-axis). Satisfaction scores are plotted vertically (along the Y-axis). Importance scores are derived from correlation analysis with overall City service satisfaction and satisfaction scores represent overall stated satisfaction (very & somewhat) with each of the individual City services.
- Typically, it is most advantageous to focus on improving services that are of high importance to residents but where satisfaction is relatively low. However, in some instances it is also strategic to focus on lower importance items if the City can see potential to make a big difference.

On the graph, four areas are identified:

- **Primary Areas for Improvement** – services that are considered very important, but with lower satisfaction scores. The focus here is on improving these services to increase satisfaction. This is slated as the primary area for improvement because the correlation analysis identifies that these services are the strongest drivers of satisfaction. If the City can increase satisfaction in these areas, this will have the largest impact on overall perceptions of City services.
- **Secondary Areas for Improvement** – services that are relatively less important, with the lowest satisfaction scores. This should be the secondary area of focus to improve the satisfaction scores.
- **Primary Areas for Maintenance** – services of relatively high importance and high satisfaction scores. The focus here is on maintaining the current level of service and satisfaction.
- **Secondary Areas for Maintenance** – services with lower importance but high satisfaction scores. The focus here should to be to maintain satisfaction levels.(see p.27)

UNDERSTANDING THE GAP ANALYSIS

Primary areas for improvement are:

• By-law enforcement	• Economic development	• City expansion/ protection of farmland
• Social services	• Snow clearing and removal	• Environmental programs

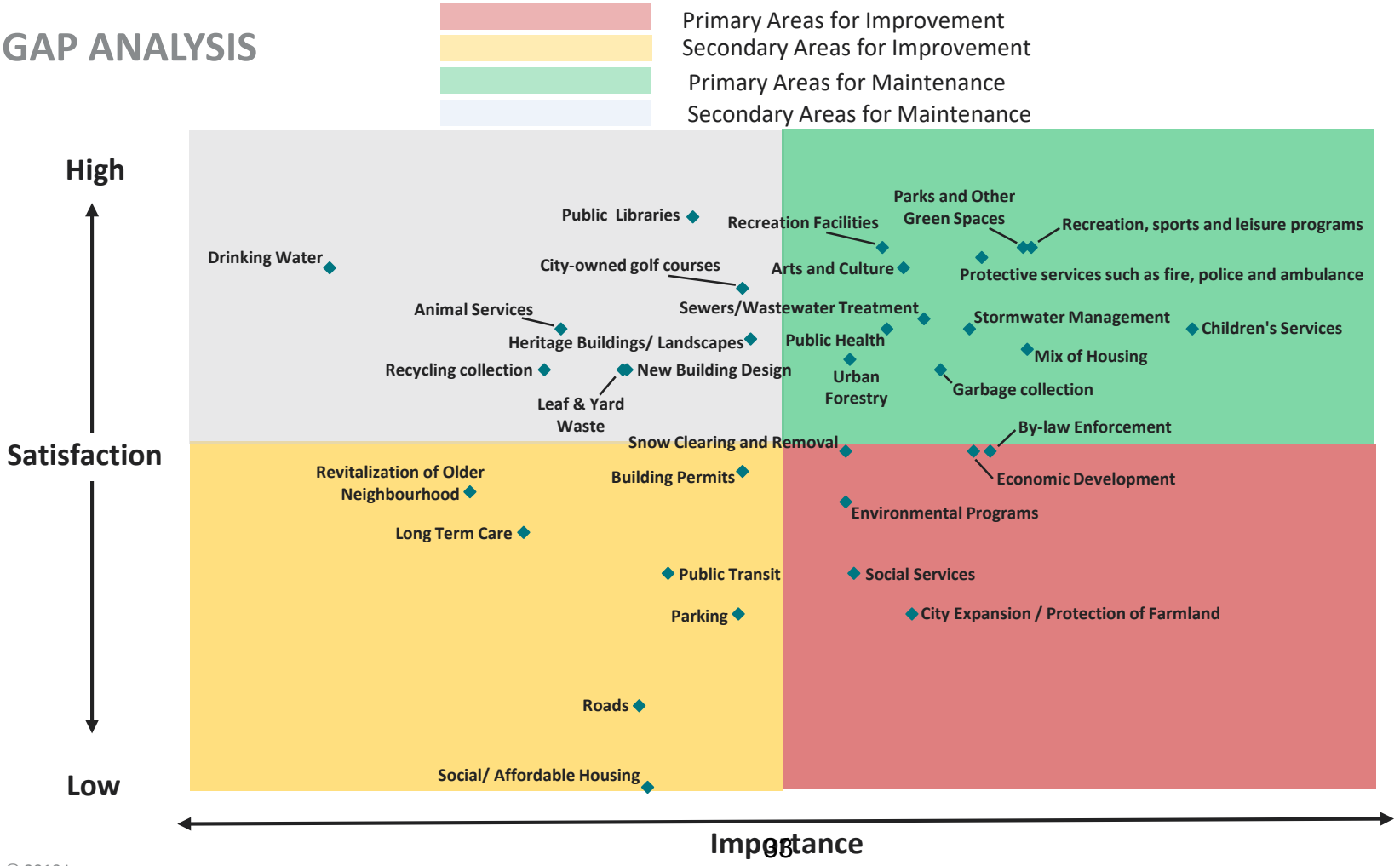
By-law enforcement, economic development, city expansion / protection of farmland, social services, snow clearing and removal and environmental programs should be the primary areas for improvement for the City of London. These services have relatively lower satisfaction scores but higher derived importance scores and are some of the stronger drivers of satisfaction with the City's overall level of service.

Secondary areas for improvement are:

Additional services that fall within the secondary areas for improvement that should be areas of focus include: parking, building permits, public transit, roads, social/affordable housing, long term care, and revitalization of older neighbourhoods and main streets.

• Parking	• Building permits	• Public transit
• Roads	• Social/ affordable housing	• Long term care
• Revitalization of older neighbourhoods and main streets	32	

GAP ANALYSIS

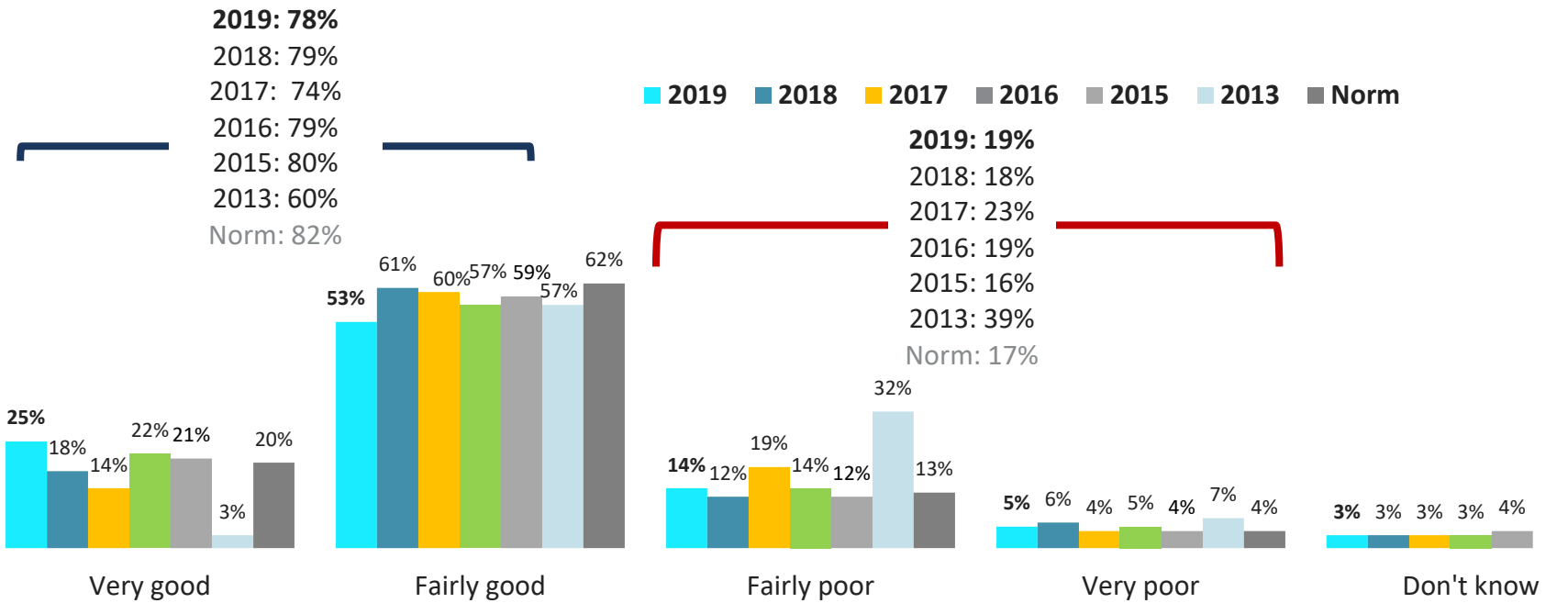


*Please note that for the gap analysis, the 'don't know' responses have been removed

VALUE FOR TAX DOLLARS

VALUE FOR TAX DOLLARS

Eight in ten of residents believe that the value for tax dollars based on the programs and services they receive from the City of London is at least good, including one-quarter who believe it is very good. Since 2018, there has been a significant increase of seven points in those who say they receive "very good" value for their tax dollar, and an eight-point drop in the proportion who say it is "fairly good." Those who believe that they get good value for their tax dollars, including those who say "very good" is on par with the Canadian National Norm.



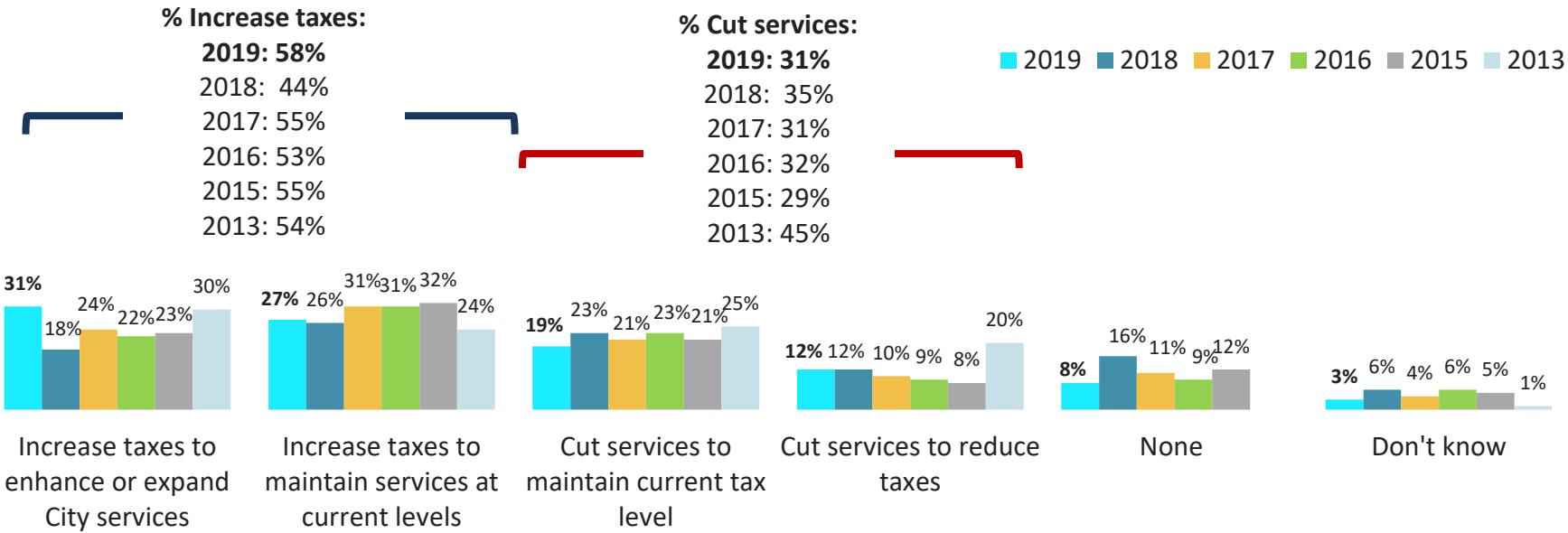
†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q6. Thinking about all the programs and services you receive from the City of London, would you say that overall you get good value or poor value for your tax dollars? (Is that very or fairly good/poor value?)
Base: All respondents 2013 (n=501); 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

***Note: "Don't know" was not an option in 2013*

BALANCE OF TAXATION AND SERVICES

In balancing taxation and service delivery levels, residents would rather the City of London increase taxes (58%) rather than cut services (31%). In terms of increasing taxes, there is slight preference for increasing taxes to enhance or expand services (31%) over cutting services to reduce taxes (12%). One in ten respondents do not choose any of these options or offer no opinion. There is some preference for cutting services to maintain the current tax level (19%) compared to cutting services to reduce taxes (12%). After falling significantly in 2018, there has been a rebound in the number who prefer increasing taxes to enhance or expand City services.



***Note: "None of the above" was not an option in 2013*

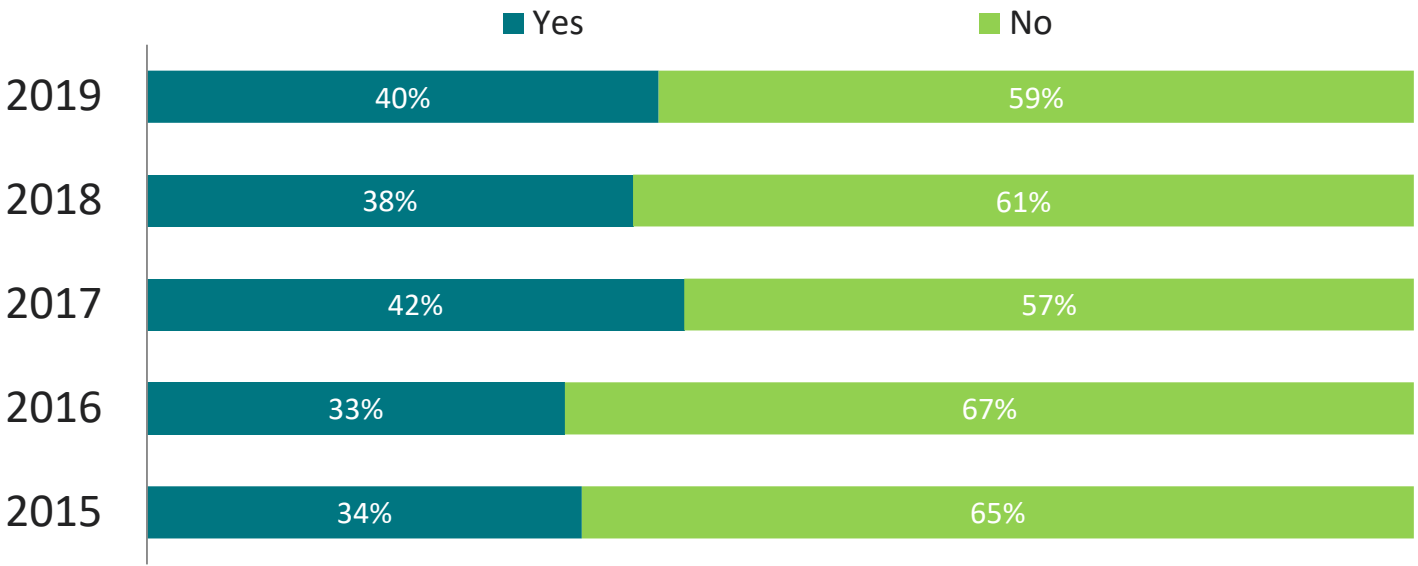
†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q7. Municipal property taxes are the primary way to pay for services provided by the City of London. To help the City of London balance taxation and service delivery levels, which of the following four options would you most like the City to pursue?
Base: All respondents 2013 (n=501); 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500); 2018 (N=500); 2019 (n=500)

EXPERIENCE & SATISFACTION WITH CITY STAFF

CONTACT WITH CITY IN LAST 12 MONTHS

Four in ten residents indicate that they had personally contacted the City or dealt with one of the City of London's employees in the last 12 months. This proportion is consistent with the figure recorded in 2018. The proportion of residents who contacted or dealt with the City within the last 12 months continues to be significantly lower than the National Norm (51%).

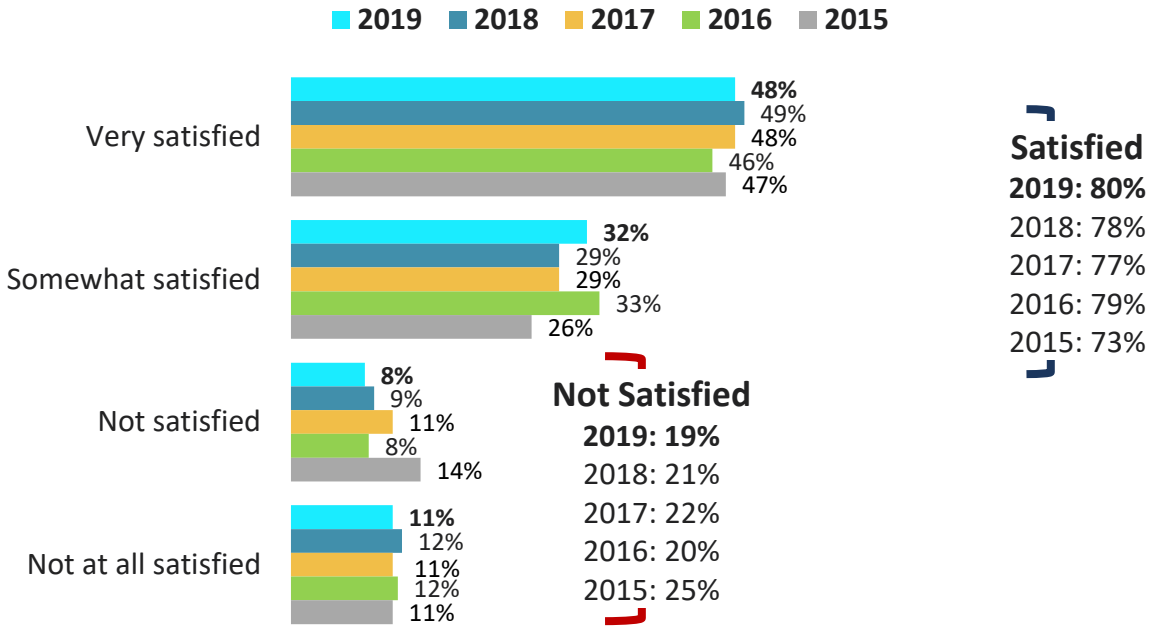


†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q8. In the last 12 months, have you personally contacted or dealt with the City of London or one of its employees?
Base: All respondents 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

SATISFACTION LEVELS AMONG THOSE WHO HAD CONTACT WITH THE CITY

Eight in ten residents who had contact with the City were satisfied with the overall service that they received – half of which were very satisfied.
Overall satisfaction and the proportion who are very satisfied are both on par with the National Norm.

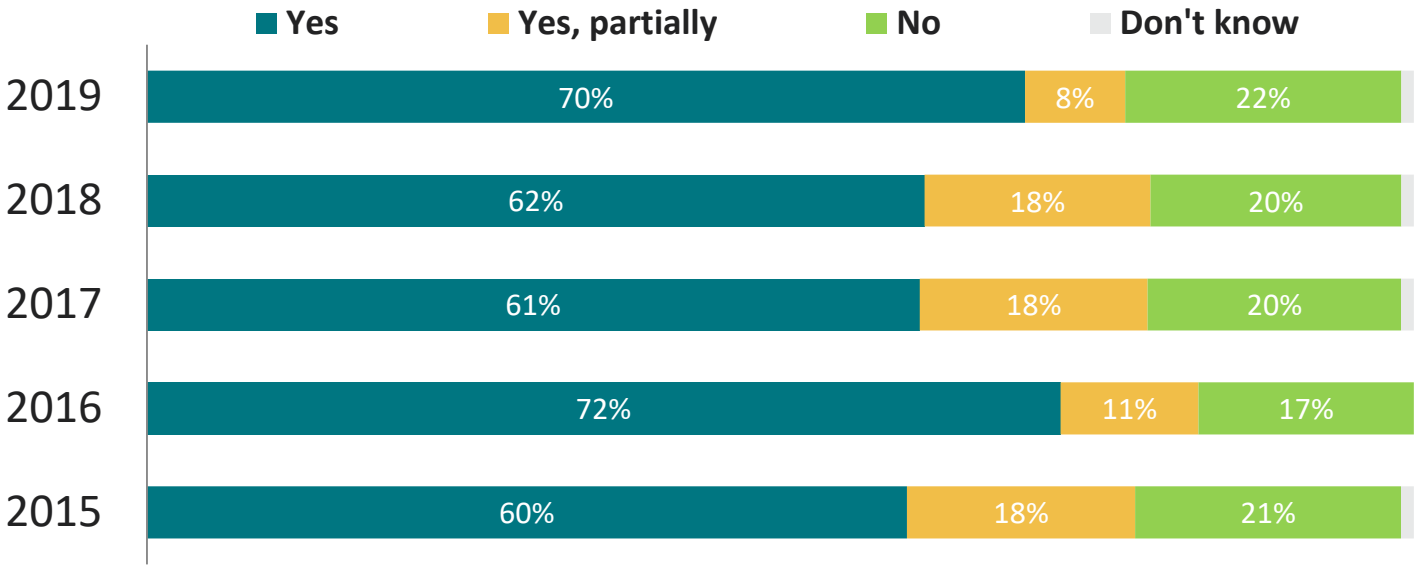


†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q9. And thinking of the last time you contacted the City of London, how satisfied were you with the overall service you received? Would you say you were...
Base: Contacted the City of London 2015 (n=172); 2016 (n=166); 2017 (n=196); 2018 (n=192); 2019 (n=199)

RECEIVED NEEDED SERVICE OR SUPPORT

Among those residents who had contact with the City, seven in ten say they received all of the service or support they needed. Another one in ten say they partially received what they needed, while two in ten say they did not receive the service or support that they required. After falling significantly in 2017, and remaining stable in 2018, the proportion who say they received all of the service has rebounded back to the seven in ten level recorded in 2016.



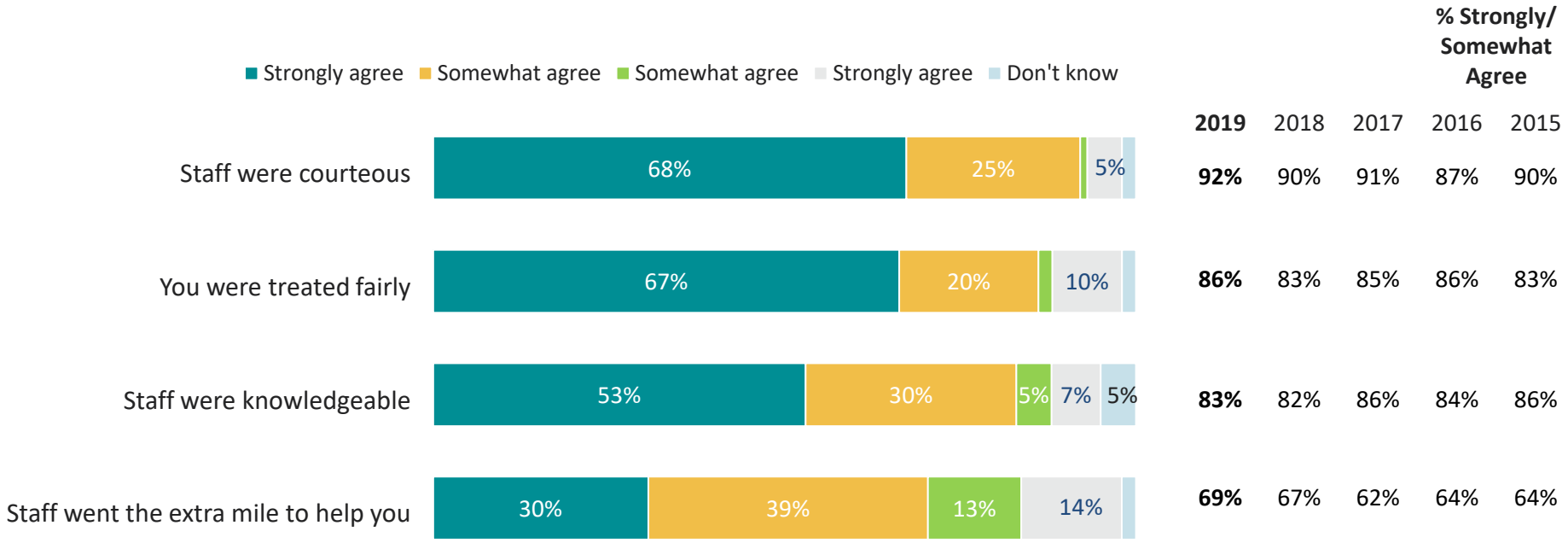
†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q10. In the end, did you receive the service or support you needed?

Base: Contacted City of London 2015 (n=172); 2016 (n=166); 2017 (n=196); 2018 (n=192); 2019 (n=199) *Please note that ratings less than 3% are not labelled on the graph.

LEVEL OF AGREEMENT WITH SERVICE EXPERIENCE

Among residents who interacted with the City, overwhelming majorities of eight in ten or more think the staff were courteous, knowledgeable, and treated them fairly. A smaller number, but still a majority of seven in ten agree that City staff went the extra mile to help them get the services and support they needed. These figures have not changed significantly over the past four years.



†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

Q11. Continuing to think about your most recent experiences with the City of London, would you say that you strongly agree, somewhat agree, somewhat disagree or strongly disagree that [Insert statement]?

Base: Contacted City of London 2015 (n=172); 2016 (n=166); 2017 (n=196); 2018 (n=192); 2019 (n=199) *Please note that ratings less than 3% are not labelled on the graph.

COMMUNICATIONS

PREFERRED METHOD OF RECEIVING INFORMATION FROM CITY

For the first time since tracking on this question began in 2015, e-mail (38%) significantly outranks regular mail (28%), as the most preferred method for receiving information from the City of London. Since 2018, mention of e-mail is up significantly by seven points, while mentions of regular mail is down directionally.

Residents aged 18 to 34 are significantly more likely than their older counterparts to prefer receiving information via email, while residents 35 and older are significantly more likely than those aged 18-34 to prefer receiving information via regular mail. Women are more likely than men to mention e-mail.

Method	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019
E-mail	27%	30%	32%	31%	**38%**
Regular mail	33%	37%	37%	33%	**28%**
City website	8%	7%	6%	5%	**8%**
Telephone	5%	7%	4%	6%	**5%**
Local television	8%	4%	5%	5%	**4%**
Local newspaper	8%	8%	5%	5%	**3%**
In-person at an office or service counter	2%	2%	1%	2%	**2%**
Local radio	3%	2%	1%	2%	**1%**
Other	4%	3%	6%	10%	**7%**
Don't know	3%	1%	3%	2%	**3%**

†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

QC1. Thinking about your information needs, what is your preferred method for receiving information from the City of London?
Base: All respondents 2015 (n=500; 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500); 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

PREFERRED METHOD OF CONTACTING THE CITY OF LONDON

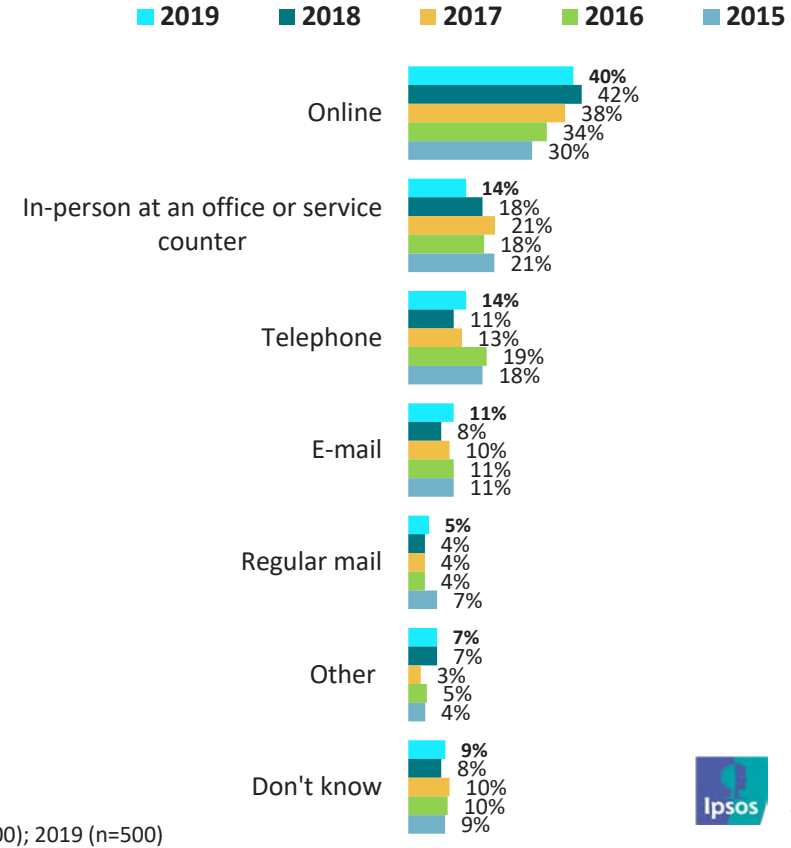
In terms of contacting the City with an inquiry or concern, there continues to be a strong preference from six in ten residents to do this over the telephone, while two in ten would prefer to do this via e-mail. These figures have remained stable since 2018. Those aged 35 and older are more likely than those aged 18-34 to prefer contacting the City via telephone.

There are mixed preferences for conducting business with the City, but the largest share continue to prefer to conduct business with the City online (40%), followed by in-person (14%). Residents under the age of 55 are more likely to prefer to conduct business with the City online.

Contacting the City with an inquiry or concern

Method	2013	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019
Telephone	49%	68%	67%	66%	61%	**60%**
E-mail	31%	19%	18%	21%	21%	**23%**
Online	27%	5%	4%	4%	7%	**6%**
In-person at an office or service counter	14%	4%	4%	4%	4%	**6%**
Regular mail	2%	1%	3%	-	1%	**1%**
Other	-	-	1%	2%	5%	**1%**
Don't know	-	2%	2%	2%	2%	**3%**

Conducting business (such as bill payments, service registration and permits) with the City



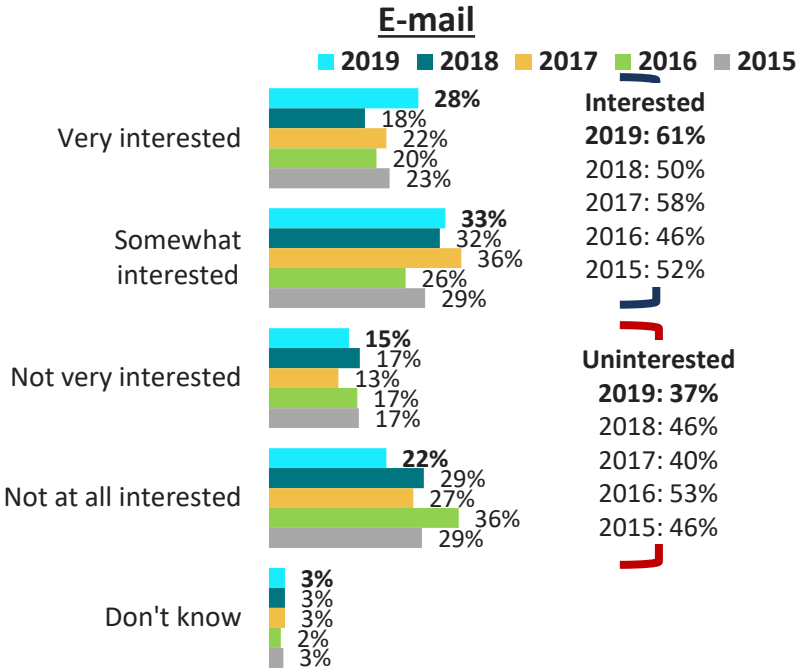
†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

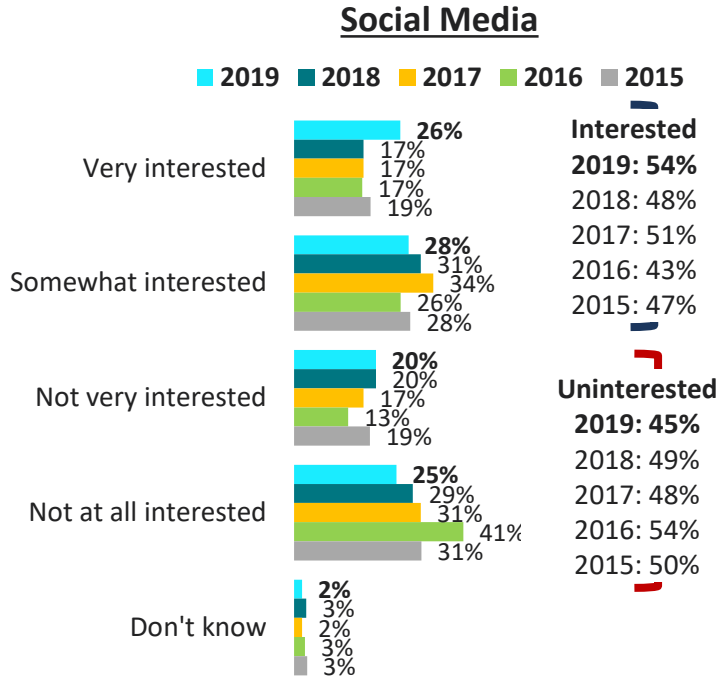
 QC2. And, what is your preferred method of [insert]?
Base: All respondents 2013; (n=501); 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500) ; 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

LEVEL OF INTEREST IN RECEIVING COMMUNITY INFORMATION

Six in ten residents are interested in receiving information from the City about their community, including services, programs and events, via e-mail. After increasing significantly between 2016 and 2017, and falling significantly in 2018 this figure has rebounded by 11 points to the highest level since tracking began in 2015.

About half are interested in receiving community information from the City via social media; this figure is up directionally and is at the highest level since tracking began in 2015.



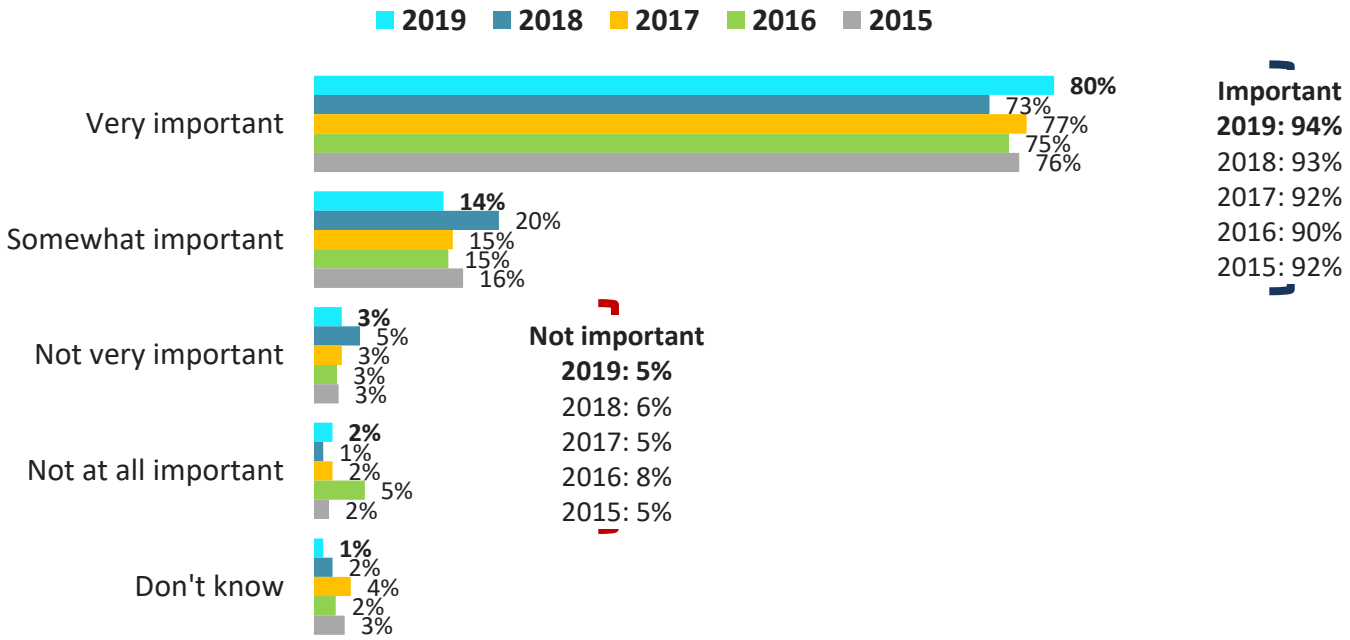


†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

QC3. How interested are you in receiving information about your community including services, programs and events via [insert]? Are you…?
Base: All respondents 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500) ; 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

IMPORTANCE OF THE CITY FOLLOWING-UP REGARDING CONCERNS & COMPLAINTS

The overwhelming majority of residents continue to believe it is important for the City of London to follow-up with residents regarding concerns or complaints they made to the City, including eight in ten who believe it is very important. Although the overall figure has been fairly consistent since 2015, the number who think this is very important is up significantly by seven points from 2018, to the highest level since 2015.



†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

QC4. How important is it that the city follow-up regarding the concerns or complaint you made to the city? Would you say...?
Base: All respondents 2015 (n=500); 2016 (n=500); 2017 (n=500) ; 2018 (n=500); 2019 (n=500)

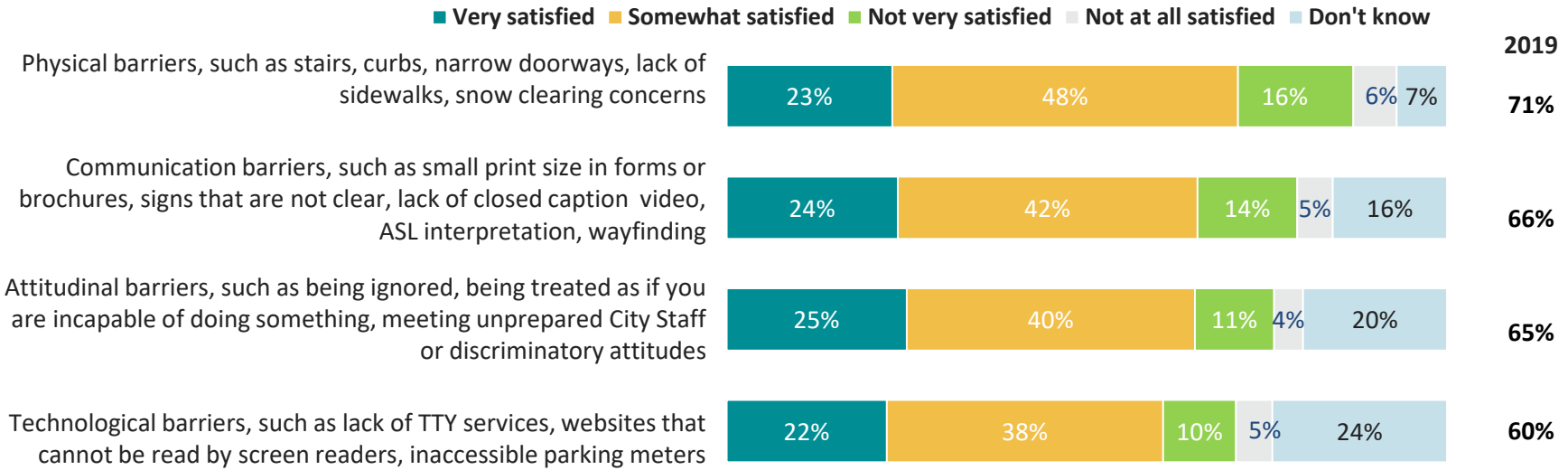
ACCESSIBILITY

SATISFACTION WITH ACCESSIBILITY AT THE CITY OF LONDON

Residents were asked to think about the accessibility of programs and services at the City of London, and asked to assess their satisfaction with the job the City is doing in addressing various types of barriers.

Majorities of two-thirds or more are satisfied with the job the City is doing addressing physical barriers, communication barriers and attitudinal barriers. A smaller proportion, six in ten, are satisfied with how the City is addressing technological barriers.

However, residents with a disability are significantly less likely than those without a disability to be satisfied with the job the City is doing addressing physical (52% vs. 75%) and technological (45% vs. 64%) barriers and directionally less likely to be satisfied with way the City is handling communication and attitudinal barriers.



†Totals for some years of data displayed in the graph do not add up to 100% because the proportions for each of the responses have been rounded, which can cause the total to be greater or less than 100%.

QD9. Thinking about the accessibility of programs and services at the City of London, how satisfied are you with the job the City is doing in [Insert statement]?
Base: All respondents 2019 (n=500)

DEMOGRAPHIC PROFILE

DEMOGRAPHIC PROFILE OF SURVEY RESPONDENTS

Gender	
Male	47%
Female	53%
Transgender	-
Gender not conforming	-
Prefer not to answer	-

Age	
18 – 34	31%
35 – 54	35%
55 and over	34%

Highest Education Level Completed	
Less than high school	5%
High school graduate or equivalent	13%
Some/completed trade/technical school	1%
Some/completed community college	28%
Some/completed university	38%
Graduate/professional studies	15%

Annual Household Income Before Taxes	
Less than $25,000	11%
$25,000 to less than $50,000	20%
$50,000 to less than $75,000	14%
$75,000 to less than $100,000	17%
$100,000 to less than $150,000	15%
$150,000 or more	12%

Number of People Living in Home	
One	19%
Two	38%
Three	15%
Four	18%
Five or more	10%

Number of Children Under the Age of 18 in Home	
0	59%
1-2	31%
3 or more	5%
Don’t know/ Refused	5%

Number of Years Living in London	
Less than 1 year	3%
1 to less than 5 years	12%
5 to less than 10 years	9%
10 to less than 20 years	15%
20 years or more	61%

Own or Operate a Business	
Yes	11%
No	89%
Don’t know	1%

Rent or Own Home	
Own	65%
Rent	33%

Identify as a Person with a Disability	
Yes	16%
No	84%

Contacts

Diana MacDonald
Director

Diana.MacDonald@ipsos.com
416-572-4446

ABOUT IPSOS

Ipsos ranks third in the global research industry. With a strong presence in 87 countries, Ipsos employs more than 16,000 people and has the ability to conduct research programs in more than 100 countries. Founded in France in 1975, Ipsos is controlled and managed by research professionals. They have built a solid Group around a multi-specialist positioning – Media and advertising research; Marketing research; Client and employee relationship management; Opinion & social research; Mobile, Online, Offline data collection and delivery.

Ipsos is listed on Eurolist – NYSE – Euronext. The company is part of the SBF 120 and the Mid-60 index and is eligible for the Deferred Settlement Service (SRD).

ISIN code FR0000073298, Reuters ISOS.PA, Bloomberg IPS:FP

www.ipsos.com

GAME CHANGERS

At Ipsos we are passionately curious about people, markets, brands and society. We deliver information and analysis that makes our complex world easier and faster to navigate and inspires our clients to make smarter decisions.

We believe that our work is important. Security, simplicity, speed and substance applies to everything we do.

Through specialisation, we offer our clients a unique depth of knowledge and expertise. Learning from different experiences gives us perspective and inspires us to boldly call things into question, to be creative.

By nurturing a culture of collaboration and curiosity, we attract the highest calibre of people who have the ability and desire to influence and shape the future.

“GAME CHANGERS” – our tagline – summarises our ambition.

APPENDIX B

Demographic Profile -Comparison of IPSOS Survey Respondents with Statistics Canada (2016 Census)

GENDER	IPSOS SURVEY	STATS-CAN CENSUS
Male	47%	48%
Female	53%	52%
Transgender	0%	N.A.
Gender not conforming	0%	N.A.
Prefer not to answer	0%	N.A.

AGE	IPSOS SURVEY	STATS-CAN CENSUS
18 - 34	31%	31%
35 - 54	35%	32%
55 and over	34%	37%

Education Level (1)	IPSOS SURVEY	STATS-CAN CENSUS
Less than high School	5%	14%
High School/Equivalent	13%	23%
Trades/ Technical	1%	6%
College	28%	18%
University	38%	14%
Post Graduate Studies	15%	8%

Household Income (1)	IPSOS SURVEY	STATS-CAN CENSUS
< $25,000.00	11%	14%
$25,000.00 to $49,999.00	20%	30%
$50,000.00 to $74,999.00	14%	22%
$75,000.00 to $99,999.00	17%	11%
$100,000 to 149,999.00	15%	14%
> $150,000.00	12%	8%

(Annualized income before taxes)

Number of People Living in Home	IPSOS SURVEY	STATS-CAN CENSUS
One	19%	32%
Two	38%	34%
Three	15%	15%
Four	18%	12%
Five or more	10%	7%
Number of Children <18 Living at Home (1)	**IPSOS SURVEY**	**STATS-CAN CENSUS**
None	59%	39%
1 or 2	31%	51%
3 or more	5%	10%
Number of Years Living in London	**IPSOS SURVEY**	**STATS-CAN CENSUS**
<1 Year	3%	N.A.
1 to 5 Years	12%	N.A.
5 to 10 Years	9%	N.A.
10 to 20 Years	15%	N.A.
> 20 Years	61%	N.A.
Business Owner (1)	**IPSOS SURVEY**	**STATS-CAN CENSUS**
Yes	11%	8%
None	89%	92%
Don't know	1%	N.A.
Rent or Own Home (1)	**IPSOS SURVEY**	**STATS-CAN CENSUS**
Own	65%	63%
Rent	33%	37%
Identify as a Person with a Disability	**IPSOS SURVEY**	**STATS-CAN CENSUS**
Yes	16%	N.A.
No	84%	N.A.

TO:	**CHAIR AND MEMBERS STRATEGIC PRIORITIES AND POLICY COMMITTEE MEETING OF AUGUST 26, 2019**
FROM:	**ANNA LISA BARBON MANAGING DIRECTOR, CORPORATE SERVICES & CITY TREASURER, CHIEF FINANCIAL OFFICER and SANDRA DATARS BERE MANAGING DIRECTOR, HOUSING, SOCIAL SERVICES AND DEARNESS HOME**
SUBJECT:	**CITY OF LONDON SERVICE REVIEW: REVIEW OF SERVICE DELIVERY FOR HOUSING**

RECOMMENDATION

That on the recommendation of the Managing Director, Corporate Services and City Treasurer, Chief Financial Officer and Managing Director, Housing, Social Services and Dearness Home, the following actions be taken:

a) the attached Appendix "A" City of London Service Review: Review of Service Delivery for Housing **BE RECEIVED** for information;

b) that Civic Administration **BE DIRECTED** to determine next steps and actions based on the analysis and potential courses of action identified in the KPMG report;

c) that Civic Administration **BE DIRECTED** to work with London Middlesex Community Housing (LMCH) to investigate, address and reduce the vacancy rate within their housing portfolio;

d) that no action **BE TAKEN** with respect to the requested changes to the Shareholder Declaration and Articles of Incorporation for LMCH; and,

e) that Civic Administration **BE DIRECTED** to examine the development of affordable housing, consistent with the City's Service Manager legislated responsibility and report back on a recommended option.

PREVIOUS REPORTS PERTINENT TO THIS MATTER

"RFP 18-04: City of London Service Review – Consulting Services," Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee, March 26, 2018

"Response to London Middlesex Housing Corporation (LMHC) Requested Changes to the Articles of Incorporation and PricewaterhouseCoopers Internal Audit Report," Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee, March 4, 2019

"City of London Service Review: Project Update", Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee, April 8, 2019

LINK TO THE STRATEGIC PLAN

The City of London Service Review links to Council's Strategic Plan 2019 – 2023 strategic area of focus of Leading in Public Service, specifically:

- Increase efficiency and effectiveness of service delivery; and
- Maintain London's finances in a transparent and well-planned manner to balance equity and affordability over the long term

PURPOSE

On March 6, 2019, Municipal Council put forward and approved a resolution to undertake a review of the delivery of housing programs and services that are specific to the shareholder agreement between the City and London Middlesex Community Housing ("LMCH") as well as the City and Housing Development Corporation, London ("HDC"). This report responds to item c) of the Council resolution, which is as follows:

> *That the following actions be taken with respect to requested changes to the Articles of Incorporation and PricewaterhouseCoopers Internal Audit Report for London Middlesex Housing Corporation:*
>
> *a) on the recommendation of the Managing Director, Housing, Social Services and Dearness Home, the Civic Administration's response to London Middlesex Housing Corporation's (LMHC) requested changes to their Articles of Incorporation and PricewaterhouseCooper's Internal Audit Report, dated March 4, 2019, BE RECEIVED for information;*
>
> *b) the attached presentation from J. Browne, S. Quigley and M. Allen Easton, London & Middlesex Community Housing, with respect to this matter, BE RECEIVED; and,*
>
> *c) to ensure it is maximizing its investment in housing, civic administration BE DIRECTED to undertake a review of the delivery of housing programs and services that are specific to the shareholder agreement between the City and London Middlesex Community Housing Corporation ("LMCH") as well as the City and Housing Development Corporation, London ("HDC") to evaluate the current service delivery model, including the relationships, roles and functions of the City and the two housing corporations, including any necessary changes to the shareholder declarations, noting that the review be completed in time to inform the development of the 2020-2023 Multi-Year Budget.*

This report presents findings and recommendations from the review undertaken by KPMG for the service delivery of housing. It is noted that both the LMCH and HDC have received this report to Committee and the accompanying KPMG report.

APPROACH

Further to the service review project update identified in the April 2019 report, KPMG has undertaken, on behalf of the City, an in-depth review of the delivery of housing programs and services that are specific to the shareholder agreement between the City and London Middlesex Community Housing ("LMCH") as well as the City and Housing Development Corporation, London ("HDC"). The following provides an overview of the components of the KPMG report:

- Current state assessment of the service delivery of housing; and
- Analysis and Potential Courses of Action.

Detailed information on the findings and recommendations with respect to potential courses of action contained in KPMG's report can be found in the attached Appendix "A" City of London Service Review: Review of Service Delivery for Housing. The information contained in KPMG's report represents an independent assessment of the service delivery of housing.

REPORT FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Through the course of the review that was undertaken by KPMG, a number of key themes emerged with respect to the delivery of housing services by the City, LMCH and HDC. The key themes identified by KPMG, are as follows:

1. The current assignment of municipal housing services, which divides same or similar services among the service providers, creates the potential for duplication and service impairment.

2. LMCH's performance appears to be adversely impacted by capacity constraints, including effective governance oversight and greater than normal vacancies within its housing stock.
3. The incremental benefits of HDC as a separate corporate identity may be questionable.
4. HDC's processes and focus may expose the City to increased risk.
5. There is limited back office integration amongst HDC, LMCH and the City.
6. LMCH's ability to undertake an expanded mandate is likely problematic in light of operational and governance issues.

In response to the issues identified within each of the key themes, KPMG developed the following recommendations with respect to potential courses of action:

1. KPMG suggests that LMCH resolve its current performance issues, including addressing its housing unit vacancy rates. To support the resolution, KPMG suggests the mapping of critical processes which is intended to: (i) to identify the root cause of LMCH's challenges with respect to unit turn-around and overall vacancy; (ii) identify potential opportunities for enhancements to customer experience; (iii) identify potential opportunities for synergies and operational efficiencies through the integration of common functions with City services; and (iv) quantify the resource requirements necessary to support streamlined processes.

   In addition, to support vulnerable people the reduction in vacancy rates will provide increased rental revenues.

2. In light of the performance issues identified, KPMG recommends that no changes to LMCH's governing documents, including its articles of incorporation, shareholder declaration and operating framework be undertaken. At the present time, KPMG suggests that the City support LMCH to focus on effectively executing on its core business prior to undertaking any expansion in activities.

3. KPMG suggests that there is no incremental benefit from the establishment of HDC in comparison to previous development of affordable housing by the City. Consideration could be given to transitioning the operations of HDC back into the City.

PROPOSED PROCESS / NEXT STEPS

Civic Administration has reviewed the report and its findings and has considered the recommendations by KPMG. Should Council wish to adopt any of the recommendations, Civic Administration will develop the next steps and actions to address the potential courses of action identified by KPMG.

Regarding LMCH's performance issues identified by KPMG, Civic Administration will work with LMCH to investigate, address and resolve current vacancy issues. With respect to the requested changes for any necessary changes to the shareholder declarations, Civic Administration acknowledges the KPMG recommendations for potential courses of action and suggests that no changes be made at this time.

With respect to HDC, it is recognized that the analysis identified no incremental benefit in the number of affordable units created, notwithstanding that HDC was established to increase affordable housing units and broader housing policy and tools, KPMG has suggested that they be integrated back into the City and that HDC is dissolved. Civic Administration will examine the development of affordable housing and report back on a recommended option.

PREPARED AND SUBMITTED BY:	
MARK JOHNSON, RPP **BUSINESS PLANNING PROCESS MANAGER** **FINANCE AND CORPORATE SERVICES**	
RECOMMENDED BY:	**RECOMMENDED BY:**
ANNA LISA BARBON, CPA, CGA **MANAGING DIRECTOR, CORPORATE SERVICES AND CITY TREASURER, CHIEF FINANCIAL OFFICER**	**SANDRA DATARS BERE** **MANAGING DIRECTOR, HOUSING, SOCIAL SERVICES AND DEARNESS HOME**

Attach: Appendix A – City of London Service Review: Review of Service Delivery for Housing (August 2019)

cc: Barry Card, Managing Director, Corporate Services & City Solicitor

KPMG

City of London Service Review

Review of Service Delivery for Housing

Summary Report

August 12, 2019

Introduction to the Review

A. The City of London Service Review

Pursuant to the terms of RFP 18-04, the City of London (the 'City') has engaged KPMG to undertake a service review, the overall goals of which included:

- Developing a better understanding of the relevance, effectiveness and efficiency of City programs and services, as well as those offered by selected Agencies, Boards and Commissions;
- Identifying gaps in service that present opportunities for financial and time efficiencies, continuous improvement, and alignment with the City's strategic goals.

The 2018 Service Review project is part of a larger process begun in 2016 in response to direction by City Council to identify $4 million in annual permanent operating budget reductions by 2019 that were built-in to the approved 2016 - 2019 Multi-Year Budget. As well, the opportunities identified through the 2018 Service Review are intended to create capacity and or mitigate budget pressures anticipated for the next Multi-Year Budget (2020-2023).

During the course of the review, KPMG prepared a list of opportunities for consideration by the City to pursue for further analysis. While a high level analysis of all opportunities was undertaken with respect to potential financial impacts and implementation considerations, the review also involved the prioritization of the identified opportunities based on financial and non-financial considerations, with priority opportunities further refined through the completion of individual detailed reviews. Overall, three opportunities were selected for more detailed analysis, including a review of the delivery of housing programs and services that are specific to the shareholder agreement between the City and London Middlesex Community Housing ("LMCH"), as well as the shareholder agreement between the City and Housing Development Corporation, London ("HDC").

The City is the Service Manager as established within the Housing Services Act and is responsible for administering housing programs and services in the City of London and the County of Middlesex. As the designated service manager, the City wishes to ensure that housing is delivered efficiently and effectively in order to maximize its investment in housing programs and services that are provided to the community. The detailed review is intended to evaluate the current service delivery model, including the relationships, roles and functions of the City, LMCH and HDC.

Introduction to the Review

B. Restrictions

This report is based on information and documentation that was made available to KPMG at the date of this report. We had access to information up to June 24th, 2019 in order to arrive at our observations but, should additional documentation or other information become available which impacts upon the observations reached in our report, we will reserve the right, if we consider it necessary, to amend our report accordingly. This report and the observations and recommendations expressed herein are valid only in the context of the whole report. Selected observations and recommendations should not be examined outside of the context of the report in its entirety.

Our observations and full report are confidential and are intended for the use of the City. Our review was limited to, and our recommendations are based on, the procedures conducted. The scope of our engagement was, by design, limited and therefore the observations and recommendations should be in the context of the procedures performed. In this capacity, we are not acting as external auditors and, accordingly, our work does not constitute an audit, examination, attestation, or specified procedures engagement in the nature of that conducted by external auditors on financial statements or other information and does not result in the expression of an opinion.

Pursuant to the terms of our engagement, it is understood and agreed that all decisions in connection with the implementation of advice and opportunities as provided by KPMG during the course of this engagement shall be the responsibility of, and made by, the City of London. Accordingly, KPMG will assume no responsibility for any losses or expenses incurred by any party as a result of the reliance on our report.

This report includes or makes reference to future oriented financial information. Readers are cautioned that since these financial projections are based on assumptions regarding future events, actual results will vary from the information presented even if the hypotheses occur, and the variations may be material.

Comments in this report are not intended, nor should they be interpreted, to be legal advice or opinion.

KPMG has no present or contemplated interest in the City of London nor are we an insider or associate of the City of London or its management team. Our fees for this engagement are not contingent upon our findings or any other event. While KPMG does provide auditing and other professional services to the City of London, the service review was conducted by KPMG partners and employees that are not involved in the provision of these services. Accordingly, we believe we are independent of the City of London and are acting objectively.

Current State Assessment

A. Overview of the City's Mandate for Housing

The City's involvement in the delivery of housing services is mandated by the Housing Services Act, 2011 (the "HSA"), which designates the City as the Consolidated Municipal Service Manager (the "Service Manager") for the City of London and County of Middlesex. Pursuant to Section 6(1) of the HSA, the Service Manager is required to have a plan to address housing and homelessness, which must include:

- An assessment of the current and future housing needs within the Service Manager's service area;
- Objectives and targets relating to housing needs;
- A description of how progress towards meeting the objectives and targets will be measured; and
- Other matters as prescribed by the Ministry.

The HAS further requires that the housing plan, which must cover a minimum planning horizon of ten years, address both (i) matters of Provincial interest which are defined in Section 4 of the Act; and (ii) policy statements issued by the Province with respect to housing.

The Service Manager's Homelessness Prevention and Housing Plan (the "Housing Plan") was finalized in November 2013. Building on previous planning exercises – most notably the *London Community Housing Strategy (June 2010)* and the *Community Plan on Homelessness (November 2010)* – the Housing Plan provides an integrated summary of the Service Manager's homelessness and housing strategies built on a Housing First approach.

Housing First encompasses a strategy of rapidly moving people experiencing homelessness into stable and long-term housing, with supports. The adoption of the Housing First approach responds to the significant, and increasing, pressures faced by the City with respect to homelessness and reflects its intention to support housing stability for all. Rather than looking to move individuals along the housing continuum[1], the Service Manager's focus is on addressing immediate needs so as to fulfill the basic needs of the homeless.

The Service Manager is currently in the midst of updating its homeless and housing plan, which is expected to be presented to Council in the fall of 2019.

[1] The housing continuum is the term used to define the various different states of housing for individuals and families, with the continuum ranging from homelessness through to private home ownership under market conditions. While multiple versions of the continuum have been developed, the Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation ("CMHC") – which acts as the lead Federal agency for multiple housing and homelessness initiatives – has developed a continuum framework that encompasses eight different housing states.

Current State Assessment

The HSA mandates the requirement for the Service Manager to address housing and homelessness; however, it is less prescriptive with respect to the exact nature of the services to be delivered and activities undertaken, with the Service Manager able to assess and respond to the specific needs of the community. As outlined in the Housing Plan, the City has identified two key priorities with respect to homelessness and housing:

- Priority No. 1 – Individuals and families experiencing homelessness obtain and retain housing and individuals and families at risk of homelessness remain housed.
- Priority No. 2 – The greatest number of people will be provided with an integrated mixture of affordable and housing options.

Inherent in these priorities, and the Housing Plan in general, is the focus on specific aspects of the housing continuum[2], specifically:

1. Homelessness (including homeless, emergency shelters and transitional housing);
2. Social housing; and
3. Affordable rental housing.

B. Distribution of Responsibilities

The Service Manager has adopted different approaches for the delivery of services to each of these areas, which include:

- Direct delivery by the City;
- Funding agreements with community organizations; or
- Delegation of responsibility to LMCH or HDC, with:
  - LMCH providing direct delivery of social housing[3]; and
  - HDC entering into funding agreements with not-for-profit organizations and private-sector entities

[2] Other aspects of the housing continuum (affordable home ownership, market rental housing, market home ownership) have been considered to be outside of the scope of housing services included in our review.

[3] The Province of Ontario now refers to community housing, which consists of both social and affordable housing.

Current State Assessment

- **Homelessness** – Homelessness services are delivered exclusively by the City, specifically the Homeless Prevention Division ("HPD"). The HPD is responsible for the development of homelessness prevention strategies, plans and supporting analysis, and is also the lead functional unit for the establishment and maintenance of partnerships (including funding agreements) with community organizations that directly deliver homeless programs (outreach, emergency shelters).
- **Social Housing** – The delivery of social housing is divided between the City's Housing Services Division ("HSD") and LMCH.
  - The HSD is responsible for the development of housing plans, strategies and supporting analysis for social and affordable housing. It also manages the Housing Access Centre ("HAC"), which is the point-of-entry into social housing through a coordinated access/centralized wait list system and subsidy wait lists,

    In addition, the HSD also administers the payment of annual operating and capital subsidies to local not-for-profit housing corporations. During the 2018 fiscal year, the HSD administered a total of $18.4 million in operating subsidies to 71 recipients, with a further $360,000 provided in capital funding. Overall, these providers account for 4,394 social housing units in the City and Middlesex County. As part of the funding agreements, the HSD monitors compliance with Provincial legislation and can, as required, become involved in projects experiencing financial or governance difficulties. Additionally, the HSD also monitors compliance for affordable housing agreements administered by HDC (see below).
  - LMCH is responsible for the direct provision of social housing through the maintenance and rental of 3,276 social housing units, all of which are rent-geared-to-income ("RGI") units (i.e. LMCH does not offer any units at market rent). LMCH was established in December 2000 in response to the passing of the Social Housing Reform Act (the "SHRA"), the enabling legislation for the transfer of approximately 84,000 public housing units from the Province to 47 service managers. Prior to the SHRA, the City had no direct involvement in the delivery of social housing, unlike other municipalities that had operated their own municipal not-for-profit housing corporations.

    The activities of LMCH are governed by the corporate articles of incorporation, a shareholder's declaration and operating framework, all of which establish the mandate of the LMCH and restrict its focus solely to social housing activities. In addition, the provisions of the HSA give the Service Manager an extensive level of control and approval rights over the operations of LMCH.
- **Affordable Housing –** Planning and strategy development for affordable housing is combined with social housing and as such, rests with the Service Manager. Outside of planning, the Service Manager's involvement in affordable housing consists of the provision of funding to third party developers of affordable housing units, which can either be not-for-profit organizations or for-profit, private sector enterprises. Traditionally, the majority of funding for affordable housing development has come from the Investment in Affordable Housing Program ("IAH"), a Provincial program extending to March 31, 2020. In addition to these funds, the City provides an annual contribution to HDC of $2 million (funded through the municipal levy) to supplement the amount of funding available to support affordable housing development.

  Concurrent with establishing HDC, the Service Manager has delegated its responsibility for the administration of the IAH, with HDC responsible for the selection of eligible projects and the provision of funding (both IAH and City). While the IAH program requires annual compliance monitoring, we were advised that this is undertaken by the HSD and not HDC.

  A graphical depiction of the current assignment of responsibilities is provided on the following page.

Current State Assessment

- Homeless Prevention (City)
- Housing Services (City)
- Planning Services (City)
- LMCH
- HDC
- NPO Partners
- Private Partners

Current State Assessment

C. Resource Requirements

As a corporate group, the Service Manager is expected to spend $62.1 million on homelessness and housing services, of which $26.9 million will be funded through the municipal levy. As summarized below, the HSD and LMCH each account for approximately 36% of total spending and 43% of the municipal levy requirement. LMCH also represents the largest area of staffing, with 74 full-time equivalent staff positions ("FTEs").

2019 Budget Summary *(amounts in thousands except for full-time equivalent staff)*	City			LMCH	HDC	Total
	HPD	HSD	Total			
Budgeted expenditures:						
• Operating costs	$1,921	$1,807	$3,728	$22,173	$638	$26,539
• Transfer payments	$12,529	$20,851	$33,380	–	$2,200[4]	$35,580
• Total	$14,450	$22,658	$37,108	$22,173	$2,838	$62,119
Budgeted non-taxation revenue	($12,133)	($11,104)	($23,237)	($11,475)	($546)	($35,258)
Budgeted levy requirement	$2,317	$11,554	$13,871	$10,698	$2,292	$26,861
Full-time equivalent staffing	8.0	17.0	25.0	57.0	6.0	88.0

D. Key Themes

During the course of our review, a number of themes emerged with respect to the provision of homelessness and housing services by the City. Given that the scope of our review is intended to focus on areas for potential enhancements, we have not provided commentary on the positive aspects of the services provided by the City, LMCH or HDC. Rather, the identification of the key themes is intended to provide an indication of issues that may be addressed through alternative strategies identified in the next chapter of our report.

The key themes identified during the course of our review, in no particular order of priority, are listed on the following pages.

[4] Represents the City's contribution towards affordable housing development. Transfer payments involving senior government funding (i.e. IAH) are not included in the budgeted figures.

Current State Assessment

1. **The current assignment of responsibilities divides same or similar services, with the potential for service impairment and duplication –** Based on the results of our review, we note that the Service Manager does not appear to have adopted a streamlined approach to service delivery – where one organization is tasked with all elements of the housing continuum – but rather has allocated services across multiple organizations. For example:
   - While HDC is responsible for the delivery of IAH, compliance verification is undertaken by the HSD. Accordingly, there is the potential for inefficiencies due to the separation of contract negotiation from contract administration;
   - While LMCH owns and manages the City's social housing stock, HDC plays a role in its renewal. This could result in a potential duplication of capabilities relating to project management and contract administration within the two organizations;
   - The current assignment of responsibilities involves three parties in the delivery of social housing (the HSD, which is responsible for the HAC as well as transfer payments to not-for-profit social housing providers, LMCH and not-for-profit social housing providers). All three entities provide client-facing services to tenants, which may result in potential inefficiencies due to the absence of economies of scale.
   - Planning and strategy development for affordable housing rests with the HSD, while HDC is tasked with the actual execution. Given the separation of planning and execution, it is possible that affordable housing development is undertaken in a manner that is inconsistent with the overall strategy for affordable housing.
2. **LMCH's performance appears to be adversely impacted by capacity constraints –** While decided well-intentioned, there is the realization – both within LMCH and the Service Manager – that LMCH's performance has been adversely impacted by capacity constraints at both the governance and operational level. Our review has indicated that notwithstanding its intended role as a skills-based board, the current board of LMCH is more representative of an advocacy board, with only limited representation of what we consider to be requisite skills. As a result, effective governance oversight appears to be lacking.

   From an operational perspective, our review has noted a significant limitation in terms of LMCH's ability to rehabilitate its housing stock, which in turn has led to a higher than average vacancy rate. From January 2014 to December 2018, LMCH's monthly vacancy rate has ranged from 2.4% (September 2017) to a high of 5.9% (December 2018), with an average monthly vacancy rate over the last five years of 3.9% (see next page).

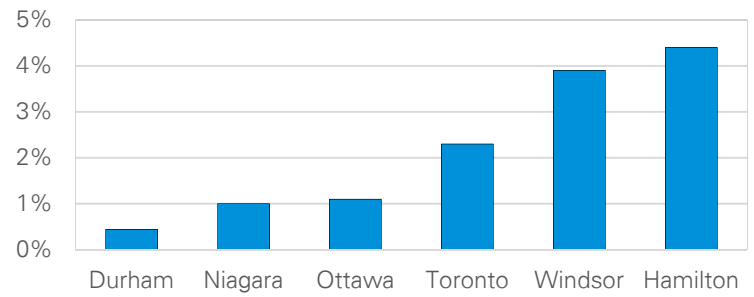
   Based on our review, we understand that vacancy rates are not typically considered to be a major issue given long waiting list times and as such, limited statistical information concerning vacancy rates is reported. Where vacancies do exist, these relate to the period when units are transitioning from one tenant to another, with the length of the vacancy impacted by two factors:
   - The time required to undertake necessary repairs and maintenance on the unit, which is contingent upon both the extent of work required and the effectiveness of LMCH's management of the repair and maintenance process.
   - The time required to rent the unit to a new tenant, which can be extensive due to the ability of potential tenants to provide up to three refusals. We understand that the Province will be reducing the number of refusals from three to one, which is expected to reduce the amount of time required to rent available units.

Current State Assessment

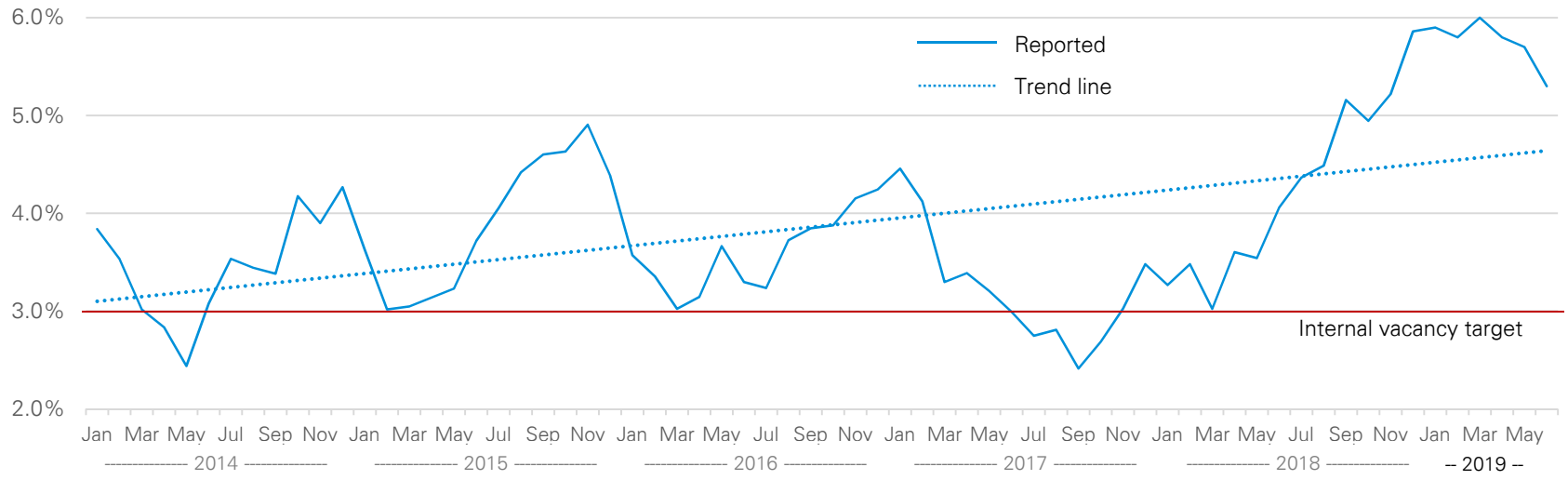
LMCH's five year vacancy rate translates into an average of 128 units being unoccupied at any given time, with 159 units vacant during the month of December 2018. While LMCH has reported an improvement in its overall vacancy rate as at June 2019 (5.3%), we note that this rate is still higher than both the average of selected municipal social housing providers (2.2%) and LMCH's own internal target for vacancies (3%). As noted below, LMCH met its internal target for vacancies in only seven months from January 2014 to June 2019 (66 months in total).

As at June 2019, a total of 174 units were reported as vacant. ***Had LMCH met its internal target for vacancies (3%), total vacancies would be 98 units, with 76 more units occupied by tenants in need of social housing. Had LMCH achieved a vacancy rate equal to the average of the selected municipal social housing providers (2.2%), total vacancies would be reduced to 72 units, providing 102 more units for tenants in need.***

Reported Vacancy Rates



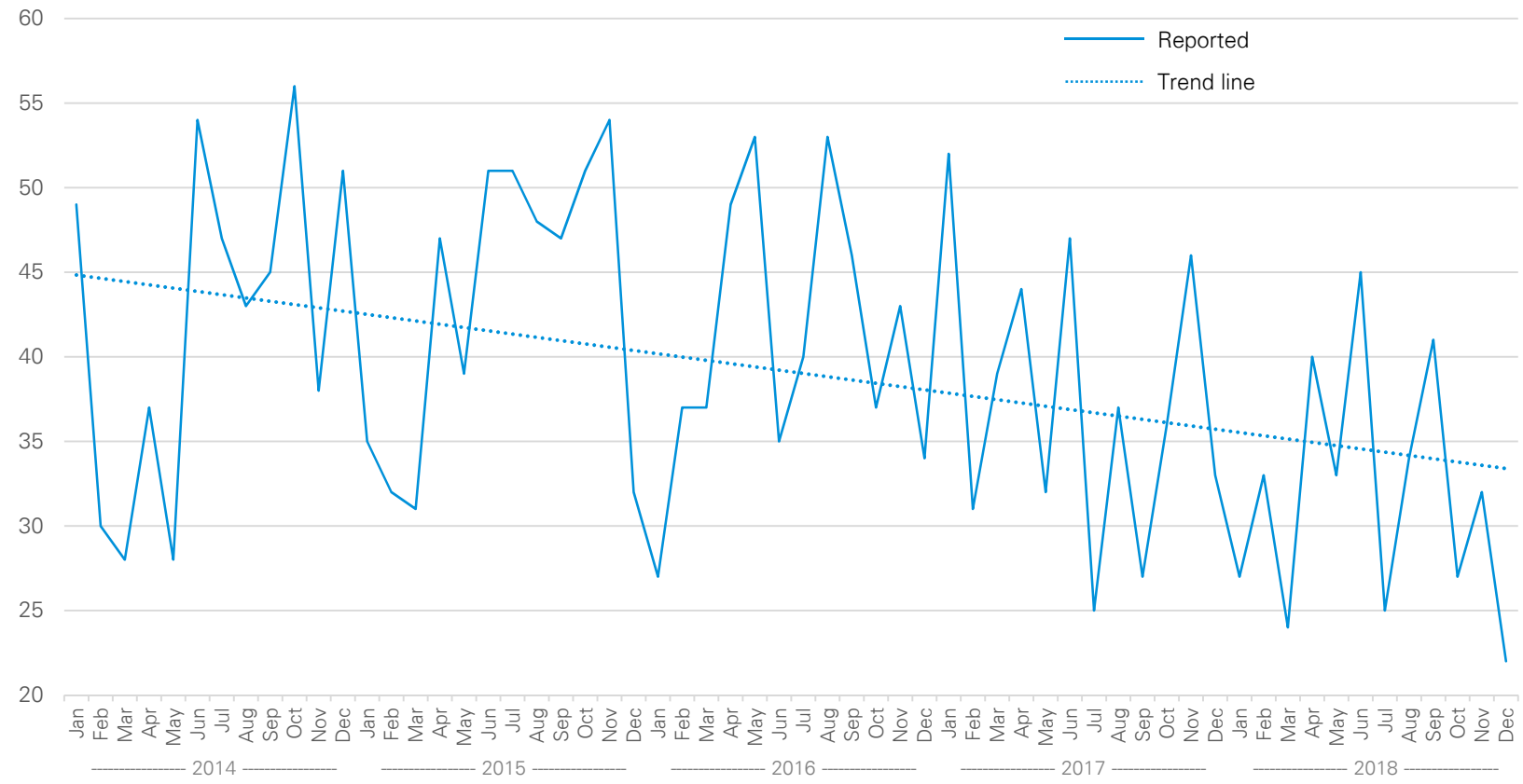
LMCH Monthly Vacancy Rate (January 2014 to June 2019)



Current State Assessment

Over the same period, the number of tenants vacating units on a monthly basis has decreased, which would indicate that LMCH's vacancy rates should be decreasing, not increasing, as lower move-outs reduces the need to keep units vacant in between tenants for rehabilitation and repairs.

LMCH Monthly Move-outs (2014-2018)



Current State Assessment

Based on information provided by LMCH, we understand that the standard approach to rehabilitating a unit between tenants involves the following:

- Remaining items are removed from the vacated units;
- The unit is inspected for pests, with pest control undertaken if required;
- Initial repairs are conducted. LMCH classifies repairs based on the extent of work required, with different standards established for repair times, as follows:

Repair time standards	High Rise	Residential
Level 1 (minor repairs)	1-2 days	1-4 days
Level 2 (moderate repairs)	3-5 days	5-9 days
Level 3 (component replacement)	6+ days	10+ days
Level 4 (catastrophic damage)	30-90 days	30-90 days

- Units are painted and cleaned, following which they are confirmed as ready for occupancy.

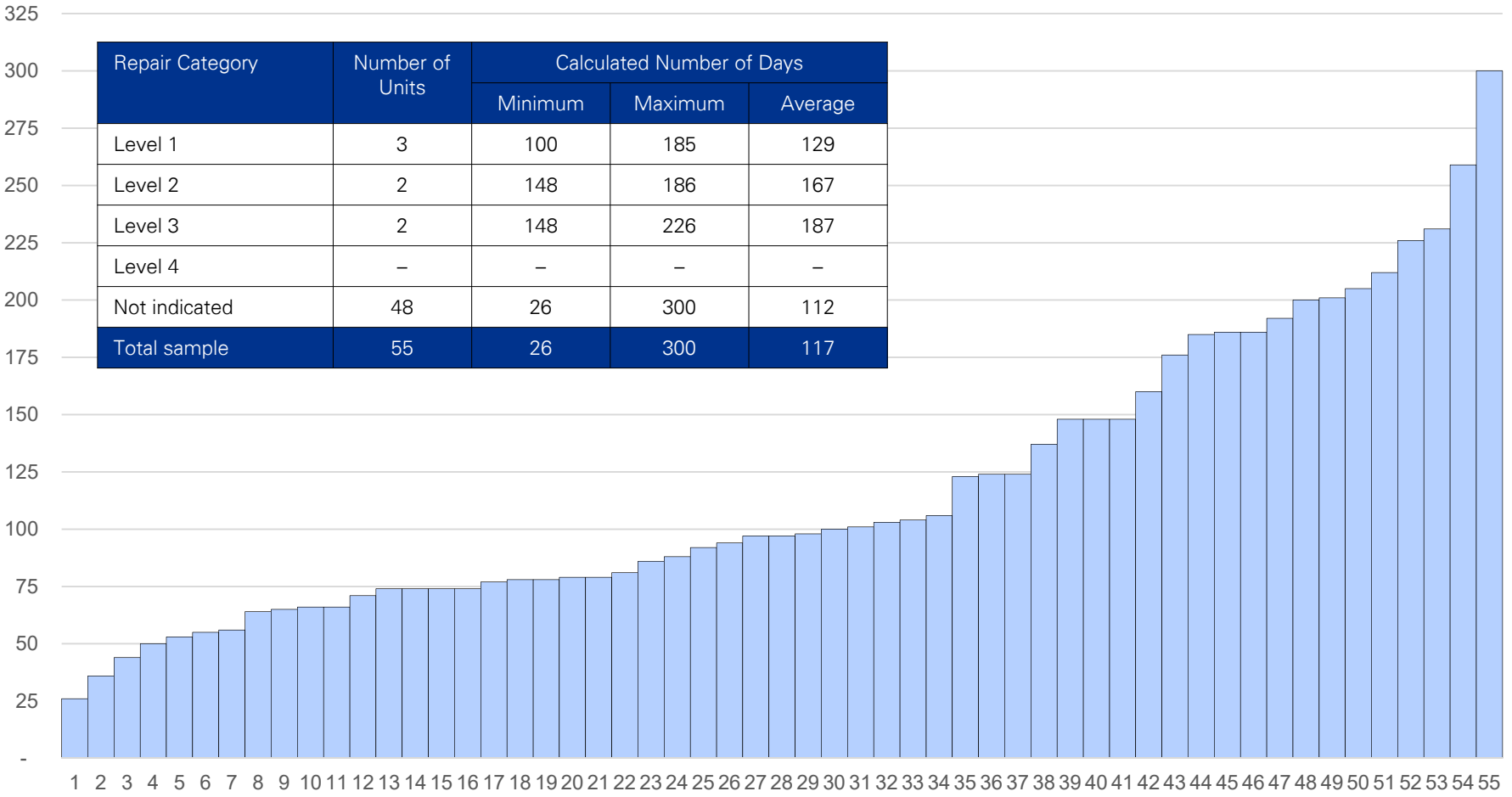
In order to assess LMCH's performance against these standards, we have selected a sample of 55 units from LMCH's *April 2019 Unit Restoration Tracking Sheet* and have calculated the number of days between when the unit was confirmed as vacant and when the unit was confirmed as ready for rental, which we understand encompasses the rehabilitation steps noted above. As summarized on the following page:

- The time from confirmation that the unit was vacant to confirmation that the unit was available for rent ranged from 26 to 300 days, with an average of 117 days;
- Only 5.4% of units had a turn-around time of less than 50 days, with 24% of units requiring 50 to 75 days and a further 24% of units requiring 75 to 100%. Overall, 47% of the units sampled had turnaround times of more than 100 days.; and
- While 87% of the items sampled did not have an indicated repair level (e.g. Level 1, Level 2…), we note that the average turn-around time for those units identified as Level 1 was 129 days, with the average turn-around times increasing to 167 days and 187 days for units designated as Level 2 and Level 3, respectively.

Current State Assessment

Calculated Number of Days from Confirmation of Vacancy to Confirmation of Available for Rental (n=55)

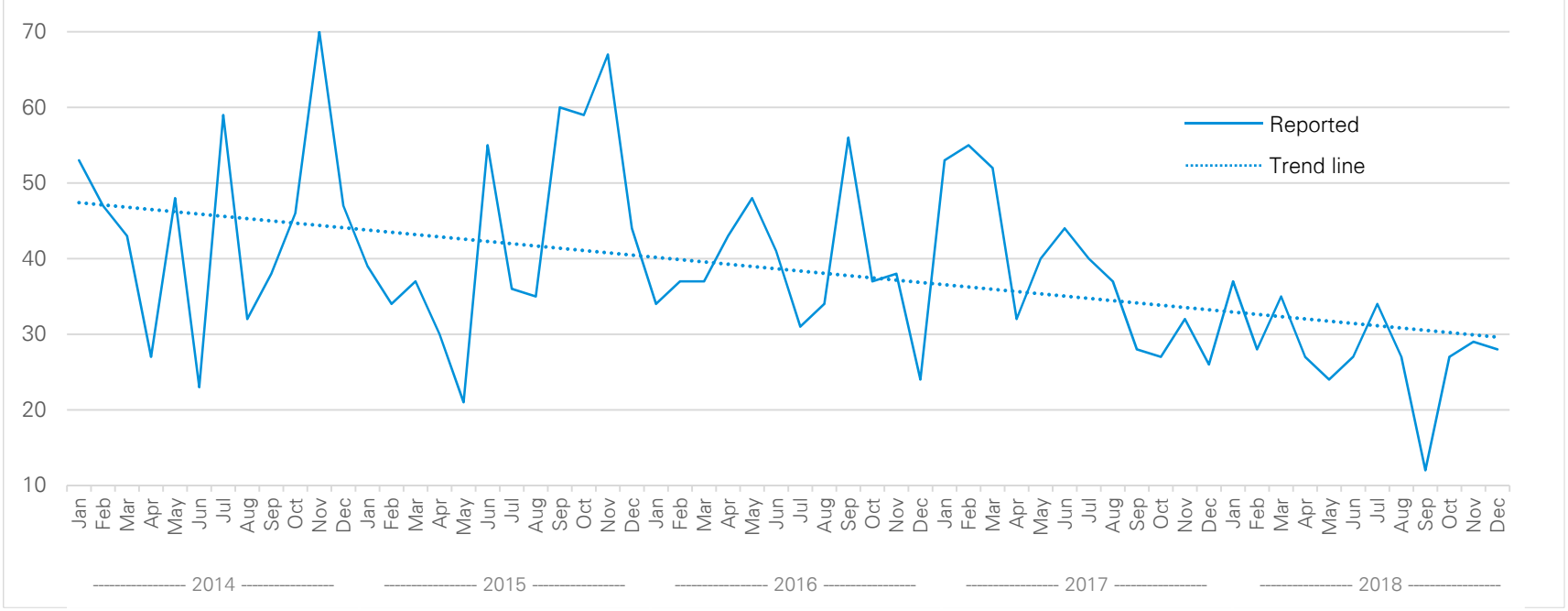
Repair Category	Number of Units	Calculated Number of Days		
		Minimum	Maximum	Average
Level 1	3	100	185	129
Level 2	2	148	186	167
Level 3	2	148	226	187
Level 4	–	–	–	–
Not indicated	48	26	300	112
Total sample	55	26	300	117



Current State Assessment

On a monthly basis, the number of units rehabilitated and available for rental have been decreasing, which we believe reflects a general inability on the part of LMCH to effectively manage the rehabilitation process. While we understand that time may be required to fill a unit once it is ready for occupancy (which relates to the performance of HAC), it appears that LMCH's turn-around times are excessive, particularly when compared to other community housing providers that report turn-around times of 20 to 55 days (see Appendix A). **LMCH's current performance indicated that it currently requires 109 days to rehabilitate a unit between vacancy and re-occupancy, with the rehabilitation time ranging from 67 to 391 days.** While LMCH attributes the longer turn-around times to greater levels of damage to its units, with LMCH indicating that approximately 50% of units are classified as Levels 2, 3 or 4, we have been unable to validate LMCH's assertion of increased damage levels due to an absence of tracking of repair requirements by level. We also believe that the absence of data is a symptom of an overall absence of management of the work order process**.**

LMCH Monthly Units Restored (2014-2018)



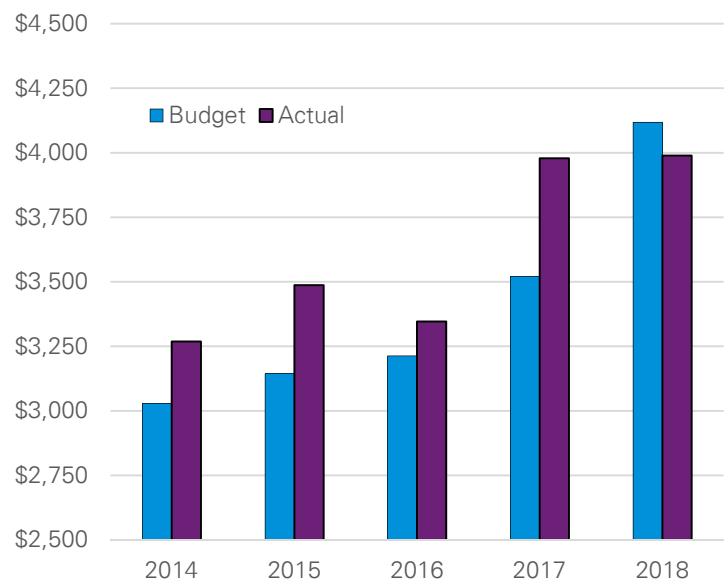
Current State Assessment

A review of LMCH's financial statements indicates that the budget for building repair and maintenance (excluding grounds maintenance) has increased in each of the last five years, with actual costs exceeding budget for every year except for 2018. With respect to LMCH's budget for building repair and maintenance, we were advised by the Service Manager that:

- While LMCH had requested additional funding to address the general state of disrepair of its units, it had not made a specific request for additional financial resources intended to reduce vacancies by reducing unit turn around time; and
- When the Service Manager suggested additional funding in order to address the vacancy rate, LMCH declined the funding, indicating that it was unable to effectively manage the process for the use of the additional funding.

3. **The incremental benefits of HDC as a separate corporate entity may be questionable.** During the course of our review, we were advised by representatives of HDC that the primary benefits of utilizing HDC as the provider of funding for affordable housing development, as opposed to HSD, were:
   - The increased flexibility of HDC, which was not required to adhere to the same level of policy and process as the City;
   - The preference on the part of developers to deal with an organization that was not perceived as being as bureaucratic as the City; and
   - The ability of HDC to act as lead agency for the development of policies for affordable housing development.

LMCH Building Repair and Maintenance Costs (in thousands)



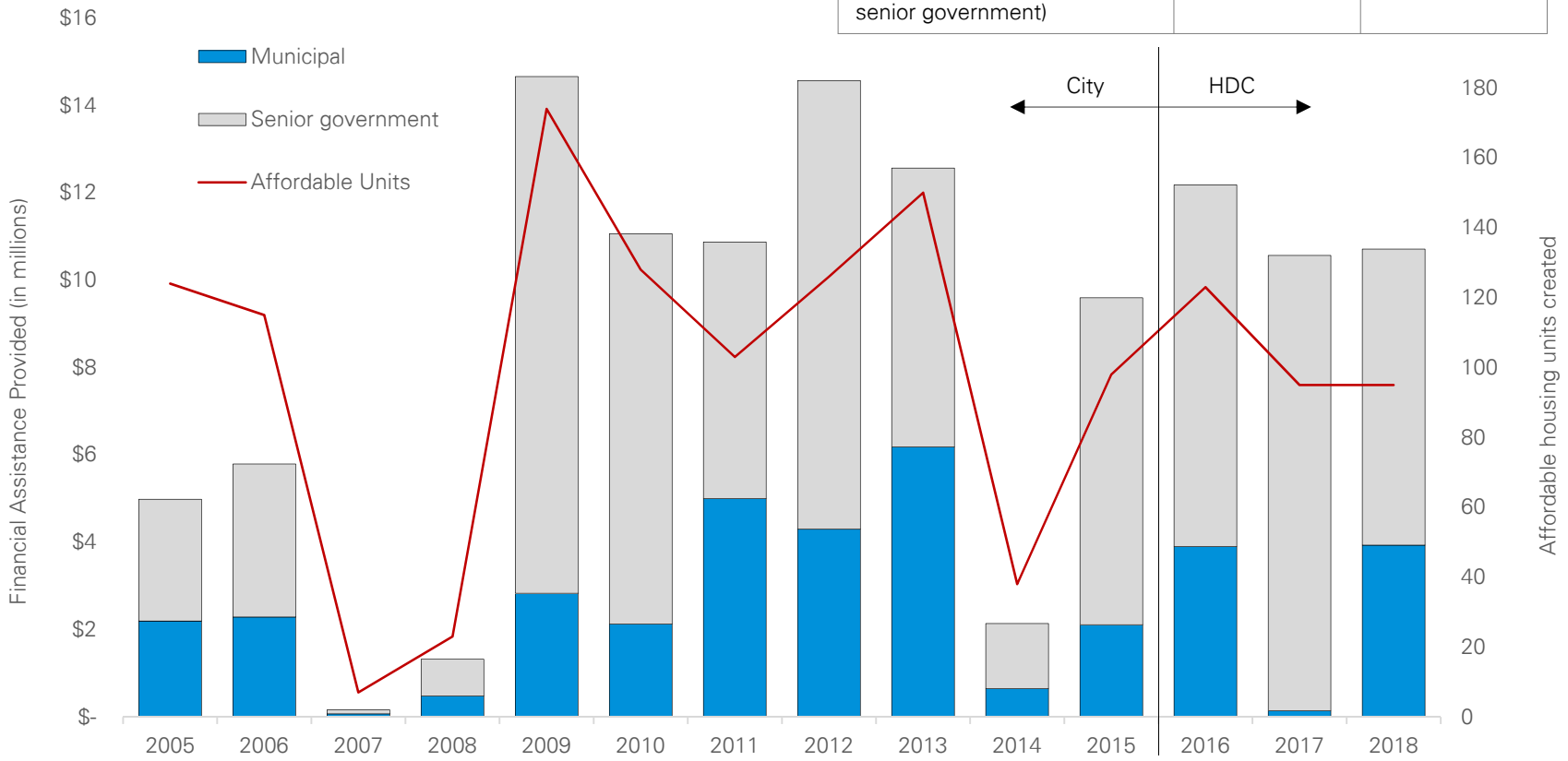
While we have not conducted interviews with developers in order to confirm HDC's comments, we do note that the use of a separate stand alone corporation for affordable housing development does not appear to be utilized elsewhere in Ontario with the exception of the City of Toronto. Rather, it appears that IAH funding is delivered either by (i) the Service Manager directly; or (ii) local housing corporations such as LMCH. The absence of similar models adopted by other service managers in Ontario would appear to counter HDC's assertions concerning the benefits of a separate corporation.

The concept of a lack of incremental benefit may also be supported by an analysis of investment levels prior to and following the establishment of HDC. As summarized on the following page, the level of funding provided and affordable housing units created does not appear to have significantly increased following the establishment of HDC.

Current State Assessment

Annual average[5]	City (2011 to 2015)	HDC (2016 to 2018)
Affordable housing units created	119	104
Total funding (municipal + senior government)	$11.900 million	$11.150 million

Affordable Housing Investments and Units Created



[5] Represents annual averages under the original IAH program and IAH 2014 extension, which collectively cover the period from April 1, 2011 to March 31, 2015. For the purposes of our analysis, we have excluded 2014 as the IAH 2014 Extension was announced late in the calendar year, resulting in a lower level of investments by the Service Manager pending the release of the IAN 2014 Extension. In addition to the IAH, the Social Infrastructure Fund ("SIF") provided additional funding during 2016 and 2017 from both the Provincial and Federal governments.

Current State Assessment

4. **HDC's processes and focus may expose the City to increased risk.** We have been advised by HDC that it is currently investigating the potential to assume an equity interest in future affordable housing projects, on the basis that the current funding arrangements (grants only) provide no ongoing benefit to the City outside of the alleviation of housing pressures and incremental taxation revenue, with wording incorporated into funding agreements to permit an equity investment by the City. We further understand that HDC is contemplating taking an active role in property ownership and development through the acquisition of vacant school properties, with the potential for actual ownership of real property.

   From our perspective, we believe that these strategies may expose the City to increased risk:

   - We understand that the IAH guidelines do not permit the Service Manager to assume an equity interest in eligible projects (grants only) and as such, the assumption of an equity position may render the Service Manager as non-compliant with the terms of the funding agreement for IAH, potentially requiring the repayment of funds to the Province.
   - The assumption of an equity position has the potential to expose the City to a variety of risks associated with ownership, including but not limited to environmental liabilities, trust fund liabilities (e.g. remittances) and general financial exposure based on joint and several liability.
   - The acquisition of an ownership interest and or the direct ownership of property may result in the associated level of debt being included in the determination of the City's allowable debt repayment limit, which would effectively reduce its borrowing capacity.

   In addition to the potential risk exposures from direct ownership strategies, we also note that HDC's current processes result in a transfer of financial risk from the proponents to the Service Manager. Specifically, we understand that under the Provincial IAH guidelines, funding is provided to eligible proponents based on three project milestones, with all funding provided at completion of the project. However, we understand that HDC has established a process involving seven milestones which, in addition to increasing the degree of work required to administer project funding, may result in the payment of a greater percentage of funding prior to the completion of a project. In the event that a project fails, a greater percentage of IAH funding – as well as that portion of funding provided directly by the City from the annual tax-supported contribution – may have been paid to the proponent.

   While we understand that the provisions of IAH require funding to be provided prior to completion of the project, we suggest that any municipal funding only be provided at completion so as to ensure City funds are not being invested in projects that ultimately fail.

5. **There is limited integration of back office and other support services.** While the City provides corporate support services to HDC (including payroll, finance, human resources and information technology), there appears to be limited integration of back office and support services between LMCH and the City, with LMCH maintaining its own human resources, procurement, payroll, information technology, facilities maintenance and accounts payable functions. With respect to the sharing of services, we make the following comments and observations:

   - While the City charges HDC for corporate support services, we were advised that the amount recovered ($25,000) does not reflected the estimated cost of staffing provided (in excess of $100,000), thereby understating the actual cost of having a separate legal entity for affordable housing; and
   - We believe that the ability to achieve greater efficiencies and potential cost reductions through the integration of corporate and support services is likely challenged under the current governance structure due to a combination of factors, most notably different expectations between LMCH and the City as to the level of support that could be provided and capacity limitations on the part of LMCH that limit its ability to identify and implement shared service arrangements.

Current State Assessment

6. **LMCH's ability to undertake an expanded mandate is likely problematic.** Concurrent with KPMG's review of social and affordable housing delivery, LMCH has recently requested changes to its Articles of Incorporation and Shareholder Agreement in order to provide for greater autonomy and authority with respect to the delivery of social housing services. Specifically, we understand that LMCH is requesting revisions that will allow it to expand its operations beyond social housing to include alternative revenue generating sources, including but not limited to residential market rental units and commercial properties. In addition, LMCH is seeking the ability to maintain reserve funds for capital and operating purposes which would be specific to LMCH and not accountable to the Service Manager. We further understand that the intention of these changes is to allow LMCH to generate sufficient funds to address future capital reinvestment requirements, which are estimated to be in excess of $200 million over the next ten years.

   With respect to LMCH's request for an expanded mandate, we make the following comments and observations:

   - Aspects of the proposed scope of activities appear to be inconsistent with the mandate and scope of services for other municipal social housing providers. Specifically, the results of our review of other social housing providers indicate only a limited amount of revenue from non-residential rental sources (i.e. little to no commercial rental revenue other than ancillary commercial activities located in social housing facilities) and a primary focus on RGI, as opposed to market units.
   - As noted earlier in our report, the results of our analysis indicate that LMCH is challenged to deliver on its core mandate of social housing, with vacancy rates and unit turn-over times approximately double other municipal social housing providers. Accordingly, we suggest that the primary focus of LMCH should be on addressing its current challenges prior to undertaking new services. An expansion of LMCH's mandate will likely result in the diversion of resources from its core social housing functions, further adversely impacting the availability of social housing to individuals and families in need.

Analysis and Potential Courses of Action

- We do not believe that changes to the governing documents for LMCH – including its articles of incorporation, shareholder declaration and operating framework – should be undertaken at the present time given the performance issues identified with respect to LMCH and the suggestion that LMCH focus on executing on its core business effectively prior to undertaking any expansion in activities.
- The resolution of the current performance issues impacting LMCH, specifically the reduction of its vacancy rates likely represents the main priority for the City with respect to housing services. In order to address these issues, we suggest that the City consider the undertaking of process mapping of critical processes, which is intended to (i) identify the root cause of LMCH's challenges with respect to unit turn-around and overall vacancy; (ii) identify potential opportunities for enhancements to customer experience; (iii) identify potential opportunities for synergies and operational efficiencies through the integration of common functions with the City (e.g. income verification, administrative and back office functions); and (iv) quantify the resource requirements necessary to support streamlined processes. In addition, we suggest that the following processes be considered:

  - RGI determination
  - Affordable housing application solicitation and approval
  - Affordable housing subsidy disbursement
  - Affordable housing subsidy compliance monitoring
  - Tenant complaint resolution
  - Tenant arrears management
  - Employee recruitment and onboarding
  - Payroll processing
  - Procurement
  - Operating disbursements
  - Billing and accounts receivable
  - Work order management (calls for service)
  - Facility turn-around process

- While the main purpose of the operational improvements is to increase the availability of social housing to residents in need, a reduction in the overall vacancy rate is also expected to increase total revenues for LMCH. In anticipation of future operational improvements, we have assumed that LMCH can reduce its occupancy rate from the 2018 average of 3.9% to 2.5%, which is the average of the selected housing providers noted earlier in our report. This reduction is expected to result in an additional 46 units being rented (3,276 total units x 1.4%). Based on the average annual rental revenue per unit in 2018 ($3,640), this results in an annual increase in rental revenues of approximately $167,000.
- As noted earlier in our report, an analysis of information provided by HDC indicates that the level of annual activity with respect to affordable housing development does not appear to have materially increased after the establishment of the HDC. Accordingly, consideration could be given to transferring responsibility for affordable housing programs to the HSD and dissolving HDC as a corporate entity.

kpmg.ca

The information contained herein is of a general nature and is not intended to address the circumstances of any particular individual or entity. Although we endeavour to provide accurate and timely information, there can be no guarantee that such information is accurate as of the date it is received or that it will continue to be accurate in the future. No one should act on such information without appropriate professional advice after a thorough examination of the particular situation.

From: Chris Butler
Sent: Wednesday, August 21, 2019 6:53 PM
To: SPPC <sppc@london.ca>
Cc: Squire, Phil
Subject: [EXTERNAL] SPPC MTG - Monday Aug 26 - Affordable Housing Performance Report - Added Agenda

Please consider and approve this e - Mail feedback as added agenda to next Monday's SPPC Meeting on the affordable housing performance report

Taxpayer Feedback on City of London & KPMG Report @ Respect to London Housing Development Corp (HDC)

- As a taxpayer , I have been extremely proud and supportive of the tremendous progress our newly formed and semi - independent HDC has shown in developing partnerships and build outs in affordable housing over the past couple of years after the City of London budget has only recently started to provide an increase in the seed /budget money to support these partnerships with all levels of Governments & strong social & private partnerships . This is the future Council ; and I feel we have just started the BQ burners here on an well balanced business model .
- Like Abe Oudshoorn I'm shocked by this report on HDC performance as I see the LFPress results reported over the last 2 years as positive- great deals (after we started to fund)
- Would strongly suggest that if there are performance issues to address @ HDC , we ask HDC to appear before council at a future SPPC MTG to provide their own independent report on their challenges going forward , what exactly is holding their units development / & partnerships performance back and RECO's going forward. DON"T PUT OUT THIS FLAME PLEASE or consider pulling this back under the City of Ldn administrative leadership as the argument is weak. There is a great deal of politics at play here on control & growth of future funding that is misplaced .

For years , as a taxpayer I have watched my tax dollars literally get poured down the sewer by adding funding to the LMCH ; as this is a broken model not just in London but most Ontario cities and I need this to work .

Thank You - Chris Butler - 863 Waterloo St

From: Abe Oudshoorn
Sent: Thursday, August 22, 2019 9:22 AM
To: SPPC <sppc@london.ca>
Subject: [EXTERNAL] Meeting Aug 26, Item 2.2

Good morning, I hope it is not too late for added public comment on consent item 2.2 of the upcoming SPPC meeting.

I wanted to speak to the KPMG report on housing. I have significant concern that while this report provides some advice regarding financial management, it fundamentally lacks the vision required to change an affordable housing system that is falling behind. Londoners are seeking a change in the current trajectory that is seeing more people on the social housing waitlist and longer stays in emergency shelter. This requires strategic vision and the proper policy environment.

I disagree with two recommendations in the report:

1) *The recommendation to maintain LMCH policies with no change*. Facing a growing capital expense backlog, LMCH has been exploring novel ways to both renew stock while increasing their units. They need the policy flexibility to allow this to happen. Keeping things the same and just rolling together their back office with the housing division changes nothing in the big picture and we will find ourselves just getting further and further behind with social housing expenses.

2) *The recommendation to dissolve the HDC*. New affordable housing is desperately needed to address the housing crisis. The current model is working to bring new units online, but not at a pace that is meeting the demand. Therefore, the HDC already has the policy tools at its disposal to do things differently, such as launching projects through the purchasing of land and servicing of sites prior to a partner being identified. Yes, this means increased financial risk to the City, but it also means faster progress on new developments. Dissolving the HDC will mean the loss of these opportunities and while it might lead to savings on a staff position or two, it does nothing to address the overall crisis.

Thank you for your consideration of this issue.

--
Abe Oudshoorn, RN, PhD
Assistant Professor
Arthur Labatt Family School of Nursing
Room 2304, FIMS & Nursing Building
Western University
London, ON, N6A 5B9

LONDON & MIDDLESEX COMMUNITY HOUSING

August 23, 2019

City Clerk's Office
Barb Westlake-Power, Deputy City Clerk
300 Dufferin Avenue
PO Box 5035
London, ON N6A 1V5

Re: Delegation Status at Strategic Planning and Priorities Committee Meeting

Dear Ms. Westlake-Power:

The London & Middlesex Community Housing (LMCH) would like to formally request delegation status at the Strategic Planning and Priorities Committee (SPPC) meeting scheduled for Monday, August 26, 2019 to address the City's report entitled "City Of London Service Review: Review Of Service Delivery For Housing".

Given the importance of this report and the resulting implications that the recommendations may have on our organization, LMCH would like to highlight our responses and propose alternatives for consideration by council. We are including our written submission to be included and request a five minute delegation presentation as well.

We look forward to meeting with the City of London and the opportunity to discuss this important and highly anticipated report. Please kindly confirm our status.

Sincerely,

Sean Quigley
Board Chair

Cc: LMHC Board
Dave Purdy, Manager of Housing Services
Sandra Datars Bere, Managing Director, Social Services, Housing and Dearness Home
Martin Hayward, City Manager
Cathy Saunders, City Clerk

LONDON & MIDDLESEX COMMUNITY HOUSING

SUBJECT: LMCH Response City of London Service Review: Review of Service Delivery for Housing

DATE: August 23, 2019

FOR: Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee (SPPC) Meeting on August 26, 2019

FROM: London & Middlesex Community Housing (LMCH) Board of Directors and Senior Leadership Team

---

Purpose:

The purpose of this submission is to provide a written response to the Civic Administration staff and KPMG report regarding the Review of Service Delivery for Housing. LMCH wishes to provide clarity on current state of vacancies and to clarify the value and importance directing civic administration to continue to draft new articles of incorporation for LMCH inclusive of the recommendations presented in the KPMG report.

Our Recommendation:

1) That the following written response be **RECIEVED** for consideration in response to the report "City of London Service Review: Review of Service Delivery for Housing"

2) That Municipal Council, notwithstanding the recommendations of KPMG:

   a) **APPROVE** the Amended Articles of Incorporation as previously submitted (Restrictive Version) through a Special Resolution of the Sole Shareholder (Attached as Appendix C) and
   b) **DIRECT** Civic Administration to work with LMHC staff to create a new Shareholder Declaration for the Annual Shareholder Meeting to be held in June 2020, which among other considerations defines and supports appropriate accountability respecting elements of the overall housing portfolio, supports meeting the direction of objectives of LMCH approved Strategic Plan, and advancement of Municipal Council's approved regeneration plan.

Overview:

The KPMG report identifies two specific challenges within London Middlesex Community Housing (LMCH); vacancy and governance/oversight. Both concerns have been raised by the organization itself over the previous three years and the data within the report is not representative of the significant work that the Board and Staff have undertaken to address both. The facts are:

- vacancy is being addressed through a strategy that has already seen the rate reduce by nearly 2% since the KPMG data was analyzed and will reduce vacancy to 2% overall by the end of 2019 (Appendix B)

- The Board of Directors have taken specific steps to improve governance of LMCH, undertaking the following:
    - Redefined its committee responsibilities, updated board protocols and policies and undertaken governance training
    - Working with other Boards and Commissions to propose shared recommendations to the Governance Committee to have improved appointment process and shared approaches to board development
    - Board evaluation, Board member orientation and updated Code of Conduct policy

Additionally, despite the financial constraints the organization has made positive changes and has been building momentum as the LMCH team is committed to the vision to provide "healthy homes and communities in London and Middlesex leading by example, LMCH will help make a difference and positively impact lives using housing as the foundation." Important to note are the following service improvements:

- Development of LMCH regeneration strategy
- Asset Management Plan
- CARE service standards for customer service
- Key Performance Indicator Development and Measurement
- Application to CMHC for renew and repair investment
- Tenant Engagement and Development strategy that strengthens partnerships and tenant support services
- A robust multi-year budget submission with corresponding business cases have been developed to address our capacity needs, enhanced safety and security for our buildings, tenant support services, adequate capital investment to improve maintenance.

The organization has been articulating the growing needs of the current social housing stock within LMCH's portfolio from both capital and social needs perspective, highlighting organizational capacity challenges and resource gaps. The KPMG public report though limited in scope and having only evaluated a single critical area of housing delivery (vacancy) has essentially confirmed the same findings as we have been raising and have been identified through other assessments such as the Price Waterhouse Cooper report of 2017.

The broken RGI system that LMCH evolved from has not been improved in over 50 years, and the organization has been fraught with challenges since devolution from the Ontario Housing days. Like many other Local Housing Corporations, the lack of increased capital investment and minimal operational increases in the face of aging infrastructure has impacts on service. The KPMG report compared us with a selection of LHC's in regards to vacancy turn over, similarly when compared with a select group of LHC's in Ontario LMCH is funded 16% lower than the next lowest funded LHC on a per unit basis and 33% lower than the average of the same group. (see attached infographic Appendix A)

We share KPMG's assessment of the current state that indicates status quo approaches are not meeting current service needs. This very assessment of the challenges, makes the KPMG recommendation not to amend the shareholder agreement and articles of incorporation confusing as many of the solutions to the identified issues require adjustments to these governing documents. LMCH has identified and presented strategies which have been endorsed by council to address some of these concerns. As per our Shareholder meeting in 2018 and subsequent report to SPPC on March 4, 2019. (Appendix C)

We appreciate KPMG's acknowledgement of the value LMCH offers to the community. We identify that the recommendations in the report have inherent opportunity within them for

improvements to service delivery for LMCH and we are committed to working with Housing Services and the City to implement many of these recommendations.

Detailed Responses To Themes And Recommendations Of The KPMG Report.

LMCH will limit detailed responses to themes and recommendations made specifically pertaining to LMCH activities. Regarding HDC related recommendations, LMCH has no direct response to this theme, other than to affirm the deep need for more affordable housing within the city. This need is felt by many LMCH tenants, who, once able, wish to seek other housing opportunities and are priced out of any options within the city, limiting their choice and mobility to other forms of housing. This too adds to reduced turn over and social housing options for those on the waitlist. With the demand for social and affordable housing drastically increasing we look forward to continuing our work with the City and our Partners to create strong housing stability for all.

LMCH Response to KPMG Assessment of Current State of Service Delivery for Housing:

Per civic administrations summary of the KPMG report, LMCH will address various findings indicated in the 5 key themes identified by KPMG with respect to the delivery of housing services. We will limit our responses to risks and opportunities each represent from an LMCH perspective.

1. **The current assignment of municipal housing services, which divides same or similar services among the service providers, creates the potential for duplication and service impairment.**

   LMCH agrees with this theme, however the further LMCH works towards its regeneration effort and to its asset management plan, the more impact and collaboration the organization can do the City of the London and the County of Middlesex. Therefore, it is vital that LMCH remains responsible for the regeneration of our stock and has identified the growth of our portfolio to better address the housing crisis in our community through the city of London's strategic Plan that accepted the target of 350 new homes within the LMCH portfolio by 2023. Ensuring that there is no duplication, leads to another key element when considering how to minimize this risk, which is ensuring there is still a service provider directly associated with Housing Services that can and does hold the capacity to deliver the services needed with expertise and adequate support so that service delivery is not negatively impacted through leaning out service delivery options.

2. **LMCH's performance appears to be adversely impacted by capacity constraints, including effective governance oversight and greater than normal vacancies within its housing stock.**

   Please see the Vacancy Report provided to the LMCH board of directors in June 2019, this report outlines the timeline leading up to our highest vacancy level of nearly 6% and indicates reasons and root causes of this build-up of vacancies, actions to date of the report and a strategy to ensure reducing vacancy to target of 2% by the end of 2019.

   By way of update from that report, LMCH is on target to approach the 3% vacancy level by the end of Q3 2019 and anticipate achieving our 2% target. Communication with the

Service Manager regarding this effort has been ongoing and LMCH has enjoyed ongoing encouragement through a commitment to seek financial support exceeding our operating budget as we anticipate addressing this back log to have financial implications.

Specifically, LMCH wishes to address the mischaracterization of our willingness and ability to address our vacancy issues with support of additional funding and time. In the KPMG report indicates "When the Service Manager suggested additional funding in order to address the vacancy rate, LMCH declined the funding, indicating that it was unable to effectively manage the process for the use of the additional funding". We believe that this comment is the result of a meeting held March 6, 2019 with LMCH Senior leadership and Board members During this meeting direction was given to address the vacancy issue and LMCH was to provide financial request based on the current state, LMCH indicated that it would take some time to address the issue to satisfaction and certainly an understanding that additional resources would be needed to do so provided the environment to engage on a strategy to improve. At no time would or has LMCH ever declined funding opportunities to address service improvements.

The KPMG report uses strong language and provides direct assessment of the disposition and capacity of the board of directors and LMCH's governance structure. LMCH has been indicating concerns regarding the appointment process, governance functions as outlined in the shareholder agreement and has taken leadership in working with other boards and commissions with an intention to present recommendations to the governance committee of council for recommendations as this issue has been identified beyond our board within the city. Unfortunately, the report stops short of making clear recommendations for how to address governance issues, and constrains one such mechanism when specifically identifying not changing governing documents such as the shareholder agreement which specifically has the ability to change governance structure and accountability. LMCH suggests this is a strong factor as to why opening the shareholder agreement is essential for addressing the concerns outlined.

Oversight and management capacity in addition to overall operational capacity are deeply criticized. LMCH views this assessment as another confirmation of the resource constraints under which the organization has been operating for many years, and is only exacerbated by the aging buildings, the complexity of tenants needs and a recognition that a change in approach is necessary to produce new outcomes for tenants, communities and neighborhoods impacted by our current service delivery model. KPMG's report only adds another external opinion that more resources are needed to deliver core services adequately. LMCH's multi-year budget business cases indicate areas for significant investment on the operating side in order to effectively deliver on our current mandate as a social housing provider. Again, the clarity articulated in the KPMG report to address this capacity issue fully aligns with LMCH's continuous message for the past three years However, with the recommendation that the shareholder agreement not be opened at this time, seeking other sources of funding, fundraising and generating revenue to bolster this need, leaves the full operating burden on the taxpayer and city to ensure LMCH's capacity is better supported.

5. There is limited back office integration amongst HDC, LMCH and the City.

This theme was described in ways that both indicate opportunity for integration and yet, suggest that in the case of HDC and the city that the anticipated cost savings were not fully realized. LMCH has been interested and made various requests of the City to engage in integration and shared services activities to various levels of success. Some examples

include, Lean Training, Risk Management, Capital Asset Management Planning, Planning Services, Procurement Management, HR requests for assistance and most recently working with Housing Services Homelessness division on shared technology. LMCH is willing and able to re-engage with city departments to evaluate what possibilities may exist for cost saving or more efficient delivery of services.

6. **LMCH's ability to undertake an expanded mandate is likely problematic in light of operational and governance issues.**

   As indicated above LMCH agrees that there are operational and governance issues within the organization. The Board and Staff have been flagging many of these concerns and taking action to raise awareness of the capacity issues and governance challenges that exist. Interestingly, LMCH is highly motivated to deliver on the social housing mandate in a more effective manner and in a responsive way to the evolving needs of our tenants and community. Moreover, we have under Council as our shareholder's endorsement, developed a Regeneration Strategy, pursued renew and repair funding with CMHC under the Service Manager's support and direction, and provided ambitious goals around growing the portfolio of LMCH in support of the City of London's strategic plan. Each of these activities strengthen the current mandate of LMCH, but require an updated shareholder agreement.

   LMCH believes the amendments to the shareholder agreement are critical foundational changes to address many of the concerns outlined in this KPMG report and as a result LMCH requests that council not leave the shareholder agreement as it is, but dedicate the staff resources to making the appropriate changes to support this report and the activities the organization has been empowered to do through the strategic plan, various council reports and the cities strategic plan.

   The expanded mandate is not what LMCH has been seeking, rather, we simply wish to have the operating structures in place to permit agile and innovative approaches to meeting the mandates before us at this time.

LMCH Response to KPMG summarized recommendations on potential courses of action:

1. **KPMG suggests that LMCH resolve its current performance issues, including addressing its housing unit vacancy rates. To support the resolution, KPMG suggests the mapping of critical processes which is intended to: (i) to identify the root cause of LMCH's challenges with respect to unit turn-around and overall vacancy; (ii) identify potential opportunities for enhancements to customer experience; (iii) identify potential opportunities for synergies and operational efficiencies through the integration of common functions with City services; and (iv) quantify the resource requirements necessary to support streamlined processes.**

   In addition, to support vulnerable people the reduction in vacancy rates will provide increased rental revenues.

   LMCH agrees to all of these and offers the following examples of ways that LMCH and the City of London Housing Services Division has or is currently engaged in projects related to these recommendations:

   1) Vacancy Report to LMCH Board, and forth coming Vacancy report for council which will be delivered soon by civic administration

2) Tenant survey evaluating tenant experience from waitlist to being in LMCH social housing. Survey created in collaboration, collaborative reporting expected in September 2019
3) Synergies are being explored in addressing communication and data barriers between housing and homelessness and LMCH.

LMCH is eager to continue these endeavors and further pursue the recommendations outlined as above. LMCH will engage to the greatest of our capacity and will seek appropriate levels of staffing and service deliver to better meet the expectations of the city and the community at large. The Multi-year budget requests will anticipate creating this capacity within the organization for improved service delivery and performance of the organization.

Additionally, we are committed to working towards the vacancy target of 2% and will request on-going resources to support our ability to maintain this moving forward through our Multi-Year Budget submission.

2. In light of the performance issues identified, KPMG recommends that no changes to LMCH's governing documents, including its articles of incorporation, shareholder declaration and operating framework be undertaken. At the present time, KPMG suggests that the City support LMCH to focus on effectively executing on its core business prior to undertaking any expansion in activities.

LMCH acknowledges performance issues identified in the KPMG report and could add others based on various areas of capacity need within the organization to better deliver core services. However, LMCH continues to believe that article amendments are of critical importance to the organizations ability to fully address the capacity issues and deliver what our tenants and community need from LMCH in the current housing crisis environment. We are attaching our earlier report requesting the changes to the Articles of Incorporation and Shareholder Declaration (Appendix B). And a restricted version of articles to be considered for approval at this time which would move the organization incrementally closer to the structure needed to deliver key areas that we are already involved in the planning stages of.

Additionally, LMCH urges Council to direct civic administration to work with LMCH to address any risk, but to certainly amend the articles according to the expectations before the organization related to renew and repair of units though CMHC funding application and the opportunity to seek alternate funding sources to support our operational needs in service of our tenants within our current mandate. We are comfortable with limited changes and expectations of ongoing revisions as we prove our ability to deliver, however, status quo has proven to deliver poor results and we must be provided the true opportunity to do better.

Conclusion:

LMCH views the recommendations of this report to focus on a single important area of LMCH's operations (vacancy) to make recommendations that fail to recognize the improvements and activities of the organization to improve service delivery, governance and oversight and ultimately limit the options of achieving the organizations own, and shared municipal goals related to regeneration and improved opportunities for revenue options. The recommendations seem to be a move towards status quo housing service delivery, at a time when many in our community need us to deliver more.

The report affirms the resource and capacity constraints of LMCH and we hope this assessment

will be considered in addition to the business cases submitted as part of the Multi-Year Budget process. LMCH remains committed to working with the city as our Shareholder and Service Manager to collaboratively implement improvements that serve our community.

Inclusions

Appendix A	How well is LMCH funded compared to other LHC's
Appendix B	Vacancy and Turn Over Report- June 2019
Appendix C	SPPC request Amendments to the Shareholder agreement and Articles of Incorporation.
Appendix D	Amended Articles of Incorporation as previously submitted (Restrictive Version) Through a Special Resolution of the Sole Shareholder

Appendix A

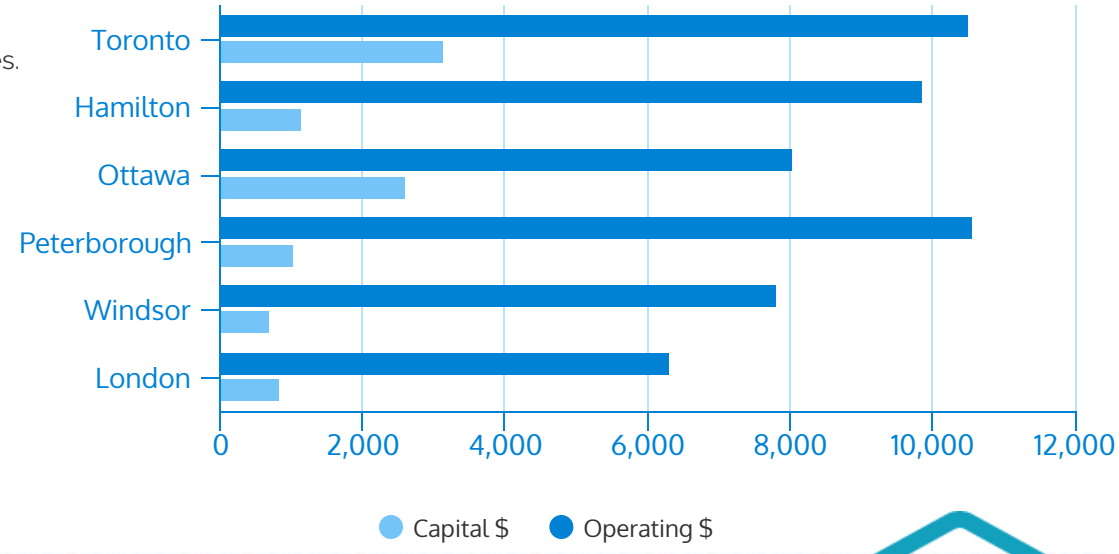
Compared to other Local Housing Corporations in Ontario

How Well is LMCH Funded?

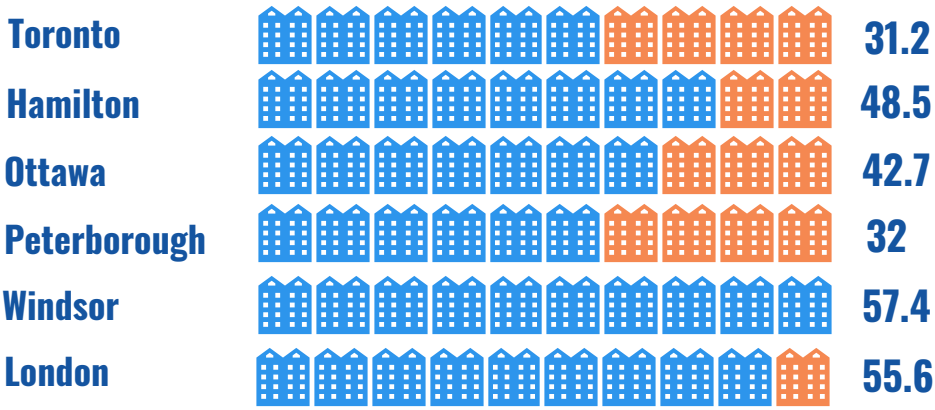
Operating and Capital Investments (per year per unit)

LMCH receives a total of $7176/unit/ year for both capital and operating purposes.

LMCH is funded 16% less than the next lowest funded LHC reviewed and at 67% of the average operating investment of $9355/unit/year of other LHC's in Ontario.



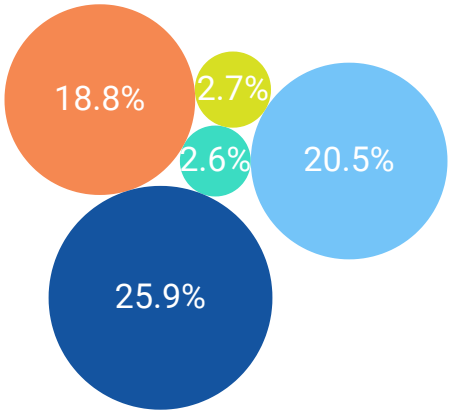
Units Supported per Staff Member



LONDON & MIDDLESEX COMMUNITY HOUSING

Ottawa spends 0$ on property taxes making all funding available to support buildings and service tenants. Peterborough and Hamilton both spend less than 3% on taxes, while London spends over a quarter of operating funding on taxes, 6% more than the next highest taxed LHC in Windsor

% of budget spent on Property Taxes



Every Operating Dollar is allocated to meet our Obligations to our Tenants and Community

- Provide Administrative Service to RGI Tenants
- Provide timely and responsive maintenance service to tenants
- Maintain the quality and preserve the assets
- Manage Social and Support needs for vulnerable populations
- Extend the use of current homes and build more homes to meet need.
- Address systemic barriers to housing for all

LONDON & MIDDLESEX COMMUNITY HOUSING

STAFF REPORT 2019-33

TO: Board of Directors, London & Middlesex Community Housing

FROM: Norman Turner – Director, Assets and Property

SUBJECT: Vacancy and Turn-Over Management Plan

DATE: June 14, 2019

RECOMMENDATION:

That, on the recommendation of the Director of Assets and Property and Director of Tenant Services, with concurrence of the Chief Executive Officer, the following report on LMCH's Vacancy Management Plan **BE RECEIVED** for information.

STRATEGIC ALIGNMENT:

This report is consistent with LMCH's new Strategic Plan with particular connection to our strategic goals of "*Improve, Renew and Maintain the Homes we offer."* And *"Grow Organizational Effectiveness"*

BACKGROUND:

LMCH has had a vacancy benchmark of 3% historically. This is equivalent to 98 units. Historically vacancy and turn-over was managed within the maintenance teams assigned to specific buildings.

As the state of units at vacancy became increasingly damaged compounded by the aging of finishes within units, the extent of restoration required to bring units back to safe and adequate standards added pressure to the process. In response, LMCH established a specialized restoration crew to manage vacant units with dedicated resources tied to the effort. This change of approach, however, coincided with significant changes to management and staff, making the make ready process less efficient initially.

Through analysis, the following are noted as relevant factors in understanding the current state of unit restoration:

- HR: changes in Director, Manager and personnel (training, equipping and setting standards)
- HR: Staff member sick leave, Staff position vacant
- PROCESS: unclear, technology gaps for tracking purposes, contractors communication patterns created backlog at critical points

- UNIT STATUS AT VACANCY: increasingly units have been returned to LMCH requiring significantly more work to become rentable. Current vacant units are categorized with a nearly 50/50 split between level 1 restoration (100% manageable in house) and level 2/3 restorations meaning they require higher levels of construction and repair, often involving contractors or significant allocation of staff time.
- DEMAND FOR URGENT WORK ORDERS FOR OCCUPIED UNITS: 47% of work orders in the first quarter of 2019 were designated URGENT meaning our service expectation is to respond to these within one day. As work order numbers overall increase by approximately 12% annually, the additional resource strain of Urgent status work orders requires staff to be deployed to address these needs in advance of restoration priorities.

Current State

The results are as noted in Graph 1.1 below. The number of vacant units have increased each month since October 2017 by an average of 6 units. Upon further analysis, Table 1.2 one can see that the challenges exist on both the restoration and tenant placement sides. However, once units are ready, the tenant placement team has typically been able to fill the units within thirty (30) days on average. LMCH recognizes that to improve the entire process, evaluation and adjustments can be made to improve the vacancy process from anticipating vacancy to anticipating ready units.

Graph 1.1 Vacancy report Year over Year

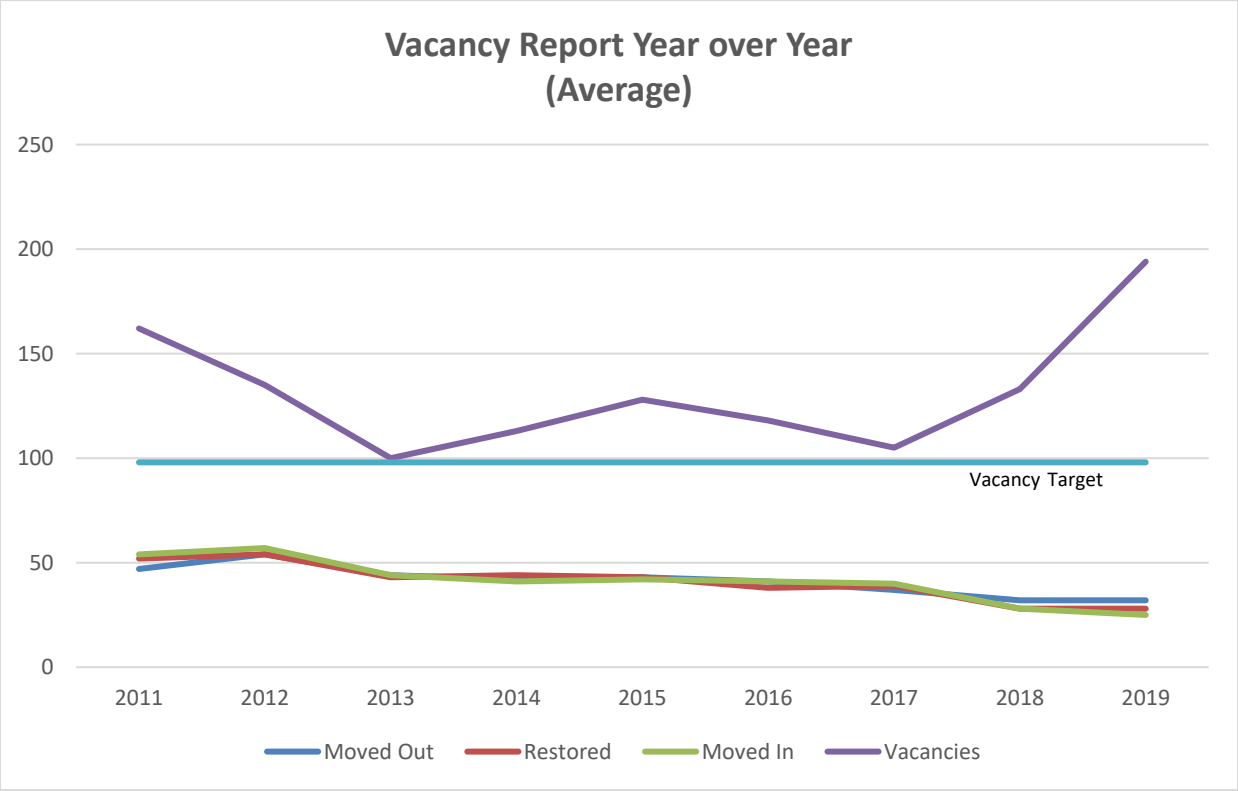


Table 1.2 Analysis of Vacancy Gap Development

	Running total backlogged vacant units + 100 V.T.	Total increase vacant units	Average # Units moved into vacancy increase during quarter
Q4 2017	28	28	9/ month
Q1 2018	14	-14	- 5/ month
Q2 2018	35	21	7/month
Q3 2018	57	22	7/month
Q4 2018	65	8	3/month
Q1 2019	98	33	11/month
Q2 2019*	57	-41	-14/month

*Projected figures for Q2 ending June 30 2019

The total number of vacant units is 172 of which 54 units that are rent ready and un-occupied and 118 are in progress of being restored. By the end of June 2019, it is anticipated that 58 will be restored (28 using contractors and 30 using internal staff) and 40 are anticipated to be rented.

Our goal is to reduce our acceptable vacancy to 2%, which is approximately 66 units. We believe that this is achievable provided the reduction in overall move-outs and the potential for maintaining the current temporary restoration staffing level. Additionally, we would like to reduce our vacancy average from vacated to rented to 60 days as opposed to our current average of approximately 120 days.

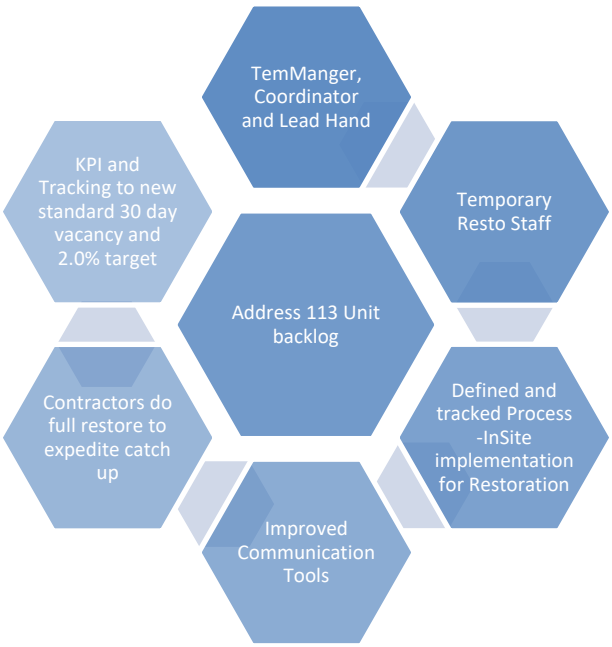
ACTION PLAN:

London is experiencing a housing crisis, by addressing the backlog of vacant units and improving our process, we anticipate housing over 300 households from the waitlist by the end of Q4 2019. Our Action Plan, empowered by direction from the service manager to do what it takes to fill units, will ensure we reach these goals and set us on as sustainable path for restoration moving forward.

Tenant Placement will require additional resources to increase the number of leases signed each month and to facilitate more move ins. We have allocated an additional resource to this effort to support efficiency and meet or exceed our targets in filling units as stated in this report. Additionally, we have begun implementing “Rent Smart” training for tenants and will continue offering this throughout 2019. All new tenants will be invited to participate as we believe that this education will add to housing stability. Finally, we will add Community Development resources through short term contracts to support high needs buildings with larger numbers of vacant units to support welcoming and community stabilization as new community members join these buildings. All of this, is important to supporting the filling and stabilizing of units as we turn out more in a short period of time.

LONDON & MIDDLESEX COMMUNITY HOUSING

1.3 Graphic: Restoration Turn-Over Strategy



Leadership and dedicated staffing: Unit restoration management has been vested with the Manager of Capital Projects and Construction with the assistance of a dedicated Lead Hand and a Vacancy Coordinator to focus exclusively on unit restoration and turnover.

Filling Staff Vacancies and Adding Temporary Staff Resources: Four new maintenance/repair team members (two permanent, two temporary) were hired in May 2019. They will focus on unit restoration as part of their onboarding and until we are caught up on readied units.

Process Improvement and In-Site Implementation: The unit restoration and turnover process was reorganized in the first quarter of 2019. (Appendix A June 12 Restoration Tracking Sheet) and will be reviewed in the fall 2019 using Lean principles, tools and techniques.

A strategy has been defined for identifying the extent of service required in vacant units. Units are categorized on a scale of 1 – 4, 1 being easily turned over by a site based Maintenance/Repair (M/R) Staff member to a level 4 which requires significant remediation, typically beyond the capacity of in house staffing. InSite is the property management software & asset management system used by LMCH. The mobile app portion currently used is being enhanced to provide M/R team members with real-time information about next steps, next assignment to streamline time management and provide data to management on each step of resto work completed. (Appendix B, Insite Implementation Plan)

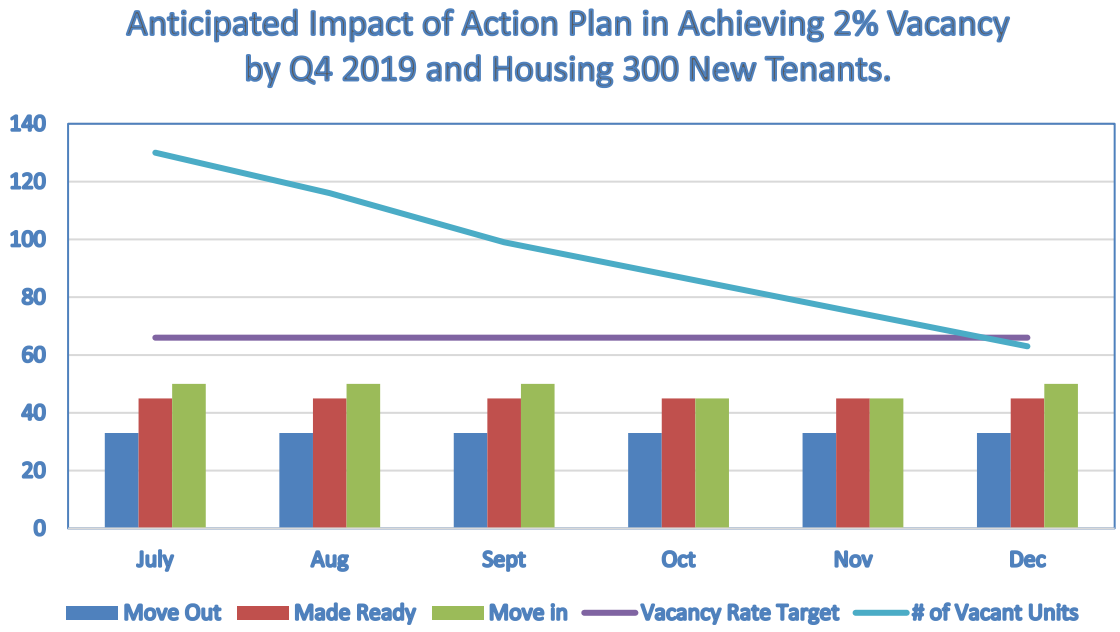
Improved Communication Tools: There are multiple hand offs and communication points between various departments and contractors throughout the vacancy and leasing process. By clearly articulating the process identifying the early signals and building timelines and expectations for communication and follow up, with the Coordinator as the single point for communication, accountability and predictability are improved.

Contractors Engaged to Address Complex Restoration Units: Rotational contractors have been allocated to units requiring higher levels of remediation with timelines associated to the delivery of the completed units. We anticipate that we will utilize contractors for approximately 50 units as part of the vacancy and turn over management plan.

Establishing a "New Normal" KPI and Benchmark: This focus on unit completion will continue to be a priority until all units have a 60 day turnaround after pest clearance.

The vacancy allowance target has been revised, with a new target of 2%. Based on the new unit restoration process and data below, LMHC is anticipating reaching the new vacancy allowance target by the end of the 4th quarter of 2019.

Graph 1.4 Projected Outcomes by end of Q4 2019



FINANCIAL IMPACT:

Restoration is part of our operational budget each year, however, in order to address the backlog and the cost implications tied to the root causes of this backlog (staffing, levels of needed repairs and asset age) additional costs are anticipated to expedite and address the current vacancy gap. The costs are divided between in house personnel additions for temporary contracts, and Contractors who will expedite the restoration process for higher need units.

Intervention	Cost	Description
2 Temporary Restoration Crew Staff	$80,000	Salaries, benefits, training and personal protective equipment and uniforms.
Contractor Allocation for Full turn over	$250,000	$5,000/unit on average x 50 units to assist in expediting back log of units.
Material and Supplies budget	$110,000	$2,200/ unit average to bring units to standard for 50 units above budgeted for 2019 year based on move out trends.
Tenant Placement Support	$35,000	8 months additional resource to support increased monthly offers and move ins.
Tenancy Support and Stabilization	$30,000	6 months Additional Community Development staffing in high needs buildings to support new tenancies and ensure stabilization of buildings with large influx of new tenants.
Total	$505,000	Additional to currently budgeted

With an average rental rate of $320 we can anticipate rental revenue to increase as well during this period of time. This may result in $204,000 more rental revenue to offset some of the cost in implementing this strategy.

CONCLUSION:

LMCH is committed to providing safe and healthy homes and to ensuring access to our homes by improving the restoration and vacancy process. The benefits of this vacancy and turn-over management plan address issues of organizational effectiveness, team collaboration and accountability in ensuring results.

The benefits for our community are significant as we will house in the last two quarters of 2019 almost as many new tenants as LMCH housed in all of 2018 (335).

PREPARED BY:	**PREPARED BY:**
SARAH CAMPBELL, DIRECTOR, COMMUNITY ENGAGEMENT	**BILL LESLIE, MANAGER, CONSTRUCTION AND CAPITOL PROJECTS**

REVIEWED & SUBMITTED BY:	**REVIEWED & SUBMITTED BY:**
NORMAN TURNER, DIRECTOR OF ASSETS AND PROPERTY	**ANDREA MACKENZIE, DIRECTOR OF TENANT SERVICES**
REVIEWED AND RECOMMENDED BY:	
JOSH BROWNE, CEO	

Attachments:

Appendix A: June 12 Resto Tracking Sheet
Appendix B: InSite Implementation Plan

LONDON & MIDDLESEX COMMUNITY HOUSING

SUBJECT: Requested Changes to the Articles of Incorporation and PricewaterhouseCoopers Internal Audit Report

DATE: February 28, 2019

FOR: Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee (SPPC) Meeting on March 4, 2019

FROM: London & Middlesex Community Housing (LMCH) Board of Directors

---

Purpose:

The purpose of this submission is to ensure that the SPPC has all the information necessary to provide clear direction and participate in enabling LMCH to achieve the strategic objectives set out in our Strategic Plan presented and accepted by Council in June 2017. This includes linkages to the City's Strategic Plan, specifically in the key area of focus of *Strengthening our Community* and the strategy of providing *Caring and Compassionate Services*.

We recognize the important role of Civic Administration in providing an analysis of risk and agree that together we can mitigate those concerns through discussion and drafting of a new Shareholder Declaration and Accountability Rules.

It is our belief the flexibility proposed in the revised Articles of Incorporation will position our organization to best address together the myriad of challenges before us including our aging infrastructure, complex and diverse tenant base, increasing waitlist, lack of affordable and supportive housing, homelessness and ever increasing demand on a social support system that is at capacity.

Our Request:

That, Council as Shareholder of LMCH, **APPROVE** the Amended Articles of Incorporation as previously submitted (Restrictive Version) through a Special Resolution of the Sole Shareholder (Attached as Appendix A) and **DIRECT** Civic Administration to work with LMHC staff to create a new Shareholder Declaration for the Annual Shareholder Meeting to be held in June 2019, that mitigates identified shareholder risk(s) and provides the appropriate accountability framework that enables LMCH's strategic plan.

Background:

LMCH does not have any flexibility with respect to strategic and operational decisions under the terms of a Shareholder Declaration approved by the City of London on June 20th, 2011. Since that time, the City has evolved its delivery of social and affordable housing as is true across the Ontario social housing sector. This lack of flexibility restricts LMHC's ability to respond to growing and changing needs such as new and unique capital deficiencies and changing tenant demographics.

In order to enable our strategic plan, we requested in June 2018, that the City consider amending the Shareholder Declaration to acknowledge the following:

- LMHC's role in providing a broader range of housing forms to achieve mixed-income profiles and stronger communities;
- Flexibility to build improved revenue streams and a stronger balance sheet;
- New financial tools/greater financial flexibility in our relationship with our funders;
- Performance monitoring based on outcomes confirming the Board's responsibility to lead; and
- Support for our role in advocating for our tenants, taking a leadership role in the sector and supporting broader partnership development.

This position has been supported by PricewaterhouseCoopers LLP as part of 2018 internal audit report that reviewed the operational alignment of our funding model and strategic plan.

The City's recommendation to continue to "work with LMCH and to bring forward at a future meeting a revised Articles of Incorporation endorsed by both the Civic Administration and LMHC for Council's approval", limits our ability to plan appropriately. All of our operational plans, including an Asset Management Plan, Regeneration Plan, Community Development & Tenant Engagement Plan, Long-Term Financial Plan and Strategic Resource Plan, need to be advanced now due in order to support our 2020-2024 multiyear budget submission.

Current Shareholder Declaration

As the sole shareholder of LMCH, the City of London establishes the overall direction and accountability rules for LMHC through the Shareholder Declaration. The Declaration provides both the range of accountability and operating practice, reporting structure and restricts the powers of the Directors to manage or supervise the management of the business and affairs of the corporation. LMHC operates within in the Shareholder Declaration alongside its Articles of Incorporation established under the *Business Corporations Act.*

In general, corporations are governed by a Board of Directors. Shareholders meet annually, elect directors, and approve financial statements. Otherwise the directors are mandated by the BCA to make decisions in the best interests of the Corporation. Section 108(3) of the BCA allows a sole shareholder to issue a "Shareholder Declaration" which takes back the powers of the board and vests them in the shareholder. Along with the responsibility, the shareholder assumes the liabilities of the directors in respect to the authorities which are reallocated to the shareholder. Absent a Shareholder Declaration (or unanimous shareholder agreement where there is more than one shareholder), the Corporation may do anything a natural person may do. The board's only limits are (1) any restrictions in the articles, (2) the by-laws (though directors may amend these), and (3) the directors' obligation to act in the best interests of the Corporation.

Time has passed since the current Shareholder Declaration was executed, a new strategic focus has been articulated for LMCH, and the City has confirmed its organization and strategy for the development and expansion of housing services, facilities and programs. When the original document was created the declaration was constructed around a goal of restricting the powers of LMHC and managing a transitional period.

An independent legal review the Articles of Incorporation and Shareholder Declaration in early 2018, concluded that while the operation of an Safe Consumption Facility (SCF) by a public housing corporation was not contemplated at the time that these governing documents were drafted, with the approval of the City, and adherence to the appropriate statutory requirements, it would be possible to amend both the articles and shareholder's agreement to allow for the operation of an SCF or other activities, projects or proposals. Any such amendments would not be specifically for the operation of an SCF but be written in a way to support an SCF and other related activities to further both LMHC's and community objectives. The revised Articles of Incorporation (Restrictive Version) were written by LMCH's legal counsel with this intention.

In the shared goal of community renewal, this role is also important to LMHC as we seek to collaborate in new and different ways to bring services and supports to our tenants and the wider community. As well, new or regenerated social housing today can become a host for a new range of commercial or community activity. This may, in turn, lay a foundation for more resilient communities with stronger and more diverse employment opportunities. This will again involve Service Manager collaboration about where to place services most effectively to achieve shared objectives.

Considerations: (See Infographic Attached as Appendix C)

We respect, understand and are mindful of the Civic Administration's comments and identification of risk related to the changes to the Articles of Incorporation. However, it is our position, supported by a legal opinion, that the mechanism for best mitigating these risks and areas requiring more clarity is through a new Shareholder Declaration.

In reviewing Civic Administration's report, CarslylePeterson Lawyers, LLP states the following:

> *"The Report does not consider the control that the City maintains over LMCH via the Shareholder Declaration. Articles of incorporation are permissive. Control of this corporation always resides in the hands of the corporation's shareholder. The City of London, as LMCH's sole shareholder is able to restrict LMCH's operations through the Shareholder Declaration. For example, we note that the Report is concerned that LMCH could become a "developer." Clearly this cannot occur with out the consent of the sole shareholder."*

A second legal review provided by Dr. Richard Leblanc concluded that the shareholder authority is not diminished by diversity of funding, or by decentralized and more autonomous, arm's length and flexible governance. The governance argument centers on flexibility and upward annual or regular reporting, with shared strategic and risk parameters between LMCH and the City, within which LMCH may function. This shared governance framework can be set out like a MOU and enables LMCH to be more responsive, and still be ultimately accountable to the shareholder. The argument is that the proposed governance enhancements enables LMCH to be more flexible and responsive to their various plans, and still be accountable to the City. This is a valid and reasonable argument and position to take.

Furthermore, in the LFP article date February 26, 2019, Steve Pomeroy, an expert on housing policy and a senior research fellow at Carleton University's Centre for Urban Research and Education, said LMHC "has a legitimate case." Pomeroy continued by stating, "Public housing organizations operate in a very regulated environment, mainly because in 2000 the province downloaded a whole bunch of responsibilities and assets to local municipalities and then embedded a whole bunch of rules. They're not very flexible and they're very difficult to change. That doesn't allow for the kind of creativity or innovation that's needed to deal with housing

challenges in today's environment. Many communities have brought their public housing work back inside city hall rather than using a housing corporation as an arm's length agency. But that element of independence is important to deal with housing challenges and remain "nimble," They don't need to get council approval every time they want to look around the corner. If you really want to change the culture and enable organizations with a social mission to operate with more of a market discipline, you need to give them the space to do that."

It is also important to identify to the City as our shareholder, the risks associated with not moving forward the requested amendments to the articles and also directing staff with clear direction to draft a new shareholder declaration that aligns to the strategic plan. These risks lie in four distinct areas:

1) **Our Ability to Deliver on our Strategic Plan**:
   Our strategic objectives include metrics which have been incorporated into the City of London's Strategic Plan, so our success contributes greatly to the City's objectives of *Strengthening our Community* and the strategy of providing *Caring and Compassionate Services*. Our ability to enact these new strategies, will provide new solutions for our tenants, buildings and communities, all to the effect of delivering better outcomes for our City as a whole. If the articles do not allow for activities such as development, improved tenant supports and other revenue generating activities, we are left with the current model, which, based on the state of our buildings and the clear need to respond to the ever increasing complexity of the needs of our tenants, is inadequate. We understand that Civic Administration acknowledges that flexibility is needed, however we must get clear direction regarding Council's risk appetite for the creation of the structural conditions to begin moving towards innovative solutions and new models to achieve different results.

2) **Our Ability to Plan Most Appropriately for the Multi-Year Budget Submission:**
   Quite simply, if there is not clear direction regarding our ability to pursue our strategic plan, our multi-year budget request for both operational and capital, will fully be allocated to the City, as our ability to mitigate costs through innovative strategies is fully diminished. With amended articles and clear direction towards an aligned Shareholder Declaration, we can with much more specificity and confidence, pursue alternate and diverse sources of revenue to address our growing financial needs.

3) **The Need for Greater Support within Social Housing is Significant:**
   We hear daily from our tenants about the difficulties of their lives within our buildings sites and communities. From increased work order requests to growing complaints regarding social issues, crime and challenges navigating our social housing processes, our tenants need support to have successful and satisfying tenancies. With nine out of ten of our tenants coming to us from special priority and urgent waitlists, the complexity of our tenant's lives cannot be understated, and their needs significant. Our future goals of ensuring tenants have the supports they need within housing requires us to engage differently than a traditional landlord role, by not amending our articles, this gap in service and the impacts of this gap on our communities will continue to be apparent.

4) **Our Building are Old, more Housing is Needed:** Our Strategic Plan clearly aspires to grow our housing portfolio to include supportive housing through affordable housing. We believe that through our regeneration, asset management and development plans we can increase the provision of deeply affordable housing while maintaining our RGI requirements. This is long term work that needs to start in order to be available as need continues to grow. As it stands, the current articles do not allow for us to grow in the various ways we envision. Without the ability to develop, we will not be able to grow our capacity to serve the community by being a critical part of the housing solution.

Conclusion:

LMHC continues to believe that amending the Articles of Incorporation is essential to completing our 2017-2020 Strategic Plan. In order to deliver new solutions in service of our tenants, we need new opportunities which the amended articles would afford us to review and consider.

Our Board has been passionate about setting a new path for our organization to ensure that in the future we are far more than just a landlord. Having a clear direction from our Shareholder in how we operate is critical given our planning activities in advance of the multi-year budget.

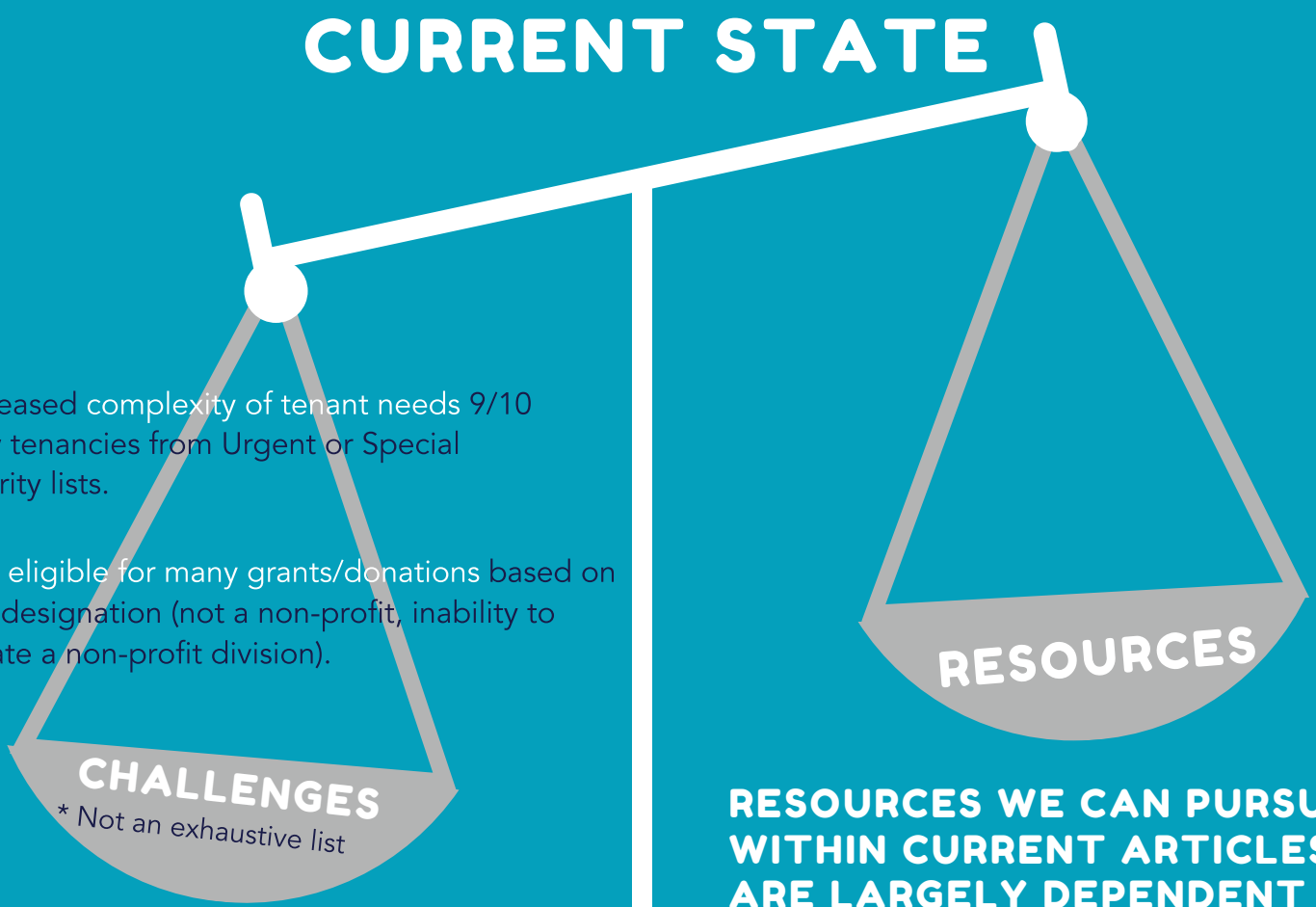
We understand and can appreciate the City's position in their response and have every intention of working in collaboration to address their concerns regarding risk and language. It is our belief that there is a common ground and a way that we can move forward by addressing the City's concerns through a new Shareholder Declaration.

We are looking to unify on a common objective we share with both Civic Administration and Council around the overall impact that Community Housing would have on our tenants and community at large.

CREATING THE FRAMEWORK FOR NEW SOLUTIONS

An overview of how changing the Articles of Incorporation for London & Middlesex Community Housing is linked to solving the complex and urgent need for improved and expanded housing options in our community.

CURRENT STATE



- Increased complexity of tenant needs 9/10 new tenancies from Urgent or Special Priority lists.
- Not eligible for many grants/donations based on our designation (not a non-profit, inability to create a non-profit division).
- No reserves held by us means limited ability to plan for future or large projects, new developments etc.
- Increased safety concerns and limited resources to respond.
- Not funded to provide supports to tenants other than to act as a landlord. This role does not allow for specialized/supportive housing models needed to address tenant needs.
- 1/3 less turnover due to lack of other housing options.
- Aging Infrastructure = 230M investment to address.

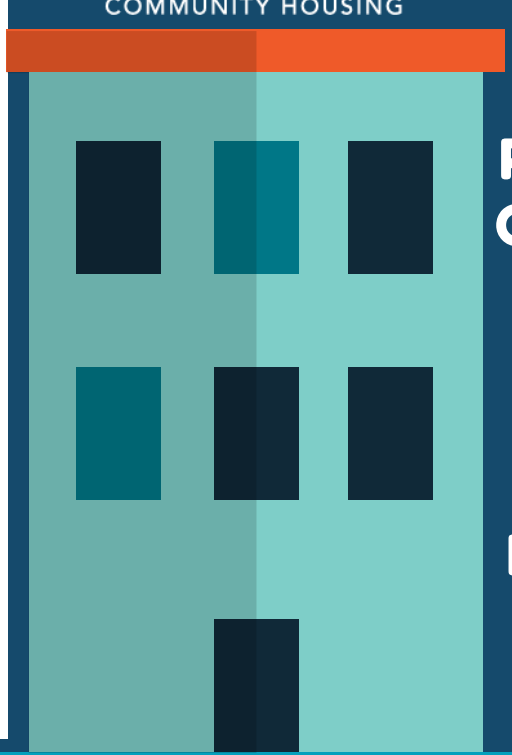
RESOURCES WE CAN PURSUE WITHIN CURRENT ARTICLES ARE LARGELY DEPENDENT ON THE CITY AND PARTNERS

- Funding through multi-year budgeting process at CITY
- Business case submission for funding from CITY
- Supports through partnerships with resource strapped community partners (with limited results, accountability and systemic approach to addressing root causes of tenant issues)

FUTURE STATE:

- Ability to plan alternate revenue streams
- Ability to create financial plans that incorporate reserves
- Risk mitigation through amended shareholder declaration and accountability rules
- Ability to leverage current stock to improve, regenerate and develop new stock
- Ability to seek and develop new revenue streams such as mixed portfolio housing, social enterprise and other financial tools (social bonds)
- increased Supportive Housing to grow housing stability

LONDON & MIDDLESEX COMMUNITY HOUSING



WE CANNOT SOLVE OUR CURRENT AND FUTURE PROBLEMS WITH OLD SOLUTIONS, NEW ARTICLES MEAN NEW POSSIBILITIES FOR SOCIAL HOUSING IN OUR CITY AND COUNTY

Housing matters. People matter more.

On Monday March 4, 2019 We ask Council to create the conditions for different outcomes in social housing:

Approve the amended articles of incorporation

Provide specific direction to for Civic Administration to work with LMCH Staff to re-write the shareholder agreement in alignment with the accepted Strategic Plan of LMCH

LONDON & MIDDLESEX COMMUNITY HOUSING INC.

Special Resolution of the Sole Shareholder

Recitals:

A. The Corporation was incorporated by a certificate of incorporation dated December 14, 2000, with the name London & Middlesex Housing Corporation. The name of the Corporation was changed to London & Middlesex Community Housing Inc. via articles of amendment issued on August 20, 2018.

B. It is considered necessary and expedient in the interests of the Corporation to amend the articles of the Corporation to better align the articles of the Corporation with the priorities identified in the Corporation's latest strategic plan.

NOW THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED AS A SPECIAL RESOLUTION THAT:

1. The articles of the Corporation be amended to provide that the business of the Corporation shall be as set out in Schedule "A" attached hereto.

2. Any directors or officers of the Corporation be and are hereby authorized and directed to sign all documents and do all things necessary or desirable to effect such amendment including the delivery of articles of amendment in prescribed form to the Director under the *Business Corporations Act* (Ontario).

****

The foregoing special resolution is hereby passed by the sole shareholder of the Corporation pursuant to the provisions of the *Business Corporations Act* (Ontario).

DATED as of the ___ day of _____, 2019.

THE CORPORATION OF THE CITY OF LONDON

By: _____
Name:
Title: Mayor

By: _____
Name:
Title: City Clerk

SCHEDULE A

The business of the corporation shall be restricted to:

i. the development, provision, operation and maintenance of housing accommodation, with or without any public/community space, recreational facilities, commercial space, or buildings appropriate thereto, whether or not in partnership with for profit, not for profit, or governmental entities, in accordance with the Act;

ii. obtaining outside sources of financing and revenue to further the provision of housing accommodation, as permitted by the Act;

iii. the provision of programs and supportive housing to tenants and the community in accordance with the Act, including but not limited to, providing rent-geared-to-income assistance to households of low to moderate income and facilities which assist with vulnerable populations;

iv. any other matter that is delegated to the corporation by the service manager in accordance with the Act; and

v. any other matter that is prescribed under the Act,

and the corporation shall exercise no powers other than those required in carrying on of such business and actions reasonably incidental thereto.

TO	**CHAIR AND MEMBERS STRATEGIC PRIORITIES AND POLICY COMMITTEE MEETING ON AUGUST 26, 2019**
FROM	**MARTIN HAYWARD CITY MANAGER**
SUBJECT	**LONDON MEDICAL NETWORK**

RECOMMENDATION

That, on the recommendation of the City Manager, the following actions **BE TAKEN** in regard to the London Medical Network (LMN) grant:

1) the investments made to-date by the LMN **BE ACCEPTED**;

2) the LMN Governing Council **BE REQUESTED** to return the remaining grant of approximately $7.3m, as soon as possible, to the City;

3) the City of London **WITHDRAW** from the LMN; and

4) the approximate $7.3m **BE INVESTED** in developing permanent housing with supports for mental health and addictions, noting this will support all services dealing with the crisis of homelessness, mental health and addictions, ultimately alleviating the pressure on those services, including the social services, shelters, hospitals and policing.

PREVIOUS REPORTS PERTINENT TO THIS MATTER

March 26, 2018 Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee London Medical Network Update

BACKGROUND

The London Medical Network (LMN [formerly known as the London Medical Innovation and Commercialization Network - LMICN]) was an attempt to bring the entire medical sector together in London, to promote London as a centre for medical and health innovation and commercialization. The City of London involvement was as a result of City Council reaching out to the community for ideas that could be funded to create an economic stimulus for the City of London. The following summarizes the chronology of events:

Timing	Event
Dec 2012	“Path to Prosperity”, a report to the Investment and Economic Prosperity Committee (IEPC – a standing committee of Council identified medicine and healthcare as a key economic development opportunity.
Jul 2013	Representatives from Schulich, Robarts, Lawson and London’s two hospital foundations secured support, in principle, for an investment of $10m in the development of a medical innovation and commercialization network (LMN), subject to the approval of a business plan and matching investment by Western University.
Mar 2014	LMN presented its business plan to Council and secured Council’s authorization of a $10m investment, subject to the completion of a grant

Timing	Event
	agreement between the City and London's two hospital foundations who were to serve as financial repositories until the formal LMN structure could be established. The City needed to transfer funds to the foundations, so that the LMN could qualify for FedDev funding. Western submitted a $20m application (1st) to FedDev Ontario. This application was reviewed and deferred.
Sep 2014	The grant agreement was finalized.
Oct 2014	The City contribution was forwarded to the two hospital foundations ($5m each) to hold pending establishment of formal LMN corporate structure.
Feb 2015	A Joint Venture agreement between Western University, London Health Sciences Corporation, St Joseph's Health Corporation and Lawson was finalized. This agreement established: contributions, commitments, obligations and rights.
Jun 2015	LMN was formally incorporated. The Governing Council was established.
Jul 2015	LMN secured its auditors and insurance provider.
Oct 2015	Business and Scientific Advisory Committee members were confirmed; members were to provide recommendations with respect to the evaluation of investment proposals. Incorporation, banking and insurance were all completed
Dec 2015	City Council approved the Grant Agreement between the City and LMN. Foundations were requested to forward the City contribution to the new LMN corporation. Western submitted a revised $18m application (2nd) to FedDev Ontario. This application was again reviewed and deferred.
Feb 2016	Investment proposals were received for the: • ADEISS Centre [formerly AMASS] (3D printing), • Burst (encourage start-up investment [$30,000 per application]), • MSK Medical Innovation Centre Update on the revised application (3rd) submitted by Western to FedDev Ontario for the MSK Medical Innovation Centre. This application was again deferred.
Mar 2016	The LMN Governing Council considered the advice of the business and scientific advisory committees, reviewed the proposals and approved the first three funding applications: • ADEISS Centre (3D printing), • Burst (encourage start-up investment [$30,000 per application]), • MSK Medical Innovation Centre TechAlliance submitted the Burst application to FedDev Ontario.
Sep 2016	LMN released $1.5m to ADEISS project to construct a lab and purchase equipment. The City of London asked the LMN to join the Community Economic Roadmap and serve as the lead for "The Creation of a Medical Centre of Excellence". The LMN Governing Council consented, subject to the receipt of resources. This was agreed to; however, resources were not provided.

Timing	Event
Mar 2017	FedDev Ontario approved $900,000 in Burst funding.
Apr 2017	LMN released the first of three, $300,000 tranches ($900,000 total) to TechAlliance to support Burst cohorts.
May 2017	ADEISS Centre was opened. TechAlliance selected the first ten start-ups for Burst (30 total over a 9-month period) to meet FedDev timelines.
Aug 2017	LMN provided an update to the LEDC Board.
Sep 2017	The LMN CEO provided notice of resignation as a result of involvement in the upcoming municipal election.
Mar 2018	An update presentation was made to SPPC by the LMN (Dr. Michael Strong and Dr. David Hill). All questions were answered and the presentation was received, with no further direction.
Jun 2018	The Governing Council discussed and approved a new $3m investment proposal from Dr. Narinder Paul and Robarts Research Institute for a new Medical Imaging Centre (no City representatives were present because the timing conflicted with a Council meeting). Note: this investment saw the $10m committed to the MSK Centre, reallocated to this project.
Sep 2018	LMN released $3m to Robarts Imaging Centre. LMN contracted Ivey Health Centre to provide executive and administrative support.
Mar 2019	Based on the success of the first round of investments, TechAlliance secured an additional $300,000 from FedDev Ontario to support additional medical start-ups. The LMN Governing Council discussed and approved the matching investment of $300,000 in Burst funding. Western University publicly announced their withdrawal from LMN, because of some negativity in the community and the impact that was having on investment potential and other partners. Western University also returned the $3m that LMN had committed to the Robarts Imaging Centre. The City representatives immediately called for a meeting to discuss next steps, given the important role Western University played in the LMN partnership.
May 2019	The LMN Governing Council held a meeting in response to the request of the City representatives. Co-chair, Frank Angeletti resigned from the LMN.

DISCUSSION

Two alternatives exist for Council:

- Request the LMN return the unspent balance of the grant monies (approximately $7.3 million) immediately; or
- Give the remaining members of the LMN an opportunity to deliver on the mandate, or a revision thereof, noting that any unspent grant monies will be returned on December 8, 2020 as a result of the completion of five years following the initiation of the grant agreement.

The medical sector is one of the largest employers in the City of London. The original intent was brought forward by leaders in the medical community and was intended to

galvanize the medical community to:

- Support the commercialization of research and development;
- Attract/retain top medical talent in the region;
- Build upon London's reputation as a national healthcare leader; and,
- Help stimulate job growth in London.

While a number of investment proposals were brought forward for consideration, four were considered worthy of support, but only three ultimately received funding. The investments could be split into short, medium and long-term, summarized as follows:

1. <u>Burst - $1.2m (matched by FedDev) - *Short-term*</u>

The intent was to incubate/assist as many start-ups and scale-ups as possible in the short term to create the potential for those start-ups/scale-ups to take root and establish themselves in London. A $30,000 start-up grant from the LMN (matched by FedDev) was provided to successful applicants in the medical and health sector. In order to ensure success, TechAlliance administered the program and made available services to the selected applicants:

a. Provision of the screening and selection of applications.
b. Provision of a full roster of training, mentoring and business support services to successful entrants.
c. Co-working space and equipment.
d. Reporting on the programs' progress.

The Burst micro-funding program has been in existence since 2017 and has supported 30 companies since early 2017 and a further 10 companies since early 2019. (See attached progress report – Appendix A)

Metrics	Cohort 1-3 Q1 2017 To Q4 2018	Cohort 4 Q1 2019 To Q2 2019	Total
Number of companies	30	9	39
Investment received	$5,198,916	$4,813,111	$10,012,027
Number of products, services, processes commercialized	9		10
Number of full-time equivalent (FTE) positions created	67	29	96
Total sales of commercialized products	$363,617		$363,647

2. <u>ADEISS (3D printing) - $1.5m - *Medium-term*</u>

Development of an on-going partnership hub around additive manufacturing that could attract new innovation brought through research and testing to commercialization. This was a collaboration between the private sector and Western University to develop additive manufacturing for surgical solutions:

a. Facilitate the design, development and testing of fully-functional orthopedic implants, dental implants and surgical instruments.
b. Enable proprietary product and partnership opportunities with the private sector.
c. Provide contract services to entrepreneurs and commercial interests seeking to develop similar business and products for the health sector.

The company has been in existence since early 2017 and has just completed the

start-up phase (see attached progress report – Appendix B).

Metrics	As of June 30, 2019
ISO Certification achieved (necessary to provide products for medical use)	ISO 13485 in 2018
Number of jobs created to-date	6.5 FTE's
Investment leveraged to-date	$1.8m

3. MSK Medical Innovation Centre – $0 (Requested $5.5m from LMN; $14.5m requested from FedDev; $10m from Western University) - *Long-term*

The development of a Centre in the Western Research Park that would provide a hub for MSK Medical innovation and commercialization. The centre was designed to accommodate under one roof all the key components necessary for research, development, testing, validation and commercialization.

The Centre would be comprised of the following:

a. Industry partners and incubation (32,500 sq ft).
b. MSK-related research (10,000 sq ft).
c. Fowler-Kennedy Sport Medicine Clinic (global reputation to act as attraction for research talent and commercial interests) (22,500 sq ft).

The centre was not approved for a grant by FedDev and as a result the proposal did not move forward. Western reallocated their proposed investment of $10m to other collaborative research opportunities, including the commissioning of the newly constructed Western Interdisciplinary Research Building.

4. Robarts Imaging Centre - $0 ($3.0m; later returned by Western) - *Long-term*

Creation of Canada's first innovation and collaboration hub for advanced X-ray imaging and intervention suite complementing the development of world class comprehensive imaging in London. The objectives are:

a. Complete development of a comprehensive world class imaging suite.
b. Create a powerful research and development partnerships with various private sector companies such as: Canon Medical Systems Canada Limited; Carestream Health Inc.; Shelley Medical Imaging Technologies; as well as ADEISS.
c. Create a dynamic research and product development environment with integration of researchers, industry and learners.

This project continues under the auspices of Western University and is yielding the benefits in terms of jobs and partnership investment that was originally intended. Western, however, returned the $3m LMN investment after they withdrew from the LMN. This was in part due to negativity in the community with respect to LMN that was affecting other partners and investors willingness to partner in London.

LMN Inhibiting Issues:

For all of the potential benefits of the LMN, a number of issues hampered the success and image of the LMN:

- Owing to legal technicalities, delays were experienced in establishing the corporation, which significantly delayed the start of the ability to invest.
- Of the various parties involved in the partnership, financial participation was essentially limited to the City of London grant and the financial and in-kind contributions by Western University. This left a void in having full-time experts work on securing new investments and running the corporation.

- While significant in-kind support was provided by Western University, the matching $10m cash grant was not provided to the LMN, since the major project identified for this grant was not approved by FedDev, namely the Medical Innovation Centre. However, Western University has contributed to the recruitment/retention of four top medical researchers (Chairs) with an aggregate investment to-date of over $15 million per its agreement with the City.
- The Governing Council had no representatives that had experience in investment in medical start-ups or scale-ups. While there were business/scientific Advisory Committees and staff providing input, the experience on the Governing Council was primarily institutional (hospitals, university) or research (university, research organizations).
- No full-time staff were assigned to the LMN Corporation. All Governing Council, Advisory Board and staff were on a volunteer basis. Thus, meetings of the Governing Council were difficult to establish and became infrequent, as a result of each members' busy schedules.
- The role and purpose of City representatives on the LMN Board was never outlined by Council; reporting to Council was through the LMN Board, not through the City representatives.
- In late 2018, one of the individuals who had the original vision and passion for the LMN, Dr. Michael Strong, Dean of the Schulich School of Medicine, left to assume the position of President of the Canadian Institute for Health Research (CIHR) in Ottawa.
- While the investments above had significant potential, their full potential has been damaged by negativity and misinformation in the community.
- The withdrawal of Western University saw two major members of the Governing Council leave the LMN, namely Western University and the Schulich School of Medicine.
- The grant funding that remains approximately of $7.3m has not been earmarked for any other investment proposals and no other investment proposals have been submitted for consideration.
- The City Grant was always intended to leverage capital investment, no partners allocated funding or support to provide a pro-active business development/ outreach function at LMN.
- Commercialization investments should be considered over the long term to determine success. The investments made by the LMN are only two to three years old.

Other Factors:

A number of other factors should also be considered:

1) The uncommitted investment is $7.3m (one-time money).

2) The LMN has no specific investment opportunities at this time.

3) No specific new direction has been given to-date by the LMN Governing Council, noting the LMN Governing Council presentation to SPPC will be at the same time this report is considered (August 26, 2019).

4) Council faces a number of serious budget issues and pressures, one of which is housing. Development of housing with supports for mental health and addictions is a significant issue in the community. Redirecting funds originally allocated to the LMN would help support the provision of permanent housing with supports that would:

    i) Provide a place for those dealing with homelessness and sleeping rough;
    ii) Assist those requiring community supports to retain permanent housing;
    iii) Provide a place for hospitals and shelters to release those who have been stabilized to permanent and safe housing; and
    iv) Provide capacity for hospitals to accept new patients and shelters to receive new clients.

CONCLUSION

While the original concepts and investments had great potential, many of the “LMN Inhibiting Issues” remain and the “Other Factors” listed above persist.

At the time of writing this report, the City Manager was advised that as a result of recent discussions on future direction, the remaining members of the LMN Governing Council are in favour of returning the unspent grant monies to the City, as recommended by the City Manager in this report. The City Manager was also advised that the LMN Governing Council may be providing an update at the August 26th, 2019 meeting of the SPPC.

RECOMMENDED BY:

MARTIN HAYWARD, CPA, CGA

CITY MANAGER

Attach

APPENDIX A

TECHALLIANCE BURST PROGRAM

BACKGROUND

In 2017, in an effort to increase the quantity and investment quality of London's early-stage technology companies, TechAlliance, London's hi-tech accelerator, successfully launched "BURST", a micro-funding program for innovative hi-tech medical and health technology companies in the healthcare and life sciences industries looking to advance their solution along the market and/or product development continuum.

The BURST program was co-funded by – London Medical Network (LMN) and FedDev Ontario – that split a $60,000 investment in each company. FedDev Ontario also provided an additional $10,000 per company for programs and training.

During the period March 2017 – December 2018, BURST provided 30 companies with $60,000 each in acceleration funds, physical office space and business development services that focused on four critical business growth pillars: market validation, corporate structure, Intellectual Property protection and investor readiness.

The goal of the BURST program is to build high potential, innovative companies with a solid business foundation and by extension, drive organic economic growth and higher market capitalization in Southwestern Ontario.

COHORTS 1-3: COMPLETE

As of December 2018, all 30 companies that participated in Cohorts 1-3 of the BURST program were still in operation.

The seed financing that was invested by the LMN and FedDev Ontario has benefited the participating BURST companies in a number of ways.

Research and Development - creating an initial minimal viable product (MVP) and/or prototype, new and improved processes and products, and working to bring them to market through commercialization activities.

Sustaining & Creating Jobs - hiring of new employees, maintaining existing positions and securing contractors and service providers (i.e. legal/accounting/digital media/developers/marketing/etc.).

Supports Health Inc. - "Through the course of this project, we employed a blend of PT contractors, interns and full-time employees, hiring a total of 4 FTE contractors (UX, Mental Health Researcher, Software Developer, Social Worker), 4 full-time employed interns (Mental Health Analyst x 2, Marketing & Product Associate x 2) and 3 fulltime employees (CEO, Software Developer, UX Designer) ".

Capital Improvements - purchasing new, innovative equipment that delivers new capabilities and significantly increases output.

Ahead Simulations Inc. - " BURST allowed us to incorporate the company, hire two engineers to aid in the creation of a production model of the simulator, purchase the equipment to allow for sustainable production ..."

Leverage Funding - secure additional funding through investments, grants, loans, accelerator programs, etc.

Fans In Training Inc (FIT) - "Dr. Petrella has leveraged the BURST funds to receive a significant ($900,000) CIHR grant to continue to clinically validate the FIT platform and has hired personnel to manage the administration of FIT based here in London ".

Fostering Collaborations and Partnerships - facilitate connections and expansion of networks through programming, professional development opportunities and academic and healthcare facility contacts.

Triage Technologies Inc. - " The team is incredibly excited at some of the partnerships and relation ships (especially with prospective customers) that it has established over the last several months, including partnership/collaboration contracts and NDAs/LOis with major organizations such as LEO Pharma (leading skin specialized pharmaceutical company); Kimberly-Clark (Fortune 500 multinational company with mostly skin-facing/interacting products such as Cottonelle, Buggies, and Kleenex); Right Health I Akira (telehealth customer for referrals from Triage app/product); Johnson & Johnson; Great West Life,and others".

TopSpin Technologies Ltd. - " We were also able to expand the number of major meetings that we attended and the attendance at the first meeting (CsCCA), lead to the first sale of our product to an NFL team, the Philadelphia Eagles".

BURST companies in Cohorts 1-3 have contributed to the entrepreneurial and innovation network/ecosystem in the local London region and across southern Ontario.

Capacity has been increased thanks to the establishment of new medical and health technology companies, the creation of new jobs, and the development of new innovations.

BURST has affected the public sector, private sector and academic institutions across southern Ontario.

The BURST companies have tapped the various levels of the public sector by seeking and obtaining additional funding, accessing programming and resources from regional business supports such as TechAlliance.
The BURST companies have engaged with private sector firms and obtained professional support services. Services relating to intellectual property, accounting, marketing, and business management. Company founders have navigated the ecosystem and been connected with funding organizations such as OCE, NRC, OBio, Mitacs, and Angel Groups such as SWOAG/GTAN/Angel-1, Keiretsu, and venture capital firms like BloomBurton.

Thanks to BURST many of the participating companies have collaborated and/or partnered with academic and health institutions across southern Ontario. BURST has facilitated the transfer and integration of research into the development of innovations (products/services) that can accelerate medical and health technologies getting to market faster.

For example, Western University has a program to create new medical technologies called the Medical Innovation Fellowship program. The BURST program has allowed three of the new technologies from that program to progress, develop the new IP required, and to obtain outside Angel investment.

The direct financing of the BURST program has contributed directly to the overall mission and vision of TechAlliance.

Mission - To grow the innovative businesses of today, and launch the startups of tomorrow.

Vision - We envision a region where tech-driiven businesses accelerate economic growth and job creation, and where the spirit of entrepreneurship thrives.

The BURST program has accelerated the commercialization and investment potential of 30 medical and health technology companies. Having completed the BURST program, the companies leave with clear IP strategies, validated markets and solidified corporate structure, poising them for continued growth of their revenue and team.

METRICS

Figures reported represent metrics from **Cohorts 1-3** (as at Dec.2018):

	At Project Completion (Dec.2018)
Investment received	$5,198,916
Number of products, services, processes commercialized	9
Number of Full-Time Equivalent Positions (FTEs) created	67
Total Sales of commercialized products	$363,617

COHORT 4: APRIL – JUNE 2019

In March 2019, TechAlliance was pleased to launch a fourth cohort of the BURST program, with the continued support of the two co-funding partners – London Medical Network (LMN) and FedDev Ontario – that split the $60,000 investment in each company. FedDev Ontario is also providing an additional $10,000 per company for programs and training.

TechAlliance received 22 applications for the fourth cohort, and has approved 10 companies to participate. Nine companies are located in London with the tenth company located in Kitchener. Funding from the LMN has been distributed to support only the local nine companies located in London.

Please find information on each of the approved 10 companies below.

123Genetix is a social enterprise for-profit company that develops validated computer simulations of human stem cells for modelling rare diseases and biomarker identification.

DQE Instruments designs, manufactures, and markets a new scientific instrument useful to manufacturers of medical x-ray imaging systems.

Gravity Medical develops innovative preventative solutions to treat musculoskeletal injuries and maximize the amount of time surgeons spend in the operating room.

IdealFit has developed customizable antibiotic cement spacer molds to decrease infection risk in joint replacement surgery patients.

Mikutech is a software development company specializing in games and gamified educational solutions that help train the next generation of medical students in comprehensive, technically advanced medical skills.

Motif is a cannabis and hemp extraction, refining, and technology company, focusing on monetizing material that cannabis and hemp cultivators consider “waste” such as trimmings, fan leaves, and lower grade bud and shake.

NERv Technology was co-founded by two University of Waterloo Engineering graduates who were determined to see that no patient loses their life because of an undetected post-operative complication. Their team of engineers and surgeons is committed to achieving that goal by developing sensors and predictive models to detect complications at their onset. Their products will alleviate the fear that can arise after a surgical procedure by accurately monitoring patients. NERv is developing an intracutaneous sensor for the detection of gastrointestinal leaks after surgical procedures. NERv is located in Kitchener, ON.

ONPoint Medical was founded by recent alumni of the Western Medical Innovation Fellowship. ONPoint is a medical device company that improves dynamic balance assessments to help practitioners track the dynamic balance of patients who are recovering from balancing performance, specifically on lower-limb injuries.

PolyAnalytik develops and manufactures prepacked chromatography columns for bioprocessing applications.

Tune-Out Medical is the second BURST company to be founded by alumni of the Western Medical Innovation Fellowship. Tune-Out aims to help ophthalmologists and patients undergoing eye surgery by providing a way to mask, or 'tune-out', ocular sensation in order to prevent disruptive reflexive movements that can lead to surgical complications and cancellations.

METRICS

Figures reported in **Q1** represent metrics from **Cohort 4** (Apr.-Jun.2019):

	Q1	Q2	Q3	Q4
Investment received	$4,813,111.00			
Number of products, services, processes commercialized	1			
Number of Full-Time Equivalent Positions (FTEs) created	29			
Total Sales of commercialized products	$30.00			

SUMMARY

BURST companies from Cohorts 1-4 have reported a total of more than $10M in investments, 96 jobs created, 10 products/processes commercialized and more than $363K in sales.

APPENDIX B

ADEISS CENTRE PROGRESS REPORT

July 2019

In response to a material barrier to innovation in the medical device market, Western University, in partnership with Renishaw PLC and the London Medical Network established the Additive Design In Surgical Solutions (ADEISS) Centre; a specialized research, development and commercialization (RD&C) company whose dual focus is to:

- help clinicians translate novel prototypes and components into market-ready medical devices for ultimate use in the global health care market, and,
- identify, manufacture and market in-license products for sale in Canada.

The impetus for this initiative is to tap the estimated $36 Billion global orthopedic medical device market[1] that is expected to grow to $47 billion by 2026 due to the aging baby boomer demographic. And while additive manufacturing (commonly referred to as AM or 3D printing) is still early in its adoption curve, the platform is already proving to be a highly welcome and disruptive technology in orthopedics. In 2017, the medical device global market was $840 Million for all materials and printing technologies alone. And the AM technology is poised to aggressively take market share away from the larger orthopedic medical device market and is expected to grow to $2 billion by 2022, at a CAGR of 17.5%.

Since its inception, the ADEISS team have focused on three primary objectives.

1. Develop a world-class Additive Manufacturing RD&C Centre for health care solutions that generates return, product throughput and employment, and enhances the region's medical reputation.
2. Facilitate and support cross-discipline and public-private product design, team-building and application development as measured by research contracts, new spin-off creation and faculty/student engagement.
3. Create a powerful research and product development partnership stream with Renishaw or a medical device company that complements the partner's medical solutions business aspirations throughout North America.

To this end, the ADEISS team has been diligently delivering on the list of initial strategies and tactics outlined in the startup phase of its business plan. Collectively, the partners have invested $3.3 million[2][3] of cash and in-kind resources into the entity to-date. The notable accomplishments to-date include:

- *Establishing the initial corporate and organization structure.*
- *Securing necessary capital/operating funds to support the company's 5-yr Startup Plan.*
- *Formalizing all necessary employment policies, procedures, and processes.*
- *Formalizing the partnership between Western and Renishaw.*
- *Commissioning a state-of-the-art development site near Western's medical research teams.*
- *Supporting London startups, students and entrepreneurs with a world-class environment in which to develop and test their own new products for use in the health care sector (e.g. A-Line Orthopedics).*
- *Securing and orienting the initial 8-member startup team (6.5 FTEs).*
- *Developing a portal and associated marketing collaterals.*
- *Building company and brand awareness through innovative marketing/promotional approaches.*
- *Securing a highly positive boost in public profile around the world for the role ADEISS played in a revolutionary veterinary procedure that effectively rescued a pet (Patches) from certain demise[3].*
- *Securing a Class I Medical Device Establishment License.*
- *Successfully completing its ISO 13485 certification process.*

[1] Surgical equipment, prosthetics, implants, and scaffolds

[2] Investment To-date: LMN - $1.5MM Capital. Western - $0.6MM Operating Funds, $0.6MM In-Kind Contribution, Renishaw - $0.6MM In-Kind Contribution.

[3] articles/stories incl: Time Magazine, CNN, The New York Times, CBC, ABC, CBS, BBC & 8 int'l outlets.

The company has now completed the Startup Phase of its market entry, and is now looking to shift its focus and resources towards the Growth Phase of its business plan. The strategies include:

1. Targeting niche markets where ADEISS can quickly exploit its competitive advantage.
2. Securing Class II and III Licenses for target products.
3. Building Channel relationships to expand market reach and sales prospects.
4. Continuing to pursue research and commercialization grants and partnerships that augment the Centre's technical offerings and operating capacity.
5. Marketing ADEISS as the first health care solutions-based RD&C facility of its kind in Canada using 3D printing.
6. Exploring opportunities to collaborate with like-minded corporations seeking entry into the space.

The anticipated financial performance associated with the growth phase of the company is quite promising. However, ADEISS is looking to scale much more quickly and augment the team's current capability with partners that bring additional products, capital, expertise and/or global reach. To this end, ADEISS is in negotiations with a US-based medical device manufacturer to establish a formal partnership to help accelerate our product entry and market access efforts, most notably south of the border. ADEISS hopes to secure this partnership by year-end, with an eye towards expansion of its London facility.

London Medical Network Status Report:

City of London - Strategic Priorities And Policy Committee

August 26, 2019

LMN - an Enabling Enterprise Dedicated to the Pursuit of Medical Advances for Economic and Social Gain

Background
Leaders from across the city's health care community collaborated on the creation and development of a medical innovation network focused on resolving some of the world's more challenging health care problems and commercializing advances for economic and social gain. To accomplish this vision, the London Medical Network (LMN) developed a Strategic Plan and set for itself six goals:

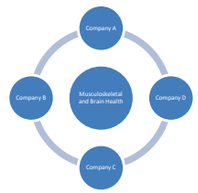
1. Create a series of integrated, team-based, medical innovation and commercialization hubs that capitalize on London's strength in medical research and health care delivery
2. Add quantifiable economic value to London's economy, attract new industry and help create new knowledge-based, long-term jobs
3. Collaborate with London's impressive hospital network and cache of health care assets to create better patient outcomes
4. Create opportunities for long-term youth employment and local business
5. Improve patient care locally, nationally and globally
6. Operate the Network in a sound and financially self-sustaining manner

In 2015, LMN Created to Promote London as a Centre for Medical/Health Innovation and Commercialization

- $10M in funding provided by the City of London for investment
- Key objectives included:
  - Support the commercialization of research and development
  - Attract/retain top medical talent in the region
  - Build upon London's reputation as a national healthcare leader
  - Help stimulate job growth in London

Initially, Three Pillars of Medical Research Excellence Identified and Prioritized

Pillars lent themselves to immediate and impactful innovation and commercialization opportunities.



Pillar I: Musculoskeletal and Brain Health
Pillar II: Bio-Medical Devices and Advanced Simulation
Pillar III: Bio-Medical Imaging

Key Activities Pursued:
- Augment the existing research excellence within each Pillar by recruiting/retaining Research Leaders capable of building a world-class innovation and commercialization enterprise
- Establish a Medical Innovation Centre to serve as the translational research, innovation and commercialization arm for each Pillar
- Surround each Medical Innovation Centre with commercial companies at the global and early stage level, linking them to the community's top clinical testing and translational programs and focusing them on problem resolution and improved health care.

LMN Decision Making and Investment Authority Delegated to the Nine Member Governing Council

Governing Council Members		
CEO, St. Joseph's Health Care London	CEO, London Health Sciences Centre	Scientific Director, Lawson Health Research Institute
Dean, Schulich School of Medicine and Dentistry	Vice-President. Research, Western University	City Manager, City of London
Mayor, City of London	Independent Member from the Community	Independent Member from the Community

The LMN was initially resourced through a mix of volunteer Board members and non-recoverable personnel secondment from Network members. The only operating expenses associated with the entity was 3rd party expenditures (legal and accounting) associated with the Corporation's establishment and maintenance, and these expenses are remitted from interest earned by LMN. In September 2018, the Ivey International Centre for Health Innovation was retained to administer the entity.

Three Initiatives Have Been Funded Since Inception for a Total of $2.7M

Investment	Date	Amount
ADEISS	Sept 2016	$1.56M
BURST 1.0	Apr 2017	$0.9M
BURST 2.0	Mar 2019	$0.3M
	Total	$2.76M

ADEISS

Additive Design in Surgical Solutions (ADEISS) Centre; the first centre in North America dedicated to the design, development and commercialization of medical instruments and surgical solutions through precise additive manufacturing.

The ADEISS Centre is a unique partnership that brings together research, technical and business development teams from Western University, the Lawson Health Research Institute and UK-based Renishaw PLC[1] to create innovative instruments and products that can be marketed to the dental, orthopedic and medical device sector throughout North America and around the world.

The ADEISS Centre's dual focus is to:

- Help clinicians translate novel prototypes and components into market-ready medical devices for ultimate use in the global health care market
- Identify, manufacture and market in-license products for sale in Canada

1: Renishaw PLC is a $1 Billion CAD, 4,000-employee global leader in Additive Manufacturing (also known as "3D printing")

ADEISS

In addition to LMN funds, Western - $0.6M Operating Funds, $0.6M In-Kind Contribution, Renishaw - $0.6M In-Kind Contribution.

Key Activities:

- *Successfully completing its ISO 13485 certification process*
- *Securing a Class I Medical Device Establishment License*
- *Secured the initial 8-member startup team (6.5 FTEs)*
- *Commissioned a state-of-the-art development site near Western's medical research teams*
- *Supported London startups, students and entrepreneurs with a world-class environment in which to develop and test their own new products for use in the health care*
- *Developed a portal and associated marketing collaterals*
- *Building company and brand awareness through innovative marketing/promotional approaches*

Currently Shifting From Start-up to Growth Phase of the Company

BURST 1.0

In an effort to increase the quantity and investment quality of London's early-stage technology companies, LMN funded TechAlliance to launch "BURST", a micro-funding program for innovative hi-tech medical and health technology companies in the healthcare and life sciences industries looking to advance their solution along the market and/or product development continuum. LMN funds were matched by FedDev Ontario.

During the period March 2017 – December 2018, BURST 1.0 provided 3 cohorts of 10 companies with $60,000 each in acceleration funds, physical office space and business development services that focused on four critical business growth pillars:

1. Market validation
2. Corporate structure
3. Intellectual Property protection
4. Investor readiness

The goal of the BURST program is to build high potential, innovative companies with a solid business foundation and by extension, drive organic economic growth and higher market capitalization in Southwestern Ontario.

BURST 1.0

Funds were used to establish the four business pillars, initial hiring, research and development, prototyping, process improvement, capital equipment purchases, networking and relationship enhancements, and incremental funding leverage.

Key metrics as of Dec 2018:
- 67 FTEs created
- $5.2M in incremental funding secured
- 9 products, services or processes commercialized
- $364K in sales

As of December 2018, all 30 companies that participated in Cohorts 1-3 of the BURST program were still in operation.

BURST 2.0

In March 2019, LMN invested a further $300,000 in TechAlliance to launch a fourth ten company cohort of the BURST program. Once again FedDev Ontario matched the LMN invested funds so that each company received a $60,000. In addition, FedDev Ontario also provided an extra $10,000 per company for programs and training.

TechAlliance received 22 applications for the fourth cohort, and has approved 10 companies to participate. Nine companies are located in London with the tenth company located in Kitchener. Funding from the LMN has been distributed to support only the local nine companies located in London.

Key metrics as of Aug 2019:
- 29 FTEs created
- $4.8M in incremental funding secured
- 1 products, services or processes commercialized
- $0K in sales

Accounting and Remaining Funds

All funds have been kept in an independent treasury bank account at the Bank of Montreal since LMN inception.

All expenditures must be approved by the Governing Council and two signatures are required on all cheques issued.

Annual audits are performed by Ernst and Young LLP.

As of July 31st, 2019 there remains approx. $7.55M in funds available.

Where Do We Go From Here? What Are The Options?

Western University relinquishes membership in LMN in April 2019

- Sites the negative impact (and increased risk on other potential partnerships) of continual bad media coverage through association with LMN
- States desire to still partner on initiatives with LMN, but does not want to have a formal relationship that exposes the University to more negative media coverage
- VP research and Dean of Schulich School of Medicine and Dentistry to resign from Governing Council
- Triggers option for the City to request remaining funds returned

Given the research imperative of LMN and the leading role Western played, LMN has several alternatives:

1. Return the funds to the City and close down LMN
2. Return the funds to the City and keep LMN operative as an entity
3. Continue to operate "as is" until the end of the funding agreement (Dec 2020)
4. Reformulate the strategy, seeking new research pillars that do not require Western expertise – (already met with Fanshawe College about joining)

IVEY Business School International Centre for Health Innovation

London Medical Network

Recommendation

The current business model of LMN is unsustainable for several reasons:

1. Limited deal flow - funds have never been allocated to promote or market the Network – this limits the ability to reach out to the broader investment community (Angel, Private Equity, Venture Capital, etc.) to attract funding and firms to London
2. Governing Council includes no entrepreneurial perspectives – all administrators
3. No dedicated staff has ever existed to manage and operate LMN – it has always been an in-kind or part-time administration effort
4. Without Western University and its academic research capabilities, the development of network pillars and the surrounding ecosystems are severely hindered
5. There is nothing to indicate that these circumstances will change in a capacity that will have a significant impact on LMN performance over the next sixteen months

The remaining funds should be returned to the City after all wind-down costs for the enterprise are paid. Future investments made by the City and its partners should include operating funds to not only administer, but promote London as a desirable City for investment.

IVEY Business School International Centre for Health Innovation

London Medical Network

London Hydro

July 31, 2019

Ms. Cathy Saunders, City Clerk
The Corporation of the City of London
300 Dufferin Avenue, 3rd Floor
London, ON N6A 4L9

Re: London Hydro Corporate Restructuring

Dear Ms. Saunders:

London Hydro has been considering restructuring London Hydro Inc. ("LHI") to enable it to have a non-regulated affiliate in order to leverage the marketing of our utility related technologies and applications, which are developed and owned by LHI. These are a unique set of technologies with a niche focus in managing a large amount of smart meter customer consumption data and associated applications for customer billing, online customer care and for energy and demand management. These technologies are designed for all utilities including electricity, gas and water. LHI has become a global leader in developing these applications based on standards for utilities and utility customers. LHI has been successful in providing these new applications for its customers and is now contemplating marketing these technologies to others across North America. Presently, London Hydro is servicing four electrical utilities, one water utility, and has piloted these technologies with a gas utility. LHI has also deployed these technologies on a pilot basis in the province of Alberta. As well, LHI has been successful in marketing these applications to a limited number of industrial customers across Ontario.

As a regulated entity, LHI is not permitted to market technologies and applications to other utilities and entities on a competitive basis. As a result, we had sought special approval from the Ontario Energy Board (OEB) to undertake marketing of our uniquely developed utility related technologies. This special approval was sought and granted in 2018 and is time limited. This is not the most appropriate vehicle to achieve optimum benefits from marketing the technologies. Though for the time being, by using this special authority we have been successful in marketing our services to some utilities and industrial customers outside of our

franchise service area. A long term alternative is to market these technologies and applications through a competitive non-regulated affiliate of LHI. As such, we request Civic Administration to work with us to develop various by-laws and shareholder requirements to enable LHI to avail itself of the marketing opportunities.

It is proposed that LHI be restructured as follows: LHI incorporates a subsidiary called London Hydro Distribution Inc. ("LHDI"). LHI's current assets are transferred to the new subsidiary such that the subsidiary, LHDI, becomes the regulated electricity distributor. LHI then becomes the holdco and, at a later date, the holdco might incorporate a new subsidiary corporation as the unregulated affiliate. This restructuring requires an asset and employee transfer, which would trigger various third party consent and notice requirements. Briefly, the following steps are proposed for the reorganization of LHI's corporate structure.

1. LHI will remain 100% owned by The Corporation of the City of London.

2. Through a by-law, LHI would be authorized to create a new corporation LHDI for the sole purpose of operating as a regulated entity licenced to distribute electricity in the city of London. The new company will still provide services and retain the London Hydro brand.

3. Through an asset purchase agreement between LHI and LHDI, move the entire regulated business and related contracts, including employees and executives (but excluding certain renewable energy and/or technology assets), to LHDI.

4. LHI will then seek OEB approval for the assignment of its electricity distribution Licence ED-2002-0557 to LHDI.

5. LHI will retain the renewable assets (comprising 13 projects) as well as enter into all necessary agreements in order to be able to market the technologies and applications presently available and all other future marketable developed technologies.

The LHI Board has passed a Resolution regarding the above corporate restructuring. A copy of the Resolution is attached herewith. Also attached is an Executive Summary which gives our reasons for creating the above corporate structure.

I kindly request that you prepare your report and recommendation to the SPPC so as to seek their approval for authorizing LHI management to prepare, together with the Civic Administration, the necessary reports including Shareholder Resolutions and the necessary by-laws to affect the above LHI corporate restructuring.

I also request delegation status at the upcoming SPPC meeting on August 26, 2019, where Civic Administration would seek aforementioned approval. My purpose for the delegation status is to present our brief requirements to the SPPC and answer any questions pertaining to this.

Sincerely,

Vinay Sharma, CEO
London Hydro Inc.

Attachments: London Hydro Inc. Board Resolution
Executive Summary: Basis for Corporate Restructuring of London Hydro Inc.

RESOLUTION OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF LONDON HYDRO INC.

RECOMMENDATION RE RESTRUCTURING OF LONDON HYDRO INC.

WHEREAS the sole shareholder of London Hydro Inc. (the "**Corporation**") is The Corporation of the City of London (the "**City**");

AND WHEREAS the board of directors of the Corporation (the "**Board**") has been provided with an Executive Summary: Basis for Corporate Restructuring of London Hydro Inc. (the "**Recommendation Materials**");

AND WHEREAS the Recommendation Materials contemplate that London Hydro Distribution Inc. ("**LHDI**") be incorporated by the Corporation and that the Corporation files articles of incorporation, adopt bylaws, appoint directors, issue a shareholder declaration (the "**LHDI Shareholder Declaration**"), and do all such other acts and things to validly create LHDI (collectively, the "**LHDI Incorporation**");

AND WHEREAS the Recommendation Materials contemplate that the Corporation transfer, in exchange for shares in the capital of LHDI, its regulated electricity distribution business, including assets and liabilities, employees and permits and licences (but not its renewable energy and non-regulated technology businesses) to LHDI pursuant to an asset purchase agreement (the "**Asset Purchase Agreement**");

AND WHEREAS the Recommendation Materials contemplate that, following the entry by the parties into the Asset Purchase Agreement, the City would amend the shareholder declaration with respect to the Corporation (the "**LHI Shareholder Declaration**");

AND WHEREAS the LHDI Incorporation requires approval by the City pursuant to the Corporation's current shareholder declaration;

IT IS RESOLVED THAT:

1. the recommendations set out in the Recommendation Materials are hereby adopted and approved;

2. the Corporation recommends to the City that it take the steps described in the Recommendation Materials, including the approval of the LHDI Incorporation and the amendment of the LHI Shareholder Declaration;

3. the CEO of the Corporation is authorized and directed, for and in the name of and on behalf of the Corporation, to cause to be prepared a draft Asset Purchase Agreement, LHI Shareholder Declaration and, together with the City, a draft LHDI Shareholder Declaration for presentation to the Board for approval and to do all such other acts and things as the CEO may determine to be necessary or advisable in connection with the recommendations contained in the Recommendation Materials or to carry out the intention of the foregoing resolutions, the

execution and delivery of any such agreement, amendment, instrument, certificate or other document or the doing of any such other act or thing by the CEO being conclusive evidence of such determination.

DATED this 25 day of July, 2019.

Gabriel Valente

Michael van Holst

Connie Graham

Radhey Mohan Mathur

Marilyn Sinclair

Jack Smit

Guy Holburn

Executive Summary:
Basis for Corporate Restructuring of London Hydro Inc.

Presently, London Hydro Inc. ("LHI") is a wholly owned subsidiary of The Corporation of the City of London ("City") and is governed by the By-Law #2 and the associated Shareholder Declaration. LHI is proposing to create a corporate structure comprising a Holding Company (see Figure 1 below) which would be a wholly owned subsidiary of the City. The Holding Company would in turn hold the regulated electricity distribution company and a non-regulated affiliate.

To implement the Holding Company structure, LHI proposes the following: existing LHI incorporates a new subsidiary (London Hydro Distribution Inc. or "**LHDI**"), LHI's assets, employees, executive, and Board are transferred to LHDI such that the subsidiary becomes the regulated distributor (i.e. LHI becomes the Holding Company) and, at a later date, the Holding Company incorporates a new subsidiary corporation as the non-regulated affiliate. This approach requires an asset and employee transfer from LHI to LHDI, which would trigger various third party consent and notice requirements.

This Holding Company corporate structure is proposed for the reasons given below.

1. LHI is a strictly rate regulated utility, under OEB licence ED-2002-0557. All of its costs, revenues and net incomes are subject to strict review and adjudication by the OEB, who also mandates the types of services that LHI can provide. As such, LHI is not permitted to market any technologies and/or services that the OEB does not approve (except as noted in paragraph 3 below).

2. LHI has developed a unique set of technologies with a niche focus in managing a large amount of smart meter customer consumption data and associated applications for customer billing, online customer care and for energy and demand management. These technologies are designed for all utilities including electricity, gas and water. LHI has become a global leader in developing these applications based on standards for utilities and utility customers. LHI has been successful in providing these new applications for its customers and is now contemplating marketing these technologies to others across North America. Presently, London Hydro is servicing four electrical utilities, one water utility, and has piloted these technologies with a gas utility. LHI has also deployed these technologies on a pilot basis in the province of Alberta. As well, LHI has been successful in marketing these applications to a limited number of industrial customers across Ontario.

3. Presently, as a regulated utility, LHI is able to market the above services in a limited manner under a special authority granted by the OEB on September 7, 2018. The special approval granted by the OEB to LHI to market these services is neither a long term one nor is it an ideal alternative for the following reasons:

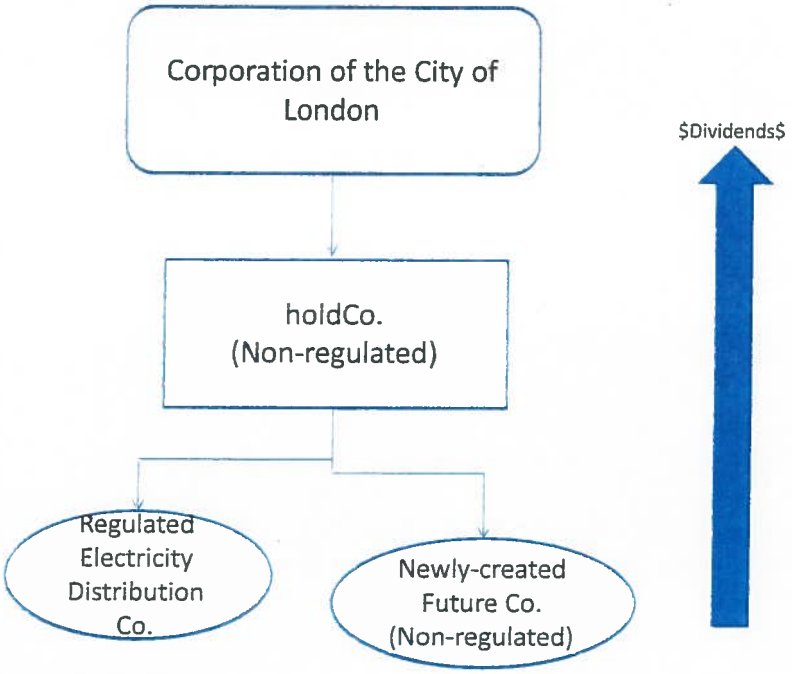
   a. Net earnings from the competitive services would be subject to OEB preview.
   b. LHI's regulated rate making process is rendered quite complex.
   c. LHI would be fully exposed to the risks related to the competitive services.
   d. The OEB could reverse its decision in the future and not allow LHI to continue to market these services.
   e. LHI's existing governance likely to limit the potential of marketing these services.
   f. LHI has limited sources of investment to market and further develop these services.
   g. LHI's regulated mission and vision might limit the market potential of the services.
   h. If revenue generated from outside the city of London boundaries exceeds 10% of LHI's total revenue, this would render the entire net income of regulated LHI to the Federal income taxes (as opposed to currently being under PILs).

4. A long term alternative of marketing these technologies and applications through an entity other than LHI would alleviate the above barriers and provide freedom to decision makers to greatly succeed, including the advantages given below.

   a. Shareholder is the sole recipient of the net earnings from the competitive services (until the establishment of a non-regulated subsidiary, at which time a Shareholder Direction would be adopted containing a dividend policy).
   b. Holding Company's operations as well as those of its competitive affiliate are outside of the OEB's review except for its obligations to maintain independent relationship with the utility (LHI) in accordance with the Affiliate Relationship Code.
   c. Risks and rewards are segregated from those of the regulated utility.
   d. Holding Company will have an independent and broader approach to market.
   e. Holding Company will also have more freedom in accessing capital markets including private capital markets, subject to its governance.
   f. Maintain the confidentiality of business and market proprietary information.

g. Allows the regulated utility (including its board of directors) to focus on the regulated distribution business in the city of London.

Figure 1: New Corporate Structure



Notes
- All corporations are subject to PILs
- Regulated LDC subject to Affiliate Relationships Code
- Section 142 of Electricity Act requires new company to be created for purpose of generating, distributing, transmitting or retailing electricity

The above corporate structure is a nominal change in the governance of LHI and would not impact the current level of dividends for the Shareholder and going forward, will provide additional protection for the electric distribution utility (which would be LHDI) while providing enabling tools for expanding the technology based business opportunities in a controlled and incremental manner.

Recommendations

1. Enact By-laws to:

   (a) Authorize LHI to create the necessary corporation;

   (b) Authorize LHI to transfer to assets and employees as needed;

(c) Approve appointment by LHI of a Board of Directors for the Holding Company; and,

(d) Create a shareholder declaration for the new subsidiary setting out governance principles and shareholder requirements.

2. Amend LHI's Shareholder Declaration.

Following the approval of various actions noted above, the Civic Administration together with LHI will be authorized to proceed to undertake the following:

a. Incorporation of the new corporations;
b. Application to the OEB for a transfer of distribution licence;
c. Amend Shareholder Declaration between the City and the Holding Company; and,
d. New Shareholder Declaration between the Holding Company and the regulated subsidiary.

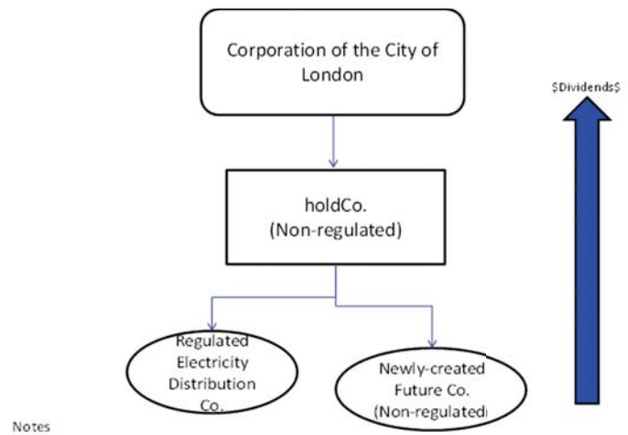
DIRECTION TO WORK WITH CIVIC ADMINISTRATION TO RESTRUCTURE LONDON HYDRO INC.

August 26, 2019

London Hydro

Powering London
Empowering You

Proposed New Corporate Structure



Notes
- All corporations are subject to PILs
- Regulated LDC subject to Affiliate Relationships Code
- Section 142 of Electricity Act requires new company to be created for purpose of generating, distributing, transmitting or retailing electricity

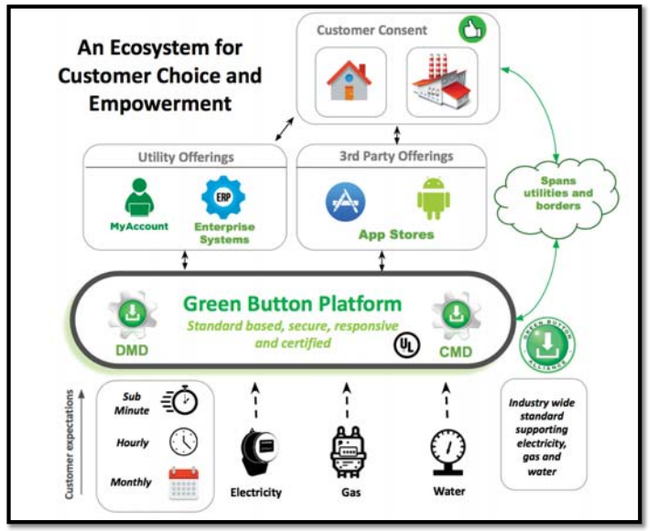
Current London Hydro Corporate Structure

- Private
- For-Profit
- Taxable Corporation
- Shares issued to the City of London (but not a local Board or Commission)

London Hydro is strategically focused on technology and has developed a unique set of systems and applications for energy management

London Hydro proposes to market these unique technologies through a non-regulated entity

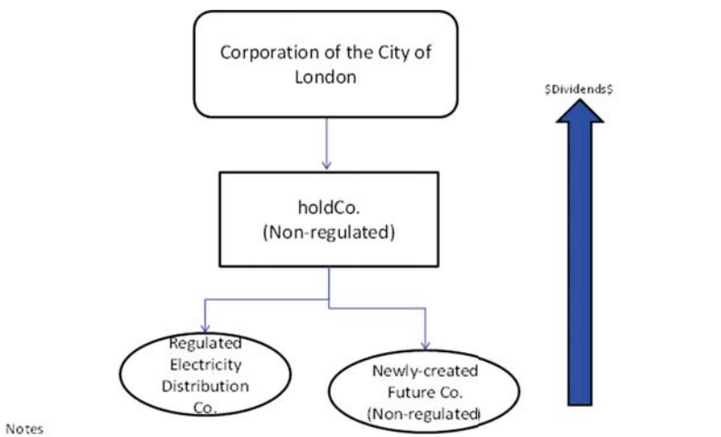
London Hydro's Unique Technology Platform



London Hydro's Unique Technologies Provide Solutions to Utilities and Energy Consumers

RESIDENTIAL CLIENTS	COMMERCIAL CLIENTS	UTILITIES	DEVELOPERS
CUSTOMER CHOICE & SOLUTIONS	CUSTOMER CHOICE & SOLUTIONS	COLLABORATION & DEVELOPMENT PLATFORM	TEST LAB

The New Corporate Structure Will Allow London Hydro to Market These Technologies



Notes
- All corporations are subject to PILs
- Regulated LDC subject to Affiliate Relationships Code
- Section 142 of Electricity Act requires new company to be created for purpose of generating, distributing, transmitting or retailing electricity

Recommendations

Authorize London Hydro Inc. (LHI) and Civic Administration to prepare the necessary reports including Shareholder Resolutions and the necessary By-laws to affect the LHI corporate restructuring, including the following:

Enact By-laws to:

1. Authorize LHI to create the necessary corporation;
2. Authorize LHI to transfer to assets and employees as needed;
3. Approve appointment by LHI of a Board of Directors for the Holding Company; and,
4. Create a shareholder declaration for the new subsidiary setting out governance principles and shareholder requirements.

Amend LHI's Shareholder Declaration

Following the approval of various actions noted above, the Civic Administration together with LHI will be authorized to proceed to undertake the following:

1. Incorporation of the new corporations;
2. Application to the OEB for a transfer of distribution licence;
3. Amend Shareholder Declaration between the City and the Holding Company; and,
4. New Shareholder Declaration between the Holding Company and the regulated subsidiary.

TO:	**CHAIR AND MEMBERS STRATEGIC PRIORITIES AND POLICY COMMITTEE MEETING ON AUGUST 26, 2019**
FROM:	**ANNA LISA BARBON MANAGING DIRECTOR, CORPORATE SERVICES AND CITY TREASURER, CHIEF FINANCIAL OFFICER**
SUBJECT	**2019 CORPORATE ASSET MANAGEMENT PLAN**

RECOMMENDATION

That, on the recommendation of the Managing Director, Corporate Services and City Treasurer, Chief Financial Officer, with the advice of the Manager III, Corporate Asset Management, the City of London (City) 2019 Corporate Asset Management Plan, and outlined in the staff report dated August 26, 2019 **BE APPROVED**.

PREVIOUS REPORTS PERTINENT TO THIS MATTER

- April 8, 2019, Report to Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee – Corporate Asset Management Policy
- July 17, 2018, Report to Corporate Services Committee – FCM Grant Funding Agreement & RFP 18-23 Award For Corporate Asset Management Plan And Policy.
- January 23, 2018, Report to Corporate Services Committee –FCM Municipal Asset Management Program Grant Application.
- August 26, 2014, Report to Corporate Services Committee – Corporate Asset Management Plan 2014.
- January 7, 2014 Report to Corporate Services Committee – State of the Infrastructure Report 2013.

STRATEGIC PLAN 2019-2023

This report and recommendation supports several strategic priorities including:

Strategic Area of Focus	Expected Result	How are we doing it?
Building a Sustainable City	*Maintain or increase current levels of service.*	• Develop and document current levels of service and identify proposed level of services.
	Build infrastructure to support future development and protect the environment.	• Prioritize investment in assets to implement the Asset Management Plan • Communicate the Infrastructure Gap
	Manage the infrastructure gap for all assets.	
Leading in Public Service	*Improve public accountability and transparency in decision making.*	• Measure and publicly report on corporate performance
	Maintain London's finances in a transparent and well- planned manner to balance equity and affordability over the long term.	• Continue to ensure the strength and sustainability of London's finances • Establish and monitor targets for reserves and reserve funds • Promote and strengthen continuous improvement practices
	Increase efficiency and effectiveness of service delivery.	

BACKGROUND

Ontario Regulation 588/17

Ontario Regulation 588/17 – Asset Management Planning for Municipal Infrastructure, under the *Infrastructure for Jobs and Prosperity Act, 2015,* came into force on January 1, 2018. Building on the Province's *2012 Building Together: Guide for Municipal Asset Management Plans*, the *Ontario Regulation 588/17* (O.Reg 588/17) sets out requirements and deadlines for municipal asset management plans and policies.

The key requirements of O.Reg 588/17 are described in further detail below. They include preparation of a strategic asset management policy and phased implementation of the asset management plan.

Strategic Asset Management Policy
The deadline for strategic asset management policy implementation was July 1, 2019. It requires Municipal Council endorsement and shall be reviewed and updated every five (5) years. City Council approved the Corporate Asset Management Policy in April 23, 2019, fulfilling this requirement

Corporate Asset Management Plan (AMP)
The Corporate AMP has three implementation deadlines summarized below:

i. July 1, 2021 – Preparation of an AMP, including current levels of service (LOS) in respect of a municipality's core municipal infrastructure which is defined as water, wastewater, storm water, roads, bridges and culverts;
ii. July 1, 2023 – Preparation of an AMP with respect to all of its other municipal infrastructure assets ; and
iii. July 1, 2024 –Preparation of an AMP, which will include proposed levels of service, with respect to all its municipal infrastructure assets.

The regulation also outlines that a municipality shall review and update its asset management plan at least every five (5) years.

Corporate Asset Management Plan 2014

The Corporate Asset Management (CAM) office developed a Corporate AMP in 2014. This strategic document stated how London's municipal infrastructure assets were to be managed over a ten year period from 2013-2022. It was the City's first Corporate AMP developed in accordance with the provincial *'Building Together: Guide for Municipal Asset Management Plans'.* The 2014 Corporate AMP was a companion document to the State of Infrastructure Report 2013. The Corporate AMP was intended to be updated every 4 years to align with the Multi-Year Budget process.

CORPORATE ASSET MANAGEMENT PLAN

Corporate AMP Regulation Requirements

As required by O.Reg 588/17 (with a deadline of July 1, 2021 for Core assets, and July 1, 2023 for all other municipal infrastructure assets), every municipality shall prepare an asset management plan that must include the following:

- For each asset category, the current levels of service being provided, determined in accordance with regulation-specific qualitative descriptions and technical metrics (quantitative) for Core assets, and municipal-established metrics for remaining assets.

- A summary of the assets in the category, their replacement cost, their average age based on asset components, the information available on asset condition, and a description of the City's approach to assessing the condition, based on recognized and generally accepted good engineering practices where appropriate.
- For each asset category, the lifecycle activities that would need to be undertaken to maintain the current levels of service for each of the 10 years following the year for which the current levels of service are determined, with the associated costs and risks of providing those activities.
- The population and employment forecasts for the City that are set out in its official plan and a description of assumptions regarding future changes in population or economic activity.
- For each of the 10 years following the year for which the current levels of service are determined, the estimated capital expenditures and significant operating costs related to the lifecycle activities, that are required to maintain the current levels of service in order to accommodate projected increases in demand caused by growth, must be identified.

Corporate Asset Management Plan Development Approach

The Corporate AMP is the culmination of efforts from staff across the city who are involved with managing municipal infrastructure assets, including finance and technical service areas and operations staff. The process of developing and updating the comprehensive Corporate AMP was sophisticated and required multiple meetings and workshops with each of the 17 service areas included in the scope of the Corporate AMP. The Corporate AMP was developed through different stages shown in Figure 1.

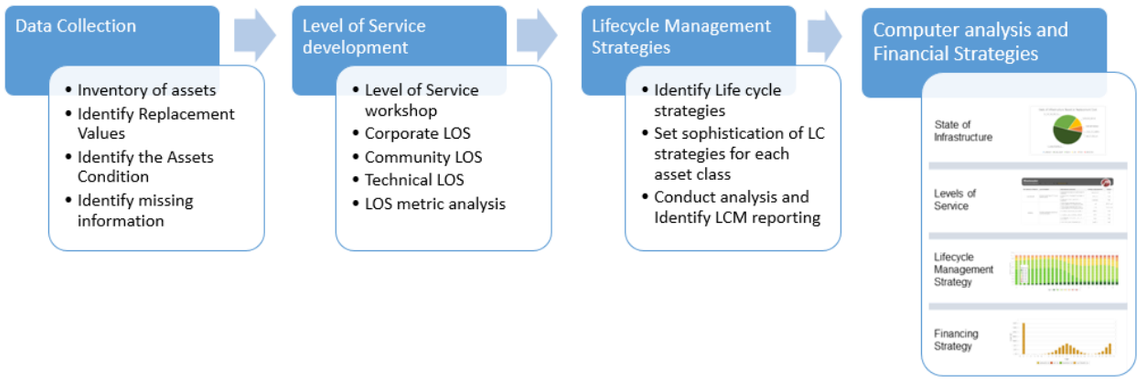


Figure 1: Corporate Asset Management Plan Development Framework

i. **Data Collection:** Asset Inventory, installation dates, location, expected useful life, deterioration of profiles, replacement values, condition assessment, etc.

ii. **Level of Service Development:** CAM conducted workshops with each service area in order to identify the Level of Service statements at three (3) levels; Corporate, Community and Technical.

iii. **Lifecycle Management Strategies:** CAM conducted workshops with each service area in order to identify the Lifecycle Strategy for each asset type with a 10 year period of analysis (2018-2027).

iv. **Computer Analysis & Financing Strategy:** Using the City's asset management data analytic (Predictor modelling) and decision support tools, CAM projected long term condition profiles to optimize service level outcomes and capital expenditures. A number of financing options were also explored in order to address/manage the infrastructure gap identified based on identified level of service and recommend lifecycle management strategies**.**

Updating the 2019 Corporate AMP was completed, primarily, with the city's internal staff, and external support from consultant(s).

Structure of the Corporate Asset Management Plan

The Corporate AMP is structured to provide consistency to stakeholders who are engaged with the document. An overview of the Corporate AMP sections is illustrated in Figure 2.

1. The Introduction outline the City's Vision, Mission and Values. It also provides an overview of the CAM program, Ontario regulations for Asset Management Planning, the Corporate AMP scope, etc.
2. A brief section overview describes the six (6) parts that are documented for each service area (asset category):
    - State of Infrastructure
    - Levels of Service
    - Asset Lifecycle Management Strategy
    - Forecasted Infrastructure Gap
    - Discussion
    - Conclusions

    A series of separate sections for each infrastructure service area reviews each of the six (6) major components listed above.
3. A Financial Strategies section sets out the possible approaches to ensure that the appropriate funds to address the infrastructure gap are available and provides multiple alternatives.
4. A Conclusion and Recommendation section aggregates the Corporate AMP findings into an overall picture and provides recommendations.

The content and wording contained in each section ensures the Corporate AMP is aligned with O.Reg 588/17, requirements for directly-owned City assets.

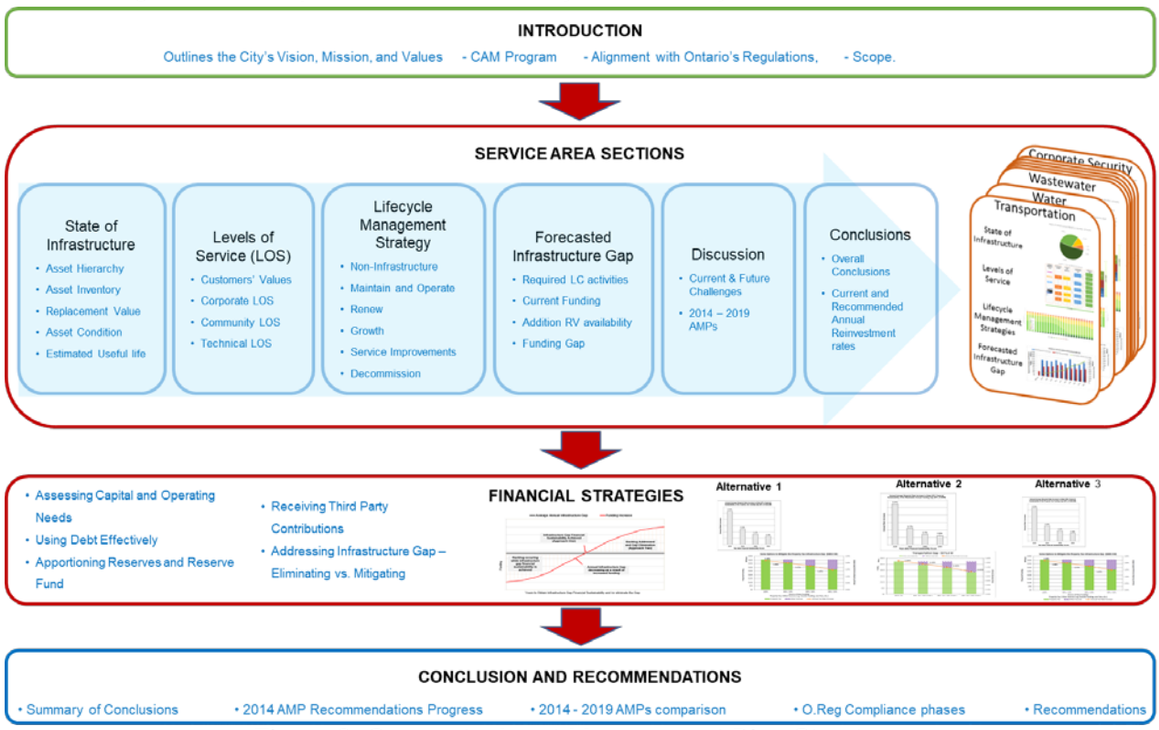


Figure 2: Corporate Asset Management Plan Structure

City of London's Current Compliance with Ontario Regulation 588/17

The 2019 Corporate AMP addresses directly owned City assets to be compliant with the July 1, 2021 and July 1, 2023 regulation requirements for all directly-owned municipal infrastructure assets. It also includes some components of the July 1, 2024 requirements and includes a 10 year period of analysis (2018-2027).

Based on the O. Reg. 588/17 definition of a municipal infrastructure asset, future Corporate Asset Management Plans will include Board and Agency assets that are

consolidated within the City's Financial Statements. The City is undertaking an asset management maturity assessment in late 2019/early 2020 to determine the appropriate work to be completed to ensure July 1, 2023 & July 1, 2024 regulation requirements are met in subsequent comprehensive Corporate AMP updates. Table 1 summarizes the City of London's compliance status with the O.Reg. 588/17 phases.

Table 1: City of London Compliance Status with O.Reg. 588/17

Asset Category	Phase 1& 2: O.Reg. 588/17 due July 1, 2021 & July 1,2023				Phase 3: O.Reg 588/17 due July 1, 2024			
	State of Infrastructure	Current Level of Service	Lifecycle Management and Risk	Financial Strategy	State of Infrastructure	Proposed Level of Service	Lifecycle Management and Risk	Financial Strategy
Core City Owned Assets	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	In Progress	In Progress	In Progress
Other Directly Owned City Assets	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	In Progress	In Progress	In Progress
Boards and Agencies	Under review - Due by July 1, 2023				Under Review			

Key Findings

Inventory and Replacement Value

Currently, the City of London owns and maintains approximately $20.1 billion worth of directly owned municipal infrastructure assets. Approximately 88% of this replacement value is attributed to Core Assets - Water, Wastewater, Stormwater, and Transportation. Inventory highlights include 3,656 Lane-kms of roads, 1,603 km of water mains, 14 fire stations, six (6) wastewater treatment facilities, 1,434 km of wastewater mains, 1,377 stormwater mains, and 13 Community Centres.

Asset Condition

The results show that the City manages its infrastructure effectively, keeping it generally in 'Good' condition. 'Good' condition indicates that the infrastructure is adequate for now with some elements showing general signs of deterioration that require attention. The assets that are of immediate concern to the City are the 3% of assets listed in 'Very Poor' condition. These are the assets at the end of their useful lives and although the 10% listed in 'Poor' condition may still be functioning, these are functioning at an unpredictable level of service. The City needs to be prepared to respond to failures or proactively address them before these assets fail. Figure 3 summarizes the overall condition distribution of the City assets.

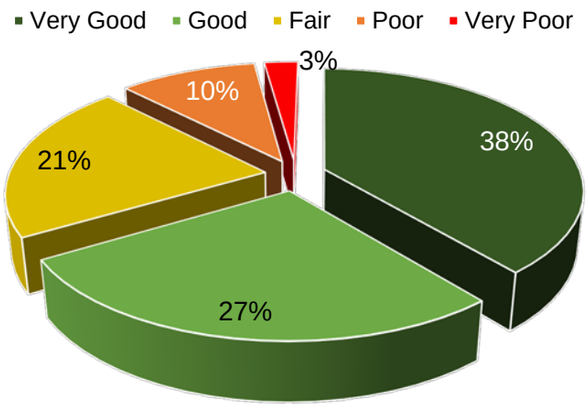


Figure 3: City of London Overall Condition of Municipal Infrastructure Assets[1]

1 Subject to rounding.

Infrastructure Gap

An optimal amount of funding is required to manage current and future asset risks. The difference between the optimal amount and available budget is the infrastructure gap. The analysis concludes that over the next decade, the City of London projects spending is in excess of $1.4 Billion to address its lifecycle assets in scope of the Corporate AMP. This level of expenditure will result in an infrastructure investment gap of roughly **$568.8 Million** over the cumulative 10 year period of 2018-2027, as seen in Figure 4. The analysis reveals that the current infrastructure gap is approximately **$168 Million** (0.84% of the $20.1 billion asset base). The analysis does not consider expenditures required to address growth, service improvements or inflation. The analysis also does not consider Boards and Agencies. This current gap of replacement value of 0.84% is considered to be a low percentage and demonstrates strong commitment to asset management practices on part of the City and Council. However, the gap and its projected growth over the next ten years is a significant concern.

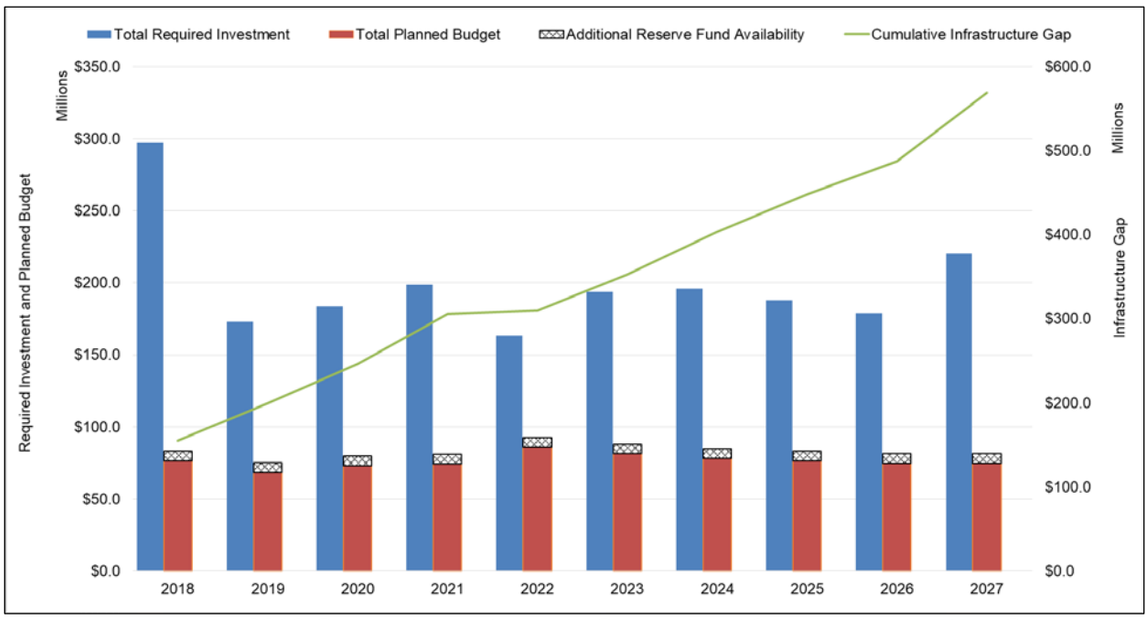


Figure 4: All 2019 Corporate AMP Assets Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap

Table 2 lists the breakdown of the infrastructure gap by service areas over the next 10 years.

Table 2: 2019 AMP Infrastructure Gap Contribution by Service Area

Service(s)	Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap ($000's)
Roads, Structures, & Traffic	223,049
Parking	411
Solid Waste	46,544
Parks	31,330
Recreation	106,478
Urban Forestry	22,920
Fire	28,484
Long Term Care	11,623
Corporate Facilities	32,036
Cultural Facilities	19,530
Fleet	No Gap
Information Technology	No Gap
Land	N/A
Corporate Security & Emergency Management	6,364
Water	No Gap
Sanitary	36,280
Stormwater	3,746
Total – Property Tax, Water, and Wastewater	**568,795**

Figure 5 illustrates the projected 2014 Corporate AMP infrastructure gap and the 2019 infrastructure gap curve with the adopted infrastructure gap mitigation strategies. The strategies adopted through 2016-2019 Multi-Year budget period to mitigate the 2014 projected infrastructure gap had a major contribution to the reduction of the actual assessed gap in 2018. Additional mitigation strategies contributing to this improvement include improving and integrating condition information; data quality improvements; and asset management decision optimization for long term planning.

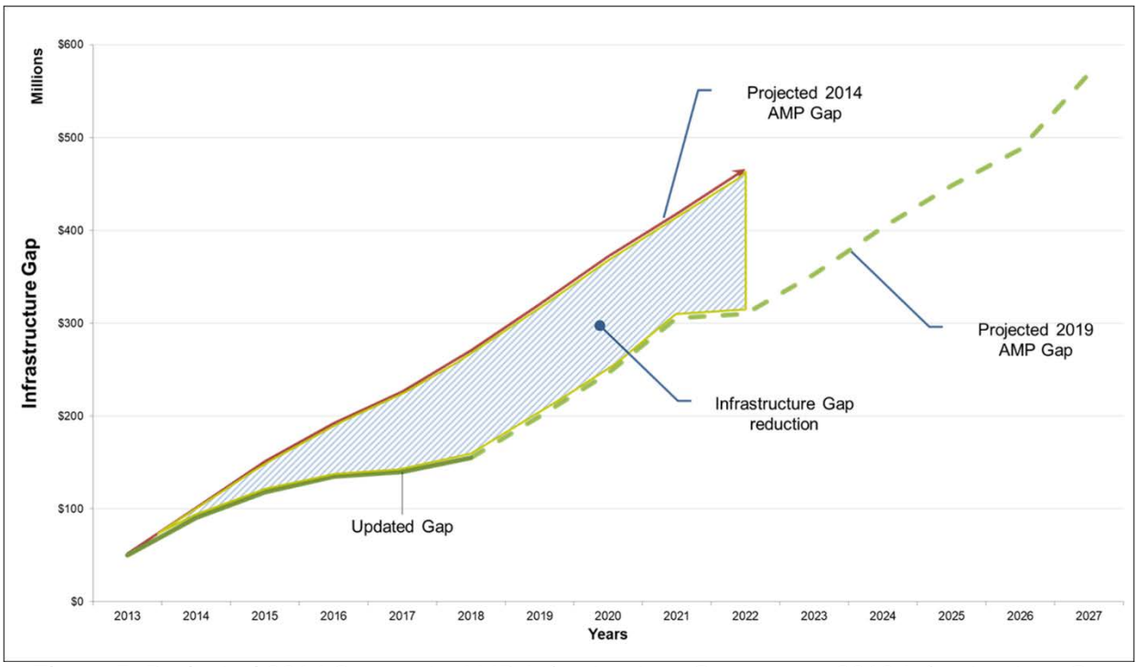


Figure 5: Projected 2014 Corporate AMP *Infrastructure Gap versus 2019 Infrastructure Gap with Mitigation Strategies*

Financing Strategy

Based on the current gap identified, the projected gap will grow to $568.8 million by 2027. The 2019 Corporate AMP assumes that the gap can be divided between property tax supported budgets and utility rate supported budgets. It assumes that updating the Water & Wastewater 20 Year Financial Plans for the utilities will address the Sanitary and Stormwater infrastructure gap ($40 million) and continue to monitor Water Infrastructure requirement. This lowers the projected amount that needs to be addressed in 10 years to $528.8 million relating exclusively to property tax supported assets.

The 2019 Corporate AMP provides various options to either eliminate or mitigate the infrastructure funding gap. It is important to realize that frequent tax rate increases have a larger impact on the affordability of municipal taxation on the community. Considering the impracticality and unaffordability of completely eliminating the gap in the 10 year time period, the Corporate AMP provides options to mitigate the growth of the gap over the next 10, 25, 50 & 75 years.

Table 3 identifies the recommended years at which the annual funding gap is mitigated for four (4) different revenue increase alternatives (assumed to begin in 2020) for property tax budgets. It illustrates the differing infrastructure levy (or property tax increases) that would occur based on the assumption that the City would be required to finance 80% of cumulative 10 year gap.

Table 3: Financial Sustainability Property Tax Based Funding Gap (80% City Financed)

Year when Financial Sustainability Occurs	Annual Infrastructure Levy
	Mitigate Cumulative 10 year Gap (80% City Financed)
2029 (Year 10)	**0.72%**
2044 (Year 25)	**0.33%**
2069 (Year 50)	**0.22%**
2094 (Year 75)	**0.18%**

The plan suggests that the City should target financial sustainability to mitigate the growth of the infrastructure gap between 10 years to 25 years, which could result in an incremental tax increase of at least 0.33% per year.

Additionally, the City will continue to explore opportunities to address the infrastructure gap through different financial strategies. This includes pursuing funding from external sources;; incorporating reinvestment rate concept in assessment growth and service improvement business cases; and continuing to utilize one-time funding to address the gap (e.g. Surplus/Deficit Policy and Assessment Growth Policy).

NEXT STEPS

Over the next few years, Implementation & enhancement of the corporate AMP will focus on the following areas:

- Continue to advance the CAM Program.
- Continue to improve and align the Corporate AMP with the Corporate Strategic Plan and the Ontario Regulation 588/17.
- Submit a Business Cases through the 2020-2023 Multi-Year Budget to continue progress in addressing the infrastructure gap.
- In fall 2019 or early 2020, Civic Administration will launch an Asset Management Maturity Assessment initiative for local Boards and Agencies. This will help them to identify their asset management needs in order to develop a Corporate AMP that is compliant with the O.Reg. 588/17 requirement by the July 1, 2023 deadline. Meanwhile, Civic Administration will continue to coordinate with local Boards and Agencies to align their asset management planning with the City's Corporate Asset Management Plan.
- 2020-2022 - Develop a public engagement and communication plan to communicate the currently provided Levels of Service and identify the proposed Levels of Service by service area.

SUMMARY

O.Reg 588/17 came into effect January 1, 2018. It requires the City to develop a comprehensive Corporate Asset Management Plan based on a phased approach with three (3) deadlines of July 1, 2021, July 1, 2023, and July 1, 2024. The July 1, 2021 and July 1, 2023 deadlines is where 'Core' assets (water, wastewater, stormwater, road, bridges, and culverts) and all other City infrastructure assets, respectively, to have an asset management plan documenting current levels of service. The final deadline requires the documentation of proposed levels of service and financial strategies to fund these expenditures.

The 2019 Corporate AMP includes all directly owned assets of the City of London. It is compliant with the July 1, 2021 and July 1, 2023 Ontario Regulation requirements. Furthermore, it also includes some components of the July 1, 2024 requirements.

The analysis shows that City of London owns and maintains assets with a replacement value of approximately $20.1 billion. The results show that the City manages its infrastructure to keep it in generally 'Good' condition. However, it also concludes that over the next decade, the City of London projects spending in excess of $1.4 Billion to address the lifecycle needs of the assets in the scope of the Corporate AMP. The current infrastructure gap is approximately **$168 Million** and it is forecasted that the infrastructure gap will grow to roughly **$568.8 Million** over the cumulative 10 year period of this corporate AMP (2018-2027).

The 2019 Corporate AMP provides various options to either eliminate or mitigate the infrastructure funding gap. Note that faster tax levy increases have a larger impact on the affordability of municipal taxation for the community.

The 2019 Corporate AMP proposes to explore opportunities to address the infrastructure gap through different financial strategies, including pursuing funding from external sources; updating the Water and Wastewater 20 Year Financial Plans; incorporating reinvestment rate concepts through assessment growth and service improvement business cases; and continuing to utilize one-time funding to address the gap. In addition, it suggests that the City should target financial sustainability to mitigate the growth of the infrastructure gap between 10 years to 25 years, which could result in an incremental tax increase of at least 0.33%.

Acknowledgements
The 2019 Corporate Asset Management Plan would not have been possible without the significant efforts of every Service Area cited in the Corporate AMP. This report was prepared with the help of Ahmed Eweda, Nathan de Witt, and Tricia Badal.

SUBMITTED BY:	**REVIEWED BY:**
KHALED SHAHATA, PHD, P.ENG **MANAGER III, CORPORATE ASSET MANAGEMENT**	**IAN COLLINS, CPA, CMA** **DIRECTOR, FINANCIAL SERVICES**
RECOMMENDED BY:	**CONCURRED BY:**
ANNA LISA BARBON, CPA, CGA **MANAGING DIRECTOR, CORPORATE SERVICES AND CITY TREASURER, CHIEF FINANCIAL OFFICER**	**KELLY SCHERR, P.ENG., MBA, FEC** **MANAGING DIRECTOR, ENVIRONMENTAL & ENGINEERING SERVICES AND CITY ENGINEER**

cc: CAM Steering Team
Kyle Murray, Director, Financial Planning & Business Support

Attach: Appendix A – Corporate Asset Management Plan 2019

London
CANADA

2019
Corporate Asset Management Plan

BluePlan
ENGINEERING

Table of Contents

Section 1: Executive Summary

Section 2: Introduction

Section 3: Overview of Service Area Sections

CORE SERVICE(S)

Section 4: Water

Section 5: Wastewater – Sanitary

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

Section 7: Transportation (Roads, Structures & Traffic)

OTHER SERVICE(S)

Section 8: Parking

Section 9: Solid Waste

Section 10: Parks

Section 11: Recreation

Section 12: Urban Forestry

Section 13: Fire

Section 14: Long Term Care

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

Section 16: Fleet

Section 17: Information Technology

Section 18: Land

Section 19: Corporate Security & Emergency Management

Section 20: Financial Strategy

Section 21: Conclusion and Recommendations

Section 22: Appendices

List of Figures

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Figure 1.1 City of London Infrastructure Replacement Value Summary....13
Figure 1.2 City of London Overall Condition....14
Figure 1.3 Level of Service Target Legend....14
Figure 1.4 Example Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile....15
Figure 1.5 Example Projected 20-year Projected Budget Optimum Condition Profile....15
Figure 1.6 Infrastructure Gap Visual (Property Tax-based Assets)....16
Figure 1.7 Infrastructure Gap Visual (Water and Wastewater based Assets)....16
Figure 1.8 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (All Assets in Scope of the AMP)....17
Figure 1.9 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap by Program Area....19
Figure 1.10 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Transportation Services)....19
Figure 1.11 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Parks, Recreation & Neighbourhood Services)....20
Figure 1.12 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Environmental Services)....20
Figure 1.13 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Water, Wastewater Services)....21
Figure 1.14 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Social and Health Services)....21
Figure 1.15 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Corporate, Operational & Council Services)....22
Figure 1.16 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Protective Services)....22
Figure 1.17 Projected 2014 vs 2019 AMP Infrastructure Gap....24

INTRODUCTION

Figure 2.1 Structure of the CAM Program....30
Figure 2.2 Corporate Asset Management Strategies Overview....30
Figure 2.3 City of London Population Growth Forecast....35

OVERVIEW OF SERVICE AREA SECTIONS

Figure 3.1 Corporate Asset Management (CAM) Plan Structure....38
Figure 3.2 Level of Service Hierarchy....40
Figure 3.3 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Example)....40
Figure 3.4 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Example)....40
Figure 3.5 Typical Funding Gap Chart (Example)....45
Figure 3.6 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Example)....46
Figure 3.7 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap (Example)....46
Figure 3.8 City Scape....47

WATER

Figure 4.1 Average Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Water Services)....52
Figure 4.2 Asset Condition Summary (Water Services)....53
Figure 4.3 Asset Condition Detail (Water Services)....54
Figure 4.4 Map outlining percentage of City which has water connectivity and fireflow connectivity....58
Figure 4.5 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Water Services)....67
Figure 4.6 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Water Services)....67
Figure 4.7 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Water Services)....69
Figure 4.8 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Water Services)....71
Figure 4.9 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Water Services)....72

WASTEWATER – SANITARY

Figure 5.1 Average Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....77
Figure 5.2 Asset Condition Summary (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....78
Figure 5.3 Asset Condition Detail (Wastewater– Sanitary Services)....79
Figure 5.4 Map Outlining the User Groups or Areas of the City that are Connected to the Municipal Wastewater System....85
Figure 5.5 Screenshots of CCTV Sewermain Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating....87
Figure 5.6 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....98
Figure 5.7 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....98
Figure 5.8 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....100
Figure 5.9 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Water Condition Summary (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....101
Figure 5.10 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....102

WASTEWATER – STORMWATER

Figure 6.1 Average Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....107
Figure 6.2 Asset Condition Summary (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....108
Figure 6.3 Asset Condition Detail (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....109
Figure 6.4 Map outlining the resiliency of City properties to 100-year and 5-year storms....114
Figure 6.5 Screenshots of CCTV Sewermain Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating....115
Figure 6.6 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....126
Figure 6.7 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....126
Figure 6.8 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....128
Figure 6.9 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....129
Figure 6.10 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....130

TRANSPORTATION

Figure 7.1 Average Asset Life as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Roadways Services)....135
Figure 7.2 Average Asset Life as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Structures Services)....136
Figure 7.3 Average Asset Life as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Traffic Services)....137
Figure 7.4 Asset Condition Summary (Transportation Services)....138

List of Figures

Figure 7.5 Services Asset Condition by Asset Type (Roads and Structures Services)....140
Figure 7.6 Asset Condition by Asset Type (Traffic Services)....141
Figure 7.7 Images of Pavement Quality Index Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating....145
Figure 7.8 Images of Bridge Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating....147
Figure 7.9 Images of Culvert Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating....148
Figure 7.10 Maps of the road network in the municipality and its level of connectivity (Local and Secondary Collector streets)....149
Figure 7.11 Maps of the road network in the municipality and its level of connectivity (Primary Collector and Arterial streets)....150
Figure 7.12 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Transportation Services)....162
Figure 7.13 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Transportation Services)....162
Figure 7.14 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Roadways Services)....164
Figure 7.15 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Structures Services)....164
Figure 7.16 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Traffic Services)....165
Figure 7.17 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Transportation Services)....169
Figure 7.18 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Transportation Services)....170

PARKING

Figure 8.1 Average Parking Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Parking Services)....174
Figure 8.2 Asset Condition Summary (Parking Services)....175
Figure 8.3 Asset Condition Detail (Parking Services)....175
Figure 8.4 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Parking Services)....183
Figure 8.5 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Parking Services)....184
Figure 8.6 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Parking Services)....185

SOLID WASTE

Figure 9.1 Average Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Solid Waste Services)....191
Figure 9.2 Asset Condition Summary (Solid Waste Services)....192
Figure 9.3 Asset Condition Detail (Solid Waste Services)....194
Figure 9.4 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Solid Waste Services)....206
Figure 9.5 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Overall Condition (Solid Waste Services)....207
Figure 9.6 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Solid Waste Services)....208

PARKS

Figure 10.1 Average Asset Life as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Parks Services - Linear and Amenity Assets)....213
Figure 10.2 Asset Condition Summary (Parks Services)....215
Figure 10.3 Asset Condition Detail (Parks Services - Linear, Facility, and Other Assets)....216
Figure 10.4 Asset Condition Detail (Parks Services - Amenity Assets)....217
Figure 10.5 Projected 20 year Current Budget Condition Profile (Parks Services)....230
Figure 10.6 Projected 20 year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Parks Services)....230
Figure 10.7 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Parks Services)....232
Figure 10.8 2014 to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Parks Services)....233
Figure 10.9 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Parks Services)....234

RECREATION

Figure 11.1 Average Assets age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Recreation Services)....239
Figure 11.2 Asset Condition Summary (Recreation Services)....240
Figure 11.3 Asset Condition Detail (Recreation Services)....241
Figure 11.4 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Recreation Services)....269
Figure 11.5 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Recreation Services)....269
Figure 11.6 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Recreation Services)....271
Figure 11.7 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Recreation Services)....272
Figure 11.8 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Recreation Services)....273

URBAN FORESTRY

Figure 12.1 Incremental Benefit of Mature Trees....277
Figure 12.2 Average Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Urban Forestry Services)....278
Figure 12.3 Asset Condition Summary (Urban Forestry Services)....279
Figure 12.4 Asset Condition Detail (Urban Forestry Services)....280
Figure 12.5 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Urban Forestry Services)....294
Figure 12.6 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Urban Forestry Services)....296
Figure 12.7 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Urban Forestry)....297

FIRE

Figure 13.1 Average Assets age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Fire Services)....303
Figure 13.2 Average Asset Condition by Replacement Value (Fire Services)....304
Figure 13.3 Asset Condition Detail (Fire Services)....305
Figure 13.4 Condition Profile Expected from Current Budget over 20-year span (Fire Services)....315
Figure 13.5 Condition Profile Expected from Optimal Budget over 20-year span (Fire Services)....315
Figure 13.6 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Fire Services)....317
Figure 13.7 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Fire Services)....318
Figure 13.8 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Fire)....319

LONG TERM CARE

Figure 14.1 Average Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life in Years (Long Term Care Services)....323
Figure 14.2 Long Term Care Services Asset Condition (Long Term Care Services)....324
Figure 14.3 Asset Condition Detail (Long Term Care Services)....325
Figure 14.4 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Long Term Care Services)....333
Figure 14.5 2014 - 2019 Condition Summary (Long Term Care Services)....334

List of Figures

Figure 14.6 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Long Term Care Services)....335

CORPORATE & CULTURAL FACILITIES

Figure 15.1 Average Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)....339
Figure 15.2 Asset Condition Summary (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)....340
Figure 15.3 Asset Condition Detail (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)....341
Figure 15.4 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Corporate Facilities Services)....353
Figure 15.5 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Corporate Facilities Services)....353
Figure 15.6 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Cultural Facilities Services)....354
Figure 15.7 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Cultural Facilities Services)....354
Figure 15.8 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Corporate Facilities Services)....356
Figure 15.9 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Cultural Facilities Services)....357
Figure 15.10 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services....358
Figure 15.11 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Corporate and Cultural Facilities)....359

FLEET

Figure 16.1 Average Fleet Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Fleet Services)....363
Figure 16.2 Asset Condition Summary (Fleet Services)....364
Figure 16.3 Asset Condition Detail (Fleet Services)....365
Figure 16.4 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Fleet Services)....373
Figure 16.5 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Fleet Services)....373
Figure 16.6 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Fleet Services)....375
Figure 16.7 Visualization of Funding Sources of Average Annual Fleet Requirements (2018-2027)....376
Figure 16.8 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Fleet Services)....377
Figure 16.9 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Fleet Services)....378

INFORMATION TECHNOLOGY

Figure 17.1 Average Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (ITS)....382
Figure 17.2 Asset Condition Summary (ITS)....383
Figure 17.3 Asset Condition Summary (ITS)....384
Figure 17.4 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (ITS)....393
Figure 17.5 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (ITS)....394
Figure 17.6 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (ITS)....395

CORPORATE SECURITY & EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT

Figure 19.1 Average Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....402
Figure 19.2 Asset Condition (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....403
Figure 19.3 Condition by Asset type (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....403
Figure 19.4 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....413
Figure 19.5 2014 to 2019 AMP Asset Condition (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....414
Figure 19.6 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....415

FINANCIAL STRATEGY

Figure 20.1 Key Considerations of the Infrastructure Financing Strategy....419
Figure 20.2 2017 Property Tax Budget Uses of Funding....422
Figure 20.3 Water 2017 Budget Uses of Funding....422
Figure 20.4 Wastewater 2017 Budget Uses of Funding....422
Figure 20.5 Sources of Funding and Use of Funding for Property Tax, Water and Wastewater 2017 Capital Budget....424
Figure 20.6 Debt Reduction Strategy....426
Figure 20.7 All 2019 AMP Assets Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap....430
Figure 20.8 Approaches to Address the Infrastructure Gap....431
Figure 20.9 Timeline to Mitigate Growth of Property Tax Based Funding Gap (80% City Financed)....433
Figure 20.10 Timeline to Mitigate Growth of Wastewater Funding Gap (80% City Financed....434
Figure 20.11 Annual Rate Increases Required to Close the Property Tax Based Funding Gap by 2027....435
Figure 20.12 Annual Rate Increases Required to Close the Wastewater Funding Gap by 2027....436
Figure 20.13 Projected 2014 AMP Infrastructure Gap Compared to 2019 Infrastructure Gap....439

CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Figure 21.1 2014 – 2019 AMP City of London Overall Asset Condition Comparisons....446
Figure 21.2 2019 AMP City of London Overall Asset Condition (By Service)....447
Figure 21.3 2019 AMP Percentage and Amount of each Service Area Contributing to the Infrastructure Gap....448

APPENDIX A – DEVELOPMENT APPROACH

Figure A – 1 Visual of Reinvestment Rate Calculation and Implications of Reinvestment Shortfall....459
Figure A – 2 Example of Infrastructure investment Gap chart....461

List of Tables

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Table 1.1 City of London asset replacement value, condition and gap overview....11
Table 1.2 City Program Areas and Service(s) in scope of the 2019 AMP....12
Table 1.3 City of London Inventor Highlights....13
Table 1.4 Typical Asset Lifecycle Activities....15
Table 1.5 Infrastructure Gap Contributors....18
Table 1.6 Replacement Value, Current and Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap....18
Table 1.7 Current and Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rates....23
Table 1.8 Financial Sustainability Property Tax Based Funding Gap (80% City Finance)....24

INTRODUCTION

Table 2.1 Corporate Asset Management (CAM) Plan Resources....32
Table 2.2 Timeframes and Frequency for Update....32
Table 2.3 Assets Included in the Corporate Asset Management Plan....33
Table 2.4 The International Association for Public Participating (IAP2) spectrum....36

OVERVIEW OF SECTIONS

Table 3.1 Condition Scale and Definitions....37
Table 3.2 Typical Asset Lifecycle Activities....41
Table 3.3 Example Actions and Risks Associated With Asset Lifecycle Activities....42
Table 3.4 Typical Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets....43
Table 3.5 Typical Expected Growth Budgets (Operating and Significant Operating Costs)....43
Table 3.6 Typical Funding Gap Analysis Approach....45
Table 3.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Example)....46

WATER

Table 4.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Water Services) 50
Table 4.2 O.Reg 588/17 Levels of Service Metrics (Water) 55
Table 4.3 O. Reg 588/17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Water Services) 56
Table 4.4 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Water Services)....59
Table 4.5 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions....62
Table 4.6 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets..66
Table 4.7 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....66
Table 4.8 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Water Services)....62
Table 4.9 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Water Services)....73

WASTEWATER

Table 5.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....76
Table 5.2 O.Reg 588/17 Levels of Service Metrics for Wastewater – Sanitary Services....81
Table 5.3 O. Reg 588.17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....82
Table 5.4 London Wastewater Plant Effluent Performance vs Objective and Compliance Limits....86
Table 5.5 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....82
Table 5.6 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions....92
Table 5.7 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets..97
Table 5.8 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....97
Table 5.9 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap....99
Table 5.10 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)....97

STORMWATER

Table 6.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....106
Table 6.2 O.Reg 588/17 Levels of Service Metrics for Wastewater - Stormwater Assets....111
Table 6.3 O. Reg 588/17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....112
Table 6.4 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....116
Table 6.5 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions....119
Table 6.6 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets....125
Table 6.7 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....125
Table 6.8 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....127
Table 6.9 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)....131

TRANSPORTATION

Table 7.1 Inventory and Valuation (Roadways and Structures Services)....134
Table 7.2 Inventory and Valuation (Traffic Services)....134
Table 7.3 O.Reg 588/17 Levels of Service Metrics for Roads and Structures Assets....142
Table 7.4 O. Reg 588/17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Transportation Services)....143
Table 7.5 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Transportation)....151
Table 7.6 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Transportation Services)....155
Table 7.7 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets....161
Table 7.8 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....161

List of Tables

Table 7.9 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Transportation Services)....163
Table 7.10 Prior Year funding levels for Road Structures....166
Table 7.11 Transportation Structure Age detailed profile....167
Table 7.12 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Transportation Services)....171

PARKING
Table 8.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Parking Services)....173
Table 8.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parking Services)....177
Table 8.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Parking Services)....180
Table 8.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets (Parking Services)....182
Table 8.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs) (Parking)....182
Table 8.6 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Parking Services)....183
Table 8.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Parking Services)....186

SOLID WASTE
Table 9.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Solid Waste Services)....189
Table 9.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Solid Waste Services)....196
Table 9.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Solid Waste Services)....199
Table 9.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets....204
Table 9.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....204
Table 9.6 Comparison of Current to Optimal Operating & Capital Budgets, and Funding Gap (Solid Waste Services)....205
Table 9.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Solid Waste Services)....209

PARKS
Table 10.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Parks Services)....211
Table 10.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parks Services)....219
Table 10.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Parks Services)....224
Table 10.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets....229
Table 10.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....229
Table 10.6 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Parks Services)....231
Table 10.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Parks Services)....232

RECREATION
Table 11.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Recreation Services)
Table 11.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Recreation Service Assets (Golf, Senior Centres, and Other (Arenas, Aquatics, Storybook Gardens, and Community Centres)....243
Table 11.3 Levels of Service Metrics – Aquatics (Recreation Services)....245
Table 11.4 Levels of Service Metrics – Arenas (Recreation Services)....249
Table 11.5 Levels of Service Metrics – Community/Senior Centres (Recreation Services)....253
Table 11.6 Levels of Service Metrics – Golf (Recreation Services)....257
Table 11.7 Levels of Service Metrics – Storybook Gardens (Recreation Services)....261
Table 11.8 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Recreation Services)....265
Table 11.9 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets (Recreation)....268
Table 11.10 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs) (Recreation)....268
Table 11.11 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Recreation Services)....270
Table 11.12 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Recreation Services)....274

URBAN FORESTRY
Table 12.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Urban Forestry Services)....276
Table 12.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Urban Forestry Services)....282
Table 12.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Urban Forestry Services)....286
Table 12.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets....291
Table 12.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....291
Table 12.6 Comparison of Current to Optimal Operating & Capital Budgets, and Funding Gap (Urban Forestry Services)....293
Table 12.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Urban Forestry)....298

FIRE
Table 13.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Fire Services)....301
Table 13.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Fire Services)....307
Table 13.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Fire Services)....310
Table 13.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets)....314
Table 13.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....314
Table 13.6 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Fire Services)....316
Table 13.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Fire Services)....320

List of Tables

LONG TERM CARE

Table 14.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Long Term Care Services)....323
Table 14.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Long Term Care Services)...326
Table 14.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Long Term Care Services)....330
Table 14.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets)....332
Table 14.5 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Long Term Care Services)....333
Table 14.6 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Long Term Care Services)....336

CORPORATE & CULTURAL FACILITIES

Table 15.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)
Table 15.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)
Table 15.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)
Table 15.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets....352
Table 15.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....352
Table 15.6 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap....355
Table 15.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Corporate and Cultural Facilities)....360

FLEET

Table 16.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Fleet Services)....362
Table 16.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Fleet Services)....367
Table 16.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Fleet Services)....370
Table 16.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets)....372
Table 16.5 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Fleet Services)....374
Table 16.6 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Fleet Services)....379

INFORMATION TECHNOLOGY

Table 17.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (ITS)....381
Table 17.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (ITS)....386
Table 17.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (ITS)....389
Table 17.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets....391
Table 17.5 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (ITS)....392
Table 17.6 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (ITS)....396

LAND

Table 18.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Land)....398

CORPORATE SECURITY & EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT

Table 19.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....401
Table 19.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....405
Table 19.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate Security & Emergency Management services)....409
Table 19.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets....411
Table 19.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)....411
Table 19.6 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....412
Table 19.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)....416

FINANCIAL STRATEGY

Table 20.1 City of London Operating (Including Boards and Commissions), Water, and Wastewater Budgets (in 000's)....421
Table 20.2 Property Tax and Utility Rate Supported Lifecycle Capital Budgets (000's)....423
Table 20.3 City of London Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Reserve Fund Budgeted and Forecasted Ending Balances ($000's) – General (Property Tax Budget)....423
Table 20.4 Waterworks and Sewage Works Reserve Fund Budgeted and Forecasted Ending Balances ($000's)....425
Table 20.5 Property Tax Supported Budget Increases....428
Table 20.6 Water and Wastewater Rate Budget Increases....428
Table 20.7 Replacement Value, Current and Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap....429
Table 20.8 Strategies to Mitigate Growth of the Infrastructure Gap....432
Table 20.9 Strategies Eliminate the Infrastructure Gap....432
Table 20.10 Financial Sustainability of the Property Tax Supported Funding Gap....438
Table 20.11 Addressing Financial Sustainability of the Wastewater Funding Gap....434
Table 20.12 Addressing Elimination of the Property Tax Supported Funding Gap....435

List of Tables

Table 20.13 Addressing Elimination of the Wastewater Funding Gap.....436
Table 20.14 Infrastructure Levy Comparison from Other Ontario Municipalities.....437
Table 20.15 Comparing of Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap to Replacement Value 440

CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS
Table 21.1 2014 AMP Recommendations Progress Reporting.....444
Table 21.2 2014-2019 Asset Management Plans replacement value, gap, planned budget and reserve fund, and condition comparisons.....449
Table 21.3 City of London Compliance Status With O.Reg. 588/17.....450
Table 21.4 Risks Associated with the Plan and Strategy.....451

APPENDIX A – DEVELOPMENT APPROACH
Table A – 1 Risks Associated with the Plan and Strategy.....457
Table A-3 Reliability and Accuracy Scale and Definitions.....464

APPENDIX B – ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT ACTIVITIES AND ASSOCIATED RISKS
Table B – 1 General Actions and Risks Associated With Asset Lifecycle Activities.....469

Acknowledgements

Land Acknowledgement

We respectfully acknowledge that the City of London is located on the traditional territories of the Anishinaabeg, Haudenosaunee, Lunaapeewak, and Attawandaron peoples, who have longstanding relationships with the land and the region. We would like to acknowledge the many longstanding treaty relationships between Indigenous Nations and Canada. The City of London recognizes its relationship with the local First Nation communities, including Chippewas of the Thames First Nation, Oneida Nation of the Thames, and Munsee Delaware Nation. In the region, there are eleven First Nation communities and a growing Indigenous urban population. The City of London values the significant historical and contemporary contributions of local and regional First Nations and those whose histories, languages, and cultures continue to influence our vibrant community. We acknowledge them and others who care for the land and its past, present, and future stewards.

Staff Acknowledgement

The Corporate Asset Management office would like to acknowledge the efforts of the staff of the individual City of London Service Areas, Tangible Capital Assets, Development Finance, Financial Planning & Policy and Corporate Communications, for all the time, effort and support they put forth to help accumulate the data and develop the findings of this Asset Management Plan. We are also sincerely thankful to City Council for their continued support and the staff from across the City of London's service areas who provided guidance and expertise throughout the development of the Plan.

City of London Council (2018-2022)

Mayor Ed Holder
Councillor Michael van Holst (Ward 1)
Councillor Shawn Lewis (Ward 2)
Councillor Mo Salih (Ward 3)
Councillor Jesse Helmer (Ward 4)
Councillor Maureen Cassidy (Ward 5)
Councillor Phil Squire (Ward 6)
Councillor Josh Morgan (Ward 7)
Councillor Steve Lehman (Ward 8)
Councillor Anna Hopkins (Ward 9)
Councillor Paul van Meerbergen (Ward 10)
Councillor Stephen Turner (Ward 11)
Councillor Elizabeth Peloza (Ward 12)
Councillor Arielle Kayabaga (Ward 13)
Councillor Steven Hillier (Ward 14)

Consultants

GM BluePlan Engineering Limited

CAM Office

Khaled Shahata, PhD, P. Eng. Manager III Corporate Asset Management
Nathan de Witt, CPA, CA, CBV. Specialist II Corporate Asset Management
Ahmed Eweda, PhD. Specialist II Corporate Asset Management
Tricia Badal, Bsc. Data & System Analyst Corporate Asset Management

August 2019

London City Hall – Dufferin Avenue

This page is intentionally left blank.

1.1 INTRODUCTION

The Corporation of the City of London's ("City of London" or "City") infrastructure systems are the backbone of our community. They support a range of municipal services that enable the quality of life experienced by residents, businesses, and other stakeholders.

The City's Corporate Asset Management (CAM) Program is designed to enable management of infrastructure assets in a way that connects strategic Council and community objectives to day-to-day infrastructure investment decisions.

This Corporate AMP is a tactical outcome of the CAM Program, setting out the current plan for the City to manage its $20.1 Billion worth of core infrastructure under the direct ownership and control of the Corporation of the City of London. This is accomplished by:

- Aligning with the Provincial regulatory landscape, meeting the requirements of O.Reg 588/17, and positioning London for grant funding applications.
- Understanding the current state of the infrastructure systems.
- Measuring and monitoring Level Of Service (LOS) metrics to quantify how well an infrastructure system is meeting expectations.
- Establishing asset lifecycle management activities (i.e. how infrastructure is operated, maintained, rehabilitated and replaced).
- Determining the optimal costs of the asset lifecycle activities required to ensure the infrastructure systems provide service levels that meet community expectations.
- Establishing a financial strategy to fund the expenditures that are required to complete the optimal lifecycle activities for Council's approval.
- Prepare conclusions and provide recommendations resulting from the data analysis performed.

Lambeth Arena - Beattie Street

Stormwater Management Pond – Sunningdale Rd

Based on existing City budget, the infrastructure gap is expected to grow from the current gap of $167.9 million to $568.8 million within the Plan's 10 year period of analysis.

The City's proposed strategy is to mitigate the annual growth of the infrastructure gap. The strategy is to balance the affordability of municipal taxes and utility rates with the needs of the City.

Failing to address growing infrastructure needs will result in increased risk of infrastructure failures that will negatively affect Londoners quality of life through more frequent impacts like road closures, water alerts, unkempt parks, etc. Failure to take care of a minor repair in the short term can lead to more costly solutions in the future. The City's projected life cycle investment plans currently do not meet the needs of our infrastructure. If nothing is done to address the projected shortfall, the infrastructure gap will continue to grow, resulting in an untenable situation. The most efficient way to manage our assets is through well planned investments; making the right investment at the right time for the right amount.

Table 1.1 City of London asset replacement value, condition and gap overview

Replacement Value	Current Condition	Current Infrastructure Gap	Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap	Gap as a % of Replacement Value
$20.1 Billion	Good	$167.9 Million	$568.8 Million	2.8%

A.J. Tyler Operation Centre – Bathurst Street

London Fleet – Sewer Cleaning Truck

1.1 INTRODUCTION (continue)

PROGRAM AREAS AND SERVICES OVERVIEW

The Program Areas and Services that are included in the scope of the 2019 AMP are listed in Table 1.2. The purpose is to align with budget and highlight how different programs are responsible for delivering specific services and the associated infrastructure assets used to deliver the service.

Table 1.2 City Program Areas and Service(s) in scope of the 2019 AMP

Program Area	Service(s)
Water, Wastewater Services	Water
	Sanitary
	Stormwater
Transportation Services	Roads
	Structures
	Traffic
	Parking
Environmental Services	Solid Waste
Parks, Recreation & Neighbourhood Services	Recreation
	Parks
	Urban Forestry
Protective Services	Fire
	Corporate Security & Emergency Management
Social and Health Services	Long Term Care
Corporate, Operational & Council Services	Corporate Facilities
	Cultural Facilities
	Fleet
	Information Technology
	Land

1.2 ONTARIO REGULATION 588/17 (O. REG 588/17)

PRECURSOR

In 2012, the Province of Ontario published 'Building Together: Guide for Municipal Asset Management Plans' (AMP) to encourage and support municipalities in Ontario to develop AMP(s) in a consistent manner.

In 2015, Ontario passed the Infrastructure for Jobs and Prosperity Act which affirmed the role that municipal infrastructure systems play in supporting the vitality of local economies. After a year-long industry review process, the Province created Ontario Regulation 588/17 - Asset Management Planning for Municipal Infrastructure under the Infrastructure for Jobs and Prosperity Act . O.Reg. 588/17 further expands on the Building Together guide, mandating specific requirements for municipal Asset Management Policies and Asset Management Plans, phased in over a five-year period.

O. Reg 588/17 has a phased approach with three deadlines of July 1, 2021, July 1, 2023, and July 1, 2024. The July 1, 2021 and July 1, 2023 deadline is where 'Core' assets (water, wastewater, stormwater, road and bridges) and all City infrastructure assets, respectively will have an asset management plan documenting current levels of service. The final deadline (July 1, 2024) is to document proposed levels of service and financial strategies to fund these expenditures.

REQUIREMENTS ACHIEVED FOR THE 2019 AMP

For directly-owned City infrastructure assets, this Corporate AMP is compliant with the July 1, 2021 and July 1, 2023 Regulation requirements. Furthermore, it also includes some components of the July 1, 2024 requirements.

2019 AMP SCOPE

The 2019 AMP includes all directly owned assets of the City of London. O. Reg 588/17 defines a municipal infrastructure assets as directly owned by a municipality or included on the consolidated financial statements of a municipality (excluding joint municipal water board). The interpretation is that Boards and Agencies will have to be in scope of the AMP by July 1, 2023. The City is undertaking an asset management maturity assessment in late 2019/early 2020 to determine the appropriate work to ensure July 1, 2023 regulation requirements are met with regards to the City's boards and agencies.

1.3 CURRENT STATE OF INFRASTRUCTURE

The City owns infrastructure with a total current replacement value of $20.1 Billion. The condition of the infrastructure is overall in Good condition meaning that the infrastructure is adequate for now with some elements showing general signs of deterioration that require attention and a few elements exhibiting significant deficiencies. The Current State of Infrastructure summarizes the existing asset inventory, its replacement value, condition, age distribution and how London stores its asset data.

The following Table highlights infrastructure the City owns directly. It is intended to portray the range of assets and not intended as a comprehensive list.

Table 1.3 City of London Inventory Highlights

Asset	Inventory	Unit
Watermain	1,603	km
Water Storage Reservoirs	5	Each
Sanitary Sewer	1,434	km
Storm Sewer	1,377	km
Wastewater Treatment Plants	6	Ea.
Stormwater Management Facilities	64	Ea.
Roads	3,656	Lane km
Sidewalks	1,568	Km
Cycling Facilities *	161	km
Bridges	102	Ea.
Street Lights, Traffic Signs, Signals	45,355	Ea.
Pathway & Trail	235	km
Arenas	11	Ea.
Aquatic Facilities	40	Ea.
Community Centre	13	Ea.
Trees (Street Trees, Manicured Parks, and Woodland Trees)	1,666,369	Ea.
Fire Station	14	Ea.

* Note that Cycling Facilities inventory includes all Separated, Designated, and Shared categories

Figure 1.1 presents the percentage of asset replacement value by Program Area. Although this report is directed at assets, assets alone do not reflect the entire value of the services provided by the City. Many important services such as Parking, Long Term Care, etc. have very little hard asset value. While reading this report, one must bear in mind that funding for assets is only one aspect of our City's financial requirements. The focus of the City is providing services that sustain or improve quality of life.

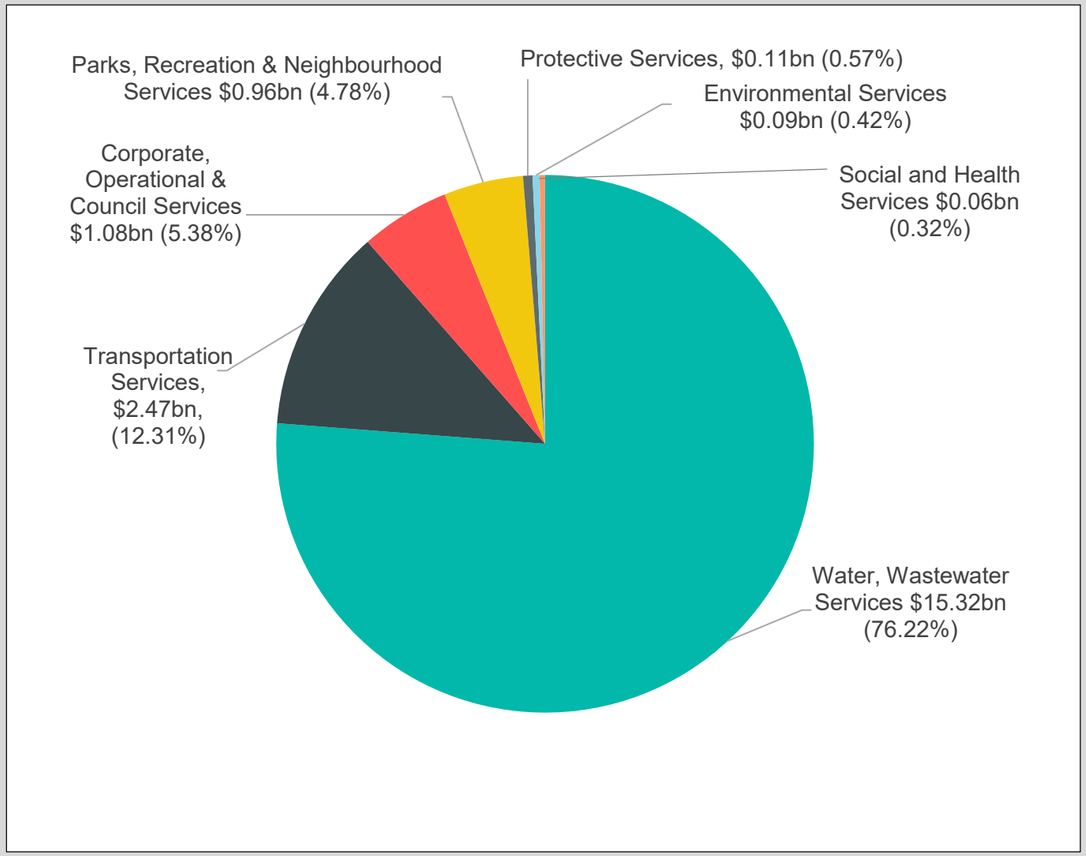


Figure 1.1 City of London Infrastructure Replacement Value Summary

1.3.1 CURRENT CONDITION

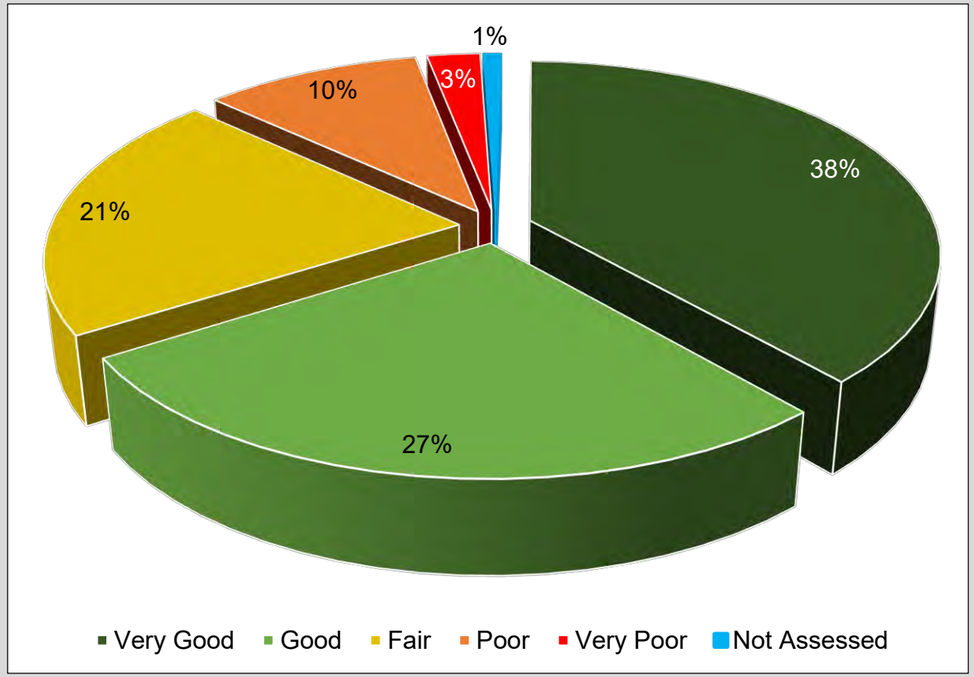


Figure 1.2 City of London Overall Condition

CONDITION

Figure 1.2 summarizes the overall condition distribution of the City assets, rated as **Good.** Good condition indicates that the infrastructure is adequate for now with some elements showing general signs of deterioration that require attention. The assets that are of concern to the City are the smaller fraction of assets listed in Poor or Very Poor condition. These are the assets that are approaching the end of their useful lives. They may still be functioning but at a questionable level of service and the City needs to be prepared to respond to failures or proactively address them before they fail. This reflects an area in need of investment.

This report uses a combination of methods to determine the asset conditions presented. Some assets undergo routine formal condition assessments while for some assets, condition information is based on the age and expected useful life of the asset.

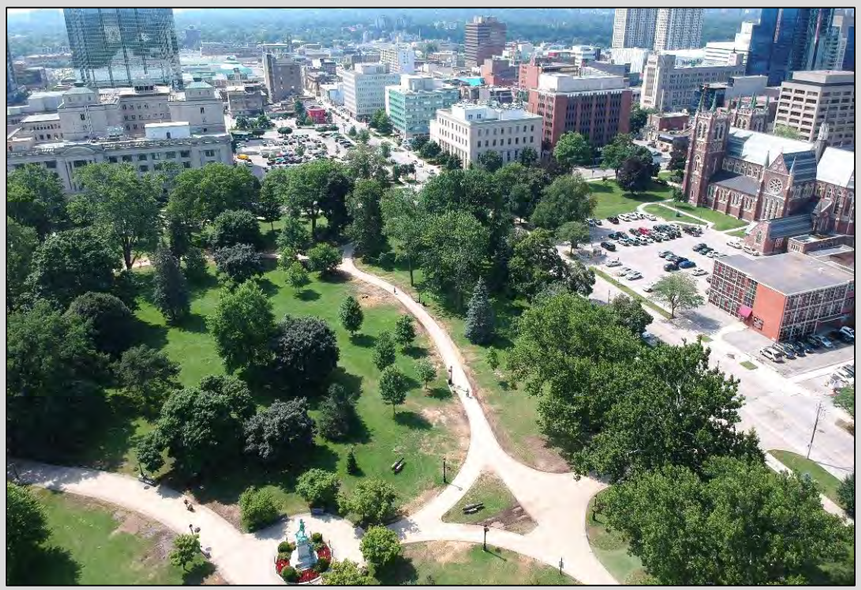
1.4 LEVELS OF SERVICE

QUANTIFYING LEVELS OF SERVICE

The AMP quantifies the levels of service provided by infrastructure systems through a series of performance metrics for each service grouping. Levels of service (LOS) tables for each service grouping are developed and maintained through discussions with staff in all service areas that support the provision of the respective service(s). The structure of all the LOS tables is the same for each service grouping. Major components of the tables are: identifying customer values, corporate LOS objectives, customer/Council focused performance measures, and technical focused performance measures. The LOS measures are established through discussions with staff and also include mandatory metrics that are prescribed by O.Reg 588/17. LOS metrics are split between foundational and advanced metrics.

Customer and technical performance measures include both the current performance, as well as a proposed future performance target, as listed in Figure 1.3.

Figure 1.3 Level of Service Target Legend



Victoria Park – London Downtown

1.5 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

ASSET LIFECYCLE ACTIVITIES

The asset lifecycle management activities are the range of actions funded through the operating or capital budget that are practiced on the asset category. Asset lifecycle activities are generally grouped into the categories as shown in Table 1.4. Each service area section also documents the risks associated with each lifecycle activity.

Table 1.4 Typical Asset Lifecycle Activities

Lifecycle Activity	Description	Examples
Non-Infrastructure	Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend asset life	Better integrated infrastructure planning and land use planning, demand management, process optimization, managed failures
Maintenance	Regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events	Sewer spot repairs, fixing potholes
Rehabilitation	Significant treatments designed to extend the life of the asset.	Structural lining of sewers, road resurfacing
Replacement	Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/ rehabilitation is no longer an option	Vehicles replacement, road reconstruction
Disposal	Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality	Salvage of equipment
Growth/Service Improvement	Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserviced areas - or expand services to meet growth demands	New recreation centre to service new subdivision

ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

The asset lifecycle management strategy is the set of planned actions (i.e. operate, maintain, rehabilitate or replace) that will enable the assets to provide the desired levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost. Each section of the AMP:

1. Describes the asset lifecycle activities applied to the asset category;
2. Establishes the condition profile expected from the current budget and the expected impact on LOS metrics; and
3. Establishes the optimal budget to achieve the ideal condition profile to maintain the current LOS.

Examples of these condition profiles are provided below:

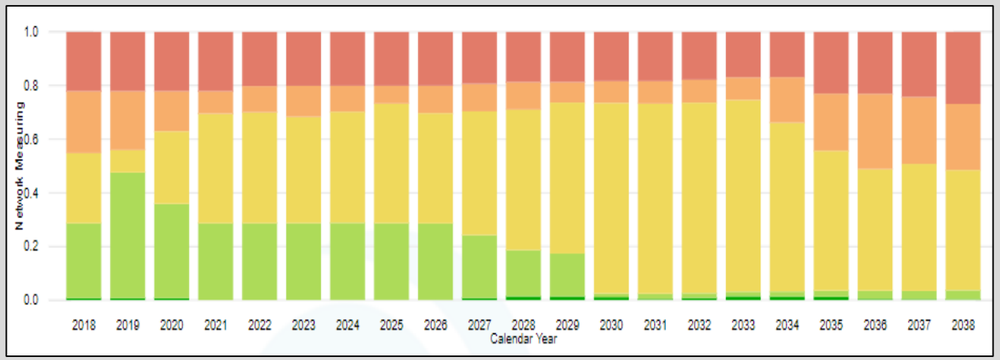


Figure 1.4 Example Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile

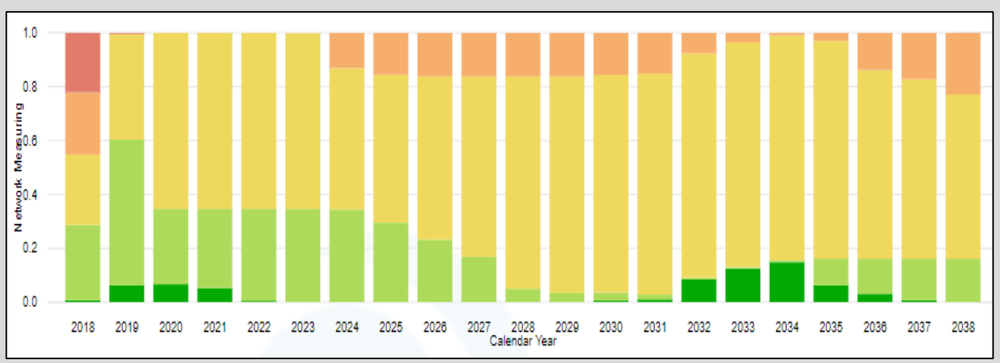


Figure 1.5 Example Projected 20-year Projected Budget Optimum Condition Profile

1.6 INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The City of London currently invests in the renewal of its infrastructure through capital budget projects. This report measures the difference between what we plan to invest through the 2018 annual Budget update and what we need to invest in order to sustain the services delivered using infrastructure to the defined LOS. The applicable Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Reserve Funds are analyzed to determine what reserve funds may have availability to reduce the infrastructure gap.

Figures 1.6 and 1.7 show the optimal expenditures compared to expected budget and additional reserve fund availability, and the resulting infrastructure gap. It is split between Property Tax-based Assets and Water and Wastewater assets. The gap breakdown is then represented by Program Area. Figure 1.8 illustrates the difference between current spending plans and investments required in our infrastructure. It also forecasts the infrastructure gap over the 10 years of analysis should the City maintain its current spending plans.

*Amounts subject to rounding.

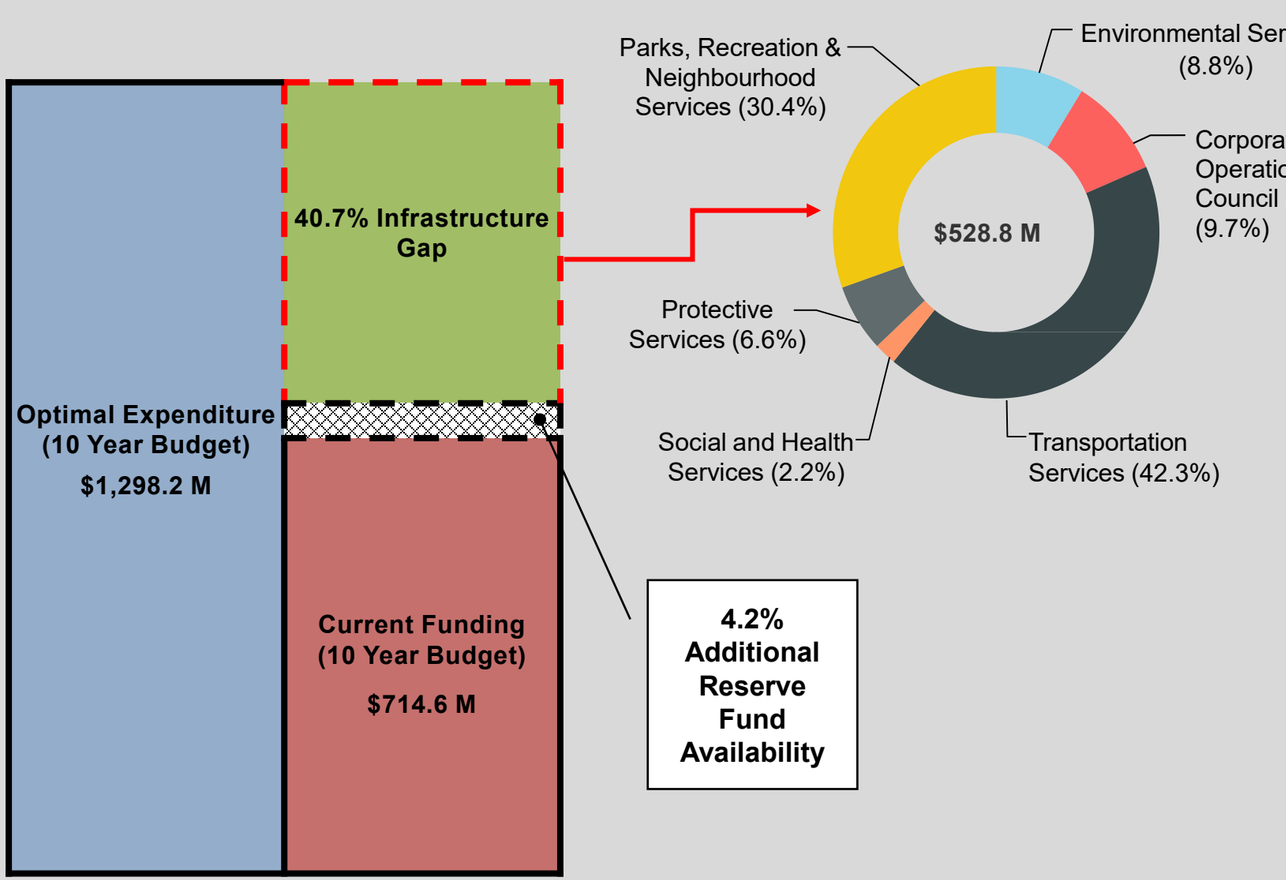


Figure 1.6 Infrastructure Gap Visual (Property Tax-based Assets)

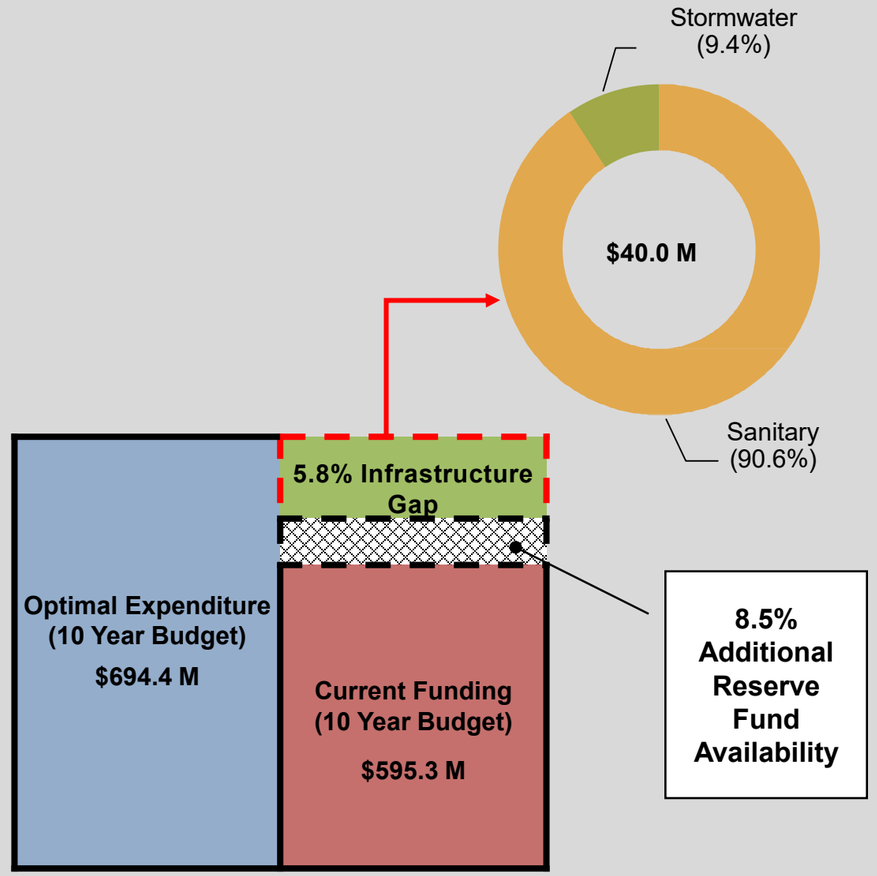


Figure 1.7 Infrastructure Gap Visual (Water and Wastewater based Assets)

Section 1: Executive Summary

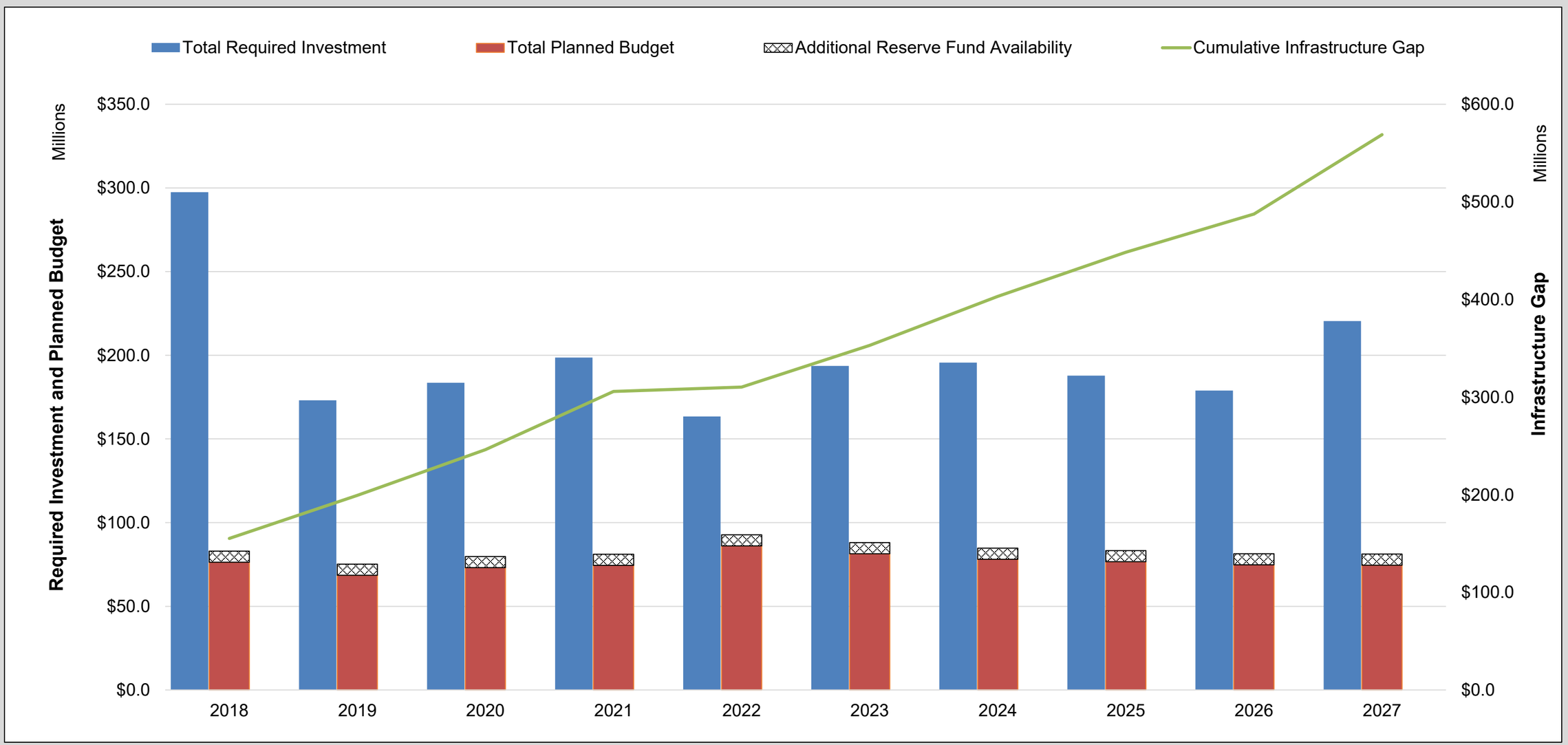


Figure 1.8 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (All Assets in Scope of the AMP)

The current infrastructure gap is projected to significantly increase over the next 10 years; indicating that planned investment in asset life cycle initiatives does not address the needs of London's infrastructure. In this environment asset failures can be expected to increase along with a corresponding drop in the levels of satisfaction with services.

This plan is intended to suggest actions are in place to manage the infrastructure to provide acceptable levels of service. This is a complex activity without any single solution. However, collectively the actions of the City are expected to address the growing gap. The following highlights the major contributors to the gap

Table 1.6 show that the largest infrastructure gap amounts are associated with areas having the highest replacement values such as Transportation Services. However, the results are not intended to suggest service areas with higher replacement value should have their needs prioritized over the needs of any other group. Rather, the City should maintain all of its assets in a condition that supports service delivery. It does not reflect the importance of any service(s) over another to the City as a whole. All services have critical elements. Furthermore, there is an interconnectedness in the system where failure of a service can impact another. For example, a sink hole has the potential to affect road, water, sewer, IT and traffic assets. Deterioration of any of the assets within the City's asset network has potential to affect the performance of other assets and ultimately the services delivered.

Table 1.5 breaks down the infrastructure gap into three categories by magnitude of the funding gap per service(s):

- Major - Greater than $30 Million in the next 10 years are determined;
- Minor – Between $7.5 and $30 Million in the next 10 years are determined;
- Non-Contributors – Less than $7.5 million in the next 10 years are determined.

Table 1.5 Infrastructure Gap Contributors

Category	Contribution to the Infrastructure Gap	Service(s)
Major Contributors	This group have funding gaps of greater than $30 Million in the next 10 years.	Roads, Structures, Recreation Solid Waste Wastewater (Sanitary) Corporate Facilities Parks
Minor Contributors	This group includes those areas estimated between $7.5 and $30 Million funding gap in the next 10 years.	Fire Traffic Urban Forestry Cultural Facilities Long Term Care
Non-Contributors	These areas have less than an estimated $7.5 Million funding gap in the next 10 years.	Corporate Security & Emergency Management Wastewater (Stormwater) Parking Fleet Information Technology Water

Table 1.6 Replacement Value, Current and Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap

Service(s)	Replacement Cost ($000's)	Current Infrastructure Gap ($000's)	Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap ($000's)
Roads, Structures, & Traffic	2,468,946	40,039	223,049
Parking	5,579	No Gap	411
Solid Waste	85,004	247	46,544
Parks	187,308	13,882	31,330
Recreation	372,286	52,985	106,478
Urban Forestry	402,114	2,942	22,920
Fire	105,277	5,673	28,484
Long Term Care	64,637	1,822	11,623
Corporate Facilities	244,605	28,310	32,036
Cultural Facilities	91,028	7,396	19,530
Fleet	57,368	3,401	No Gap
Information Technology	38,010	No Gap	No Gap
Land	650,272	N/A	N/A
Corporate Security & Emergency Management	8,812	No Gap	6,364
Subtotal - Property Tax	**4,781,246**	**156,697**	**528,769**
Water	5,868,709	4,117	No Gap
Sanitary	5,047,641	7,178	36,280
Stormwater	4,408,474	No Gap	3,746
Subtotal - Water, and Wastewater	**15,324,824**	**11,295**	**40,026**
Total – Property Tax, Water, and Wastewater	**20,106,070**	**167,992**	**568,795**

Infrastructure Gap Overview by Program Area

Figure 1.9 outlines the infrastructure gap by Program Area. There are stories behind the infrastructure gap, or lack of infrastructure gap, in each service area. Figures 1.9* to 1.16* discusses some of the key background elements behind the results.

*Amounts subject to rounding.

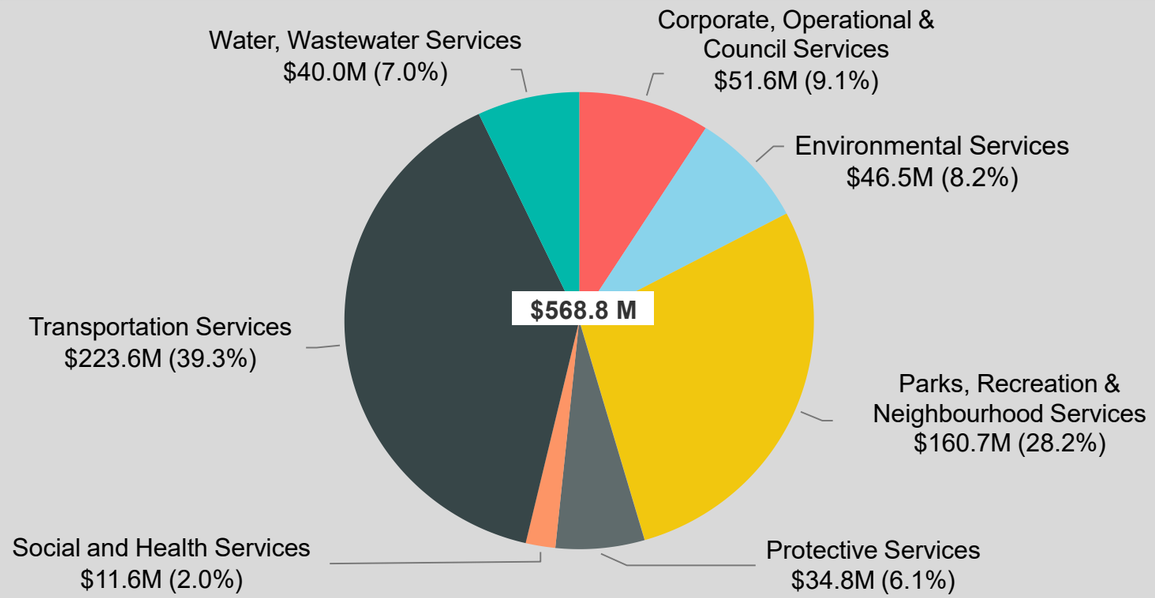


Figure 1.9 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap by Program Area

Transportation Services Gap

Major Contributors	Minor Contributors	Non-Contributors
Roadways $159.7 Million	Traffic $24.9 Million	Parking – $0.4 Million
Structures $38.5 Million		

This area has some of the strongest asset management tools and practices in the City which are used to meet the legislated and regulated Minimum Maintenance Standards for inspection. However this is also the service area with the highest infrastructure gap and potentially highest risk of unanticipated failures. The funding Transportation receives has led to an overall decline of infrastructure and a significant accumulation of backlog works. This is in part due to inconsistencies in transfer funding from upper tier governments which strongly influence London's capital programs. This service area does not have a dedicated revenue source such as rates or fees which limits its ability to address sustainability needs.

However, since 2014 a Capital Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund was established to provide funding to mitigate the City infrastructure gap. This reserve fund provides some funding to Transportation – For example it provided funding for numerous road rehabilitations that upgrade road surfaces and some street lights, parking lot upgrades for lots #'s 1, 2 and 17. This reserve fund is also projected to be used to provide funding for portion of Victoria Bridge capital work. The City will continue to investigate opportunities for increasing funding for Transportation services.

The infrastructure gap in this service will become visible to Londoners through rough roads, potholes, increased vehicle damage claims, reduced road safety, poor pedestrian facilities, lighting and signal failures, bridge load restrictions, closures, and increased operating costs.

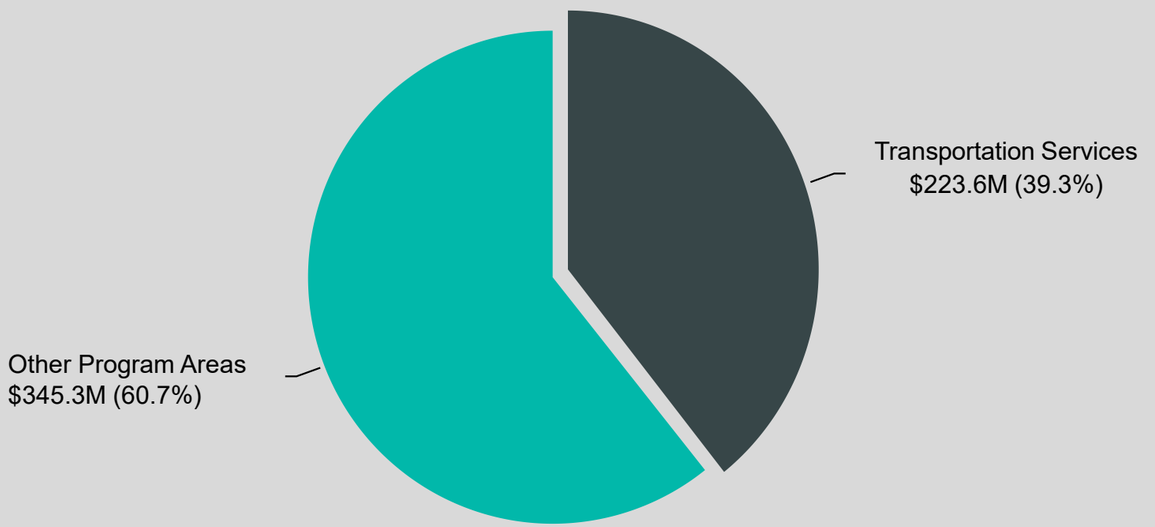


Figure 1.10 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Transportation Services)

Parks, Recreation & Neighbourhood Services Gap

Major Contributors

Recreation Services - $106.5 Million
Parks - $31.3 Million

Minor Contributors

Urban Forestry - $22.9 Million

Parks, Recreation & Neighbourhood Services assets in this report consist of facilities, multi-use pathways, parks (including their amenities) and trees (street trees, trees in manicured parks, and woodland trees). Management of the facility assets falls to the Facilities Division, who base their sound asset management decisions by skilled staff using regular facility audits and a database of facility information and inspections.

The infrastructure gap for Recreation is primarily driven by the future investment requirements of aquatics, arenas, community centres, and storybook gardens facilities.

The Parks infrastructure gap is primarily driven by the requirements projected in the multi-use pathway system and numerous categories of park amenities. There is a projected annual shortfall of $2 Million for capital maintenance and renewal of the Thames Valley Parkway, multi-use pathway system and park amenities based on replacement value and estimated useful life.

The infrastructure gap in these services will impact Londoners through localized reductions to service, global service reductions such as fewer parks per capita, visual signs of deterioration, potential closures of amenities, high maintenance costs, reduced operating hours, etc. For trees, the infrastructure gap manifests itself in increased insect and disease damage, increased tree related damage, and a reduction to the number of trees along with the benefits they provide for air and water quality, habitat, and recreational uses. Ultimately the Parks, Recreation & Neighbourhood Services infrastructure gap leads to reduced quality of life and less recreation opportunities for the public.

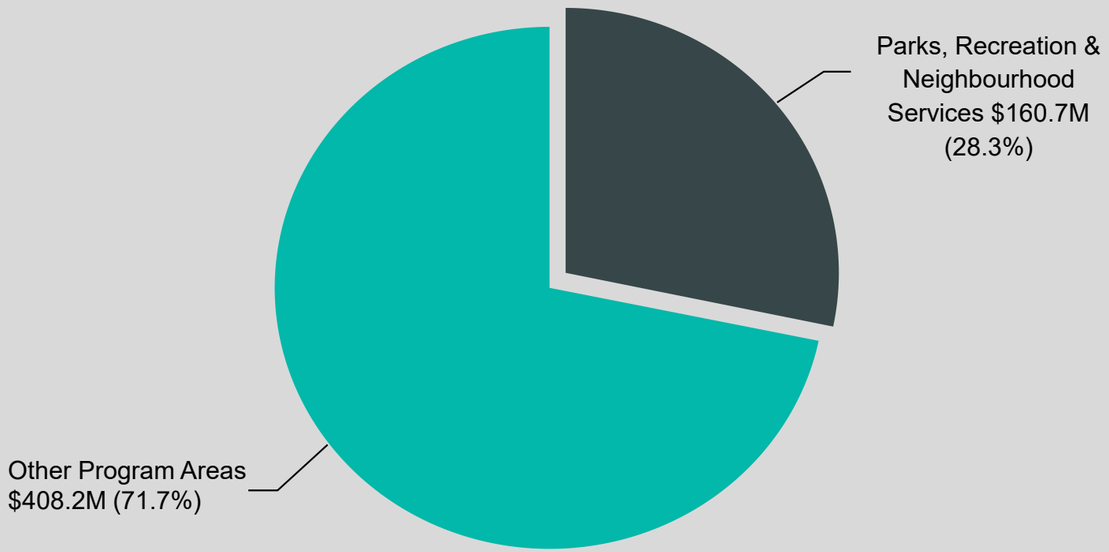


Figure 1.11 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Parks, Recreation & Neighbourhood Services)

Environmental Services Gap

Major Contributor

Solid Waste - $46.5 Million

Environmental Services assets in this report include the W12A landfill, closed landfills, Material Recovery Facility, transfer stations, and facilities. Solid Waste has prudent saving strategies via reserve funds, but the expected Resource Recovery Facility construction (with a construction date approximately in 2027-2029) to meet provincial diversion targets to commence in 2025 drives Solid Waste's infrastructure gap. This infrastructure gap will impact Londoners through increased risk to public health.

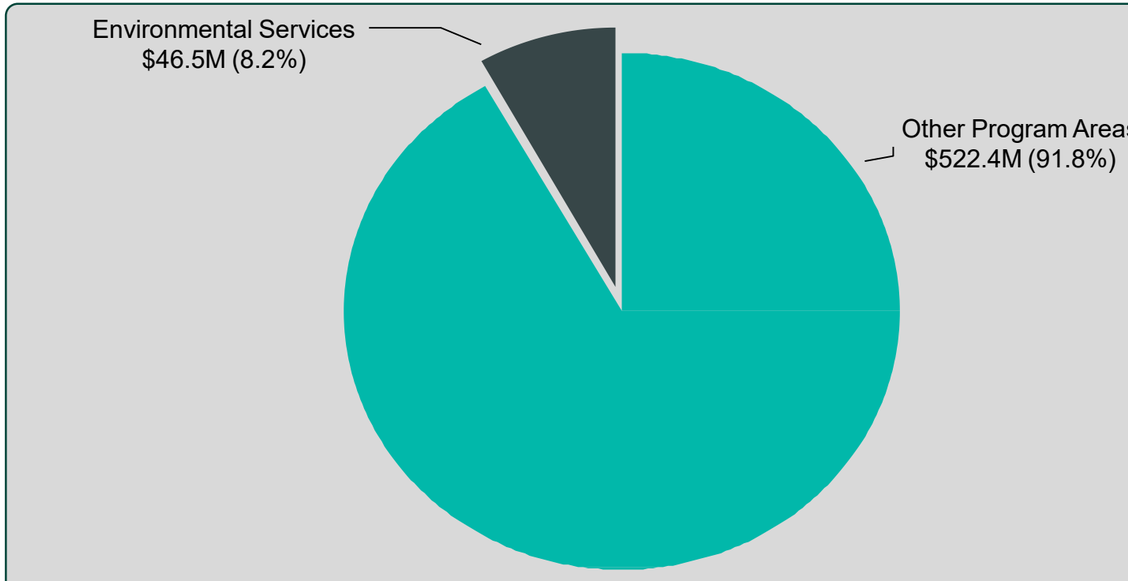


Figure 1.12 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Environmental Services)

Water, Wastewater Services Gap

Major Contributor

Wastewater – Sanitary - $36.28 Million

Non-Contributor

Wastewater – Stormwater - $3.75 Million

Water – No Gap Identified

Water infrastructure consists of pipe conveyance, pumping facilities, storage reservoirs, bulkwater stations, and wells (undergoing a decommissioning process).

Wastewater - Sanitary infrastructure consists of pipe conveyance networks and treatment / pumping facilities. Wastewater sanitary infrastructure gap is facilities-driven – pumping stations and treatment facilities.

Wastewater – Sanitary infrastructure gap is primarily driven by needs in the waste water treatment plants. This infrastructure gap will impact Londoners through localized reductions to service including potential reductions in public safety, increased break frequency, sewer backups, service outages, increased maintenance costs, etc. This area receives its revenue primarily through utility rates.

Wastewater – Stormwater infrastructure consists of pipe conveyance networks and management assets (primarily stormwater ponds and open conveyance drains, channels, and dykes). Wastewater stormwater infrastructure gap is primarily Management Facilities driven. This infrastructure gap will impact Londoners through localized reductions to service including potential reductions in public safety.

Water has no expected infrastructure gap over the 10 year period of analysis.

Social and Health Services Gap

Minor Contributor

Long Term Care - $11.6 Million

Social and Health Services assets in this report include Long Term Care (Dearness Home). The infrastructure gap is approximately 70% driven by the life cycle renewal needs of this facility. The remainder of the infrastructure gap relates to equipment required to provide services to Dearness Home residents. Failure to address the Social and Health Services infrastructure gap will, in the long term, impact the quality of life for the residents at the Dearness Home; potentially resulting in the City failing to comply with regulations.

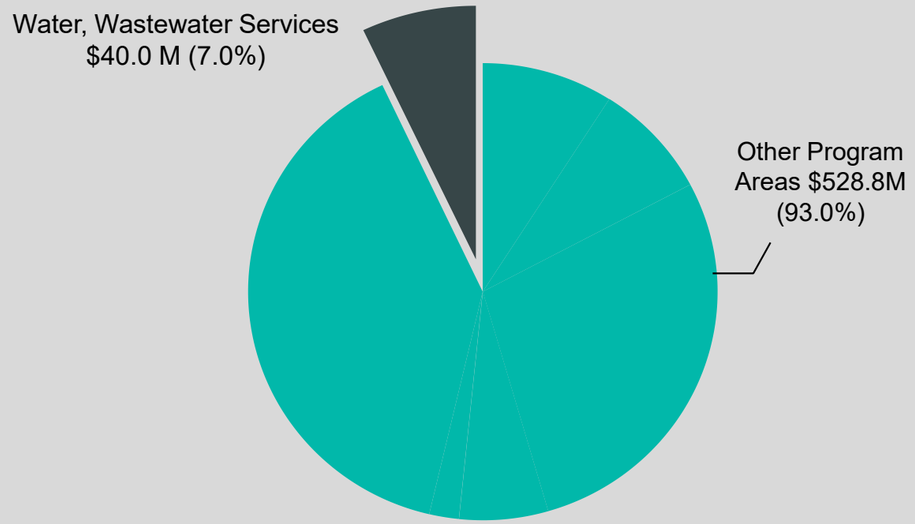


Figure 1.13 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Water, Wastewater Services)

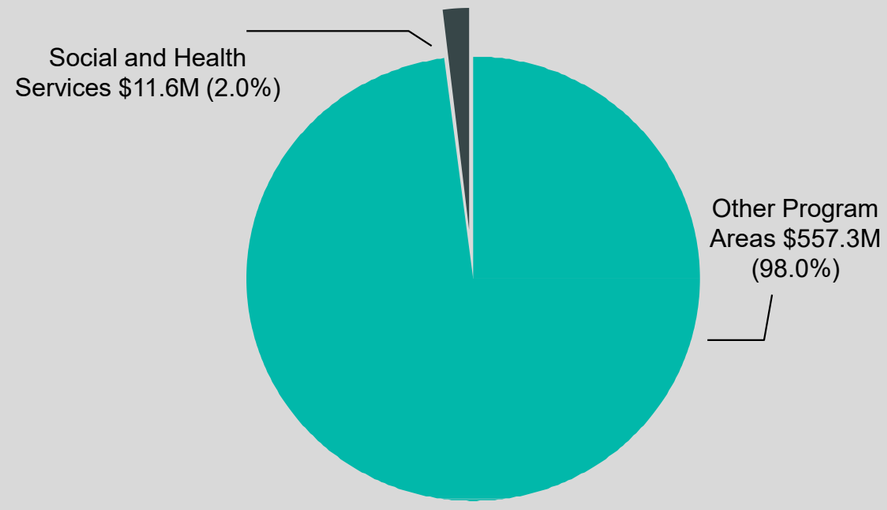


Figure 1.14 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Social and Health Services)

Corporate, Operational & Council Services Gap

Major Contributor

Corporate Facilities - $32.0 Million

Minor Contributor

Cultural Facilities - $19.5 Million

Non-Contributor

Fleet – No Gap Identified

Information Technology – No Gap Identified

Land – No Gap Identified

The Corporate Facilities infrastructure gap is primarily driven by the future investment requirements of Civic Administrative facilities (for example City Hall) and Operations facilities (examples include AJ Tyler, Oxford, Adelaide, and Exeter Operations Centres). Management of these facility assets falls to the Facilities Division.

The Cultural Facilities infrastructure gap is driven by conservation of Heritage assets and municipal owned heritage buildings and Centennial Hall.

Fleet has no expected infrastructure gap over the 10 year period of analysis. It is noted that fleet's reserve fund, its sole source of financing, is experiencing reserve fund contributions less than expenditures and will result in a depleted reserve fund. If the internal rate transfer system is not updated an infrastructure gap could occur in 2029.

Information Technology has no expected infrastructure gap over the 10 year period of analysis. Land's infrastructure gap is considered none or not assessed – the land on which assets are used does not lend to the asset management methodology of renewal/replacing assets.

Allowing the Corporate, Operational & Council Services infrastructure gap to grow will result in localized reductions to service including increased maintenance costs, localized closures, relocations, inconvenience to staff, operational inefficiencies, inability to adapt to changing technology, decreased productivity, loss of data and communications, decreased quality of life for London residents, etc.

Protective Services Gap

Minor Contributor

Fire - $28.5 Million

Non-Contributor

Corporate Security & Emergency Management - $6.4 Million

Protective Services assets in this report include fire stations, light & heavy vehicles and equipment, and emergency and security communication equipment.

Fire's infrastructure gap is approximately one-half related to Fire Stations and Facilities - Management of the facility assets falls to the Facilities Division. Approximately one-third of Fire's infrastructure gap relates to non-emergency vehicles and equipment, with the remainder to Front Line Vehicles.

Corporate Security & Emergency Management's infrastructure gap primarily relates to building two communication towers in 2024 to maintain the level of service provided.

This infrastructure gap will impact Londoners through increased risk to public safety.

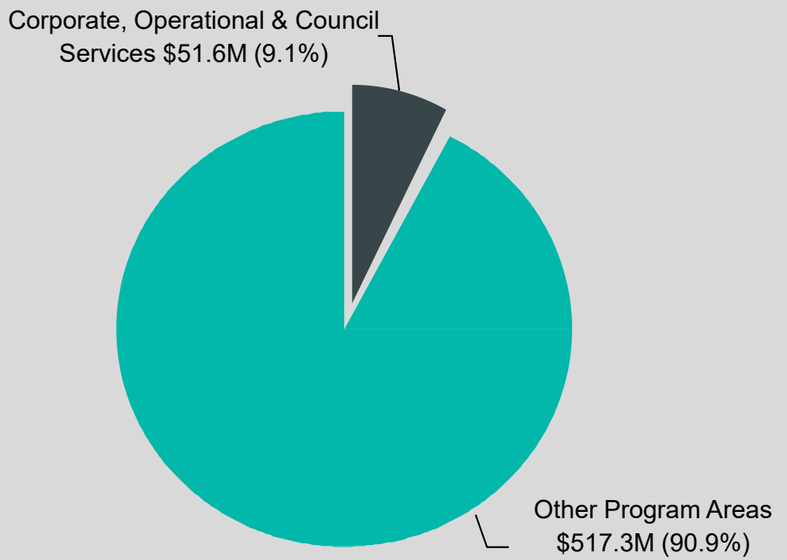


Figure 1.15 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Corporate, Operational & Council Services)

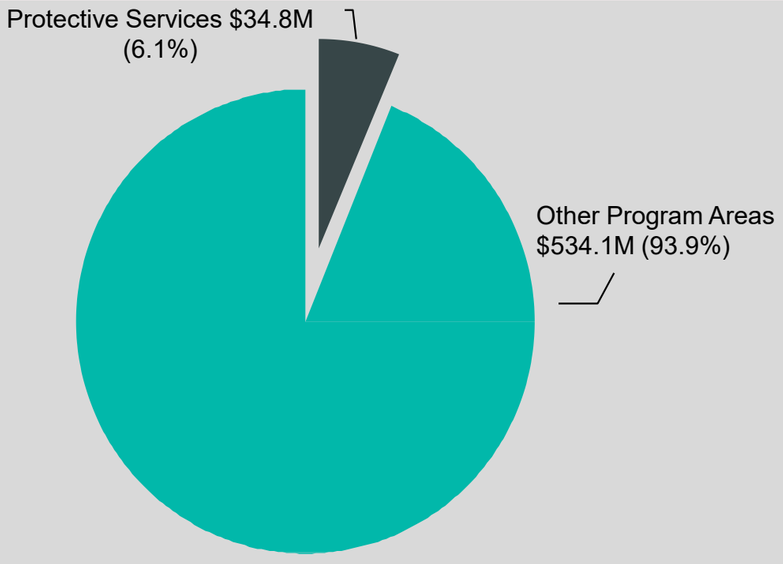


Figure 1.16 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Protective Services)

CURRENT AND RECOMMENDED ANNUAL REINVESTMENT RATES

Table 1.7 highlights the current annual reinvestment rate a service is expected to spend over the ten year period of analysis. It is compared to the recommended annual reinvestment rate. The recommended annual reinvestment rate is based on two sources:

- The 2016 Canadian Infrastructure Report Card* lists reinvestment rates for Core Assets (Water, Wastewater, Stormwater, Roads, Bridges) and Buildings/Facilities. It provides guidance for approximately 90% (weighted by replacement value) of City assets; and
- The expected useful life of an asset, and the implied annual average amount that should be spent on the asset. For example, an asset with a 10 year life should, on an annual average basis, have 10% of its replacement value spent on asset renewal or replacement. It is noted this average annual amount is not always practical – for example, a roof is replaced at once, not over an average annual period. However, these rates provide insight and assist decision making if sufficient infrastructure spending is occurring.

Fire Station # 11 – Savoy Street

* http://canadianinfrastructure.ca/en/index.html

Table 1.7 Current and Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rates

Program Area	Service	Current Annual Reinvestment Rate	Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate
Water, Wastewater Services	Water	0.5%	1.0%
	Sanitary	0.3%	1.4%
	Stormwater	0.3%	1.0%
Transportation Services	Roads, Structures, & Traffic	1.7%	2.7%
	Parking	2.8%	2.1%
Environmental Services	Solid Waste	1.9%	2.4%
Parks, Recreation & Neighbourhood Services	Parks	2.6%	4.1%
	Recreation	1.2%	2.5%
	Urban Forestry	0.5%	2.3%
Protective Services	Corporate Security & Emergency Management	8.1%	7.7%
	Fire	2.8%	3.4%
Social and Health Services	Long Term Care	0.7%	2.6%
Corporate, Operational & Council Services	Corporate Facilities	1.0%	2.5%
	Cultural Facilities	1.0%	2.1%
	Fleet	9.2%	10.2%
	Information Technology	6.3%	6.3%
	Land	Not Assessed	

1.8 FINANCING STRATEGIES FOR INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

FINANCING STRATEGY

The Financing Strategy section of the Plan starts by summarizing the infrastructure financing strategy components followed by providing a financial overview as a precursor and context to the options for addressing the infrastructure funding gap that has been identified in each service area in order to achieve the identified current asset-related levels of service. The Financing Strategy section is perhaps the most important element of the Plan as it provides the approach to funding the needs of the asset base to achieve service delivery goals.

The current gap is identified at $168.0 million and projected to grow to $568.8 million by 2027. The plan assumes that the gap can be divided between property tax supported budgets and utility rate supported budgets. It assumes that updating the water & wastewater 20 year financial plans for the utilities will address the Sanitary and Stormwater infrastructure gap ($40.0 million). This lowers the projected amount that needs to be addressed in 10 years to $528.8 million. Any funding to reduce this remaining infrastructure gap and sustain existing services will be additional to the current revenues projected by the City.

Municipal revenue can come from property tax, government transfers, user fees or debt. The Plan provide various options to either eliminate or mitigate the infrastructure funding gap. Realizing that faster tax rate increases have a larger impact on the affordability of municipal taxation on the community. Considering the impracticality and unaffordability to completely eliminate the gap in this time period, the Plan provide options to mitigate the growth of the gap over the next 10, 25 ,50 & 75 Years. This provides Municipal Council with various options to help mitigate the gap while keeping tax increases at lower pace. Table 1.8 identifies the recommended years at which the annual funding gap is mitigated for four different revenue increase alternatives (assumed to begin in 2020) for the property tax budgets. It illustrates the differing infrastructure levy (or property tax increases) that would occur if the City decided to mitigate the growth of the Cumulative 10 year gap and finance 80% of the gap.

Table 1.8 Financial Sustainability Property Tax Based Funding Gap (80% City Finance)

Year when Financial Sustainability Occurs	Annual Infrastructure Levy
	Mitigate Cumulative 10 year Gap (80% City Financed)
2029 (Year 10)	**0.72%**
2044 (Year 25)	**0.33%**
2069 (Year 50)	**0.22%**
2094 (Year 75)	**0.18%**

The Plan suggests that the preferred choice is to anticipate 20% of the funding required will be sourced outside of a tax increase, while the other 80% will need to be sourced in the form of property tax increases. The plan suggest that the City should target financial sustainability between 10 years to 25 years, which could result in incremental tax increases between 0.72% to 0.33% respectively.

Municipal Council included strategies in its 2015-2019 Strategic Plan to achieve 'Robust Infrastructure' and 'Proactive Financial Management'. These strategies included managing the City's infrastructure gap and making sure the City's finances were well planned to prevent burdening future rate payers. It led to the creation of the Capital Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund through the City's 2016-2019 Multi-Year Budget (MYB). Council has also approved the "Surplus/Deficit Policy" and "Assessment Growth Policy" that contribute one-time funding to the Capital Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund. This actions aligns with the Province of Ontario's goals as outlined in O. Reg. 588/17: Asset Management Planning for Municipal Infrastructure.

Figure 1.17 illustrates the projected 2014 AMP infrastructure gap versus the 2019 infrastructure gap curve due to the adopted infrastructure gap mitigation strategies. The 2016-2019 MYB strategies to mitigate the 2014 AMP projected infrastructure gap had a major contribution to the reduction of the actual assessed gap in the 2019 AMP.

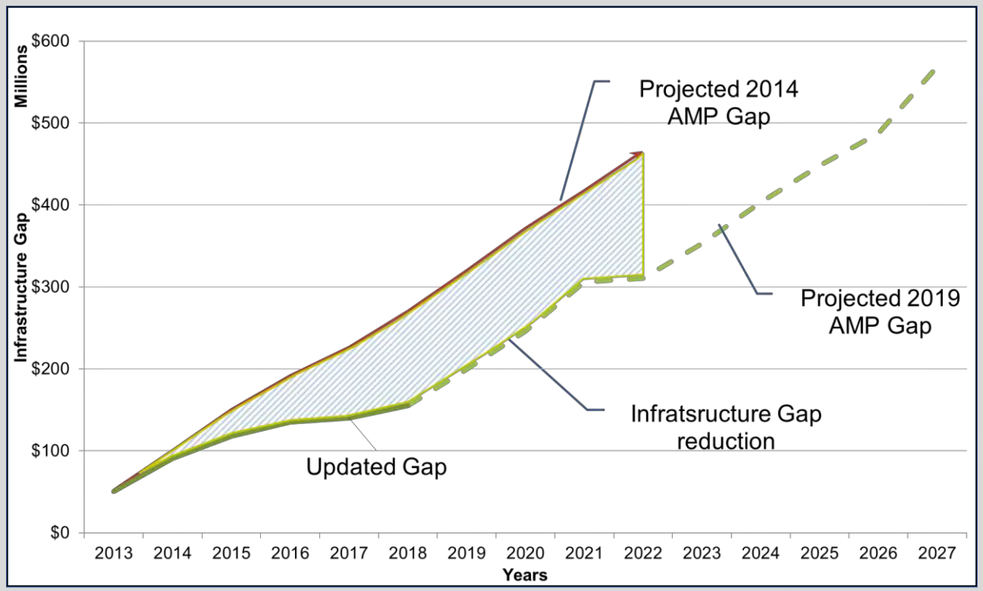


Figure 1.17 Projected 2014 vs 2019 AMP Infrastructure Gap

1.9 RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSIONS

The following recommendations will ensure that the AMP continues to help the City manage its $20.1 billion asset portfolio to provide sustainable service delivery to its citizens and keep compliant with the Ontario Regulations of Asset Management Planning. The key recommendations of the Plan are as follows:

1. **Continue to align the Corporate Asset Management Plan with the Corporate Strategic Plan:** 2019 AMP is a reflection of best practices currently in place and has been developed to support proactive management of the Corporation's infrastructure to conform to the 2019-2023 Strategic Plan. The City's CAM team is to continue to align the AMP future updates with all future Strategic Plans.
2. **Continue to advance the Corporate Asset Management Program:** The CAM Program will standardize asset management practices across the corporation, connecting technical asset lifecycle strategies to customer-focused performance measures that quantify the levels of service being provided to the community in each service area.
3. **Enhance the Corporate Asset Management Plan:** The Corporate AMP is a living document that will continue to reflect the evolution of asset management practices within the City. Over the next few years, the CAM team will be working to enhance the Corporate AMP and prepare for the next AMP in 2022/2023. This will include working with staff in each service area to:
    i. Ensure asset inventories are comprehensive and contain accurate condition and performance data.
    ii. Operationalize advanced performance measures by collecting and analyzing new asset data.
    iii. Analyze more complex (and more realistic) asset lifecycle strategies to understand the optimal mix of each lifecycle activity to achieve the proposed levels of service at the lowest lifecycle cost.
    iv. Ensure Compliance with Phase 3 of the Ontario Asset management planning Regulatory Requirements. The Provincial Regulation O.Reg. 588/17 has specific requirements for AMPs that are phased in from 2018 to 2024. This AMP meets all the requirements through to 2021 & 2023 for directly owned city assets, but some additional content is required by 2024. The City's CAM team has developed a strategy to enhance the AMP to meet the 2024 requirements, and it is important that the City maintains its commitment to providing the resources necessary to execute the CAM Program.
4. **Monitor the progress of the Corporate Asset Management Plan:** The CAM program will continue to monitor the progress of the AMP and insure alignment with the Corporate Outcomes, Expected Results, and Strategies. As part of the Provincial regulation, the City is required to provide an annual progress review of the Corporate AMP . The annual progress review will address the City's progress in implementing the AMP and describe any factors impeding the ability to implement the AMP (with associated strategies to mitigate impeding factors). Annual review of the progress of the Corporate AMP , as described above, will enable more robust trending of performance measures over time. This is an important consideration to embed the elements of the CAM Program into 'business as usual' at the City, rather than being seen as a one-off exercise.
5. **Explore opportunities to incorporate the corporate asset management practices to the Boards & Agencies of the City as appropriate**: The CAM office is planning to conduct an Asset Management maturity assessment for the boards and agencies to come up with the plans on how to incorporate and involve them in the process. CAM office recognizes that some boards and agencies will have higher level of Asset Management practices maturity than others in which each one will be dealt with differently.
6. **Engage the Public and Community Partners in the Asset Management Process**: A critical component of public engagement is a commitment to providing public access to as much of the data and evidence used in the CAM Program as feasible, while respecting privacy concerns. There has been previous efforts for public engagement at the City of London, which was done on an ad-hoc basis and to support several decision making processes such as budget priorities or other asset related issues. The CAM team is planning to leverage existing public consultation initiatives and start encouraging residents, businesses, institutions, and other stakeholders to offer input in the City's asset management planning and the CAM program implementation. Additionally, the CAM Program is to effectively involve various stakeholders in the infrastructure conversation. This engagement is critical to ensuring that the desired levels of service reflect the values and priorities of the community, while balancing affordability and 'willingness to pay' considerations. To date, the CAM Program has effectively engaged with all relevant internal City stakeholders to obtain input into the Corporate AMP. The CAM team is planning to expand the coordination planning for asset management, where municipal infrastructure assets connect or are interrelated with those of our neighbouring municipalities or jointly-owned municipal bodies.

Section 1: Executive Summary

7. **Continue to explore opportunities to address the infrastructure gap through various financial means.** The following recommendations summarizes the key points to mitigate growth of the gap:

   i. Continue to pursue funding from external sources to address the funding gap.

   ii. Consistent with Council 2019-2023 Strategic Plan and the actions taken as part the 2016-2019 Multi-Year Budget - Strategic Investment Business Case #7, the Corporate Asset Management office will submit a business case through the 2020-2023 Multi-Year Budget process. This business case will increase the planned amount currently allocated to the Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund with an additional amount increased each year. Considering the following criteria when providing an annual incremental tax levy increase:

   - Realizing that faster rate increases have a larger impact on the affordability of Municipal taxation on the community;
   - Mitigating the growth of the Cumulative 10 year gap and financing 80% of the gap option appears to be the preferred option;
   - The City target financial sustainability between **10 years to 25 years**, which could result in incremental tax increase between **0.72%** to **0.33%** correspondingly ;
   - This financial sustainability range comes with an associated risk of debt financing costs or an increased risk of reduced services; and
   - The residual risk of the unaddressed infrastructure gap may be tolerable;

   It is then Recommended that the annual incremental tax increase would be at least **0.33%.**

   iii. Update the Water and Wastewater 20 year Financial plans, addressing the infrastructure gap identified in Wastewater. The 2019 Corporate Asset Management Plan relies on those 20 year Financial plans being updated and followed to address infrastructure requirements.

   iv. Where new Property Tax supported tangible capital assets are added to the City's asset base due to growth, the Corporate Asset Management office will submit an Assessment Growth business case (equivalent to the Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rates for the added asset category) to the applicable Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Reserve Fund to ensure that the asset(s) going forward will have a funding source available in the future to replace or to incur major lifecycle repairs.

   v. Similarly for any Service Improvement business cases that will enhance or add new tangible capital asset, that the Corporate Asset Management office identify an additional contribution (based on the Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rates for the added asset category) to the applicable Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Reserve Fund to ensure that the asset(s) going forward will have a funding source available in the future.

   vi. Continue to utilize one time funding made available through the application of the Surplus/ Deficit Policy and Assessment Growth Policy to reducing the infrastructure gap backlog.

Flexible Street – Dundas Street

Section 1: Executive Summary

CONCLUSION

There are no easy solutions to how the entire system works together to achieve an optimal delivery of services. Additional efforts are required to address the infrastructure gaps beyond what is currently planned. These efforts could include additional funding, level of service changes, etc. The City is developing a Corporate Asset Management Program that is making progress towards optimizing asset management practises in London. This document will guide efforts of the City to address the needs of our infrastructure.

As common terminology the word 'gap' is used in multiple contexts. A popular use that has been reported elsewhere by the City refers to total funding required to address operating and maintenance expenses as well as capital requirements. These funding requirements are used to develop budget projections. The infrastructure gap reported here deals strictly with current infrastructure assets but the information can be used to help support overall financial planning.

The concern over an infrastructure gap is not so much that it exists. In fact, maintaining a controlled "gap" is likely indicative of prudent financial management. A balance must exist between the amount of preventative and reactive measures used to address infrastructure concerns and how much risk of asset failure is tolerable.

At the time of this writing, in Canada, there is no standard or guidance to evaluate what is, or is not, an acceptable municipal infrastructure gap. In London's situation a $168 Million infrastructure gap compared to a $20.1 Billion asset base could be considered well managed. The City of London is widely regarded for its water quality, recreation facilities, network of parks, etc. Not to be overlooked the City of London has also received a Aaa credit rating since 1977; an illustration of its prudent financial management practices. The concern with the analysis presented in this report is that the current infrastructure gap is projected to increase over the next 10 years; indicating that projected investment in asset life cycle initiatives does not sufficiently address the needs of our current infrastructure.
This report is presented from a conservative perspective. It does not forecast growth, service improvements, or the effects of inflation on our infrastructure base. Growth impacts are intended to be addressed by the City's operating principle that 'growth pays for growth'. Improvements and inflation are expected to be addressed by future rate changes.

Maintaining the status quo, or the "do nothing" option regarding projected investments will result in a projected infrastructure gap of $568.8 Million in ten years. Over 20 or 50 years this growth has the potential to escalate beyond our ability to manage effectively. As there is no intent to allow this to occur, further action is needed to address both the understanding and forecasted growth of the infrastructure gap.

Choices are available as to how the City can manage the infrastructure gap. The City can continue to deliver services at their existing levels by committing to make required investments thereby stabilizing or even eliminating the infrastructure gap. The City receives its funding through taxes, utility bills, user fees, transfer funding from upper tier governments, gifts, efficiencies and debt. Funding sources are limited and the City needs to manage its services within its means. The infrastructure gap needs to be addressed in an affordable well planned fashion and not simply be deferred onto future generations. However, paying for the gap is not the only opportunity.

The City can reduce levels of service to match its ability to pay. This is the realization that you get what you pay for. Generally there is an unwillingness to give up services currently enjoyed and a strong desire to improve services. There is also recognition that some services are essential and cannot be eliminated.

A third opportunity for the City is to find more efficient and effective ways of delivering services, including changing the asset mix that supports service delivery to the community. The City strongly supports this direction and regularly invests in improvements. One element of this third approach is the work underway to enhance our asset management practices.

The City has a long-standing practice of pursuing all possible means to achieve our service delivery goals and has been reasonably successful delivering quality services when compared to other municipalities. In effect the City adopts a blend of the three approaches outlined above.

Greenway Wastewater Treatment Plant – Greenside Ave.

Glossary

Asset: Non financial assets having physical substance that are acquired, constructed or developed and:

- are held for use in the production or supply of goods and services for rental to others, for administrative purposes or for the development, construction, maintenance or repair of other tangible assets;
- have useful economic lives extending beyond an accounting period;
- are to be used on a continuing basis; and
- are not for resale in the ordinary course of operations.

For the City, capital assets have the following characteristics:

- Beneficial ownership and control clearly rests with the City, and
- The asset is utilized to achieve City plans, objectives and services with the intention of being used on a continuous basis and is not intended for sale in the ordinary course of business.

Asset Management: The coordinated activity of an organization to realize value from assets.

CAM Program: A set of interrelated or interacting components of the City that establishes asset management policies and objectives and the processes needed to achieve those objectives. An asset management program also includes the organization structure, roles, responsibilities, business processes, plans, and operations of the Corporation's Asset Management practices.

Capitalization Threshold: The threshold represents the minimum cost an individual asset must have before it is to be recorded as a capital asset on the statement of financial position.

City: The Corporation of the City of London.

Community Partners: Entities such as Conservation Authorities, Emergency Medical Services' organizations, or utility companies where implementation of their mandate or corporate objectives would have an impact on municipal infrastructure assets and it is expected the City would be coordinating with them.

Consequence of Failure: A measure of the direct and indirect impacts on the city in the event of an asset failure.

Contingency Funding: Funding available for municipal infrastructure assets to address unforeseeable circumstances.

Core Municipal Infrastructure Asset: Defined by O.Reg 588/17, any municipal infrastructure asset that is a, Water asset that relates to the collection, production, treatment, storage, supply or distribution of drinking water; Wastewater asset that relates to the collection, transmission, treatment or disposal of wastewater, including any wastewater asset that from time to time manages stormwater; Stormwater management asset that relates to the collection, transmission, treatment, retention, infiltration, control or disposal of stormwater; Road; or Bridge or culvert.

Corporate AMP : The City's Corporate Asset Management Plan which combines multi-disciplinary management techniques (technical and financial) over the life-cycle of municipal infrastructure assets to provide a specific level of service in the most cost effective manner and manage risks associated with municipal infrastructure assets. This typically includes plans to invest, design, construct, acquire, operate, maintain, renew, replace, and decommission assets.

Critical Asset: An asset for which the financial, business, or service level consequences of failure are sufficiently severe to justify proactive inspection, rehabilitation, or replacement, and is considered a municipal infrastructure asset.

Customer: Any person or entity who uses the municipal infrastructure asset or service, is affected by it or has an interest in it either now or in the future.

Functional Area: A grouping of City divisions or sections managing specific municipal infrastructure asset categories that deliver one or more City services.

Green Infrastructure Asset: Defined by O.Reg 588/17, means an infrastructure asset consisting of natural or human-made elements that provide ecological and hydrological functions and processes and includes natural heritage features and systems, parklands, stormwater management systems, street trees, urban forests, natural channels, permeable surfaces and green roofs.

Infrastructure Asset: All or part of physical structures and associated facilities that form the foundation of development, and by or through which a public service is provided to the city, such as highways, bridges, bicycle paths, drinking water systems, social housing, hospitals, courthouses and schools, as well as any other thing by or through which a public service is provided to the city.

Joint Municipal Water Board: Defined by O.Reg 588/17, means a joint board established in accordance with a transfer order made under the Municipal Water and Sewage Transfer Act, 1997.

Level of Service: The statement that describes the output or objectives the City intends to deliver to its customers.

Glossary

Maintaining Level of Service: The activities that would need to be undertaken to maintain the current levels of service being provided or established by the City to meet legislation requirement.

Municipal Infrastructure Asset: An infrastructure asset (core and non-core municipal infrastructure assets), including a green infrastructure asset, directly owned by a municipality or included on the consolidated financial statements of a municipality, but does not include an infrastructure asset that is managed by a joint municipal water board.

Public: Residential, commercial, industrial and institutional stakeholders, and any other stakeholders that rely on City owned municipal infrastructure assets.

Replacement Value: The cost the City would incur to completely replace a municipal infrastructure asset, at a selected point in time, at which a similar level of service would be provided. This definition can also be referred to as 'Replacement Cost'.

Tangible Capital Assets (TCA): A legislative reporting requirement specified by Section PS 3150 in the Public Sector Accounting Board Handbook to identify asset inventories, additions, disposals and amortization on an annual basis.

List of Acronyms

AMP: Asset Management Plan
BOD: Biological Oxygen Demand
CAM: Corporate Asset Management
CCTV: Closed Caption Television
Corporate AMP: Corporate Asset Management Plan
DC: Development Charges
ESA: Environmentally Significant Area
GIS: Geographic Information System
kW/ML: Kilowatt per Megaliter
LOS: Level of Service
PQI: Pavement Quality Index
RF: Reserve Fund
RV: Replacement Value
TCA: Tangible Capital Asset
UCC: Utility Coordination Committee

This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 2: Introduction

The City of London's (The City) infrastructure systems are the backbone of our community. They support a range of municipal services that enable residents, businesses and other London stakeholders to live, work and plan in our City. London's strategic community objectives are established through the City's Strategic Play. This document establishes the vision, goals and objectives that guide the City's municipal government in a way that aligns with the core values of our community.

The City's Corporate Asset Management (CAM) Program is designed to enable the management of our infrastructure assets in a way that connects our strategic community objectives to day-to-day decisions related to when, why and how we invest in our infrastructure systems. There are four layers to our CAM Program which enable this connection as shown in Figure 2.1:

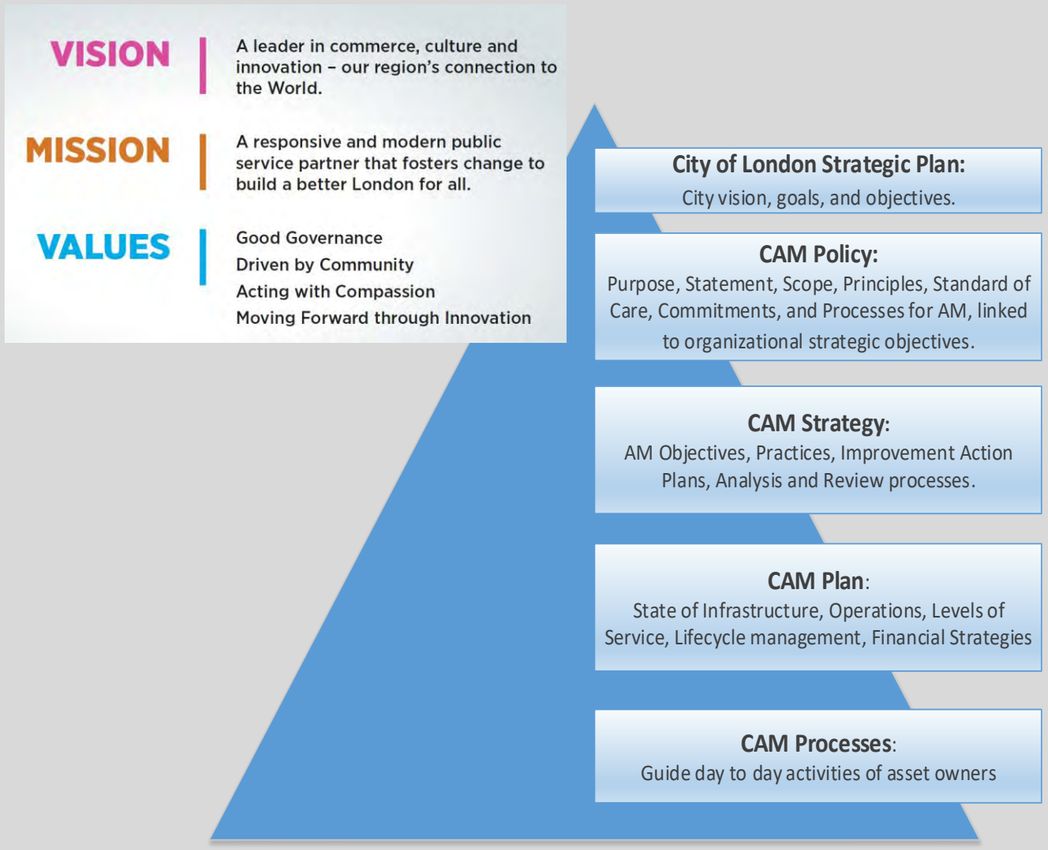


Figure 2.1 Structure of the CAM Program

1. The City's Strategic Plan sets the direction for the future. It identifies Council's Vision, Mission, Values, Strategic Areas of Focus, and the specific strategies that define how Council and Administration will respond to the needs and aspirations of Londoners . The Vision, Mission and Values in the Strategic Plan are used to develop the CAM Policy.
2. The CAM Policy describes the rationale to planning, designing, constructing, acquiring, operating, maintaining, renewing, replacing and disposing of the City's municipal infrastructure assets in a way that ensures sound stewardship of public resources while delivering effective customer service. The Policy also identifies the roles and responsibilities of staff who make infrastructure-related decisions to provide a clear governance structure to ensure that other elements of the CAM Program (CAM Strategy, Corporate AMP , CAM Processes) align with the CAM Policy and Strategic Plan. The CAM Policy is a new requirement of Ontario Regulation 588/17 - Asset Management Planning for Municipal Infrastructure (refer to Section 2.2 for an overview of this new Regulation).
3. CAM Strategy describes the approach to developing an Asset Management system that enables the line-of-sight from tactical decisions made in the Corporate AMP and CAM Processes to the principles and commitments identified in the CAM Policy. The CAM system is an integrated set of processes that work together to create connections between service areas, and is comprised of strategies related to: data management levels of service, risk management, asset lifecycle management, integration, communication and governance. These connections enable staff across the organization to make more holistic infrastructure-related decisions that consider factors beyond their immediate function.

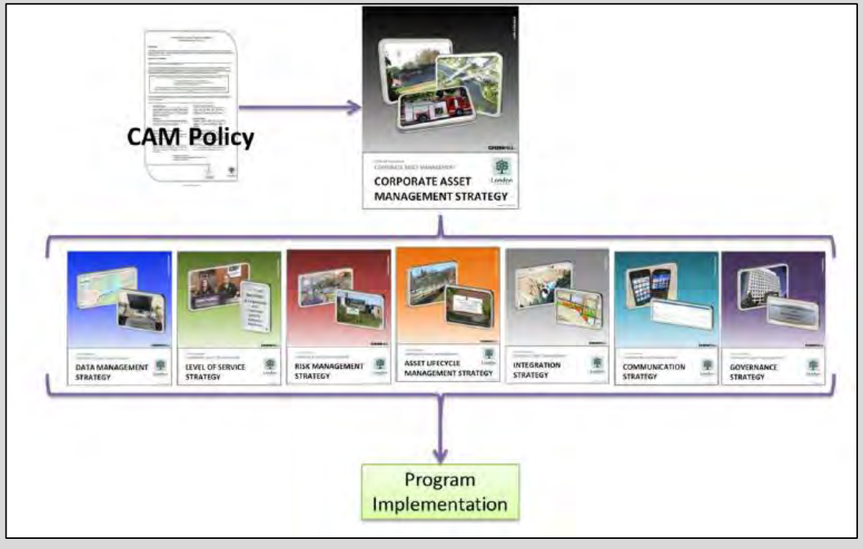


Figure 2.2 Corporate Asset Management Strategies Overview

2.1 SUPPORTING THE CITY OF LONDON'S GOALS THROUGH OUR CAM PROGRAM

4. The Corporate AMP sets out how London's infrastructure will be managed to achieve the commitments and principles outlined in the CAM Policy. This is accomplished by:
   - Understanding the current state of our infrastructure systems.
   - Measuring and monitoring level of service (LOS) metrics that are established by staff to enable a quantitative connection between aspects of our infrastructure systems and the degree to which the systems are achieving the objectives laid out in the CAM Policy.
   - Developing a relationship between the asset lifecycle management strategies executed by staff (i.e. how we operate, maintain, rehabilitate or replace assets) and the LOS metrics. This relationship will detail the method in which the lifecycle management strategies will impact the LOS metrics in the future and enable staff to determine the optimal lifecycle management strategies to achieve the desired LOS metrics.
   - Establishing a financial strategy to fund the expenditures that are required to achieve the desired LOS metrics.

   The Corporate AMP has been designed to ensure that it is compliant with the requirements of Ontario Regulation 588/17 - Asset Management Planning for Municipal Infrastructure. Refer to Section 2.2 for an overview of this new Regulation.
5. The CAM Processes guide the day-to-day activities of staff who are responsible for managing our infrastructure systems. This step ensures that the CAM Program is embedded and integrated throughout the organization, so it becomes part of every process undertaken by City staff.

2.2 PROVINCIAL ASSET MANAGEMENT PLANNING REQUIREMENTS

This AMP builds upon AM activities that have been developing in the City over the past decade. London's AM journey began in 2008 when Canada's Public Sector Accounting Board (PSAB) established new requirements for municipalities to practice Tangible Capital Asset (TCA) accounting. This new accounting process resulted in the development of the first comprehensive inventory of all assets owned by the City.

In 2012, the Province published 'Building Together: Guide for Municipal Asset Management Plans' to encourage and support municipalities in Ontario to develop AMPs in a consistent manner. The Building Together guide describes a general approach to structuring AMPs and provides insight into the content that should be included in sections related to the State of Local Infrastructure, Levels of Service, Asset Lifecycle Management Strategies, and Financing Strategies.

Building Together outlines the information and analysis that municipal asset management plans are to include and was designed to provide consistency across the province for asset management. To encourage the development of AMPs, the Provincial and Federal governments also made an AMP a prerequisite to accessing capital funding grants.

In 2015, Ontario passed the Infrastructure for Jobs and Prosperity Act which affirmed the role that municipal infrastructure systems play in supporting the vitality of local economies. After a year-long industry review process, the Province created Ontario Regulation 588/17 - Asset Management Planning for Municipal Infrastructure under the Infrastructure for Jobs and Prosperity Act . O.Reg. 588/17 further expands on the Building Together guide, mandating specific requirements for municipal AM Policies and AM Plans, phased in over a five-year period. The following points summarize the general requirements and timelines of O.Reg. 588/17:

- By July 1, 2019 the City requires an AM policy that articulates specific principles and commitments that will guide decisions around when, why and how money is spent on infrastructure systems.
- By July 1, 2021 the City's requires an AMP that documents the current levels of service being provided and the costs to sustain them for the City's water, wastewater, stormwater, road and bridges infrastructure systems (i.e. 'core' assets per O.Reg. 588/17).
- By July 1, 2023 the City requires an AMP that documents the current levels of service being provided and the costs to sustain them for all infrastructure systems in the City.
- By July 1, 2024 the City requires an AMP that documents the current levels of service being provided, the costs to sustain the current levels of service, the desired levels of service, the costs to achieve the desired levels of service, and the financial strategy to fund the expenditures necessary to achieve the desired levels of service for all infrastructure systems in the City.

This Corporate AMP is compliant with the July 1, 2021 and July 1, 2023 requirements of the regulation. Furthermore, it also includes some components of the July 1, 2024 requirements.

This Corporate AMP is the second iteration produced through the City's CAM Program. It builds upon the first Corporate AMP that was published in 2014, following the same overall approach while now also complying with new Provincial regulatory landscape. The purpose of the Corporate AMP is to:

- Set out our plan for managing our infrastructure assets to ensure they can provide services at levels that meet our community and corporate objectives.
- Forecast the expected impact that our 2020-2023 budget will have on the state of our infrastructure assets.
- Understand the funding gaps that exist in our infrastructure systems if the forecasted state of infrastructure asset based on our 2020-2023 budget are not meeting our objectives.
- Comply with Ontario Regulation 588/17 – Asset Management Planning for Municipal Infrastructure

2.3 DEVELOPING THE CORPORATE AMP

This Corporate AMP is the culmination of efforts from staff across our organization who are involved with managing infrastructure assets, including finance staff involved with funding capital projects and operating programs, technical staff involved with planning and executing the construction of infrastructure assets, and on-the-ground staff who operate and maintain infrastructure assets. The Corporate AMP was developed using largely the city's internal CAM staff, with external support from consultant that was leveraged during staff transitions in the CAM team.

Table 2.1 Corporate Asset Management (CAM) Plan Resources

Teams	Members
CAM Office	4
Strategic Management Team • **City Manager** • **Managing Directors**	14
CAM Steering Team • **Service Area Directors** • **Service Area Managers** • **Management Staff**	15
CAM Network Team • **Service Area Managers** • **Management Staff** • **Subject Matter Experts**	140+

2.4 CONTINUALLY IMPROVING CORPORATE AMP

Moving forward, we will be producing a new Corporate AMP aligning with our multi-year budget cycle. The CAM team will be continually improving various elements of our CAM Program by advancing our CAM Strategy, which will in turn increase the competency of our AM system. This will enable us to create more sophisticated Corporate AMP's to accompany future budgets. Some of these improvement activities include:

- A living city-wide asset registry in a formal hierarchy for use by all city staff. It will include asset management parameters and conventional asset parameters such as description, location, size, etc.
- A city-wide level of service registry in a formal hierarchy for use by all.
- A city-wide risk registry for use by all.
- Modeling tools for level of service, risk and optimized decision-making.
- A computerized system or systems that enable all of the above in a user friendly fashion allowing for the analysis of options during decision-making.
- Documentation templates for reports, plans, cases, etc. to ensure the considerations of asset management are embedded in day-to-day activities.
- Procedures that embed asset management practices.

Please refer to our CAM Strategy document for more details on our specific actions or initiatives to advance our CAM Program

Table 2.2 Timeframes and Frequency for Update

Document	Frequency
AM Policy	Every 5 years
Corporate Asset Management Plan	• Annual progress review /update • Full re-evaluation every 4 years

2.5 CORPORATE ASSET MANAGEMENT PLAN SCOPE

This Corporate AMP covers the majority of infrastructure assets that provide services to our community. The City's approach is to take a service-focused perspective to the CAM Program, and therefore the various infrastructure systems are described in terms of services & service areas rather than asset categories.

Table 2.3 Assets Included in the Corporate Asset Management Plan

Program Area	Service(s)	Assets
Water, Wastewater Services	**Water**	Water transmission and distribution mains, appurtenances (service connections, valves, hydrants, chambers, PRV), water meters, pump stations (including re-chlorination), bulk water stations, storage reservoirs and wells.
	Wastewater - Sanitary	Sanitary systems for the collection and treatment of residential, commercial and industrial wastewater including local sewers, trunk sewers, forcemains, wastewater treatment plants & equipment, pumping stations & equipment.
	Wastewater - Stormwater	Stormwater conveyance systems including storm sewers and trunk sewers. Stormwater management facilities including wet/dry facilities, dissipation pools, online flood & erosion control facilities; stormwater green infrastructure such as drywells and bioretention cells with or without underdrain; and minor treatment facilities (oil/grit separators).
Transportation	**Roads & Structures**	Roadways include sidewalks, local streets, primary and secondary collectors, arterials and City-owned expressways and freeways with the inclusion of road base, asphalt, curb and gutter and traffic islands. Road structures include bridges, footbridges, major/minor culverts, pedestrian tunnels, major retaining walls and noise walls.
	Traffic	Traffic assets include street lighting units, vehicular & pedestrian signals, regulatory & informative signage to control traffic and ensure reliable, efficient and safe transportation of both pedestrian and vehicular traffic.
	Parking	Pay stations, pay station shelters, parking meters, surface lots and stalls in surface lots (both managed and owned) provide controlled short-term on-street parking and long-term off-street parking to supply business, commercial, institutional and entertainment facilities.
Environmental Services	**Solid Waste**	Diversion of waste includes the Material Recovery Facility & equipment, Enviro Depots, Household Special Waste Depot. Disposal of waste includes the W12A Buildings (including site works & equipment), W12A Stormwater Management Ponds, W12A Leachate Collection System, W12A Landfill Gas Collection System, W12A Land & On-Site buffer, W12A Off-Site buffer lands, closed landfill with equipment locations (active mechanical systems) and closed landfill locations (active & passive).

Table 2.3 (Continued) Assets Included in the Corporate Asset Management Plan

Program Area	Service(s)	Assets
Parks, Recreation & Neighbourhood Services	Parks	Operation and maintenance of a network of parks pathways and facilities as well as other parks tangible assets. Parks linear assets include Thames Valley Parkway (including footbridges), multi-use pathways (including footbridges), park roads and trails. Park amenities include play structures (including exercising stations), soccer fields, baseball diamonds, outdoor tennis courts, pickleball, cricket pitch, synthetic turf football fields, skateboarding facilities, volleyball, basketball courts, swing sets, multi-use pads, off-leash dog park and community gardens. Park facilities include bandshells, clubhouse and buildings, pavilions, shelters, stadium, washrooms & concession, facilities site works.
	Recreation	Facilitation of active and passive activities and opportunities for structured and spontaneous play, including recreation site works. Arenas & equipment include arenas and outdoor ice rinks. Aquatics & equipment includes outdoor community pools, wading pools, spray pads and indoor pools. Community centres & equipment includes community centres, indoor tennis courts, T-Block and the J.A. Building, the Storybook Gardens attraction and senior centres & equipment. Golf assets includes the 18-hole courses, clubhouses, service buildings, washrooms and concessions
	Urban Forestry	Tree inventory includes street trees within road allowances, manicured park tress in manicured portions of parks, and woodland tress including trees in woodlands or wooded portions of parks.
Protective Services	Fire	Stations & Facilities include fire stations & sites, training tower, training building, storage garage and fueling stations. Vehicles & equipment include front line vehicles, non-emergency vehicles & equipment, fire-fighting apparel & light equipment, and communication equipment & software.
	Corporate Security & Emergency Management	One Voice Communication System (infrastructure and communication system), Emergency Operation Centre and equipment, security operation equipment and public safety program.
Social and Health Services	Long Term Care	Dearness Home long-term care facility providing its residents with respite, medical, nursing, personal, therapeutic and social work services. This includes the Dearness Retirement Home Building and site works, as well as equipment for food services, nursing, recreations services and other building equipment.
Corporate, Operation & Council Services	Corporate & Cultural Facilities	Corporate facilities include administration buildings, main centres and other facilities such as salt domes and storage buildings. Cultural facilities include heritage, arts and entertainment, public art monuments and site works.
	Fleet	Vehicles range from light, medium and heavy, and includes cars, mini vans, SUVs, pick-up trucks, 350 & 450 Series Utility Trucks, Small Aerial Units, packers, dump trucks, street sweepers, flushers and tanker trailers. Equipment ranges from light, medium and heavy off-road and on-road equipment including job trailers, farm tractors, trackless attachments, mowers, snow plow blades and wings, float trailers, trackless S/W machines, sanders, aerial lift units, front end loaders, snow blowers and road graders.
	Information Technology	IT infrastructure includes network, access points, switches routers, storage and backup system, servers, blade enclosures, F5 Load Balancers, phone systems, ITS Fibre Network. Applications & software includes enterprise applications and enterprise software. End User Devices & Applications include desktops, laptops, cellphones, iPads and IT Equipment (New Council Chambers and Committee Room).
	Land	Park land and natural areas, road allowance, general government, closed landfill & natural methane areas, industrial and stormwater.

2.6 GROWTH PLANNING

There are two primary factors that impact the growth of the City's infrastructure systems:

1. Population growth resulting in additional assets, such as new roads, watermains, and facilities to service new subdivisions.
2. Service Improvement to provide a higher level of service resulting in the new/larger assets (i.e. the construction of new stormwater management assets to provide higher service levels in areas that have existing stormwater infrastructure).

Both factors are considered by staff in each service area as part of their decision-making processes.

The planned population increase for London is provided in Figure 2.3. It is apparent that the City's population is expected to increase to over 450,000 people by 2035, which is an average growth rate of approximately 5%. Forecasted growth in industrial and institutional employment lands are expected to be at generally the same rate.

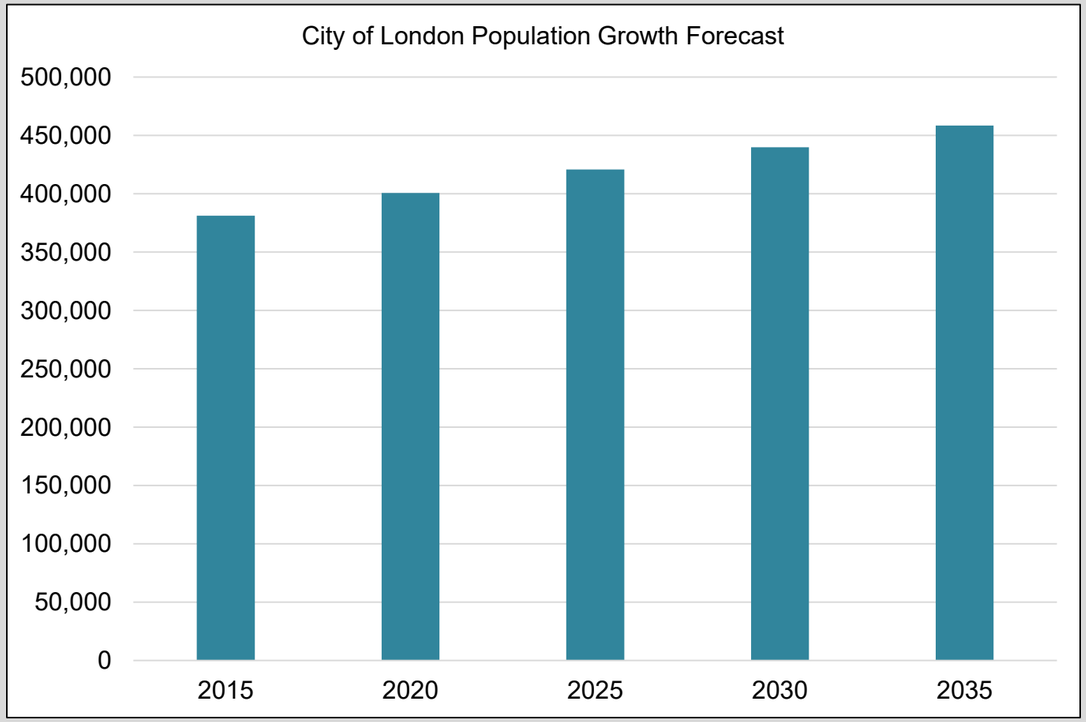


Figure 2.3 City of London Population Growth Forecast

COORDINATION WITH LAND USE PLANNING

The City's infrastructure systems should be expected to grow at approximately the same rate as population, however a push toward more intensification (as opposed to sprawl development) may result in the growth rate of infrastructure systems being less than population/employment growth rate. The CAM Program includes opportunities to coordinate AM planning processes with land use planning processes to ensure that the infrastructure systems that are built to service new growth can be sustained over the long term.

Byron Pool - Norman Ave

2.7 COMMUNICATION AND ENGAGEMENT STRATEGY

Municipalities across Canada are increasingly engaging their citizens in helping staff develop recommendations - and Council make decisions - about their strategic direction and priorities for resource allocations. This is particularly true in these times of competing priorities and limited resources.

The most effective citizen engagement strategy is one whereby all of a municipality's citizens (or a representative cross section of them) can provide their views and opinions to council in a statistically valid way.

2.7.1 Approach to Community Engagement

To date, the City of London has completed various community engagement activities including customer satisfaction surveys. These surveys provided feedback that could be measured against Level of Service metrics (LOS) and measure information such as the percentage of visitors/residents that had a good or excellent experience while using a particular service.

These results are reflected in the LOS tables, provided in the each service area chapters.

The City's approach to community engagement will build on the existing community engagement activities completed thus far. This approach will leverage community engagement to inform the public as well as to obtain feedback. The City's community engagement plan will be most in line with the "consult" category in the International Association for Public Participating spectrum of public participation (Table 2.3).

Consultation with the community is a key component of the City's Asset Management System. It is important to note that consultation should drive community input for consideration by City staff, but should not necessarily require staff to make decisions regarding the AMP that are directly related to the feedback received.

The stakeholders engagement can be completed through a number of different forums. The appropriate method of engagement will be selected based on the details of the need for community engagement.

Examples of community engagement methods include:

- Education videos (e.g. Budget Basics, Asset Management Planning, etc.)
- Online Surveys;
- Online Forums;
- Public Meetings or Open Houses; and
- Focus groups.

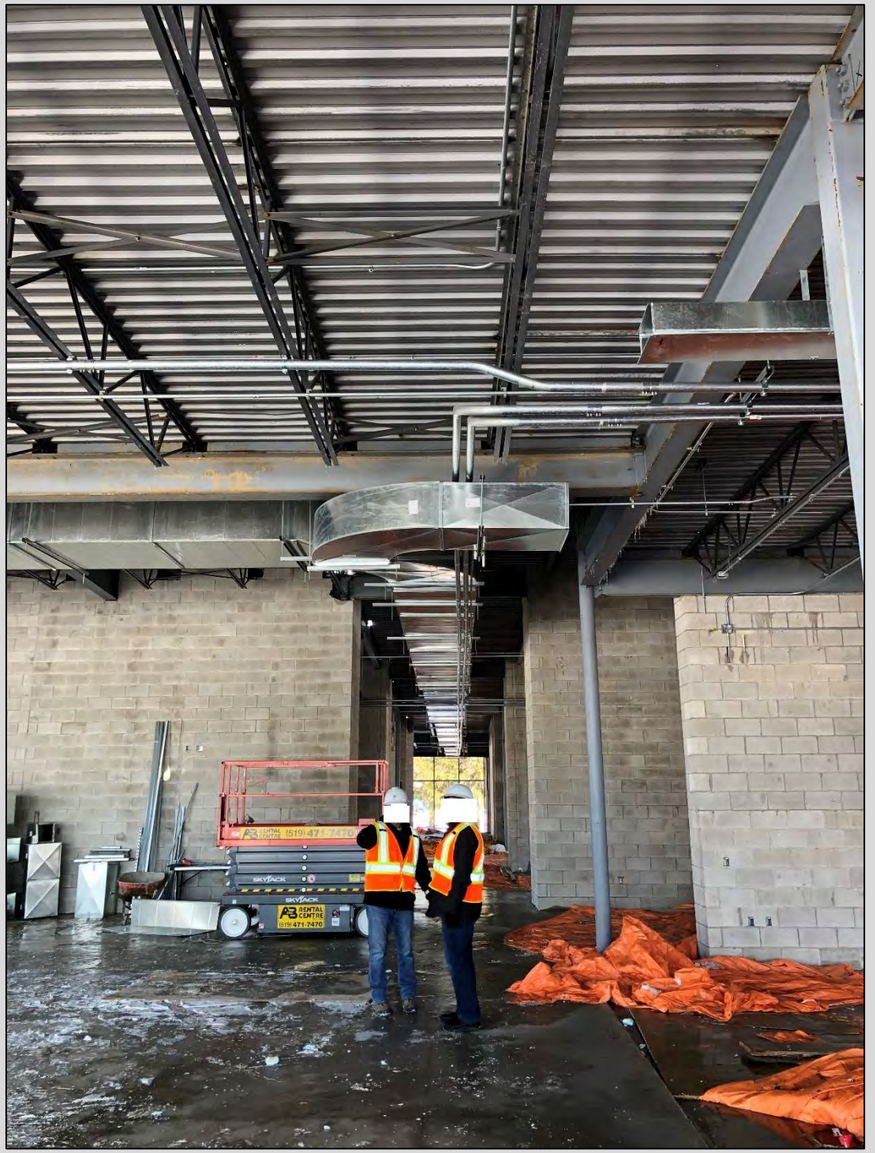
Table 2.3 The International Association for Public Participating (IAP2) spectrum

Increasing Level of Public Input				
INFORM	**CONSULT**	**INVOLVE**	**COLLABORATE**	**EMPOWER**
To provide the public with balanced and objective information to assist them in understanding the problem, alternatives, opportunities and/or solutions.	To obtain public feedback on analysis, alternatives and/or decisions.	To work directly with the public throughout the process to ensure that public concerns and aspirations are consistently understood and considered.	To partner with the public in each aspect of the decision, including the development of alternatives and the identification of the preferred solution.	To place final decision making in the hands of the public.
We will keep you informed.	We will keep you informed, listen to and acknowledge concerns and aspirations, and provide feedback on how public input influenced the decisions.	We will work with you to ensure that your concerns and aspirations are directly reflected in the alternatives developed and provide feedback on how public input influenced the decision.	We will look to you for advice and innovation in formulating solutions and incorporate your advice and recommendations into the decisions to the maximum extent possible.	We will implement what you decide.

2.8 ASSET MANAGEMENT PLAN ASSUMPTIONS AND LIMITATIONS

The following points summarize the assumptions and limitations of this AMP;

- The scope of this Plan covers the assets directly owned by the City of London. There are significant services divested to Boards and Agencies which are not covered in this Plan but are important to London and its citizens such as London Police, London Transit Commission, Social Housing, Libraries and more. These services are expected to be incorporated into future plans as suggested by the new O.Reg 588/17.
- This AMP is compliant with the 2021 and 2023 requirement of O.Reg. 588/17 for directly owned city assets. Additional effort will be required by the City to establish the proposed Level of Services (and associated costs impacts) to meet the 2024 requirements.
- The City has not implemented an asset risk management strategy although one has been drafted and is planned for full implementation over the next few years. Nevertheless some asset groups have a preliminary asset risk model developed.
- The City addresses condition information in three ways.
    i. Condition may be technically assessed and reported on in a quantifiable technique. This method is the most accurate and most expensive (e.g. Pavement Quality Index).
    ii. Condition may be assumed based on age and estimated useful life.
    iii. Finally, condition may be based on the expert opinion of staff using the asset.
- Restoration costs allocations between Core assets (i.e. Road, Water, Sanitary and Storm) will continue historic practices of integration (Corridor Rehabilitation) maximizing cost efficiency.
- Unexpected events (e.g. climate change, weather patterns) will not disrupt infrastructure replacement and renewal projects over the period of analysis.
- The projected capital budgets and expected available reserve funds will occur as planned over the period of analysis. Generally, the current operating budget is sufficient to meet current operating needs (unless specifically known).



East Community Centre during construction - Churchill Ave.

Section 3: Overview of Service Area Sections

3.1 STRUCTURE OF THE CORPORATE AMP

The Corporate AMP is structured to provide consistency to stakeholders who are engaged with the document. Description of the AMP sections is provided below and illustrated in figure 3.1.

1. An Introductory Section outlining the City's Vision, mission and Values. It also provides an overview of the CAM program, Ontario regulations for Asset Management Planning, the AMP scope, etc.
2. A brief section overview describes the six parts that are documented for each service area (asset category)
   - State of infrastructure
   - Levels of Service
   - Asset lifecycle management strategy
   - Forecasted Infrastructure Gap
   - Discussion
   - Conclusions
3. A series of separate sections for each infrastructure service area reviews the content for each of the six major Parts list above.
4. A financing strategy section setting out the approaches to ensuring that the appropriate funds are available and provides multiple alternatives.
5. A Conclusion and Recommendations section aggregates the AMP findings into an overall picture and provide recommendations

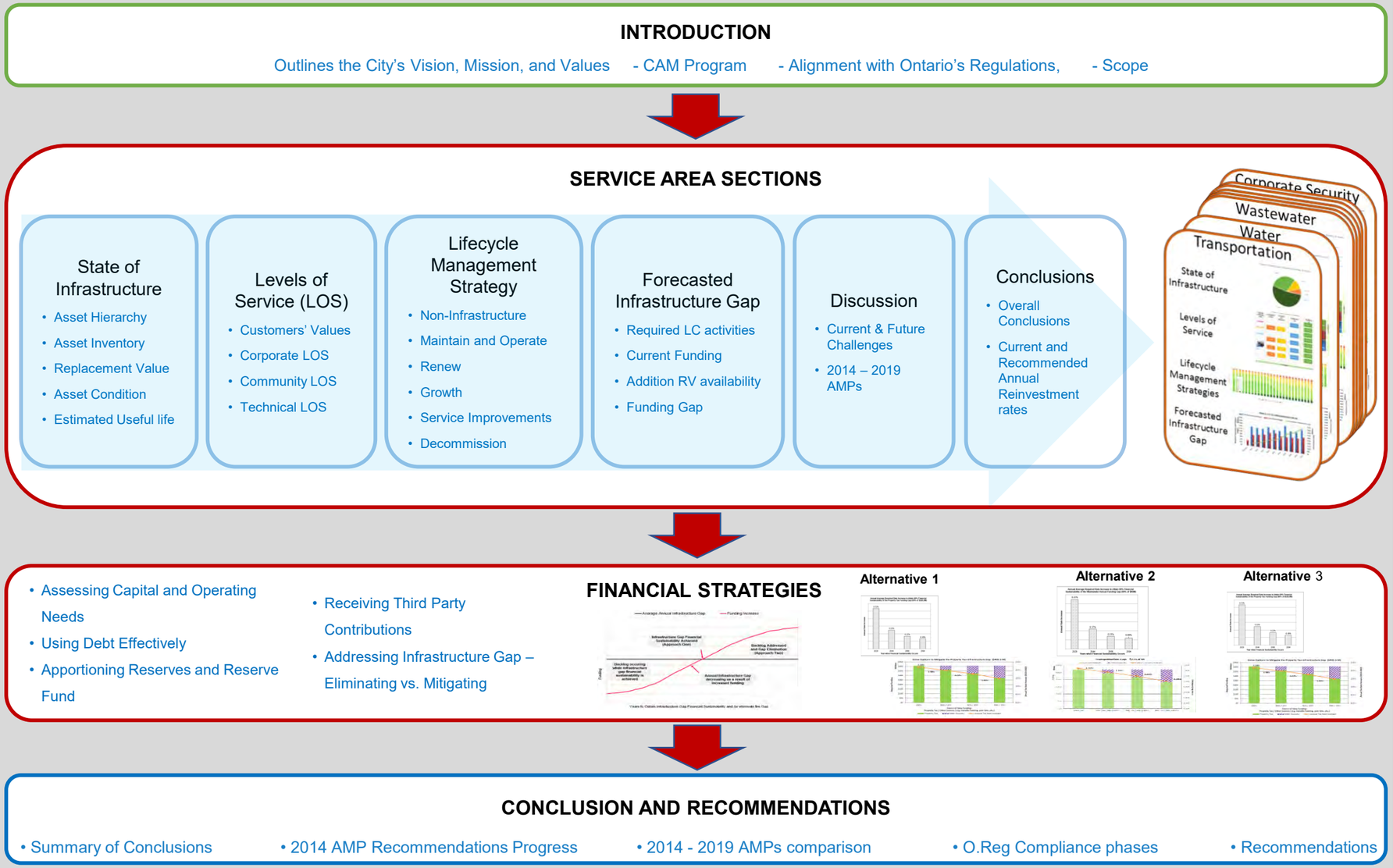


Figure 3.1 Corporate Asset Management (CAM) Plan Structure

Section 3: Overview of Service Area Sections

Part 1 – State of Local Infrastructure

The State of Local Infrastructure part for each Service Area includes the following information:

1. A summary of the inventory of assets that support the services area, including quantities and replacement costs.
2. An estimate of the replacement value of the assets. Not all of our assets are replaced (i.e. some are continually rehabilitated), but a replacement value estimate provides a foundational benchmark to understand the magnitude of the infrastructure that supports each service area.
3. A summary of the average age and an age distribution as a proportion of estimated useful life of the assets that support the service area.
4. An overview of the proportion of the current condition of the assets that support each service area (i.e. % of assets in very good through very poor condition (or not assessed) weighted by replacement value).
5. A description of the data sources used to populate the State of Local Infrastructure information, including any relevant condition assessment policies/practices.

Condition ratings were given to every asset using a five-point rating scale as shown in Table 3.1. A five-point rating scale was used to align with that employed by the National Infrastructure Report Card produced by the Federation of Canadian Municipalities (FCM), the Canadian Society for Civil Engineering (CSCE), and the Canadian Construction Association (CCA). In addition to providing a sound basis for assessment, this will allow us to benchmark the results against the values presented in this document.

Service London Counter – Bostwick Centre

Table 3.1 Condition Scale and Definitions

Grade	Summary	Definition
1	**Very Good** Fit for the future	The infrastructure in the system or network is generally in very good condition, typically new or recently rehabilitated. A few elements show general signs of deterioration that require attention.
2	**Good** Adequate for now	The infrastructure in the system or network is in good condition; some elements show general signs of deterioration that require attention. A few elements exhibit significant deficiencies.
3	**Fair** Requires attention	The infrastructure in the system or network is in fair condition; it shows general signs of deterioration and requires attention. Some elements exhibit significant deficiencies.
4	**Poor** At risk	The infrastructure in the system or network is in poor condition and mostly below standard, with many elements approaching the end of their service life. A large portion of the system exhibits significant deterioration.
5	**Very Poor** Unfit for sustained service	The infrastructure in the system or network is in unacceptable condition with widespread signs of advanced deterioration. Many components in the system exhibit signs of imminent failure, which is affecting service.
-	**Not Assessed**	This category is reserved for assets where data is either missing, not updated, or cannot be considered reliable. Flagging his data helps the departments identify where gaps in information exist and allows them to develop assessment plans to improve future data reliability and accuracy.

Part 2 – Levels of Service

This part of the AMP documents the levels of service and associated performance metrics for each service area. Levels of service (LOS) tables for each service area are developed and maintained through discussions with staff in all service areas that support the provision of the respective service area. The structure of all the LOS tables is the same for each service area. Major components of the tables are: identifying customer values, corporate LOS objectives, customer/council focused performance measures, and technical focused performance measures.

The LOS measures include mandatory metrics that are prescribed by O.Reg. 588/17. The customer and technical performance measures include both the current performance, as well as a proposed future performance target. Each service area section also discusses any external trends or issues that may affect expected levels of service or our ability to meet them (e.g., new accessibility standards, climate change impacts).

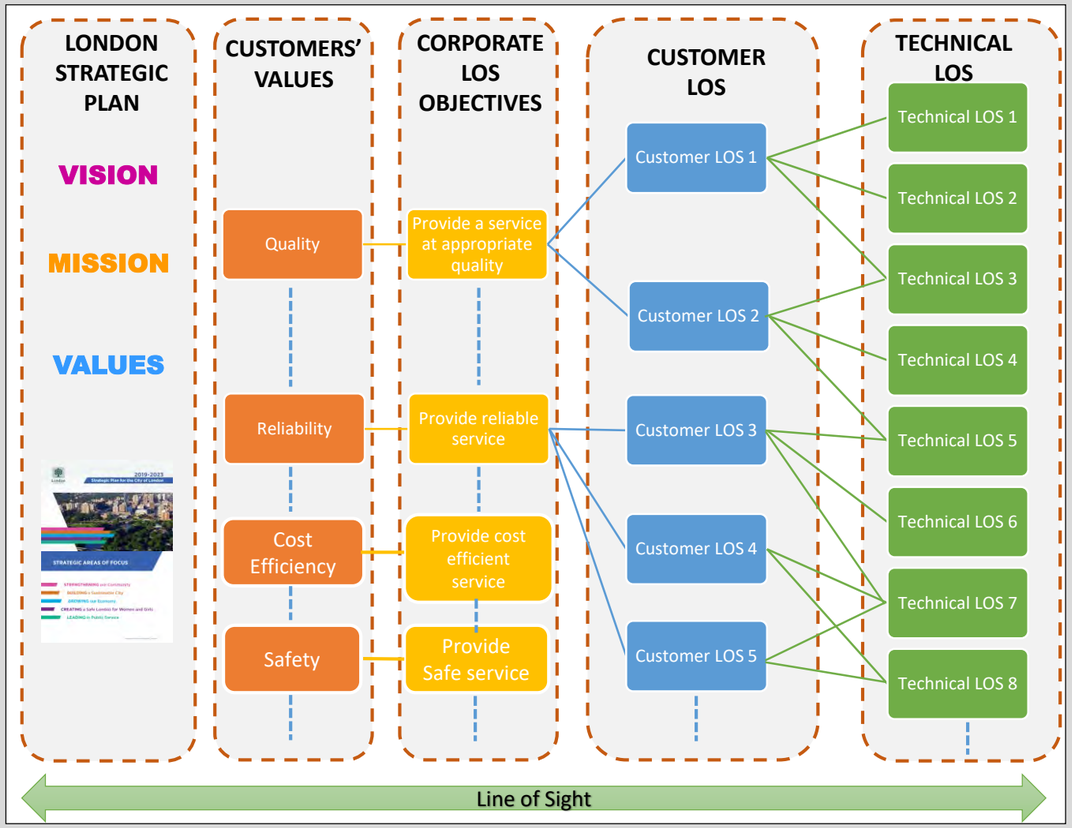


Figure 3.2 Level of Service Hierarchy

OVERVIEW OF LEVELS OF SERVICE TABLES

The LOS tables are structured as follows (see Figure 3.2):

1. A corporate LOS statement above the tables that briefly describes the kind of service that will be provided to residents. For example, the service statement for water is “efficiently providing safe, high quality and reliable water services with adequate pressure and flow.”.
2. The column headings consist of Customer Value, Corporate LOS Objective, Customer Performance Measures (with current performance & target performance), and Technical Performance Measures (with current performance & target performance). Each of these headings is defined as follows:
   - Customer Value: a phrase that describes attributes of the service being provided, e.g. cost efficient, safe, reliable, etc. These descriptions cover all aspects of the service and be easy for the customer/public to understand and recognize.
   - Corporate LOS Objective: a short sentence that describes the outputs of the Customer Value. There may be one or multiple LOS statements written for each Customer Value (service attribute). The output clearly states customer standards and is measurable.
   - Customer Performance Measures: quantifiable metrics expressed in non-technical terms that describe the general public’s understanding of services being provided by infrastructure systems. Customer performance measures are typically related to the service that is provided by the overall system supporting the service delivery, rather than the specific assets. It should be noted that customer performance measures can also be referred to as 'community', 'corporate' or 'strategic' performance measures
   - Technical Performance Measures: quantifiable metrics applied against assets and overall systems that connect highly technical subject-matter specific considerations to the Customer Performance Measure. The following points describe the main categories of Technical Performance Measures:
     - Legislated/regulated – performance measures that the municipality is legislated to achieve, such as wastewater quality targets.
     - Service delivery best practices – performance measures that are based on meeting the City’s service delivery objectives.
     - Industry standards – performance measures that are based on the industry standards for how infrastructure is designed or managed.
3. The rows of the LOS tables consist of different customer values such as cost efficient, safe, quality, reliable, scope and environmental stewardship. This enables staff to develop a holistic perspective on all aspects of a service area that is valued by our community, and to develop the performance metrics accordingly.

Section 3: Overview of Service Area Sections

POPULATING THE LEVELS OF SERVICE TABLES

Current Performance: The current performance is identified/calculated for all metrics for which data is available.

Target Performance: for some metrics a target performance has been established by staff. In some cases this is a more generic target that uses an up/down arrow, while in others a more specific target is included. It should be noted that by July 1, 2024 our Amp will be required to identify targets for each LOS metric that we have identified in our LOS tables.

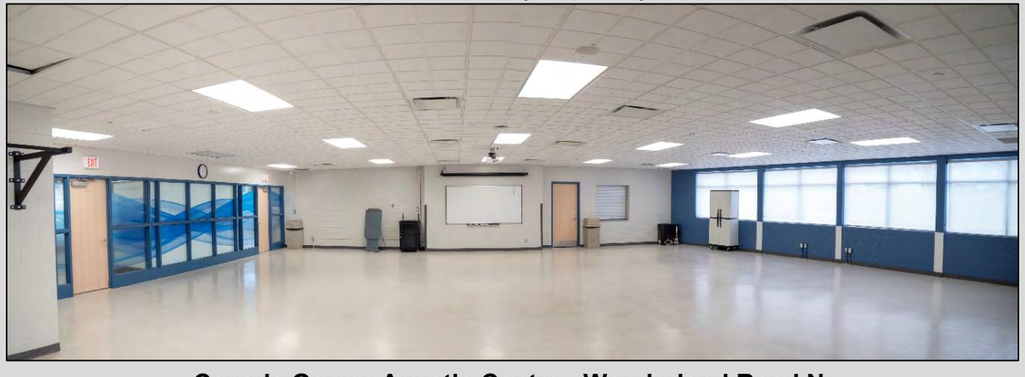
TRENDING PERFORMANCE

We strive to maintain consistency in our LOS tables. This enables us to complete trending over time to understand how changing our lifecycle management strategy or expenditure levels are impacts our LOS metrics.

Part 3 – Asset Lifecycle Management Strategy

The asset lifecycle management strategy is the set of planned actions that will enable the assets to provide the desired levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost (e.g., through preventative action). This part of the AMP describes the asset lifecycle activities applied to the asset category, the optimal budget to achieve the ideal condition profile to maintain the current LOS, and the condition profile expected from the current budget. The approach to these three areas is described below.

1. The asset lifecycle management activities are the range of actions funded through the operating or capital budget that are practiced on the asset category. Asset lifecycle activities are generally grouped into the categories in Table 2.5. Each service area section also documents the risks associated with each lifecycle activity.



Canada Games Aquatic Centre - Wonderland Road N.

Table 3.2 Typical Asset Lifecycle Activities

Lifecycle Activity	Description	Examples
Non-Infrastructure	Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend asset life	Better integrated infrastructure planning and land use planning, demand management, process optimization, managed failures
Maintenance	Regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events	Sewer spot repairs, fixing potholes
Rehabilitation	Significant treatments designed to extend the life of the asset.	Structural lining of sewers, road resurfacing
Replacement	Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/ rehabilitation is no longer an option	Vehicles replacement, road reconstruction
Disposal	Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality	Salvage of equipment
Growth/Service Improvement	Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserviced areas - or expand services to meet growth demands	New recreation centre to service new subdivision

2. The Optimal Budget to maintain the LOS provided by each asset category is forecasted by analyzing the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the ideal condition profile. Many of the LOS metrics are not feasible to confidently forecast on an individual basis, and therefore the approach to understand the cost to sustain the current LOS is to achieve the Ideal Condition Profile over the future 20-year planning horizon. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs and with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

Part 3 – Asset Lifecycle Management Strategy (Continued)

Each lifecycle activity has planned actions and risks associated with the respective activity. Table 3.3 includes illustrative examples of planned actions and risks, but it not intended as a comprehensive list.

Table 3.3 Example Actions and Risks Associated With Asset Lifecycle Activities

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Examples of Generic Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Examples Generic Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions	• Changes to Levels of Service (LOS) • Developing Corporate Asset Management program • Improvements to employee capabilities, communications, training, etc.	• Service Provision Changes • Asset management plans or proposed network solutions not followed • Plans/Reports/Recommendations • Lack of a realization of the benefit from the activity (i.e. the life is not extended or the cost of managing an asset increases rather than decreases)
Maintenance Activities	• Scheduled preventative maintenance programs for the majority of assets • Scheduled inspection programs for key assets	• Completing planned maintenance activities while managing the need to execute reactive maintenance activities. • Incorrectly planned maintenance activities can lead to premature asset failure.
Renewal/Rehab Activities	• Adopt the latest technology that maintains the current level of service.	• Incorrect assumptions regarding improved expected useful life after rehabilitation.
Replacement/Construction Activities	• Adopt the latest technology that maintains the current level of service.	• Cost over-runs during large, complex design and construction projects.
Disposal Activities	• Dispose of assets under the applicable regulation and environmental standards	• Lack of planning and funding may limit the options to efficiently replace existing and add new capacity.
Service Improvement Activities	• Adopt the latest technology that enhances the current level of service.	• Service improvement is either not required or incorrectly assessed
Growth Activities	• Assumption of subdivisions, commercial and industrial extensions, local improvements, etc.	• Incorrect asset size will cost more money and may cause operational challenges (too large asset), or may result in the need to prematurely expand the asset (too small asset).

Section 3: Overview of Service Area Sections

Part 3 – Asset Lifecycle Management Strategy (Continued)

The cost of identified Lifecycle activities are summarized in Tables 3.4 and 3.5. Current funding for operating budgets is presented as the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

Table 3.4 Typical Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Service Area	Budget Type	Asset Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Service Area X	Operating Budget (Non-Infrastructure and Maintenance and Operating Activities)	Asset Type 1	$A
		Asset Type 2	$B
		Total	**$A + $B**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget (Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)	Asset Type 1	$M
		Asset Type 2	$N
		Total	**$M + $N**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total**	**$Y**

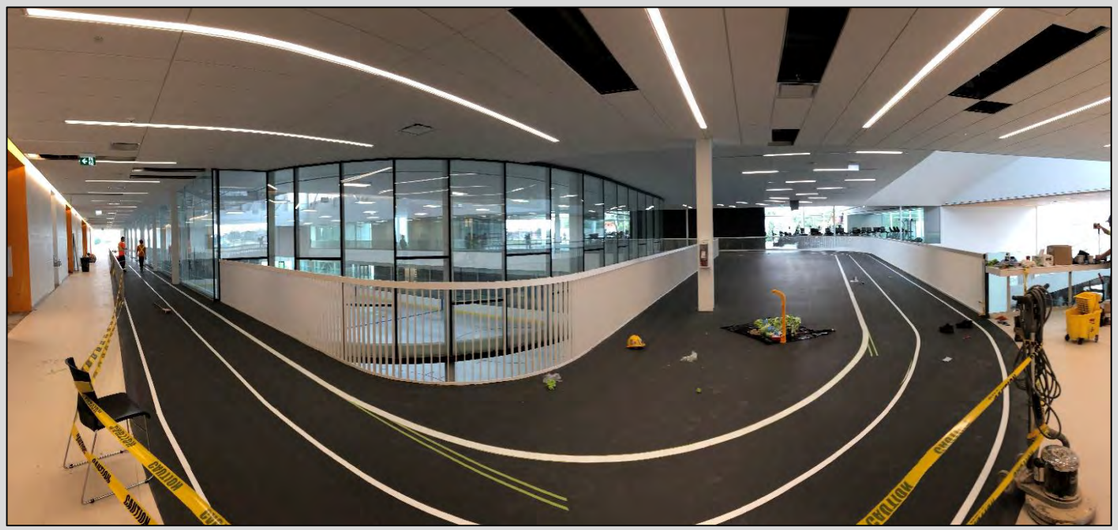
South London Community Centre - Jalna Blvd.

Sand/Salt Dome – Exeter Operation Centre

Growth activities are based on the approved 2019 DC Background Study.

Table 3.5 Typical Expected Growth Budgets (Operating and Significant Operating Costs)

Service Area	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Expected over 10 year period)
Service Area X	Growth (Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs)	Asset Type 1 (Operating)	$C
		Asset Type 1 (Capital)	$D
		Asset Type 2 (Operating)	$E
		Asset Type 2 (Capital)	$F
		Total	**$C + $D + $E + $F**



Bostwick Centre during construction - Southdale Road W.

Part 3 – Asset Lifecycle Management Strategy (Continued)

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE - EXAMPLE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is not sufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a poor or very poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 3.3 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the current budget.

OPTIMUM BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE - EXAMPLE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the level of service metrics. The graph below shows the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. Figure 3.4 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the optimal budget.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual optimal expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

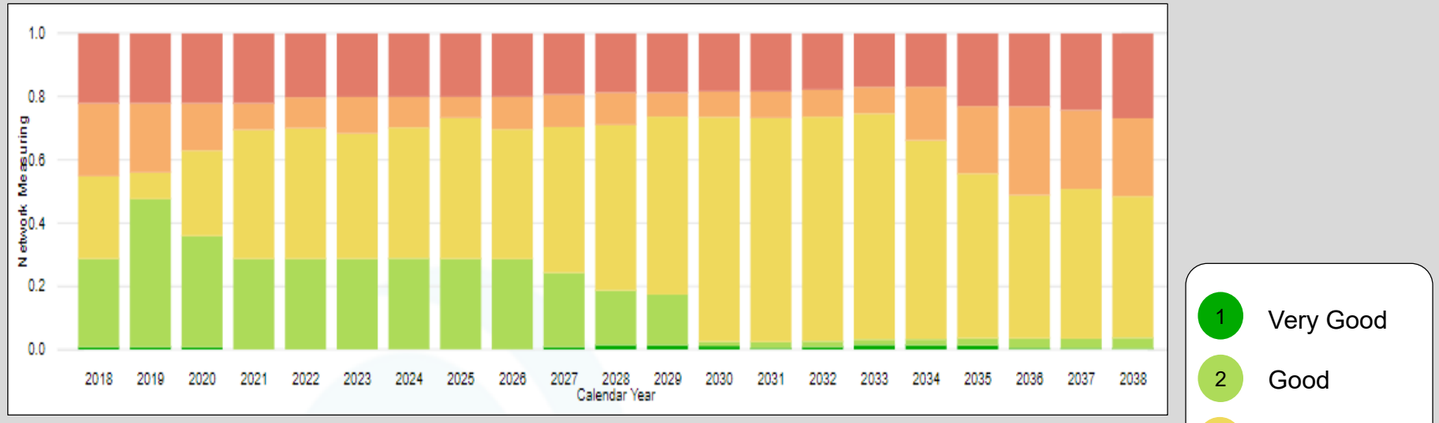


Figure 3.3 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Example)

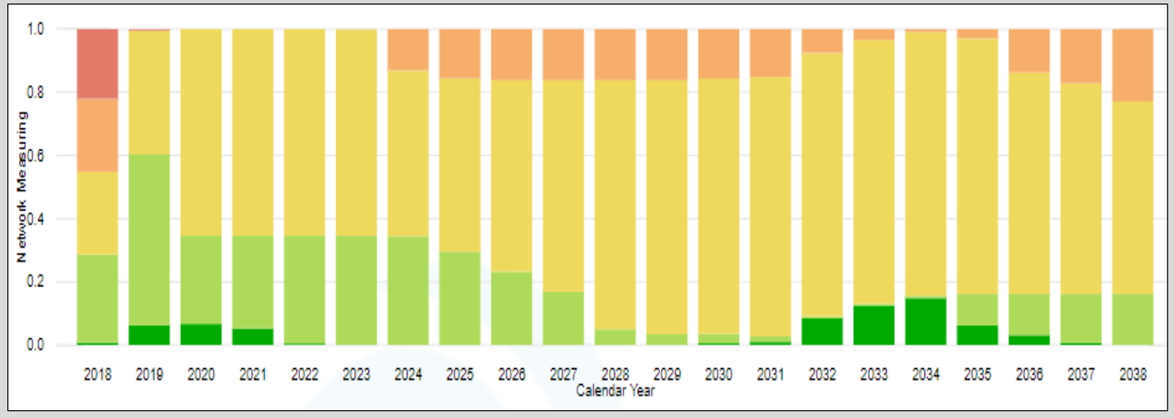


Figure 3.4 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Example)

Part 4 – Forecasted Infrastructure Gap

The results of the analysis of the optimal expenditure profile to achieve the Ideal condition profile is compared against current expenditure levels to establish the forecasted infrastructure funding gap. This analysis uses a combination of data from the City's operating and capital budgets, as well as work completed by subject matter expert staff who support each service area. The typical results of this analysis are provided in Table 3.6 and presented in a graph as seen in Figure 3.5.

Table 3.6 Typical Funding Gap Analysis Approach

Activity	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Current Funding (000's)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)	Funding Gap (000's)
Rehabilitation	Average Annual Funding in Capital Budget	Average Annual Expenditures of Optimal Expenditure Profile	Estimated Average Annual Availability	Average Annual
Replacement				
Total	$X	$W	$Y	$W - $X + $Y

Wonderland Road N and Sunningdale Road W. Intersection

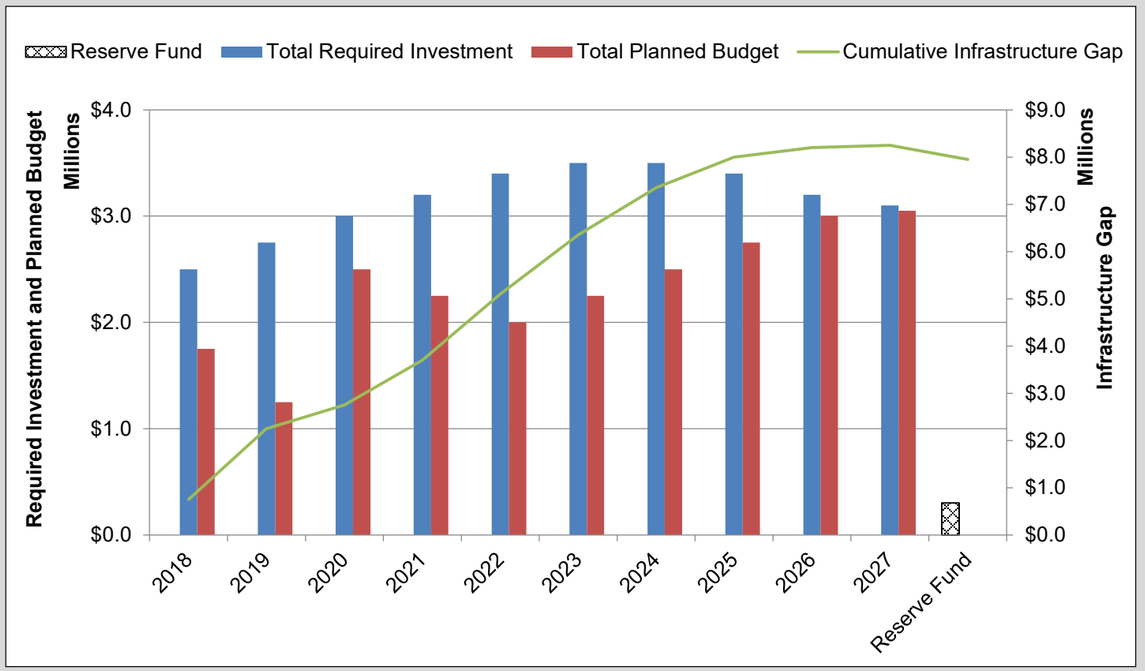


Figure 3.5 Typical Funding Gap Chart (Example)

Bridge - Highbury Avenue Overhead at CN Rail

Section 3: Overview of Service Area Sections

Part 5 – Discussion

Discussions of the current and future challenges of the service, its infrastructure gap, and comparison to the 2014 Asset Management Plan are performed. Figure 3.6 compares the service condition profile from 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP. Figure 3.7 provides a visual of the ten year funding gap with supplementary information showing the funding gap split by Asset Type. Table 3.7 summarizes state of infrastructure and funding gap data, and compares the current annual reinvestment rates to recommended annual reinvestment rates.

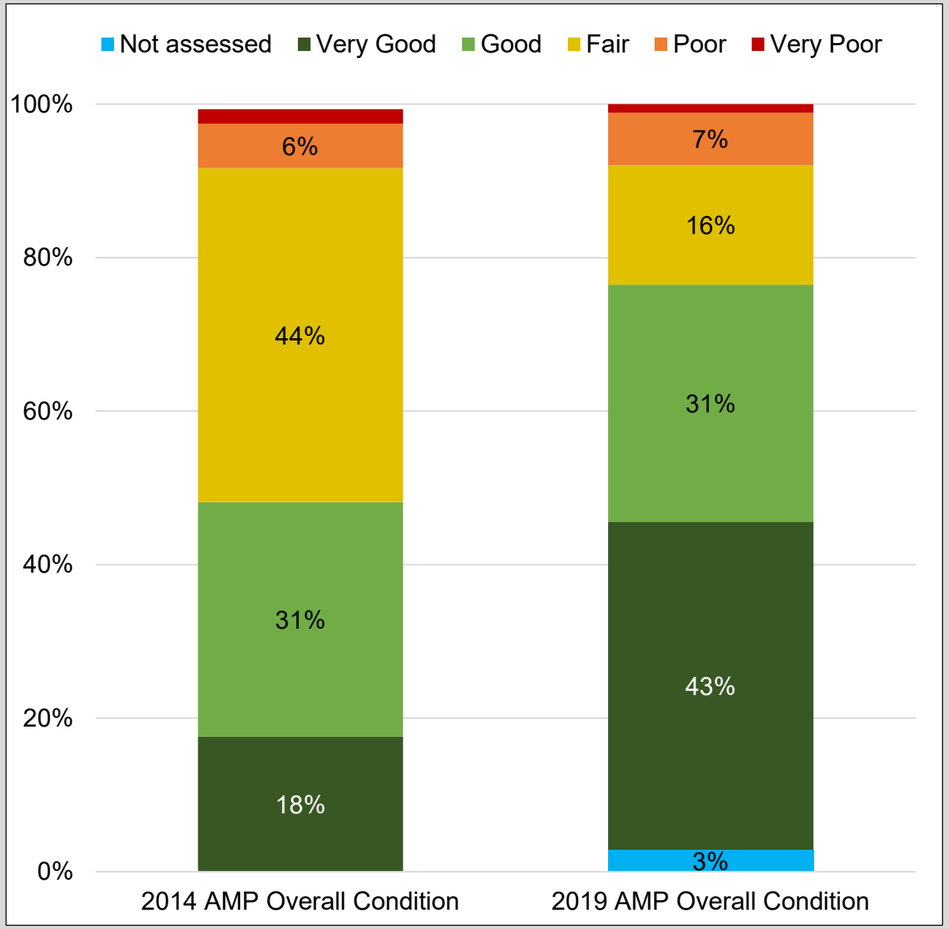


Figure 3.6 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Example)

Part 6 – Conclusions

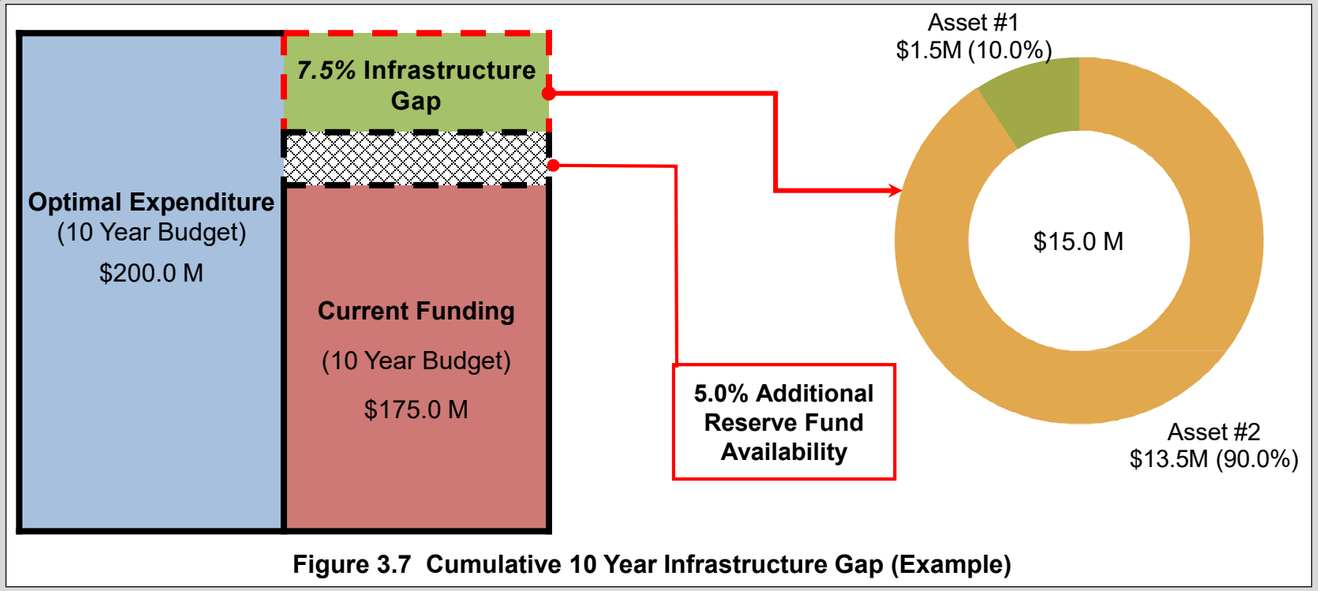
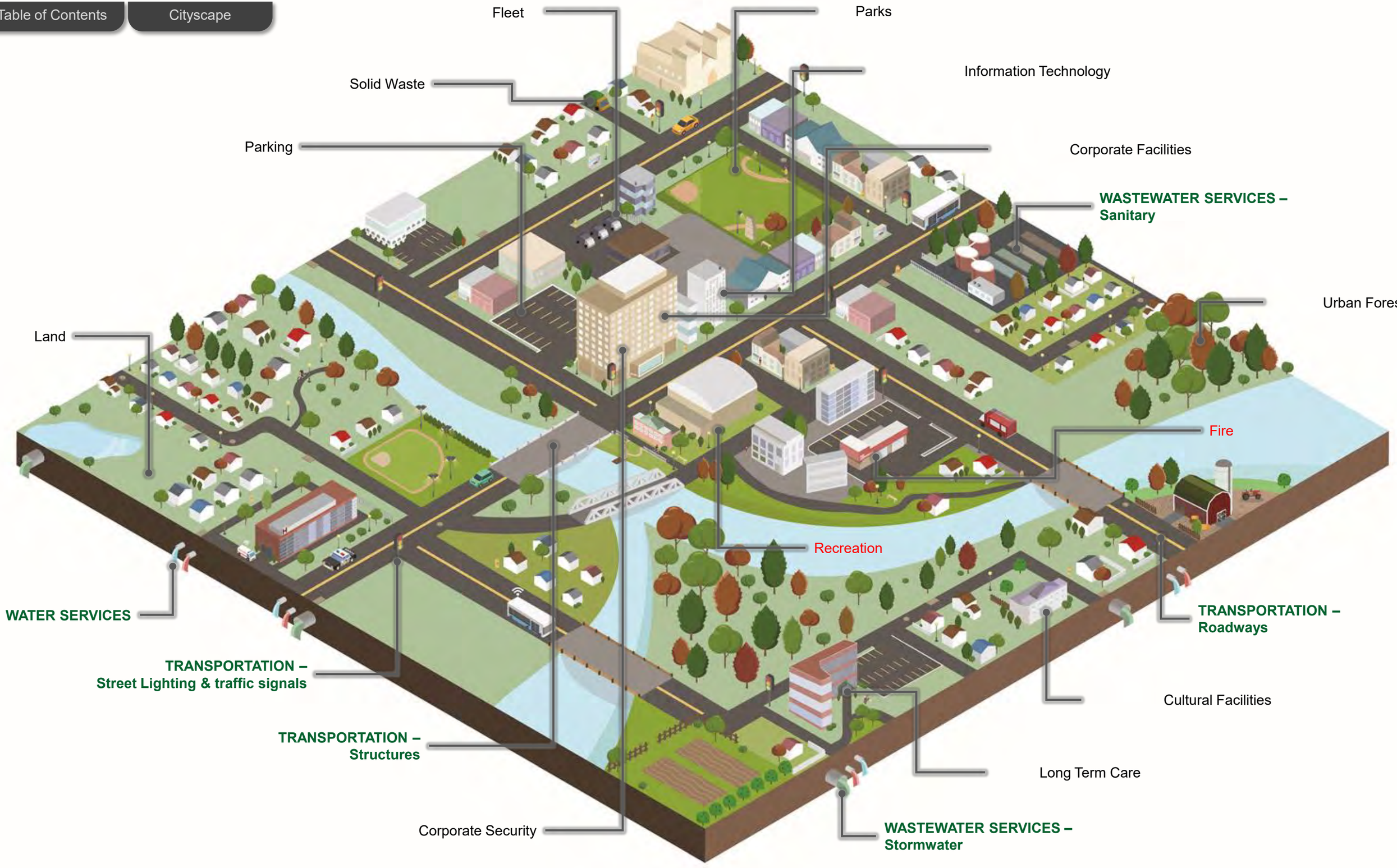


Figure 3.7 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap (Example)

Table 3.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Example)

City of London Example Assets						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Type #1	$100.0		None identified	$0.5	0.2%	1.0% to 1.3%
Type #2	$50.0		None identified	$1.0	1.2%	1.7% to 2.0%
Total	**$150.0**		**None identified**	**$1.5**	**0.5%**	**1.0% to 1.4%**

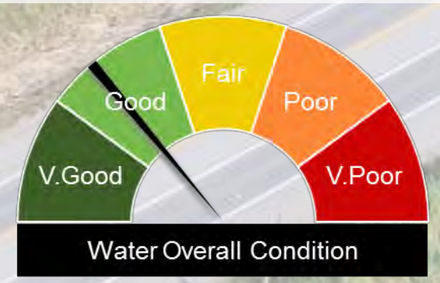

Fleet
Parks
Information Technology
Solid Waste
Parking
Corporate Facilities
WASTEWATER SERVICES – Sanitary
Urban Forestry
Land
Fire
Recreation
WATER SERVICES
TRANSPORTATION – Roadways
TRANSPORTATION – Street Lighting & traffic signals
Cultural Facilities
TRANSPORTATION – Structures
Long Term Care
Corporate Security
WASTEWATER SERVICES – Stormwater

Section 4: Water

Quick Facts

- 1,603 kilometers of water mains
- 5 Water Reservoirs
- 9 Pumping Stations
- 117,384 Water Meters

Replacement Value	$5.869 Billion
Condition	Good



10 Year Gap	None

No Infrastructure Gap Identified

4.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

The City of London supplies safe, clean, high-quality water to the residents and businesses of London. This involves managing a reliable water system capable of providing sufficient quality, flow and pressure to satisfy drinking, recreational, irrigation, sanitary, fire protection, and business needs. Treated drinking water is purchased from the Lake Huron and Elgin Area Water Supply Systems, which draw water from Lake Huron and Lake Erie respectively. Drinking quality water is pumped from the treatment plants at each lake into the City where it is distributed and metered to all the water customers while meeting pressure, flow and quality standards. This requires an extensive network of infrastructure valued at approximately $5.9 Billion, which is operated and maintained by the City of London.

South East Reservoir – Highbury Ave. S

4.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation

Water assets are managed and maintained to meet provincially issued system and facility operating permits, as well as City of London technical targets for performance and reliability. Valued at approximately $5.9 Billion, this extensive network of assets can be grouped into two types: Linear; and, Water Facilities. They are further divided, ranging from transmission mains to wells.

It is also noted that this replacement value is considered as if this service area would be replaced on a complete and standalone basis. In practice, the City's Core services (Transportation, Wastewater Sanitary, Wastewater Storm, and Water) coordinate to ensure cost efficiencies to maintain the current level of service at the lowest cost. While the Core chapters are presented separately, they should be read and considered as whole when considering their infrastructure lifecycle needs.

South East Reservoir Interior – Highbury Ave. S

4.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Continued)

Table 4.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Water Services)

Asset Type	Asset*		Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Linear	Transmission Mains (>= 416 mm diameter)		206	Km	$631,895
	Distribution Mains (< 416 mm diameter)		1,397	Km	$3,286,542
	Appurtenances	Service Connections	119,152	Ea.	$1,429,824
		Valves	13,619	Ea.	$122,571
		Hydrants	7,041	Ea.	$52,808
		Chambers (associated with <= 450mm main diameter)	222	Ea.	$22,200
		Chambers (associated with > 450mm main diameter)	335	Ea.	$119,600
		PRV	13	Ea.	$2,600
	Water Meters		117,384	Ea.	$33,575
Water Facilities	Pump Stations (Incl. Rechlorination)		9	Ea.	$74,742
	Bulkwater Stations		8	Ea.	$760
	Storage Reservoirs		5	Ea.	$90,792
	Wells		7**	Ea.	$800
Total					**$5,868,709**

* Note that administrative, maintenance and storage buildings are maintained by the City's Facilities group. Fleet and associated equipment is provided and serviced by Fleet Management Services and are dealt with in the Fleet section. Land is also excluded from this asset pool and dealt with in the Land section.

**Note that wells are in decommissioning process and expected to be complete approximately 2020.

The water infrastructure is grouped into Water Linear (pipes, appurtenances and meters) and Water Facilities (pumping stations, bulkwater stations, storage reservoirs, and wells). Water assets are managed and maintained to meet provincial drinking water quality requirements. Along with City of London technical targets for performance and reliability, the utility adheres to its accreditation requirements through the Council-endorsed Drinking Water Quality Management Standard - Operational Plan.

Water Linear assets are the largest of the inventory categories and include the pipes, appurtenances like valves, chambers, fire hydrants and meters. Pressure Reducing Valves (PRV) are tracked as their own category given the critical nature of these valves. London implements a variety of initiatives in order to maintain the water linear assets in an acceptable condition.

Watermain rehabilitation programs include cleaning/lining and cathodic protection. These programs are run on an ongoing basis and are funded annually. Pipe lining focuses on cast iron watermains, where cathodic protection is applied to ductile iron watermains. Optimized water chemistry, and external corrosion mitigation methods are also used to minimize failures.

Valve Chamber

4.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Continued)

Watermain renewal efforts are targeted towards cast iron watermains, as they are prone to internal corrosion which has a significant impact on both the quality of the water and the hydraulic capacity of the pipe. The majority of the cast iron pipe is replaced with PVC. By following the 20 Year Water Financial Plan, the majority of the cast iron water mains will be renewed by the mid to late 2030's and cast iron breaks will be substantially eliminated. Although watermain renewal is prioritized by break history, age, material and capacity to support revitalization/growth amongst other factors using a Microsoft Access based program called WCAP, coordination with Wastewater and Stormwater linear asset replacement is often what drives the project. The coordination with the other Environmental Engineering Services allows for significant cost savings in restoration. The City of London also undertakes monitoring techniques to check for leaks and help identify potential areas of risk. The monitoring technique uses an acoustic fibre optic (AFO) system and has been installed in the majority of the City's large concrete transmission mains. Free swimming condition assessment tools are also used for monitoring in addition to AFO

Water Meters are planned for replacement through an accelerated program at approximately 12,000 meters per year in order to eliminate the backlog of meters that have exceeded their useful life, and achieve a level of sustainability. The inventory of remote reading meters is relatively young but ever-increasing, recently becoming standard installation hardware. They are checked, recalibrated, and/or replaced based on manufacturer recommendations.

Water Facilities include pump stations, storage reservoirs and a few backup wells. These water facilities are assessed on an individual and planned basis through a mix of normal maintenance and engineering studies.

Sunningdale Water Pumping Station

4.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 4.1 shows the Water average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset. Asset ages have been established using data from the City's geomatics (GIS) database, consultant reports, and Tangible Capital Asset database

The **watermain** infrastructure is approximately one-third to one-half through the expected useful life. Detailed construction date information exists, and the average age is reflective of 80% of the watermain network being less than 55 years of age.

Limited **appurtenances** installation dates exist. The limited installation date is reflective of watermain age (and condition), and would generally be the deciding factor in replacing or rehabilitating watermain (and associated appurtenances) assets.

Detailed **water meters** data exists with the assets one quarter through their expected useful life.

Storage reservoir average age is representative of two reservoirs built the past 25 years, two built approximately 55 years ago, and one reservoir approximately 90 years ago.

Bulk Water Station age indicates the assets are in the last one-quarter of their age. Pump stations on average are two-thirds through their asset life.

SE Reservoir Construction Process

4.1.2 Age Summary (Continued)

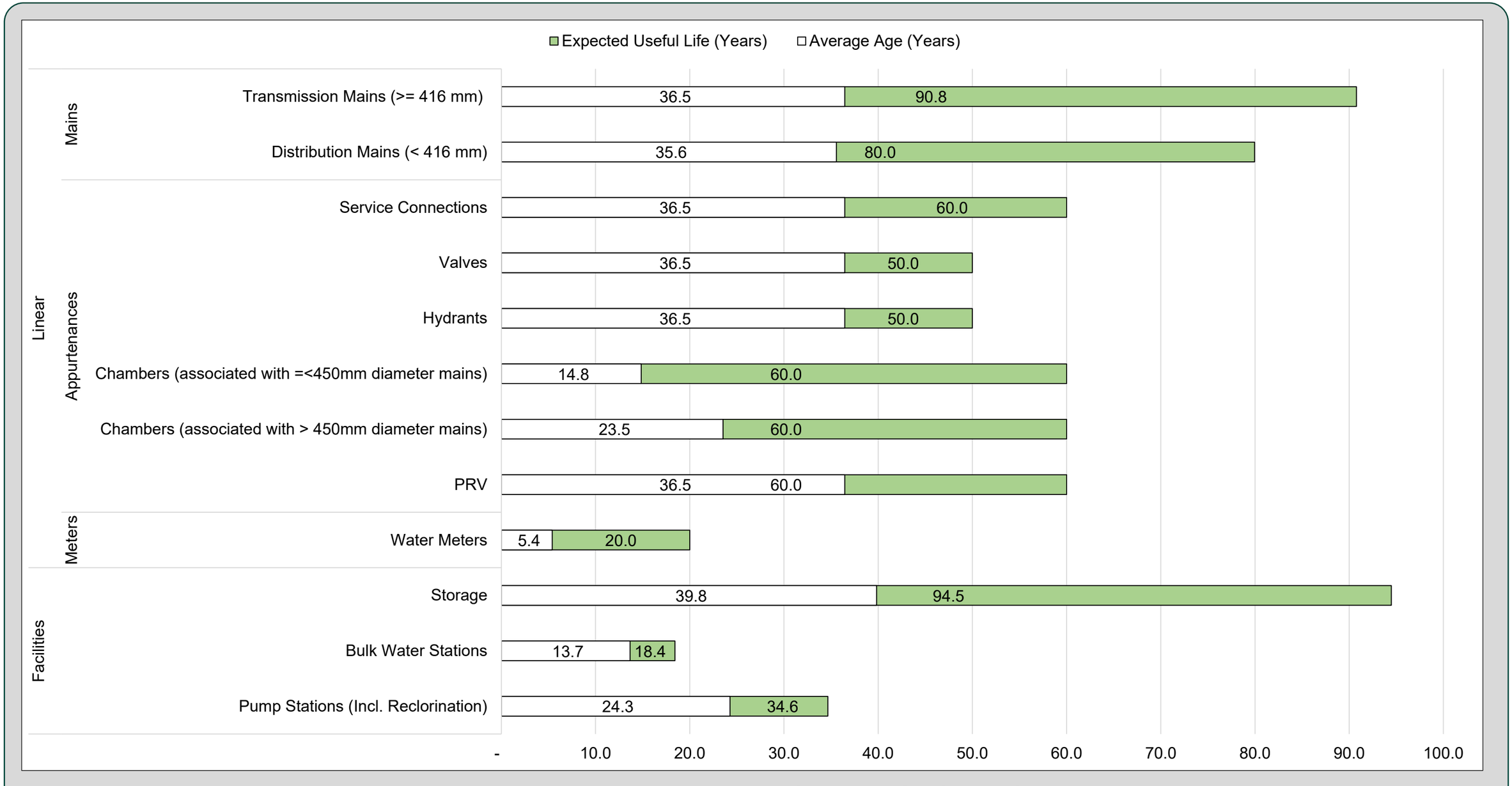


Figure 4.1 Average Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Water Services)

4.1.3 Asset Condition

The Water service area has nearly 93% of assets in **Fair**, **Good**, or **Very Good** condition. The remainder are approaching the end of their expected useful lives, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term. The City's Water assets are overall in fair to good condition, indicating that they are meeting current needs but are aging and may require attention.

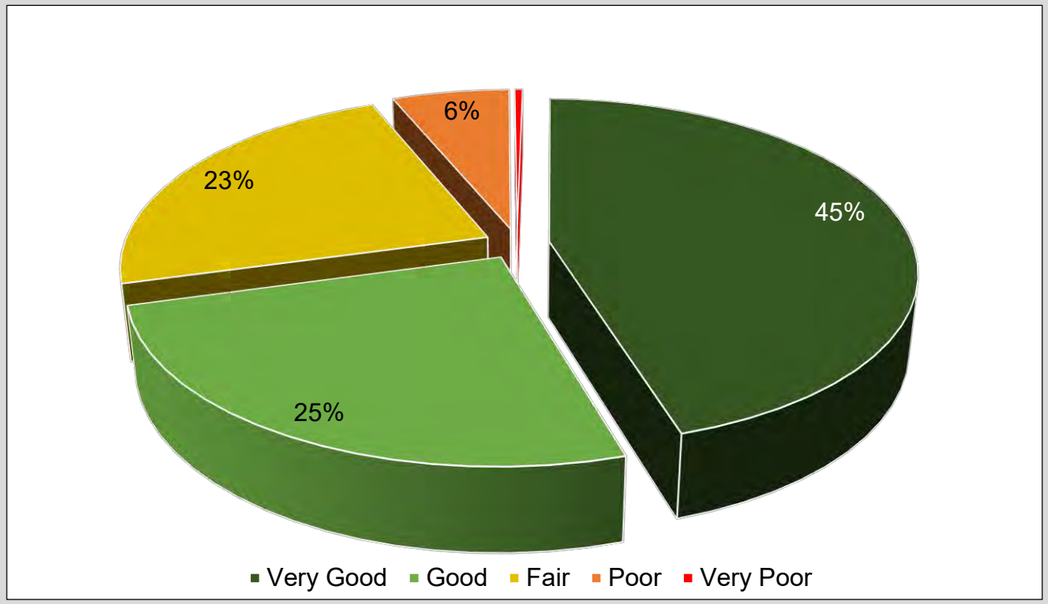


Figure 4.2 Asset Condition Summary (Water Services)*
***Amounts subject to rounding**

Asset conditions have been established using data from the City's geomatics (GIS) database; and, internally developed watermain condition models, consultant reports, and expert opinion.

Watermains represent the bulk of the value of the water asset base and are rated in **Fair**, **Good**, or **Very Good** condition. The remainder are approaching the end of their expected useful lives, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term. The continuing focus on the renewal of cast iron mains is necessary to meet the City's service goals.

Appurtenances condition are based on linear asset condition, thus, are in similar condition and investment requirement timeline.

Water Meters are nearly all in **Fair**, **Good**, or **Very Good** or better condition and managed to ensure integrity and sustainability of the billing process. The condition assessment is based on the age and expected useful life of the water meters.

Water Facilities (pump stations, storage reservoirs and bulkwater stations) are split between **Good** and **Very Poor** condition. This assessment is based on a combination of consultant reports and expert opinion. It is consistent with storage reservoirs either being relatively recently constructed (last 25 years) or construction dates of both approximately 55 years ago and over 90 years ago. Pumping Stations, while currently in a **Good** condition, would deteriorate if the needs identified through consultant reports are not met. The majority of Bulkwater stations are in **Very Poor** condition given they are nearing the end of their expected useful life, and thus require replacement over the next 10 years. Given that wells are not in use and to be disposed of within several years, their condition rating is considered not applicable.

PipeDiver used to inspect live watermains

4.1.3 Asset Condition (Continued)

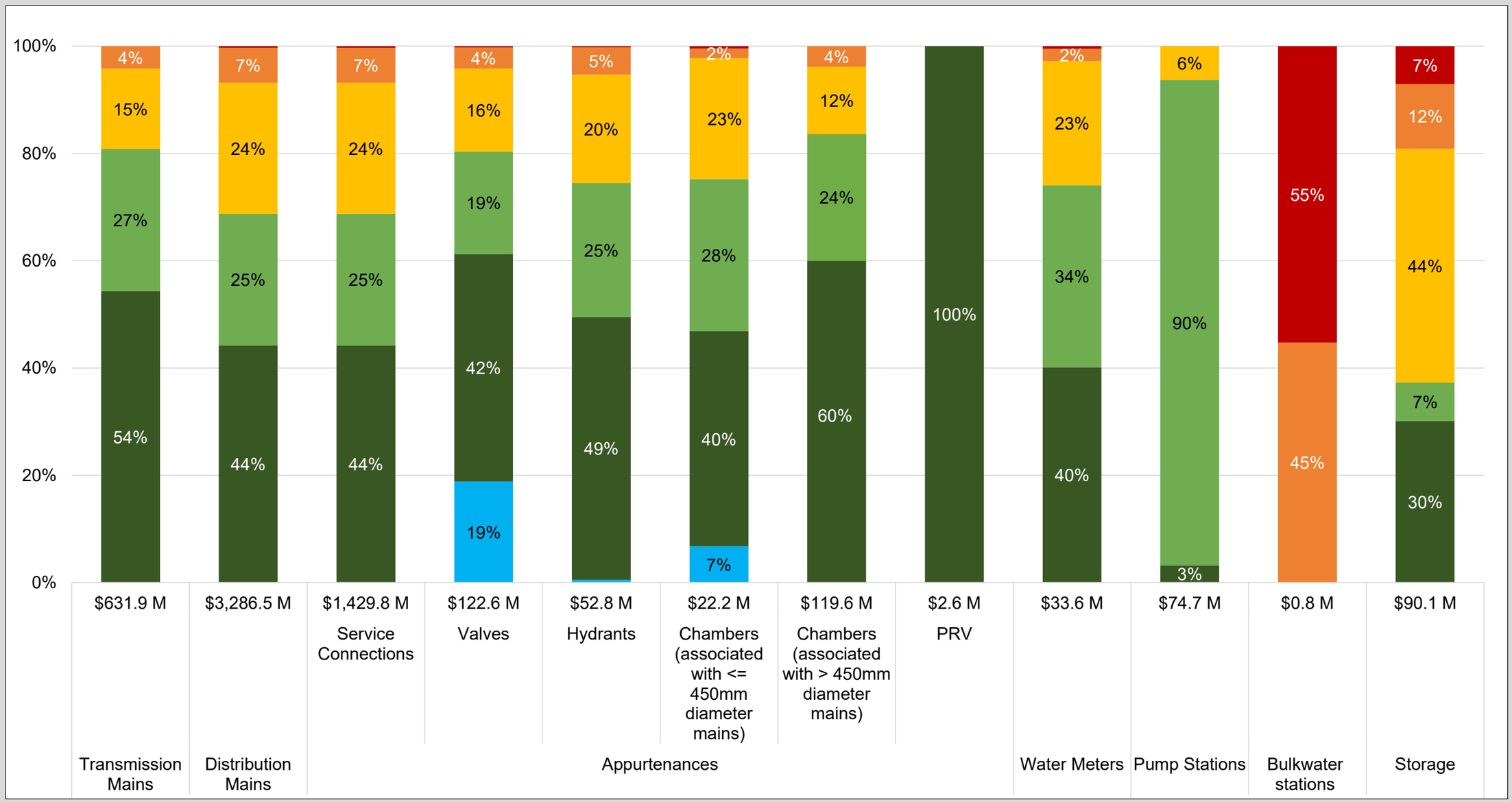


Figure 4.3 Asset Condition Detail (Water Services)

4.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

O. Reg. 588/17 requires legislated community levels of service for core assets. Community levels of service use qualitative descriptions to describe the scope or quality of service delivered by an asset category. Examples of legislated community levels of service include a map showing areas of the municipality that are serviced by the water and wastewater system. In this example, a map provides an illustrative view of the extent of the services provided through the infrastructure assets.

O. Reg. 588/17 also requires legislated technical levels of service for core assets. Technical levels of service use metrics to measure the scope or quality of service being delivered by an asset category. Examples of technical levels of service include the percentage of urban properties serviced by the municipal water and wastewater system. Technical levels of service for core assets are provided below.

The following are performance measures in the LOS Table that are O.Reg 588/17 requirements for wastewater (or Water) assets. References are provided to show where O. Reg 588/17 requirement has been attained:

Table 4.2 O.Reg 588/17 Levels of Service Metrics (Water Services)

Customer Level of Service	Technical Level of Service
• Description, which may include maps, of the user groups or areas of the municipality that are connected to the municipal water system. **(Table 4.3 and Figure 4.4)**	• % of properties connected to the municipal water system **(98% - Table 4.3)**
• Description, which may include maps, of the user groups or areas of the municipality that have fire flow. **(Table 4.3 and Figure 4.4)**	• # of properties where fire flow is available **(98% - Table 4.3)**
• Description of boil water advisories and service interruptions. **(Table 4.3)**	• # of connection-days per year where a boil water advisory notice is in place compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal water system **(0 - Table 4.3)**
	• # of connection-days per year due to water main breaks compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal water system **(206.9 - Table 4.3)**

OTHER LEVELS OF SERVICE PERFORMANCE METRICS

Other LOS performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Scope, Cost Efficiency, Safe, Quality, Reliability, and Environmental Stewardship. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate service areas have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 4.4.

Well Decommissioning Process

Table 4.3 O. Reg 588/17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Water Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing water services with minimal interruptions	Description of boil water advisories and service interruptions	No boil water advisories during the 2017 calendar year, and service interruptions typically occur from watermain breaks.	Not Applicable
Scope	Providing adequate water services to the community	Description, which may include maps, of the user groups or areas of the municipality that are connected to the municipal water system.	See Map in Figure 4.4 of Water Service Area Chapter	Not Applicable
		Description, which may include maps, of the user groups or areas of the municipality that have fire flow.	See Map in Figure 4.4 of Water Service Area Chapter	Not Applicable
		% of residents satisfied with water services*	92%	↑

*It is noted this metric is not Regulation-required but included in this list given is has the same Customer Value as Regulation-required metrics.

Fire Hydrant

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 4.3 (Continued) O. Reg 588/17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Water Services)

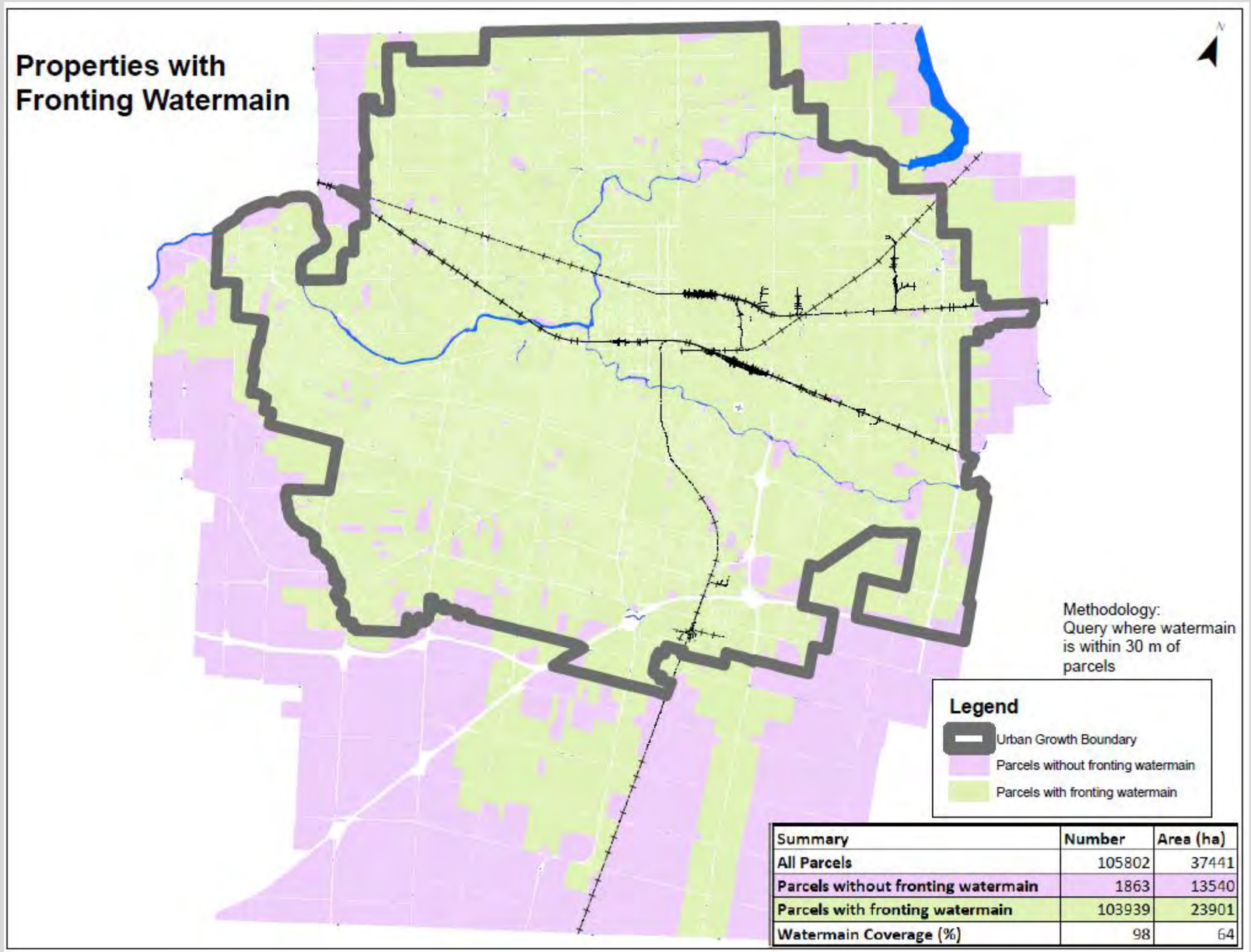
Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing water services with minimal interruptions	# of connection-days per year where a boil water advisory notice is in place compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal water system	0	⇔
		# of connection-days per year due to water main breaks compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal water system	206.9 connection days to 97,300 connected to the municipal water system	↑
Scope	Providing adequate water services to the community	% of properties where fire flow is available	98%	↑
		% of properties connected to the municipal water system	98%	↑

Historic Wooden Watermain

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Section 4: Water



Summary	Number	Area (ha)
All Parcels	105802	37441
Parcels without fronting watermain	1863	13540
Parcels with fronting watermain	103939	23901
Watermain Coverage (%)	98	64

Figure 4.4 Map outlining percentage of City which has water connectivity and fireflow connectivity

Table 4.4 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Water Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing water services in an efficient manner	Annual operating cost to provide water service ($/household)	$223	⇔
Safe	Water system supports community fire protection	% of City owned Hydrants with sufficient fire flow by hydrant	99.2%	⇔
	Water system provides safe potable drinking water	% compliance with all applicable water quality regulations	84.1%	⇑
Quality	Providing high quality water to residents	# of complaints due to rusty/discoloured water	62	⇓
Reliable	Providing water services with minimal interruptions	% of water assets in fair or better condition	93%	⇑
		% of customers where service is interrupted above target frequency	0.12%	⇓
		% of watermain breaks repaired in less than 6 hours	94.2%	⇔
Environmental Stewardship	Providing a water service that is environmentally conscious	Residential water consumption L/cap/day	188 L/cap/day	⇓

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

Table 4.4 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Water Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing water services in an efficient manner	Operating budget for water services	$39,356,581	⇔
		Water linear (Mains + Appurtenances) Reinvestment Rate	0.45%	↑
		Water Meter Reinvestment Rate	4.6%	↑
		Water Facility Reinvestment Rate	1.2%	↑
Safe	Water system supports community fire protection	% of red hydrants/Total # of hydrants	1.8%	⇔
	Water system provides safe potable drinking water	% of Water sampling meeting Regulatory requirements	99.9%	100%
		# of lead services replacements per year	350	500
		# of boil water advisories	0	⇔
Quality	Providing high quality water to residents	% of system serviced by sources that provide substandard water	0	⇔
		% of system that is unlined CI/DI	26%	↓

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 4.4 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Water Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TEHCNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing water services with minimal interruptions	% of watermains in poor or very poor condition	6%	↓
		% of water meters in poor or very poor condition	3%	↓
		% of facility assets in poor or very poor condition	11%	↓
		# of leaking services fixed	228	↑
		# of watermain breaks	86	120
		# of watermain breaks/100 km	5.5	↑
		# of watermains susceptible to freezing	0	↔
Environmental Stewardship	Providing a water service that is environmentally conscious	Infrastructure Leakage Index (ILI)	2.2	↓
		Energy consumption – kW per ML supplied	187.4	↔

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

4.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

4.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 4.6 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Water assets:

Table 4.5 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Water Services)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	***Linear (Mains, Appurtenances, or Meters) and Water Facilities (Pump Stations, Reservoirs)*** • Encouragement of conservation of water and energy through policy, procedures, public outreach, etc. • Management of water chemistry to reduce corrosion. • Coordination efforts to optimize construction between city projects and external parties (UCC).	• Refer to Appendix B.
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	***Linear (Mains, Appurtenances, or Meters)*** • Scheduled preventative maintenance programs including air and vacuum valve maintenance program. • Scheduled inspection programs for key assets – e.g. leak detection and pipeline detection. • Continuous condition monitoring for key assets through Acoustic Fibre Optic Monitoring. • 24 hour maintenance response capability. • Reactive maintenance for significant portion of asset inventory. ***Water Facilities (Pump Stations, Reservoirs)*** • Refer to Appendix B.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 4.5 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Water Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions

Renewal/Rehab Activities
Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset
	Linear (Mains, Appurtenances, or Meters)
	• Watermain rehabilitation based on the current condition of the pipe:
	  ○ Structural Re-lining.
	  ○ Cathodic protection (anode program).
	• Water meter rehabilitation would generally not be performed – the asset would be replaced.
	Water Facilities (Pump Stations, Reservoirs)
	• Water facilities are rehabilitated based on facility inspection reports.
		• Incorrect assumptions regarding improved expected useful life after rehabilitating a main. Specifically, the estimated service life of a full length cure-in-place pipe is still not well founded in the scientific literature as it is a comparatively new process (developed over the past two decades).

Replacement/ Construction Activities
Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.
	Linear (Mains, Appurtenances, or Meters)
	• Watermain replacement is based on the condition rating of the infrastructure and the infrastructure needs of other service areas. In most cases, once the pipe has been inspected and given a condition rating, city staff can determine the best method for replacement:
	  ○ Complete open-cut replacement.
	  ○ Horizontal directional drilling (HDD).
	• Lead service replacement program.
	• Water meter replacement using newer technology that maintains the current level of service.
	• Coordinate with wastewater, roads projects and through UCC.
	Water Facilities (Pump Stations, Reservoirs)
	• Water facilities replaced based on facility inspection reports which recommend replacing pumps, valves, roofs, etc.
		• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 4.5 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Water Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions

Disposal Activities
Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.
	Linear (Mains, Appurtenances, or Meters)
	• Watermains are either removed during construction or are disconnected and abandoned in place depending on the construction circumstances. Abandoned mains are capped and/or grouted to protect other infrastructure.
	• Data on active and abandoned watermains is stored in GIS. GIS tracks the asset status (i.e. active, abandoned, and/ or removed).
	Water Facilities (Pump Stations, Reservoirs)
	• Water facilities disposal:
	  ○ Equipment removed. Land reused or sold.
	  ○ Equipment disposed or inventoried as spare parts, no cost recovery.
		• Lack of planning and funding may limit the options to efficiently replace existing and add new capacity.
		• Cost increases resulting from unexpected health concerns resulting from disposal (such as uncovering asbestos pipe).

Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	***Linear (Mains, Appurtenances, or Meters)*** • Increased capacity and water quality for watermains as a result of cleaning and structural lining. • Replaced watermains are increased in size as appropriate to improve flow, pressure, and reliability along the watermain and in the greater area. ***Water Facilities (Pump Stations, Reservoirs)*** • In some cases pumps can be modified to change the flow curve in a way that improves operations, efficiency, and pump life.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 4.5 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Water Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	***Water – All*** • Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges and Water (subject to *Development Charges Act, 1997* requirements and City of London policy). • Undertake Environmental Assessments. • Assumption of subdivisions, commercial and industrial extensions, local improvements, etc. • Interim works (typically one to ten years) built to provide temporary service pending construction of permanent infrastructure assets. For water services, these are usually temporary overland water systems (temporary fire hydrants, water service connection and overland water piping). ***Linear (Mains, Appurtenances, or Meters)*** • Projects relate to extensions and expansions. ***Water Facilities (Pump Stations, Reservoirs)*** • Projects typically relate to pump stations process upgrades. • Interim work generally needed for Water pump stations.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Risks described above are compared to current lifecycle and service improvement funding, and any identified growth budgets in the 2018-2027 period.

4.3.1 Lifecycle Activities (Continued)

Table 4.6 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Water Linear and Facilities	Operating Budget*	**Total (Mains, Appurtenances, Meters, and Water Facilities)**	**$38,765.0**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	Mains and Appurtenances	$25,427.3
		Meters	$1,560.0
		Water Facilities	$2,027.8
		Total	**$29,015.1**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total (Mains, Appurtenances, Meters, and Water Facilities)**	**$706.0**

Current funding presented for operating budgets presented is the average of budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

* Non-infrastructure solutions and maintenance/operating

** Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities

Table 4.7 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Water Linear and Facilities	Growth Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs	Growth Capital – Linear	$4,797
		Growth Capital – Water Facilities	$332
		Significant Operating Costs – Mains and Water Facilities	$322
		Total	**$5,451**

Growth activities are analyzed using the draft 2019 DC Background Study. We note that the asset management plan has been completed prior to the finalization of the draft DC Background Study. Thus, any growth needs as identified in the draft 2019 DC Background Study are assumed to be approved for purposes of the AMP, but could be revised.

Proposed needs are split approximately 94% Watermains and 6% Water Facilities (Pumping Stations).

Watermain needs are either identified for intensification projects, which include industrial oversizing, built area works, and high and low level systems, infill and intensification nodes.

The remainder of growth needs for Arva pumping station.

4.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is not sufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a poor or very poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 4.5 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the current budget.

OPTIMUM BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the level of service metrics. The graph below shows the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. Figure 4.6 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the optimal budget.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual Optimal Expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

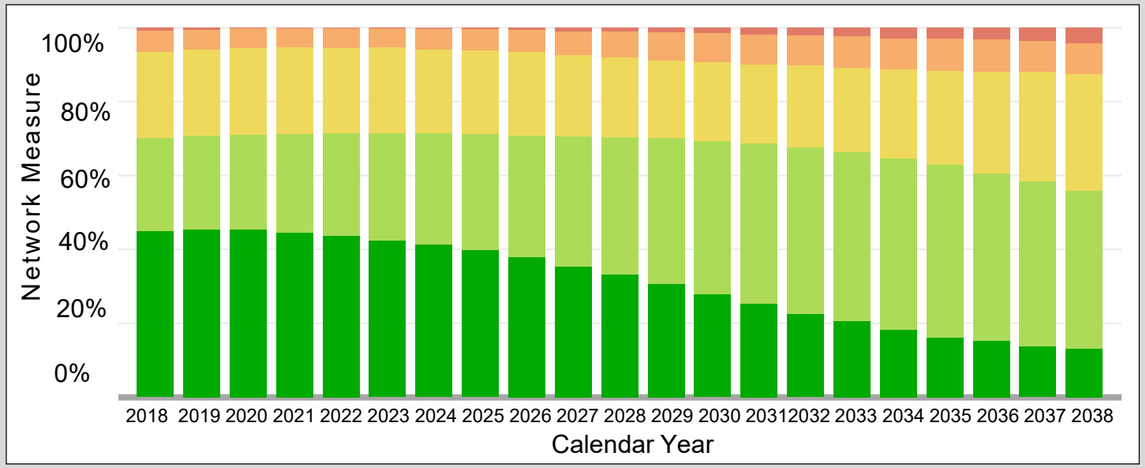


Figure 4.5 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Water Services)

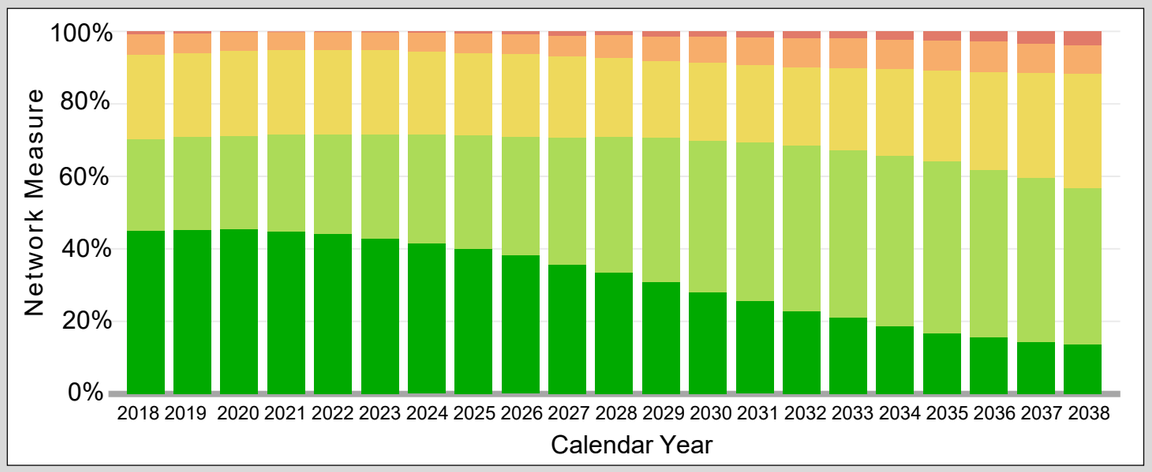


Figure 4.6 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Water Services)

4.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 4.8. The analysis documented is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as they are inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

Table 4.8 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Water Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Water Linear and Facilities	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Mains and Appurtenances	$25,427.3	$25,453.5	$614.9	**No Funding Gap**
		Meters	$1,560.0	$1,678.7		
		Water Facilities	$2,027.8	$2,497.7		
		Total	**$29,015.1**	**$29,630.0**	**$614.9**	

South East Reservoir Exterior – Highbury Ave. S

Section 4: Water

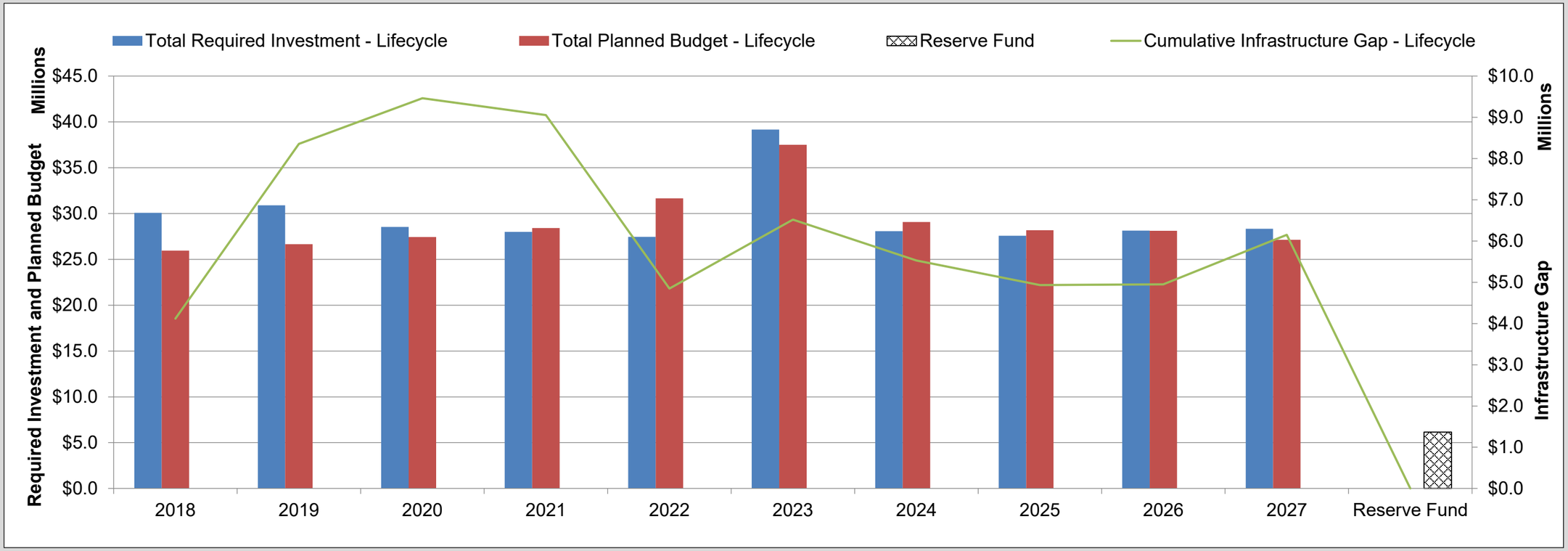


Figure 4.7 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Water Services)

For linear water assets the City is addressing its infrastructure needs by continuing proactive management techniques like targeted renewal, regular inspection, condition assessment and the use of trenchless technologies. Further use of these technologies will help control the gap over the long term.

Evaluating planned budget vs. required investment shows that the Water infrastructure gap will be reduced to $nil, assuming additional reserve fund availability of approximately $6.15 million. Total required investment represents the costs to renew and maintain the existing assets so services can continue to be delivered. The estimate does not account for any costs to improve service (e.g. water pressure, reliability, aesthetics), accommodate growth or expand service to new areas or customers.

The largest portions of the infrastructure gap in Water are represented by future requirements in pipes and service connections. The required investment for pipes with the exception of service connections in the ten year period is derived from Water Main Renewal Plan.

The required investment for service connections and water facilities assumes that assets identified as being in poor or very poor condition will need renewal over the next 20 years. The infrastructure gap increases over time due to ductile iron replacement needs and other pipe groups reaching the end of their expected useful lives. For example, many watermains installed in the 1930's through the 1970's are experiencing pipe breaks. The 1950's through 60's watermains are failing at a much higher rate than those installed before and since due to construction and material practices of the time. Cast iron pipes are failing at a higher frequency every year. Lead service connections need to be replaced. The City has already implemented proactive management techniques like targeted renewal, acoustic fibre optic monitoring, condition assessment, lining, cathodic protection, etc. to optimize management of the water assets. Further use of these technologies will help mitigate the gap over the long term.

This is consistent with the principles of the 20 Year Water Financial Plan that confirms a commitment to full cost recovery, financial stability and closing the water infrastructure gap (not necessarily in the ten year period), while achieving sustainability of the system in the years to come. The plan is a commitment to continue renewing infrastructure as it approaches the end of its useful life, prior to failure, thereby minimizing maintenance and repair costs, social disruption and water loss. The future projected rate increases will be used to address infrastructure that requires significant renewal (replacement and rehabilitation) work to close the infrastructure gap ensuring that future generations and businesses are not faced with a water system that is failing, unreliable and expensive to maintain. The 20 Year Water Financial Plan includes allowances for growth and inflation while closing the infrastructure gap over several decades. This State of Infrastructure Report uses a 10 year period to study the infrastructure gap. The results of this report reflect an initial increase in the Water infrastructure gap which the 20 year plan resolves over several decades.

Deferring renewal efforts due to budget limitations would contribute to the infrastructure gap. Success of the 20 Year Water Financial Plan will be determined through monitoring. However the plan will also need to be flexible to address the myriad of changes that will occur over time.

It is noted that risk assessment and consequence of failure is not explicitly addressed in this AMP. For example, the consequence of failure of a large diameter distribution main in very poor condition is expected to have a greater impact than a local transmission main in very poor condition. The Water service areas is developing a risk prioritization method of large diameter mains (600 mm or greater diameter) and scope of work will be expanded over the next several years. Once a risk assessment methodology is embedded in the asset management analysis, it could have a material impact on needs identified for water linear infrastructure gap.

Bulkwater Station on Commissioners Rd W

4.5 DISCUSSION

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

While the water system as a whole is in fairly good shape there are current and future challenges that must be contended with. It is important to address these challenges thoroughly and promptly if we are to leave a positive legacy for future generations.

The premature failure of 1950s and 1960s cast iron watermains continues to be a major challenge for both London's system and many other water systems. Fortunately, these watermains lend themselves well to structural relining which has been our main method of renewal for these watermains. Targeted replacement is also used on streets where it can be coordinated with other capital needs such as asphalt replacement.

While the water system has historically had consistent investment in renewal, the sanitary and storm systems have not always had this investment in the past. This has resulted in many streets through the City having watermains that are in fairly good shape following replacement in the 1980s and 1990s with sanitary sewers that are over a century old and failing. Due to their depth, the replacement of these sewers often necessitates the replacement of the watermain, even though that watermain has a significant amount of remaining life.

Replacement of the larger, more expensive components of the water system also present a challenge moving forward. One of our reservoirs, Springbank #2 is nearing the end of its useful life and is scheduled to be replaced in the next five years. Proactive planning has been beneficial but the large capital costs of this replacement will still be a financial challenge for the Water Service Area.

Looking into the future, a significant amount of our large diameter trunk watermains will begin to become a concern. A disproportionate amount of the large diameter trunk system dates to the 1960s when London moved from drawing our water from municipal wells to connecting to the Huron water supply. While these pipes are currently performing well, we must be mindful that their replacement will likely be needed around the same time and will be very costly. The key to addressing this financial pressure is preparing and planning early. In 2019 the Water Service Area will begin an Environmental Assessment to examine the short and long term measures that should be taken with a large section of this pipe that is considered a good candidate for realignment.

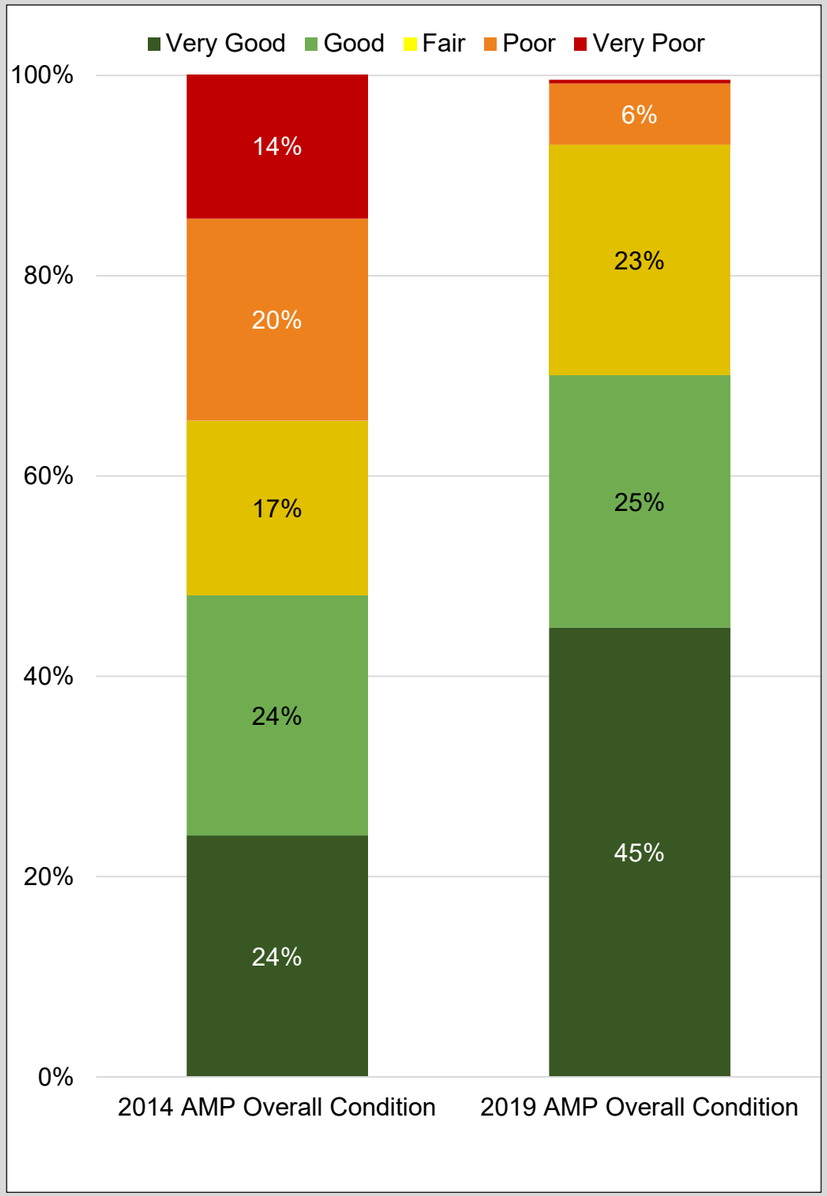


Figure 4.8 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Water Services)*
***Subject to Rounding**

COMPARING 2014 AND 2019 ASSET MANAGEMENT PLANS

From Figure 4.8, it is apparent that the reported condition of Water assets have significantly changed since the 2014 AMP. While some of the change is a result of increased investment in the system since 2014, much of the change is due to an increase in the Water Service Area's understanding of the assets and incorporating it into the Corporate Asset Management Program. The 2014 AMP condition data was solely based on age of the pipes and facilities. A more comprehensive approach has been taken with the 2019 AMP condition data which used a variety of relevant information including inspection information for key assets, historic failure information and professional internal and external opinion.

Water pump - South East Reservoir

4.6 CONCLUSIONS

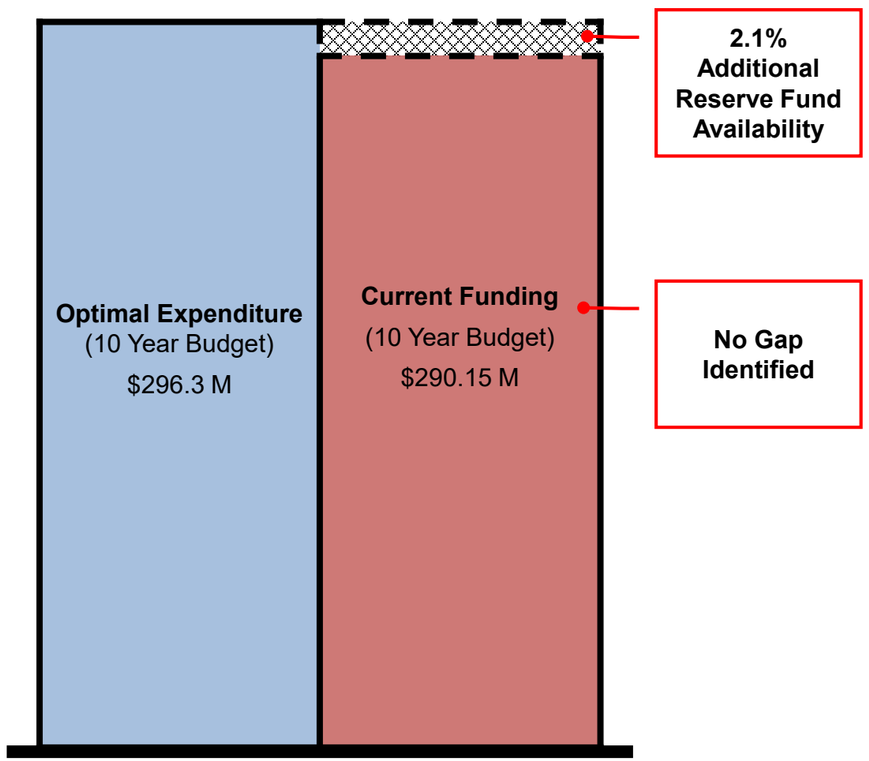


Figure 4.9 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Water Services)

Valued at approximately $5.9 Billion, the City's water assets are overall in **Good** to **Very Good** condition, indicating that they meet current needs, but are aging. Failure to address the infrastructure gap could result in localized reductions to service. These may include increased break frequency, localized service outages, increased maintenance costs on assets past their optimal life, increased water quality concerns due to changes in flow patterns, etc. The infrastructure gap suggests that condition and funding need to be monitored and asset requirements addressed in order to continue to deliver high quality service to the London community. The 20 Year Water Financial Plan demonstrates an existing commitment to continue renewing infrastructure as it approaches the end of its useful life.

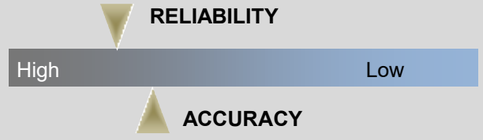
Overall, London's Water System is in relatively good shape which allows it to continue providing a plentiful, high quality, and reliable water supply to Londoners. This is a positive legacy left by previous generations of staff and decision makers and one we strive to continue. For over a century, under the Public Utilities Commission and then the City of London, there has been consistent investment in renewing water infrastructure and expanding our system in a sustainable way. Our challenge moving forward is how we protect this legacy to ensure future generations are able to benefit from an excellent water system.

Construction of South East Reservoir

Table 4.9 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Water Services)

City of London - Water Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Linear (Mains and Appurtenances)	$5,668		$2.1	No Gap Identified***	0.45%	1.0% to 1.5%**
Water Meters	$33.6		No Gap Identified	No Gap Identified***	4.6%	5.0%
Water Facilities	$167.1		$2.6	No Gap Identified***	1.2%	1.7% to 2.5%**
Overall Water	**$5,869**		**$4.1***	**No Gap Identified*** **	**0.5%**	**1.0% to 1.5%****

* Total Water Infrastructure gap less than amount identified in Water Facilities as it is netting against Meters and Linear surplus amounts.
** Canadian Report Card Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate.
*** This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade.



Section 5: Wastewater - Sanitary

Quick Facts

- 1,434 kilometers of Sanitary Mains
- 6 Wastewater Treatment Plants
- 34 Pumping Stations

Replacement Value	$5.048 Billion
Condition	Good

10 Year Gap	$36.28 Million

6.4% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

5.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

The City's wastewater (or sanitary) infrastructure is a combination of linear sewers and pumping stations that convey flows from homes and business to the treatment plants, where it is cleaned and discharged into the environment.

The City of London protects its citizens and the natural and built environments through the management and treatment of the City's sanitary sewage. The sanitary system is designed to collect and treat residential, commercial and industrial wastewater. Sanitary sewers carry wastewater from homes, commercial buildings, institutional, and industrial sources to one of six* wastewater treatment plants designed and operated to meet strict provincial standards. Treated water outlets to the Thames River.

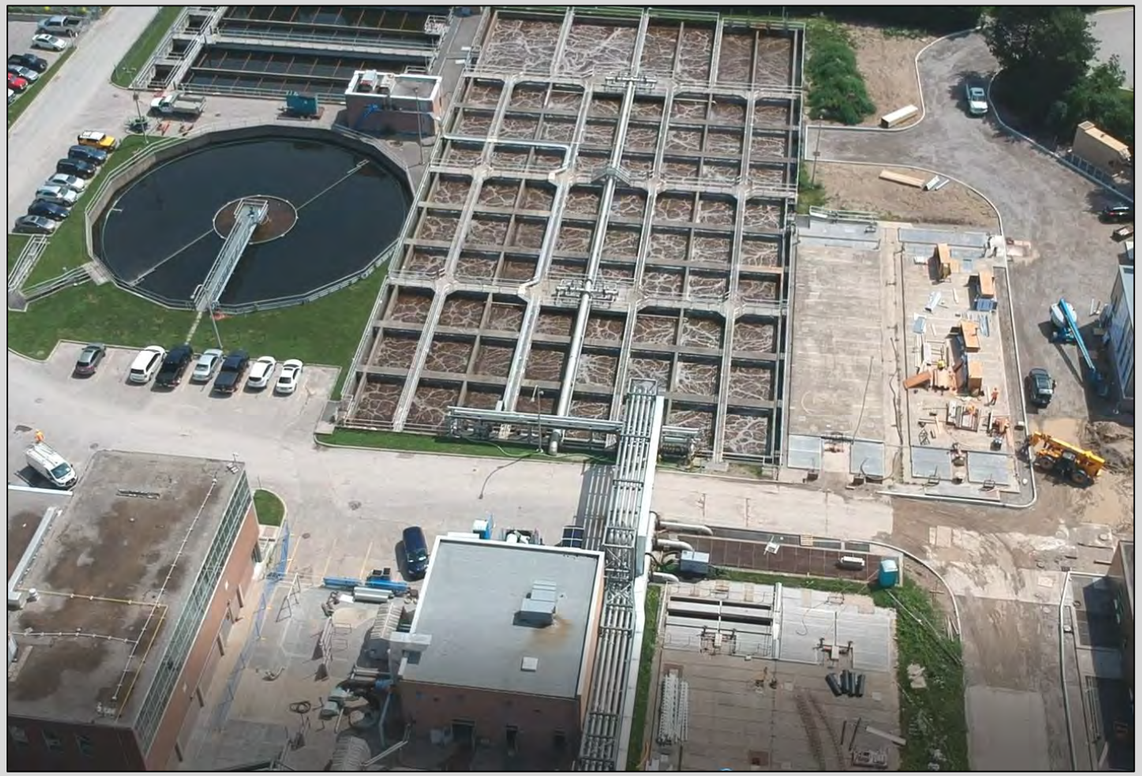
***One treatment plant is closing and being converted to a pumping station.**

Effluent Pumping Station at Vauxhall Wastewater Treatment Plant – Price Street

5.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

Sanitary assets are managed and maintained to meet provincially issued system and facility operating permits, as well as City of London technical targets for performance and reliability. Valued at over $5.0 Billion, this extensive network of assets can be grouped into two categories: collection and treatment; and, further divided into five categories ranging from local sewers to wastewater treatment plants.

It is also noted that this replacement value is considered as if this service would be replaced on a complete and standalone basis. In practice, the City's core services (Transportation, Wastewater Sanitary, Wastewater Storm, and Water) coordinate to ensure cost efficiencies to maintain the current level of service at the lowest cost. While the Core chapters are presented separately, they should be read and considered as whole when considering their infrastructure lifecycle needs.



Greenway Wastewater Treatment Plant – Greenside Ave.

5.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Continued)

Table 5.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Collection	Local Sewers (<450 mm diameter)	1,155	km	$3,137,006
	Trunk Sewers (450 mm to < 1,500 mm diameter)	223	km	$724,490
	Trunk sewers (> and equal to 1,500 mm diameter)	9	km	$51,761
	Forcemains	47		$109,833
Treatment	Wastewater Treatment Plants (Incl. Equipment)	**6***	Ea.	$942,375
	Pump Stations (Incl. Equipment)	34	Ea.	$82,176
TOTAL				**$5,047,641**

***One treatment plant is closing and being converted to a pumping station.**

Collection assets represent the largest component of the Sanitary system inventory, and include pipes, manholes, fittings and related equipment. These undergo regular maintenance and inspection. Video inspections (CCTV) identify problems and blockages. Where possible, existing assets are rehabilitated using trenchless technologies at a fraction of the cost of traditional practices. This also reduces social impact. Trenchless technology can extend service life by a minimum of 50 years. It also reinstates initial design functionality and capacity. As part of capital works project analysis, determinations of whether sanitary pipe replacement or relining occur.

Treatment assets include the City's six water **Wastewater Treatment Plants**, and their related equipment, including treatment train components (e.g. screens, clarifiers, disinfection units, etc.). Also included in the treatment category are wastewater **Pumping Stations**, which although they do not treat sewage, share many similar equipment type assets, and are operated and maintained by the plants. Pumping stations are fixed facilities dispersed throughout the collection system. Treatment assets and equipment undergo extensive operations and maintenance regimes to sustain their reliable operation. Investment needs are identified and coordinated with normal operations to minimize disruptions to service. Major replacements are planned and accommodated using system redundancy and changes to operations, in order to maintain service. It is critical to maintain sanitary service in order to protect public health and the environment. Technology and requirements change rapidly in the treatment industry.

A number of factors will influence the sanitary asset base in the coming years. London is challenged by the need to discharge its treated waters to the Thames River rather than a larger body of water. The limited capacity of the river means that discharge criteria are stringent making treatment requirements more rigorous than for many peer communities in Ontario. Criteria are expected to become even tighter in the future, triggering the need for new ways to treat our sewage. Consumers of water are making progress at minimizing water use in the City which lowers flows to the treatment plants. At the same time, the impacts of climate change may result in varying effects to peak and low flow conditions.

Section 5: Wastewater – Sanitary

5.1.2 Age Summary

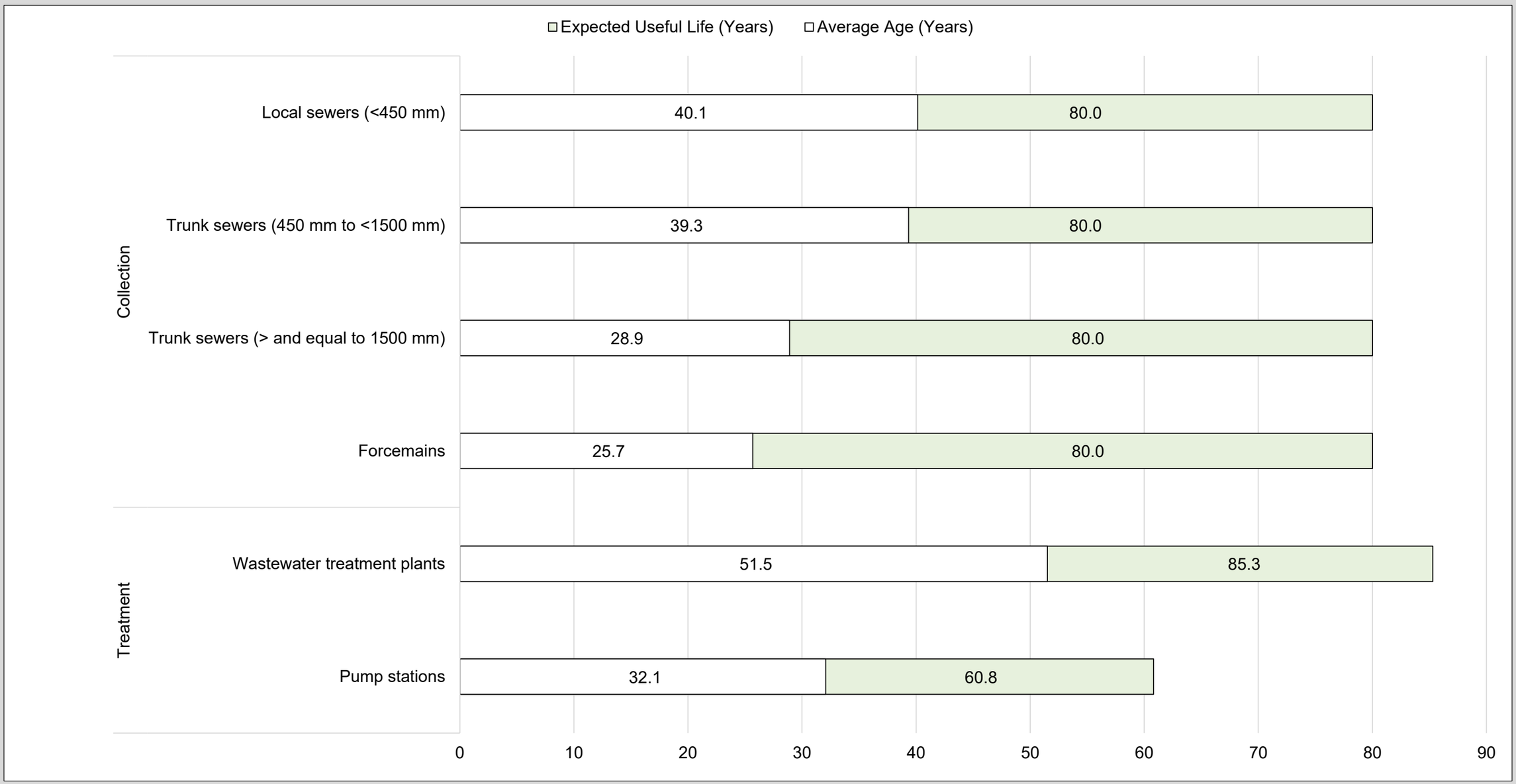


Figure 5.1 Average Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

5.1.2 Age Summary (Continued)

Figure 5.1 shows the average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset. Sewers with diameters less than 1,500 millimeters (mm) in diameter are generally mid-way through the expected useful life. Forcemains and trunk sewers with diameter greater than 1,500 mm in diameter are approximately one-third through the expected useful life. Treatment assets are beyond mid-way through the expected useful life. Pumping stations average age is toward the latter half of their expected life. Treatment plants are nearing the final third of their expected life.

Piping - Greenway Wastewater Treatment Plant

5.1.3 Asset Condition

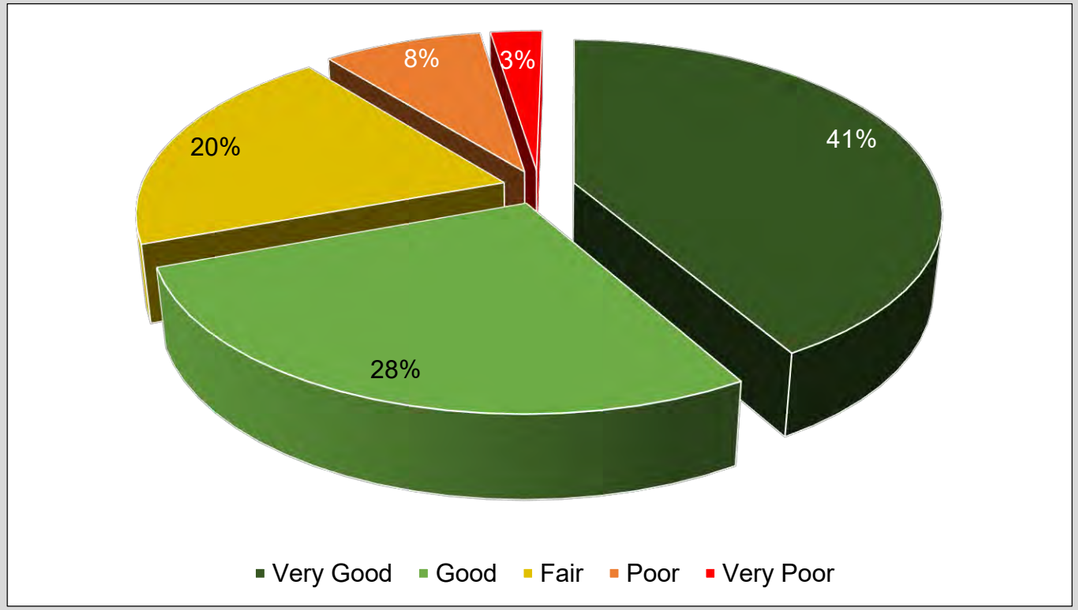


Figure 5.2 Asset Condition Summary (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

The Sanitary service has nearly 90% of assets in **Fair**, **Good**, or **Very Good** condition. The remainder is approaching the end of their expected useful lives, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term. The City's Sanitary assets are overall in **Fair** to **Good** condition, indicating that they are meeting current needs but are aging and may require attention.

Inspection and Condition Assessment using CCTV

Section 5: Wastewater – Sanitary

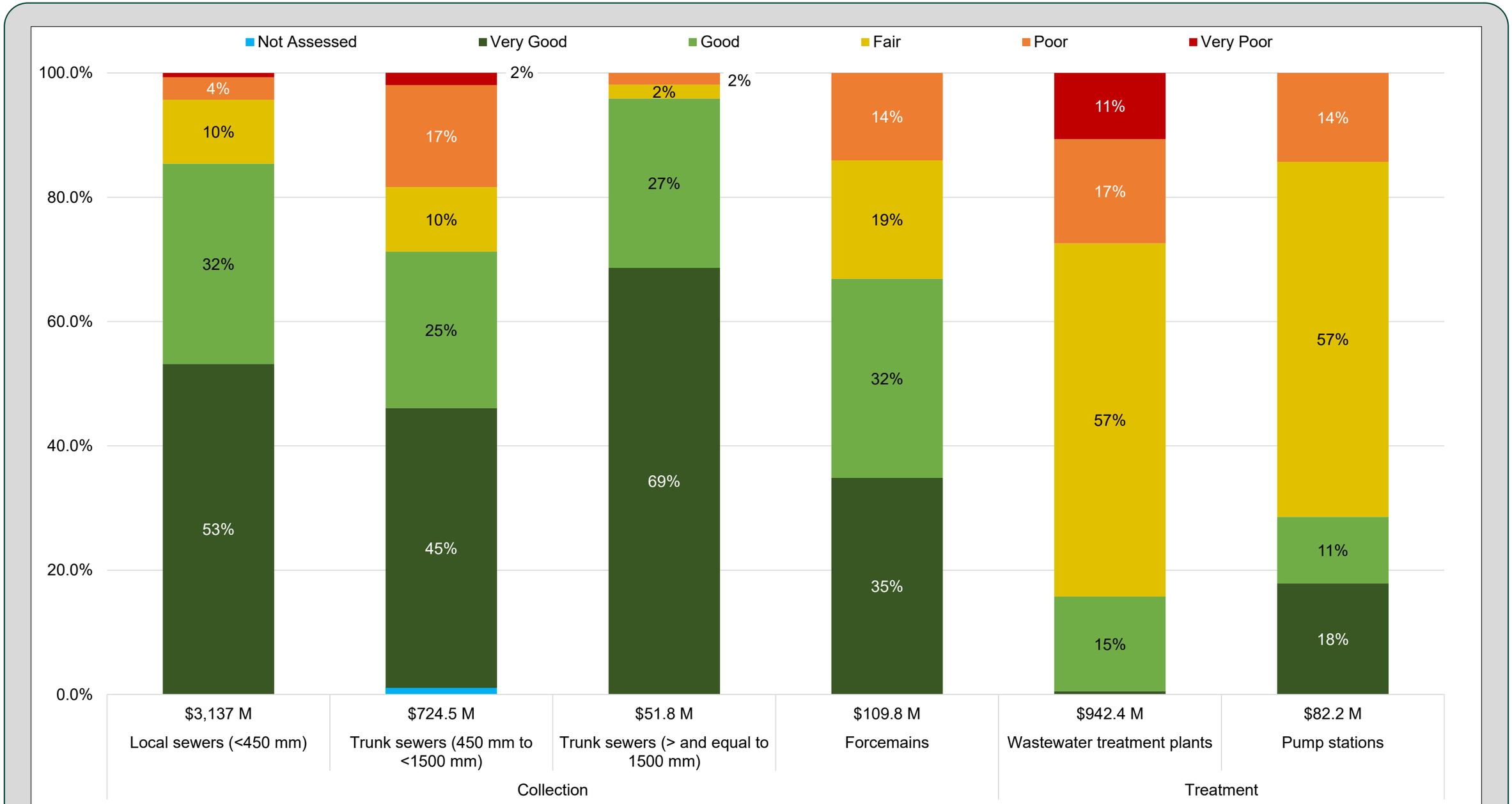


Figure 5.3 Asset Condition Detail (Wastewater– Sanitary Services)

5.1.3 Asset Condition (Continued)

Sewers represent the bulk of the value of the sanitary asset base and are rated in **Very Good** to **Good** condition based on information collected from the City's sewer inspection program. Sewers are inspected on a rotating basis and evaluated using a standardized rating system to evaluate the risk of failure and anticipated investment needs. Trunk sewers with diameter 1,500 mm and greater is in the best condition.

Wastewater Treatment Plants and Pump Stations are in **Fair** to **Poor** condition based on assessments with consultant and internal expert opinion (Pump Stations), while Treatment Plant condition is based on age, expected useful life, and internal expert opinion. Treatment Plant condition data is available but not comprehensive. It is recommended that additional data be obtained in order to improve the accuracy of future reports. With respect to capacity, the majority of the treatment plants are currently being operated at the limit of their capabilities. Expansions are planned and considered as part of growth studies.

Headworks screens Primary wastewater Treatment – Greenway Wastewater Treatment Plant

Inlet Screen – Pottersburg Wastewater Treatment Plant

5.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

O. Reg. 588/17 requires legislated community levels of service (LOS) for core assets. Community levels of service use qualitative descriptions to describe the scope or quality of service delivered by an asset category. Examples of legislated community levels of service include a map showing areas of the municipality that are serviced by the water and wastewater system. In this example, a map provides an illustrative view of the extent of the services provided through the infrastructure assets.

O. Reg. 588/17 also requires legislated technical levels of service for core assets. Technical levels of service use metrics to measure the scope or quality of service being delivered by an asset category. Examples of technical levels of service include the percentage of urban properties serviced by the municipal water and wastewater system. Technical levels of service for core assets are provided below.

The following are performance measures in the LOS Table that are O.Reg 588/17 requirements for wastewater (or sanitary) assets. References are provided to show where O. Reg 588/17 requirement has been attained:

Table 5.2 O.Reg 588/17 Levels of Service Metrics for Wastewater – Sanitary Services

Customer Level of Service	Technical Level of Service
• Description, which may include maps, of the user groups or areas of the municipality that are connected to the municipal wastewater system. **(Table 5.3)**	• Percentage of properties connected to the municipal wastewater system. **(94%, Table 5.3 and Figure 5.4)**
• Description of how combined sewers in the municipal wastewater system are designed with overflow structures in place which allow overflow during storm events to prevent backups into homes. **(Table 5.3)**	• # of events per year where combined sewer flow in the municipal wastewater system exceeds system capacity compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal wastewater system. **(Table 5.3)**
• Description of the frequency and volume of overflows in combined sewers in the municipal wastewater system that occur in habitable areas or beaches. **(Table 5.3)**	• The number of connection-days per year due to wastewater backups compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal wastewater system. (**Table 5.3)**
• Description of how stormwater can get into sanitary sewers in the municipal wastewater system, causing sewage to overflow into streets or backup into homes. **(Table 5.3)**	• The number of effluent violations per year due to wastewater discharge compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal wastewater system. **(Table 5.3 and Table 5.4)**
• Description of how sanitary sewers in the municipal wastewater system are designed to be resilient to avoid events described in previous paragraph. **(Table 5.3)**	
• Description of the effluent that is discharged from sewage treatment plants in the municipal wastewater system. **(Table 5.3)**	

OTHER LEVELS OF SERVICE PERFORMANCE METRICS

Other LOS performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Scope, Reliability, Cost Efficiency, and Environmental Stewardship. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate services that have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

CCTV sewermain screenshots that visualize the CAM condition rating of Very Good (Condition 1) to Very Poor (Condition 5) are provided in Figure 5.5. Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 5.5.

Wastewater Treatment Pumps - Adelaide

Table 5.3 O. Reg 588.17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused (1, 2) Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing wastewater services with minimal interruptions	1. Description of how combined sewers in the municipal wastewater system are designed with overflow structures in place which allow overflow during storm events to prevent backups into homes.	Of the approximate 1,388 km wastewater sewers, 17.1 km are combined with stormwater. The City no longer constructs combined sewers. To avoid basement flooding and backups into homes, existing combined sewers have a sewer system overflow to provide system relief. Sewer overflows exist to prevent sanitary sewer backup into basements by instead relieving overloaded sanitary sewers into an adjacent storm sewer, or receiving water body. Sewer overflows exist on both combined sewer locations and on otherwise separated sewer locations. Many have be retroactively installed after basement flooding experiences. The design varies greatly among the many overflow locations. The frequency varies from site to site but are largely triggered by wet weather (rainfall) events or snow melt. London has a Pollution Prevention and Control Plan (PPCP) which details all of the overflow locations in London, along with characterizing each overflow site and setting priorities/strategies for remediation. The City currently has about 135 overflow locations.	↓
		2. Description of the frequency and volume of overflows in combined sewers in the municipal wastewater system that occur in habitable areas or beaches.	Frequency and volume varies based on intensity and duration of the wet weather event. Bypasses have to be reported on volume and duration of the event. There are 14 modelled wet weather events on an average year, with overflow volumes estimated at 83,818 cubic meters annually.	↓
		3. Description of how stormwater can get into sanitary sewers in the municipal wastewater system, causing sewage to overflow into streets or backup into homes.	Infiltration and inflow into sanitary sewers in both groundwater and stormwater which are not intended to be in sanitary system. Infiltration can enter through a variety of sources (cracks in pipes, weeping tile connections, cross connection, catchbasins, etc.).	↓
		4. Description of how sanitary sewers in the municipal wastewater system are designed to be resilient to avoid events described in paragraph 3.	To minimize sewage overflow into streets or backup into homes, the City of London has established design standards to convey flows under ultimate conditions, design sheets for capacity needs that include infiltration inflow.	↑

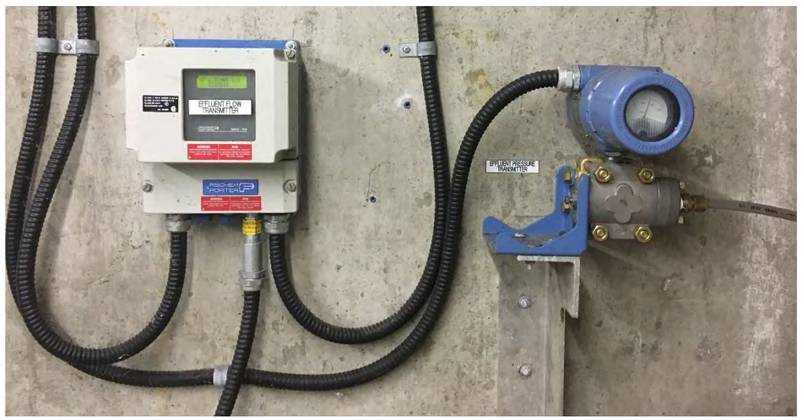
↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 5.3 (Continued) O. Reg 588.17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused (1, 2) | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing wastewater services with minimal interruptions	5. Description of the effluent that is discharged from sewage treatment plants in the municipal wastewater system	Effluent can be defined as water pollution, such as the outflow from a sewage treatment facility. The effluent from the five active treatment facilities in London have documented compliance limits, objectives, and actual performance. The effluent criteria include effluent flow rates, and parameters for suspended solids, Biochemical Oxygen Demand (BOD), phosphorous, ammonia, and E. coli. A Table giving technical parameters is in page 7 of the Wastewater Service Chapter.	Not Applicable
Scope	Providing adequate wastewater services to the community	Description, which may include maps, of the user groups or areas of the municipality that are connected to the municipal wastewater system.	See Figure 5.4 map of Wastewater Service section	↑
		% of residents satisfied with the wastewater system*	74%	↑

*It is noted this metric is not Regulation-required but included in this list given is has the same Customer Value as Regulation-required metrics.



Southwinds Pumping Station Instrumentation

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 5.3 (Continued) O. Reg 588.17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused (1, 2) | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing wastewater services with minimal interruptions	# of events per year where combined sewer flow in the municipal wastewater system exceeds system capacity compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal wastewater system.	14 modelled wet weather events based on 2010 data (consistent with analysis performed in Pollution Pretention Control Plan and consistent with Ministry of Environment and Climate Change Procedure F-5-5) compared to 99,887 properties connected to the municipal wastewater system.	14 wet weather events / average year
		The number of connection-days per year due to wastewater backups compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal wastewater system.	32 reported instances of private and public basement flooding. 462 reported instances of sanitary/stormwater issues compared to 99,987 connected properties	Target not assessed as reported instances vary with annual severity of annual rainfall and wet weather events
		The number of effluent violations per year due to wastewater discharge compared to the total number of properties connected to the municipal wastewater system	3 violations compared to 99,887 properties connected to the municipal wastewater system	0
Scope	Providing adequate Sanitary wastewater services to the community	% of properties connected to the municipal wastewater system	94%	↑

No Change | **Positive Upward** | **Positive Downward**

Section 5: Wastewater – Sanitary

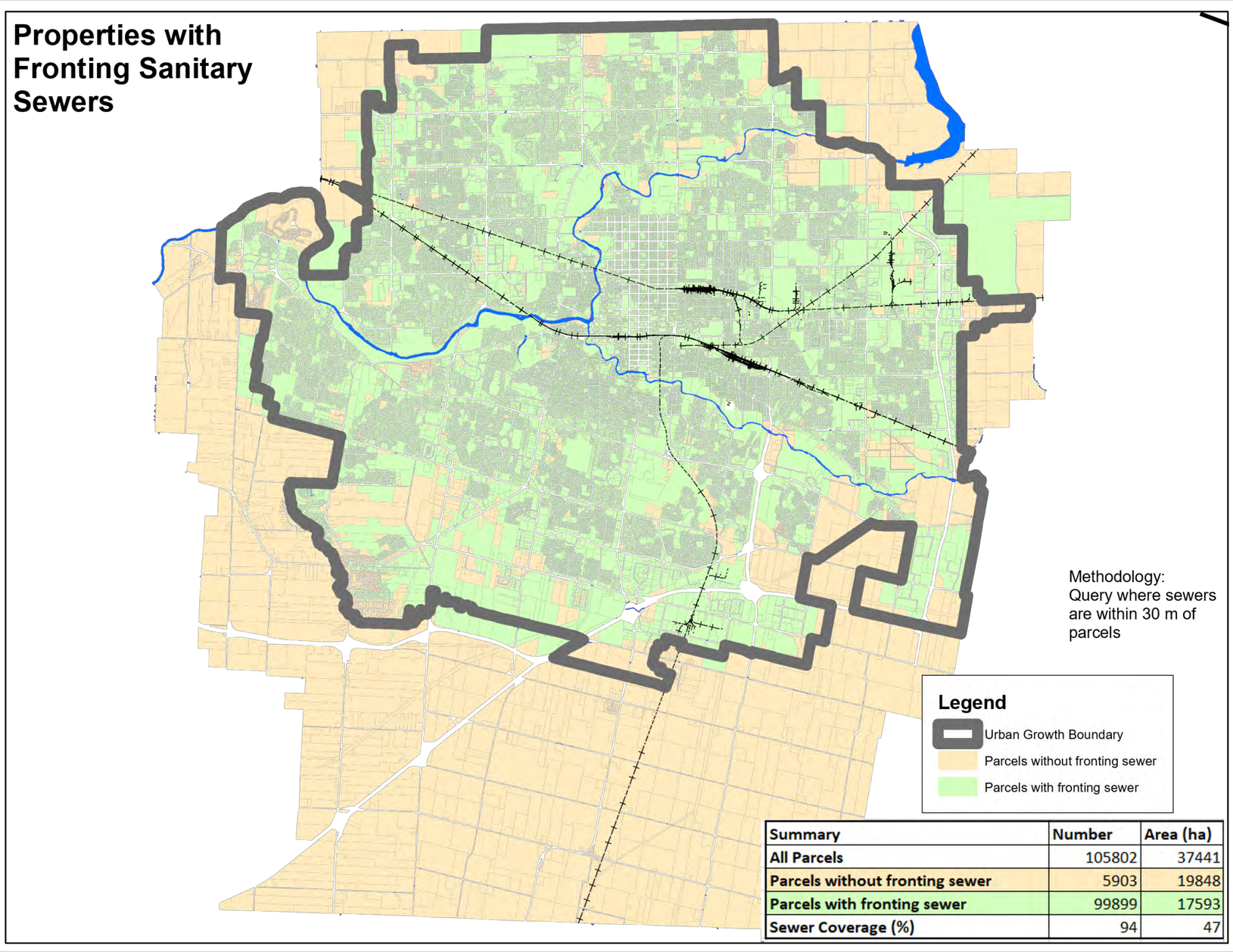


Figure 5.4 Map Outlining the User Groups or Areas of the City that are Connected to the Municipal Wastewater System

Table 5.4 London Wastewater Plant Effluent Performance vs Objective and Compliance Limits

Treatment Plant	Flow (MLD) Actual/Rated	Solids (mg/L) Actual/Obj/Limit	BOD (mg/L)* Actual/Obj/Limit	Phosphorus (mg/L) Actual/Obj/Limit	Unionized Ammonia (mg/L)** Actual/Obj/Limit	E. coli (cfu/100mL) Actual/Limit
Adelaide	26.89/36.4	3/10/2015	3/10/2015	.46/.6/.75	.024/.08/.1	150/200
Greenway	120/170	6.4/8.5/10	2.4/8.5/10	.46/.5/.75	.024/.08/.1	150/200
Oxford	10.22/17.25	1/5/2010	1/5/2010	.32/.5/.65	.2/2/3*	1/200
Pottersburg	25.4/39	4/8.5/10	1.4/5/10	.45/.5/.75	.16/3/5*	24/200
Vauxhall	15/20.4	3/15/2020	1/15/2020	.26/.75/1	.11/3/4*	40/200

*Biochemical Oxygen Demand is the quantity of oxygen utilized in biochemical oxidation of organic and inorganic matter in five (5) days at twenty (20) degrees Celsius, expressed in milligrams per litre.

**Ammonia is the effluent criteria, not unionized ammonia

As noted in the level of service chart, there were three (3) effluent violations in 2017, compared to 99,887 of properties connected to the municipal wastewater system.

Pumps - Greenway WWWTP

Turbo Blower - Greenway WWWTP

Turbo Blower control unit - Greenway WWWTP

Section 5: Wastewater – Sanitary

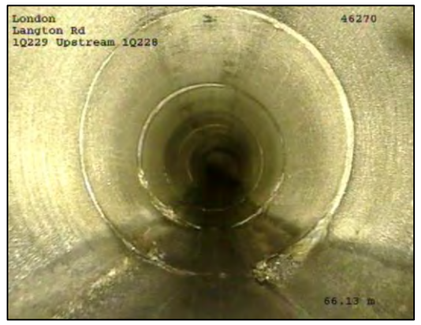
Condition	Images that illustrate the different levels of sewer main condition
Very Good Condition 1	
Good Condition 2	
Fair Condition 3	
Poor Condition 4	
Very Poor Condition 5	

Figure 5.5 Screenshots of CCTV Sewermain Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating

Table 5.5 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2 | 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing wastewater services in an efficient manner	Operating cost to provide service ($/household) for wastewater services	$144	⇔
Reliable	Providing wastewater services with minimal interruptions	% of wastewater assets in fair or better condition	89%	↑
		# of customers that have experienced a service interruption in the last year	0	0
		# of odour complaints	7	0
Environmentally Conscious	Providing wastewater services that have minimal impacts on the environment	% of wastewater flows that meet environmental objectives when discharged	Environmental Compliance Approval (ECA) contains the effluent criteria for each wastewater treatment plant. Compliance Limits - 100% compliance limit of four treatment plants. Greenway had 83% compliance, relating to construction. Objective limits - 100% objective limit of three treatment plants. Greenway had 83% relating to construction, Pottersburg had 83% relating to influent phosphorus spikes.	100%
		Energy consumption/ML of wastewater treated	729 kW/ML	Not Applicable

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 5.5 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2 | 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing wastewater services in an efficient manner	Operating budget for wastewater services	$25,532,434	⇔
		Collection Reinvestment Rate	0.3%	⇔
		Treatment Reinvestment Rate	0.3%	↑
Reliable	Providing wastewater services with minimal interruptions	% of Collection sewers in poor or very poor condition	7%	↓
		% of Treatment assets in poor or very poor condition	26%	↓
		km of network CCTV inspected annually	81.8	72
		# of sewage pumping stations with standby power	17	⇔
		Current rates capacity of treatment plant	75	90
		% of sewers with operational issues likely to cause service interruption having preventative inspection/maintenance at minimum once a year	100%	100%

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 5.5 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2 | 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing wastewater services with minimal interruptions	% of preventative maintenance activities completed on schedule	90%	95%
		# of blocked sewers / 100km length per year	0.51 blocked sewers/100 km length	Reduce the # of blocked sewers/100 km length per year to zero
		% of flushing/total length	160% of flushable local sewers is flushed annually	Flush 100% of flushable local sewers once over a two year period
		# of inspections per maintenance hole in a two year period	160% of manhole inventory associated with flushable local sewers is inspected annually	Inspect 100% of manhole inventory associated with flushable local sewers
		# of locations with odour control devices	8	⇔
Environmentally Conscious	Providing wastewater services that have minimal impacts on the environment	# of primary bypass events without primary treatment	20	0
		# of secondary bypass events	16	10

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

Table 5.5 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2 | 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Environmentally Conscious	Providing wastewater services that have minimal impacts on the environment	# of system overflows	7	0
		Total volume of untreated wastewater discharged into the natural environment via pumping station overflows	27 ML	0
		% compliance with all applicable regulatory requirements	99%	100%
		% BOD Removal	99%	99%
		% removal of suspended solids in wet weather flows (primary treatment)	60%	60%
		% removal of BOD in wet weather flows (primary treatment)	50%	40%
		# of days discharging safe treated effluent	365 days	365 days
		Energy consumption kW/ML from collection	748	Not Applicable
		Energy consumption kW/ML from treatment	542	Not Applicable

No Change **Positive Upward** **Positive Downward**

5.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

5.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 5.6 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Wastewater Sanitary assets:

Table 5.6 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	***Collection (Sewer mains) and Treatment (Treatment Plants and Pump Stations)*** • Sewer Use Bylaw that regulates discharge quality to sewer. • Automation and online monitoring help maximize the capacity of existing assets. • Coordination efforts to optimize construction between city projects and external parties (UCC).	• Refer to Appendix B.
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	***Collection*** • Routine Flushing and Cleaning. • 24 hour maintenance response capability. • Scheduled inspections include CCTV visual. ***Treatment Plants and Pump Stations*** • Use JDE for work orders. • Failures in one facility can be inspected at other facilities and added to scheduled preventative maintenance routines.	• Collection - Incomplete annual preventative maintenance. • Collection – incorrect diagnosing/labelling of existing pipe condition. • Overscheduling preventative maintenance can lead to excessive maintenance and additional costs with no actual benefits.

Table 5.6 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions

Renewal/Rehab Activities
Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.
	Collection
	• Sanitary sewer rehabilitation is based on the current condition of the pipe:
	  ○ Pipe lining e.g. Cured In Place Pipe (CIPP), structural lining using horizontal drill machine.
	  ○ Spot repairs.
	  ○ Manhole replacement.
	  ○ Joint sealing.
	  ○ Flushing & Cleaning.
	  ○ Calcite Removal.
	Wastewater Treatment Plants and Pump Stations
	• Wastewater treatment facilities are rehabilitated based on facility inspection reports and expertise of service area:
	  ○ Refurbish tanks, pumps, mixers, aerators, filters etc.
	  ○ Incinerator refurbished routinely.
	• Renewal programs on the collection system may offer opportunities to reduce the number or size of wastewater pumping stations.
		• Incorrect assumptions regarding improved expected useful life after rehabilitating a main. Specifically, the estimated service life of a full length cure-in-place pipe is still not well founded in the scientific literature as it is a comparatively new process (developed over the past two decades).
		• Renewal/rehab on major components must be completed prior to failure due to extended engineering and equipment delivery times, and potential loss of service due to unplanned failure.

Table 5.6 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions

Replacement/Construction Activities
Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.
	Collection
	• Sanitary sewer replacement is based on the condition rating of the infrastructure. In most cases, once the pipe has been inspected and given a condition rating, city staff can determine the best method for replacement:
	  ○ Complete open-cut replacement.
	  ○ Horizontal directional drilling (HDD).
	  ○ Pipe bursting.
	• Full replacement is the most common method for collapsed or heavily deteriorating pipe.
	• Look for clusters of poor condition rated sewers and apply high priority.
	• Coordinate with water, roads projects and through UCC.
	Treatment Plants and Pump Stations
	• Wastewater facilities are replaced based on facility inspection reports, service area expertise and are usually done on the components within the facility rather than the replacement of an entire wastewater treatment plant such as replace pump station, tankage, incinerator refurbishments, etc.
	• More stringent effluent criteria, new technology and the fact that major components of many wastewater facilities are approaching the end of their service life may drive the replacement of much of the existing wastewater infrastructure over the next 20-40 years.
		• Cost over-runs and delays during large, complex design and construction projects.
		• Permitting, design and construction can take 10 or more years to complete and replacement funding will be required in large blocks
		• New technologies may not be compatible with existing/old assets.

Table 5.6 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	***Collection*** • Current practice is removal with no cost recovery. Historically some left in situ (original place). • Data on old sewers is stored in GIS. GIS tracks the asset status (i.e. active, abandoned, and/ or removed). • Assessment of material type and special considerations of health and safety concerns (such as asbestos pipe) is part of disposal process. ***Treatment Plants and Pump Stations*** • Wastewater facilities are replaced based on facility inspection reports, service area expertise and are usually done on the components within the facility rather than the replacement of an entire wastewater treatment plant such as replace pump station, tankage, incinerator refurbishments, etc. • Equipment disposed or inventoried as spare parts, usually no cost recovery. • Wastewater facilities identified for disposal often provide required capacity and may occupy an area needed for the replacement capacity. In this case the facility must have enough available capacity for the end of life component to be removed from service to allow the construction of the new asset while maintaining adequate treatment. Some plants do not have the space to build new capacity without first recovering the needed space from existing processes.	• Lack of planning and funding may limit the options to efficiently replace existing and add new capacity. • Cost increases resulting from unexpected health concerns resulting from disposal (such as uncovering asbestos pipe).
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability	***Collection*** • These can include improved technologies such as oversizing/expansions, trunk extensions of sanitary sewer. ***Treatment Plants and Pump Stations*** • These can include improved technologies such as upgraded sludge and ash dewatering facilities. • Plant optimization can maximize a plant's capacity at relatively low cost compared to a major plant expansion.	• Plant optimizations may maximize the capacity of existing assets but do not increase the life expectancy of those assets. The useful life of the added assets may be limited to the life of the existing assets.

Section 5: Wastewater – Sanitary

Table 5.6 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	***Wastewater – All*** • Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges and Wastewater – Sanitary (subject to Development Charges Act, 1997 requirements and City of London policy). • Undertake Environmental Assessments. • Assumption of subdivisions, commercial and industrial extensions, local improvements, etc. • Interim works (typically one to ten years) built to provide temporary service pending construction of permanent infrastructure assets. These are usually sanitary pump stations and force mains. ***Collection*** • Projects relate to wastewater trunk extensions and expansions. • Projects that relate to upsizing local wastewater collection pipe sections. ***Treatment Plants and Pump Stations*** • Projects typically relate to process upgrades. • Interim work generally needed for sanitary pump stations. • Plant refurbishments/rehabilitations have been coordinated with the construction of additional capacity to service growth.	• Risk of insufficient funding to maintain new asset. • Incorrect asset sizing will cost more money and may cause operational challenges (too large asset), or may result in the need to prematurely expand the asset (too small asset). • Collection - Future modest capacity increases to accommodate growth could initiate the replacement of existing capacity at significant additional cost if the existing capacity is near end of life. • It may not be practical to add additional capacity to an asset that will need to be completely replaced in the next 20-40 years.

Risks described above are compared to current lifecycle and service improvement funding, and any identified growth budgets in the 2018-2027 period.

Section 5: Wastewater – Sanitary

Table 5.7 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Wastewater Collection and Treatment	Operating Budget*	Collection	$5,620
		Treatment	$19,604
		Total	**$25,224**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	Collection	$12,805
		Treatment	$2,991
		Total	**$15,796**
	Service Improvement Budget	Collection	$5,501
		Treatment	$1,442
		Total	**$6,943**

Current funding presented for operating budgets presented is the average of budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

Greenway Section 1 – Crumbling Concrete

Wastewater Ultra Violet Disinfection Systems Greenway WWWTP

*(Non-Infrastructure , Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

Table 5.8 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Expected over 10 year period)
Wastewater Collection and Treatment	Growth Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs	Collection	$3,974
		Treatment	$3,315
		Significant Operating Costs – Collection and Treatment	$451
		Total	**$7,740**

Growth activities are analyzed using the draft 2019 DC Background Study. The asset management plan has been completed prior to the finalization of the draft DC Background Study. Thus, any growth needs as identified in the draft 2019 DC Background Study are assumed to be approved for purposes of the AMP, but could be revised.

Approximately two-thirds of Wastewater approved growth budgets relate to Treatment plants (Vauxhall and Adelaide). Approved sanitary main projects either are required for intensification projects or in conjunction with treatment plant growth projects.

Expected funding resulting from the draft 2019 DC Background Study are split approximately 55% Wastewater Collection (mains) and 45% Treatment (Facilities). All treatment plants have identified expansion/growth requirements, and three pumping stations have growth needs.

Sanitary main needs are either identified for intensification projects or in conjunction with treatment plant growth projects.

While not factored into this asset management plan's growth commentary, it is noted the draft DC Background study identifies a $75 million growth project for Greenway Treatment Plant Incinerator in 2035.

5.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs and with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is not sufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a poor or very poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 5.6 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the current budget.

OPTIMUM BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the level of service metrics. Figure 5.7 shows the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. Figure 5.7 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the optimal budget.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual Optimal Expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

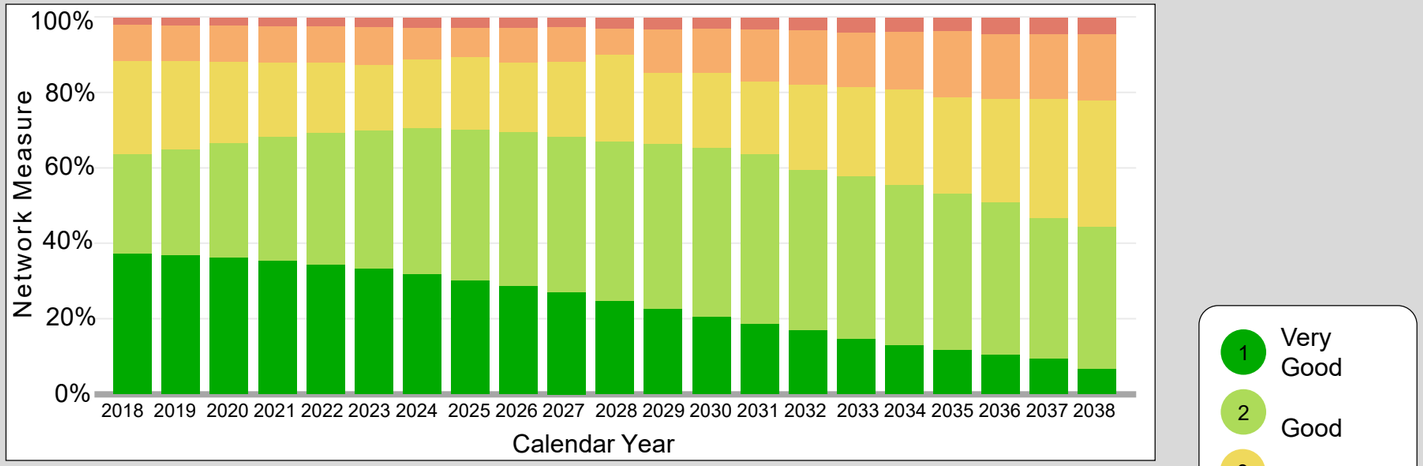


Figure 5.6 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

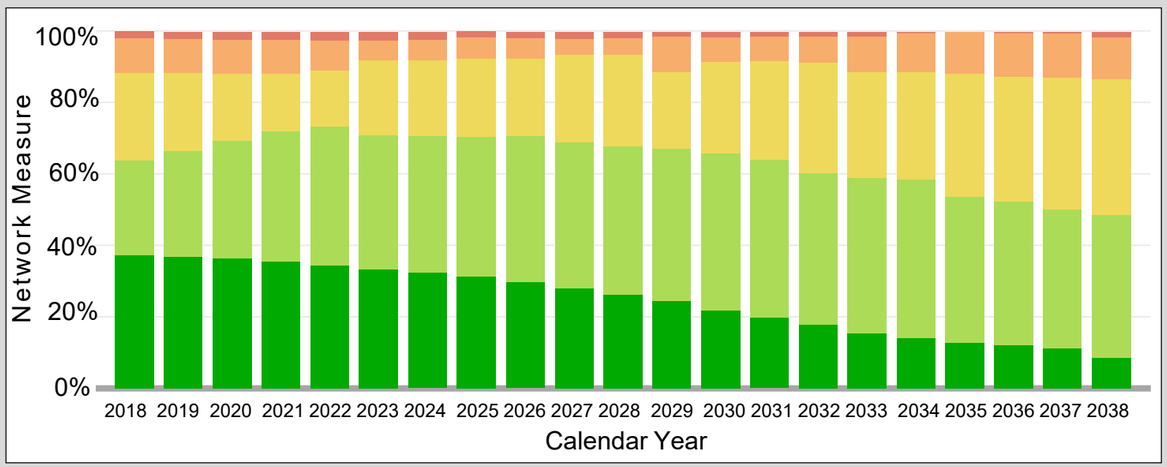


Figure 5.7 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

5.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 5.9. The analysis documented is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as they are inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

Certain capital budgets are intended and approved for both sanitary and stormwater sewer mains. The historical split as to how these capital budgets were used between sanitary and stormwater mains for these single budget items were discussed with the each service and assumed would be applicable for future years. When combined the listed sanitary and stormwater lifecycle budgets match the 2018-2027 budgets approved as of December 31, 2017.

Table 5.9 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	**Current Funding (000's)** (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	**Optimal Expenditure (000's)** (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	**Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)**	**Funding Gap (000's)** (Average Annual)
Wastewater Collection and Treatment	Lifecycle Capital Budget (renewal/rehab/replacement, & disposal)	Collection	$12,805	$8,140	**Not Applicable**	Not Applicable
		Treatment	$2,991	$14,028	**$2,744**	$8,293
		Total	**$15,796**	**$22,168**	**$2,744**	**$3,628***

* Total infrastructure gap is less than gap identified in Treatment as it is netting against Collection surplus amount

Secondary Treatment - Greenway Wastewater Treatment Plant

Section 5: Wastewater – Sanitary

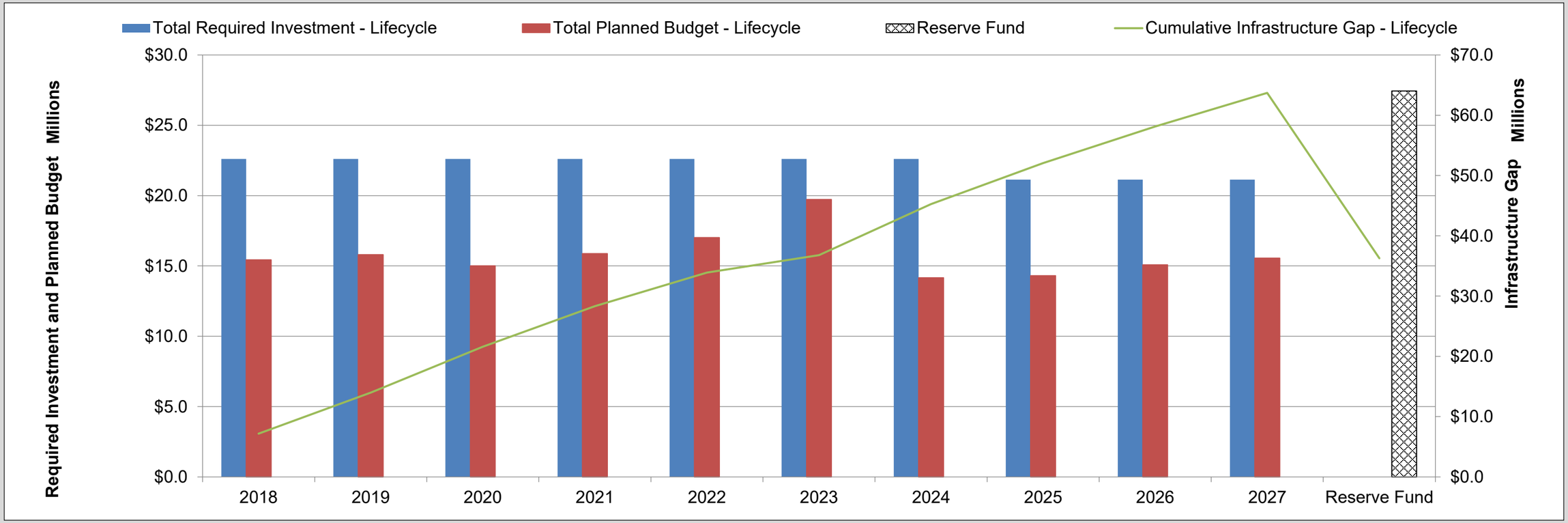


Figure 5.8 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Evaluating planned budget vs. required investments shows that the Wastewater infrastructure gap will grow to $36.28 million over the next decade. Total required investment represents the costs to renew and maintain the existing assets so services can continue to be delivered. The estimate does not account for any costs to improve service (e.g. new treatment technology), accommodate growth or expand service to new areas or customers. The trend is influenced by treatment assets nearing the end of their expected useful lives over the next 20 years. The majority of these assets are greater than 50 years of age.

For collection and trunk sewer systems the City is addressing its infrastructure needs by continuing proactive management techniques like targeted renewal, regular inspection, condition assessment and the use of trenchless technologies. Further use of these technologies will help control the gap over the long term.

The 2017 wastewater capital budget addresses needs which have been identified through the sewer inspection program and engineering studies such as the Sanitary and Storm Sewerage Master Plan updates and the 20 Year Sewer System Plan. This 20 Year Sewer System Plan works within the constraints of the debt servicing ratio, gradually increasing the pay-as-you-go funding for life cycle replacement, and slowly growing the reserve funds.

Success of the 20 Year Sewer System Plan will be determined through monitoring. The City has developed and continues to use a Pollution Prevention and Control Plan to provide a “road map” for the phased implementation of infrastructure projects that will mitigate the impacts of combined sewer overflows and bypasses on the Thames River. This will align with the City’s commitment to environmental stewardship and the protection of water resources.

It is noted that risk assessment and consequence of failure is not explicitly addressed in this AMP. For example, the consequence of failure of a forcemain in very poor condition is expected to have a greater impact than a local sanitary pipe in very poor condition. Once a risk assessment methodology is embedded in asset management analysis, it could have a material impact on needs identified for sanitary main (Collection) infrastructure gap.

5.5 DISCUSSION

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

Current challenges primarily relate to continuously assessing representative replacement values. The 2014 Asset Management Plan relied on inflation-adjusted historic cost of Collection and Treatment assets. It approximated $2.0 billion. The 2019 AMP replacement value approximates $5.0 billion. The increase is attributed to relying on recent tendered project costs which quantify both sewer main construction and restoration costs (costs of restoring roadway after a main is installed). Restoration cost efficiencies are realized through coordinating projects with Core assets (Transportation, Wastewater, and Water). If these projects cannot be coordinated or restoration costs continue to increase, infrastructure funding shortfalls will increase. The infrastructure gap of approximately $36.28 million assumes that that forecasted reserve fund balances are achieved and that the reserve fund amounts are available for lifecycle activities.

The Sanitary service condition comparison is provided. The change in condition profile is attributed to basing condition not solely on asset age, but incorporating sewermain inspection assessments and both internal and external opinion on pumping station and treatment plants. The cumulative 10 year infrastructure gap from the 2014 AMP was approximately $21.8 million. The increase results from insufficient funding for treatment infrastructure needs.

Replaced Screen at Adelaide Wastewater Treatment Plant

New Ferric Tank at Pottersburg Wastewater Treatment Plant

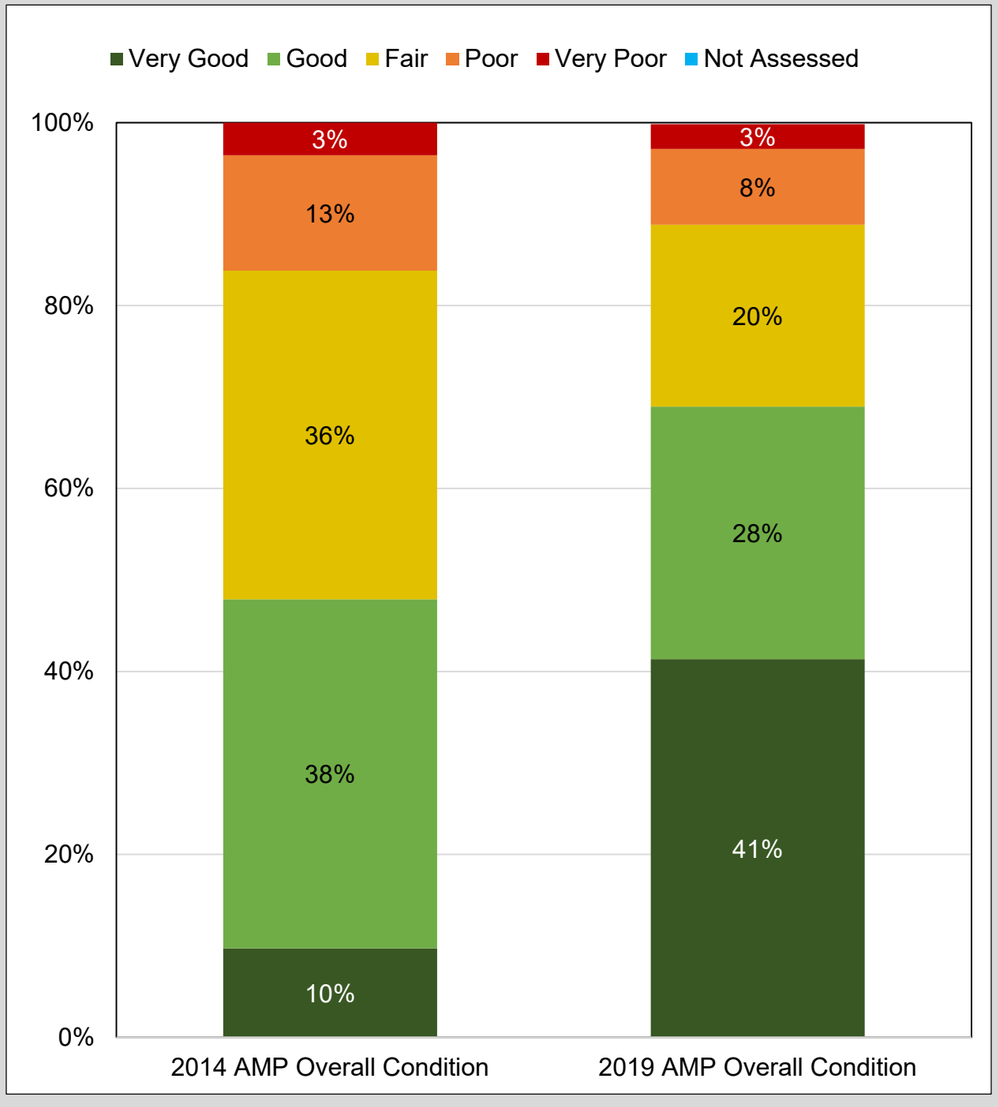


Figure 5.9 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Water Condition Summary (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

5.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at over $5 Billion, the City's Wastewater assets are overall in **Fair** to **Good** condition, indicating that they are meeting the City's immediate needs. However, detailed condition data is generally limited for Treatment plants, sanitary connection services, and sewermain video inspections do not cover the entire Sanitary network. Failure to address the infrastructure gap could result in localized and or global reductions to service. These may include blockages, sewer backups, basement flooding, localized service outages, increased maintenance costs on assets past their optimal life, poor quality effluent, damage to the natural environment, fines, etc. The 20 Year Wastewater Financial Plan demonstrates an existing commitment to continue renewing infrastructure as it approaches the end of its useful life.

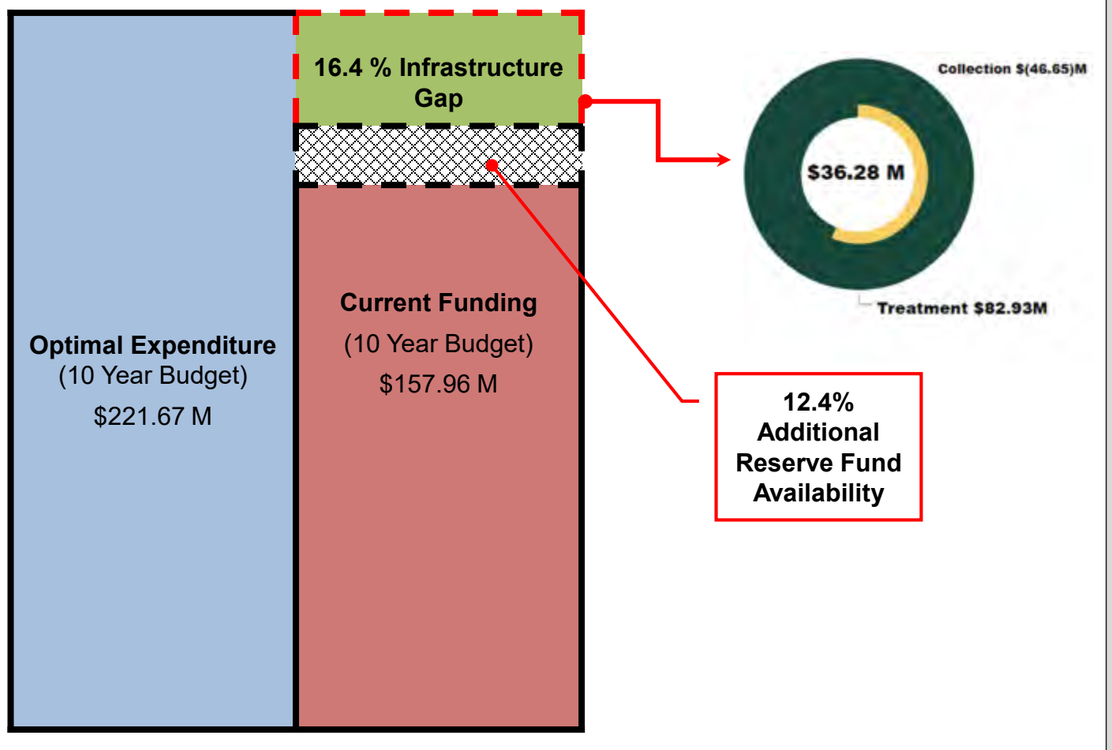
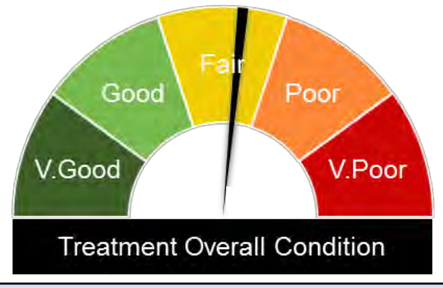


Figure 5.10 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

Greenway Wastewater Treatment Plant – Greenside Ave.

Section 5: Wastewater – Sanitary

Table 5.10 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Wastewater – Sanitary Services)

	City of London Wastewater – Sanitary Services Infrastructure					
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Collection	$4,023		No Gap Identified	No Gap Identified***	0.3%	1.0% to 1.3%**
Treatment	$1,025		$13.1	$82.93***	0.3%	1.7% to 2.5%**
Overall Wastewater	**$5,048**		**$7.2***	**$36.28*, *****	**0.3%**	**1.1% to 1.4%****

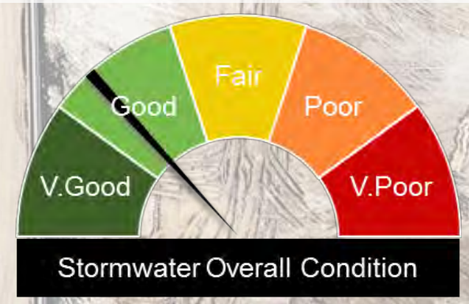
* Total infrastructure gap is less than gap identified in Treatment as it is netting against Collection surplus amount.
** Canadian Report Card Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate.
*** This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade.

Section 6: Wastewater - Stormwater

Quick Facts

- 1,377 kilometers of Storm Mains
- 89 km of Open Conveyance
- 64 Stormwater Management Facilities

Replacement Value	$4.408 Billion
Condition	Good



10 Year Gap	$3.75 Million

0.7% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

6.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

The City of London protects its citizens and the natural and built environments through the management and treatment of stormwater and drainage. The City's stormwater system aids in preventing flooding by draining rain water away from buildings and roads and controlling the rate of discharge to rivers and streams. The majority of the run-off water from areas developed in recent decades is treated to help remove sediment and pollutants before it outlets to the natural environment. The City also works to protect groundwater aquifers through managing infiltration and being compliant with source water protection laws when considering development approvals.

Stormwater Management Facility – Sunningdale Road W.

6.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation

An extensive network of infrastructure and equipment is operated and maintained by the City in order to manage stormwater. Valued at approximately $4.4 Billion, the stormwater infrastructure consists of two asset types - Conveyance and Management.

The Stormwater Conveyance network is divided between storm sewers and appurtenances, such as catch basins and maintenance holes; and, linear systems such as watercourses, municipal drains, channels, and flood control dykes. The bulk of the stormwater inventory value lies in the storm sewer network.

The Stormwater Management category is divided between open conveyance, facilities (primarily stormwater ponds in London), SWM green infrastructure and smaller treatment equipment such as oil/grit separators.

Stormwater green infrastructure was added to the inventory in 2016. The intent of Stormwater green infrastructure is to create small scale, de-centralized water quantity and quality control infrastructure with a reduced environmental impact.

It is also noted that this replacement value is considered as if this service would be replaced on a complete and standalone basis. In practice, the City's Core services (Transportation, Wastewater Sanitary, Wastewater Stormwater, and Water) coordinate to ensure cost efficiencies to maintain the current level of service at the lowest cost. While the Core chapters are presented separately, they should be read and considered as whole when considering their infrastructure lifecycle needs.

Stormwater Curb Inlet Catch Basins

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

6.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Continued)

Table 6.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Stormwater Conveyance System	**Storm Sewers** (< 450 mm diameter)	494	km	$1,165,744
	Storm Sewers (450 mm >= to < 1,500 mm diameter)	766	km	$2,203,817
	Storm Sewers (=> 1,500 mm diameter)	117	km	$571,096
Stormwater Management	**Open Conveyance** (Municipal Drains, Drains, Channels, Dyke)	89	km	$247,042
	Storm Water Management Facilities (Wet Facility, Dry Facility, Dissipation Pools, Online Flood & Erosion Control Facilities)	64	Ea.	$206,259
	SWM Green Infrastructure (Bioretention cells with or without underdrain, Drywells)	63	Ea.	$11,166
	Minor Treatment (Oil/Grit Separators)	37	Ea.	$3,350
TOTAL				**$4,408,474**

Rain Garden – Waterloo Street

Stormwater Conveyance assets undergo regular maintenance and inspection, which identify proactive and reactive investment requirements. Inspections include a limited use of CCTV inspection where different small portions of the underground network are viewed annually. Inspections also occur in response to complaints. Where possible, existing sewers are rehabilitated using trenchless technologies, which extend their lives at a fraction of the cost of replacement.

Stormwater Management assets include open conveyance linear systems, storm water management facilities, stormwater management green infrastructure, and minor treatment. The open conveyance linear systems include municipal drains, drains, channels and dykes. The Storm water Management Facilities (SWMF) provide water quantity, quality and/or erosion control for the majority of recently developed areas. Stormwater management facilities are relatively new (first one built in approximately 1981) and are expected to have long lives. Stormwater management green infrastructure includes infiltration basins, bioretention swales, engineered wetlands, and rain gardens. In addition, some smaller treatment facilities, such as oil/grit separators, are strategically placed where needed in the City.

Stormwater Inlet– During Construction

6.1.2 Age Summary

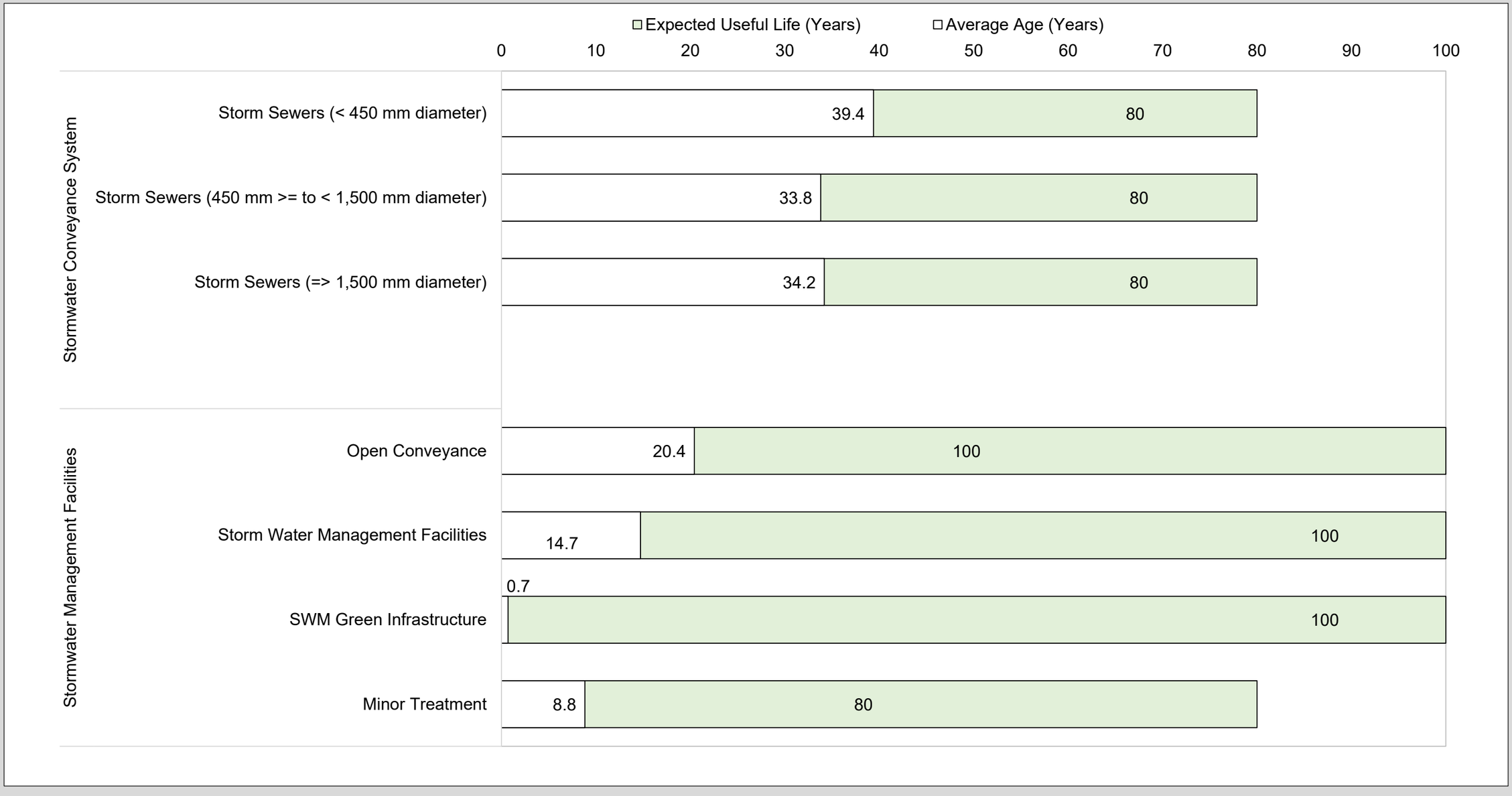


Figure 6.1 Average Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

6.1.2 Age Summary (Continued)

The stormwater Conveyance infrastructure is nearing mid-way through its life. Storm sewers with diameter less than 450 mm in diameter are approximately halfway through their expected useful life. Storm sewers 450 mm in diameter and above are approximately 34 years old. The stormwater management facilities assets are considered to be in the early stages of life. Management facilities are at the first sixth of their expected useful life. Green infrastructure has only been introduced in the past fiscal year and thus not even one year old. Minor treatment assets are approximately one tenth through their expected useful life. While the known average age of open conveyance assets are approximately 20 years old, the exact ages of many open conveyance assets (specifically dykes, waterways, and municipal drains) have not been systematically documented or the information is not readily available.

Dingman Erosion Control Facility

6.1.3 Asset Condition

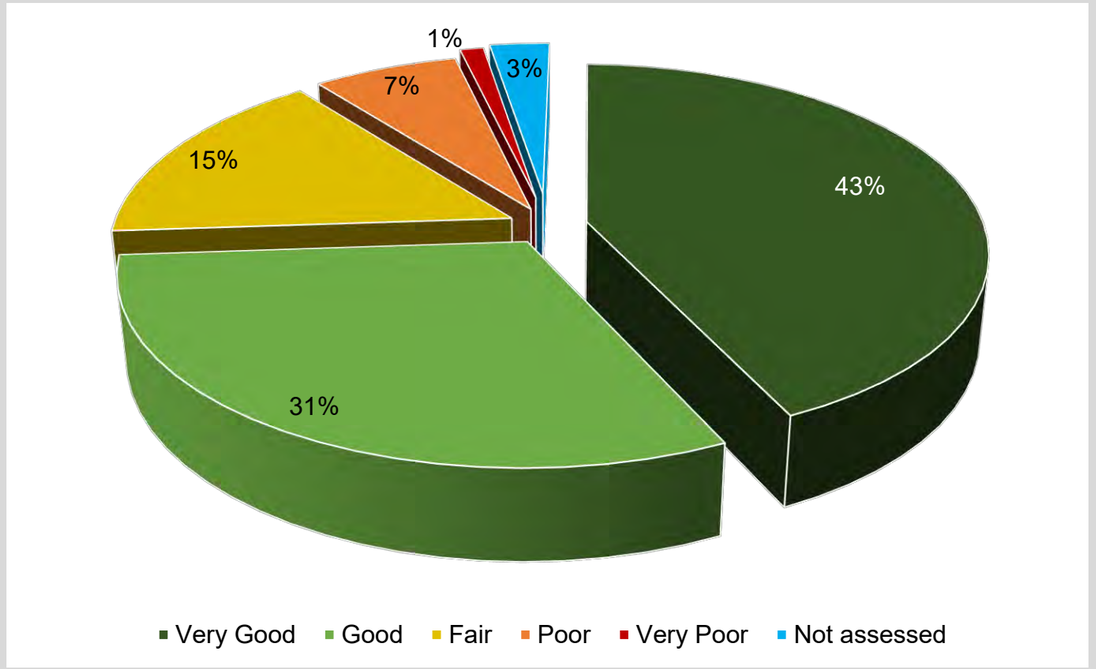


Figure 6.2 Asset Condition Summary (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

The Stormwater service has nearly 90% of assets in **Fair**, **Good**, or **Very Good** condition. The remainder is approaching the end of their expected useful lives, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term. The City's Stormwater assets are overall in **Fair** to **Good** condition, indicating that they are meeting current needs but are aging and may require attention.

Plants growing in a stormwater Curb Inlet Catch Basins

Stormwater Facility Health and Safety Precautions Sign

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

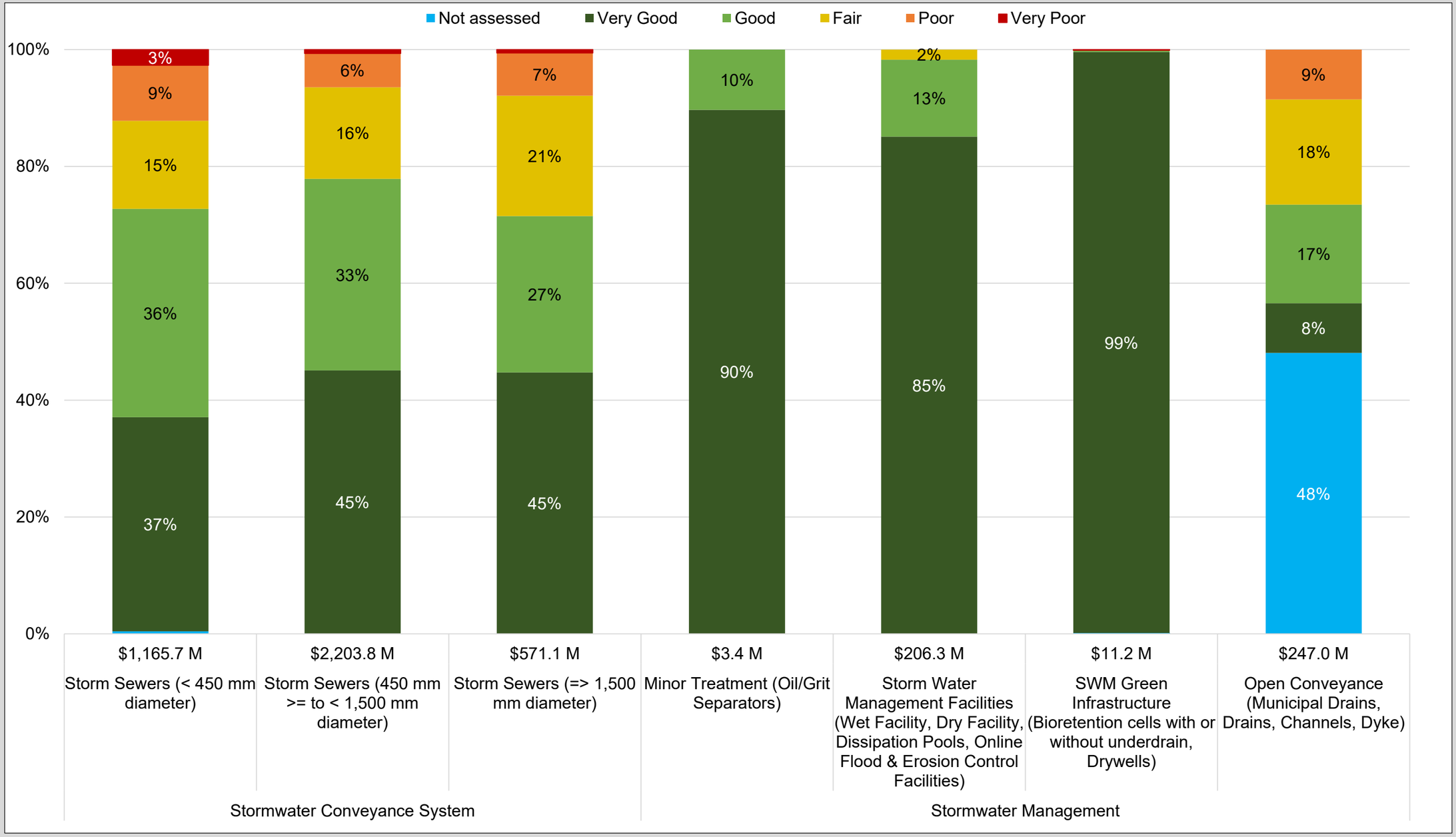


Figure 6.3 Asset Condition Detail (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

Stormwater Conveyance system assets are the highest value stormwater asset type and are shown to be in **Very Good** to **Good** condition based on information collected from the City's limited sewer inspection program. Sewers are CCTV inspected on a rotating basis and evaluated using a standardized rating system to evaluate the risk of failure and anticipated investment needs. The fraction of total storm sewers inspected annually is small which weakens the overall integrity of the condition data for this inventory class.

Detailed condition data is incomplete for **Open Conveyance** assets, primarily as it relates to municipal drain condition. Condition presented in Figure 6.3 is primarily based on age, estimated useful life information, and internal expert opinion regarding recent drain rehabilitations. Consultant reports to assess dykes condition were also used. Failures (blockage) could result in flooding requiring immediate response. Proactive remediation is undertaken based on routine staff observations and annual planned programs. To date, this strategy has been generally adequate to protect against flooding. For the purpose of this assessment, in the absence of data, assets have been distributed based on age recorded in the Geomatics (GIS) stormwater management listings that are regularly maintained by the City, noting that age is not a good methodology to gauge condition of open conveyance systems. However, it is the best available method. Limited storm channel maintenance occurs as part of the annual planned program and work rotates through the assets depending on available time and resource. Investment requirements are determined based on staff observations and public inquiries and complaints. However, many of these channels are overgrown with vegetation and will need to be rehabilitated in the near term to ensure flooding does not occur.

Stormwater Management Facility assets in London have a documented history of rehabilitation, which assists in determining the condition of the SWMF generally as **Very Good** to **Good**. There are some major maintenance/rehabilitation needs identified over the next ten years. Recently the City has taken over construction of the SWMF and post-construction monitoring. The bulk of the capital SWMF construction costs originate from excavating the initial basin. As such, the initial capital expenditure is a one-time only cost. The ongoing expense will occur as it relates to maintenance and sediment removal. The SWMF do need to be cleaned more frequently when heavy construction is undertaken within the drainage area of the SWMF. SWMFs are managed on a proactive basis with work performed, recorded and analyzed for each location. Unplanned work is also undertaken based on staff observations of issues and public inquiries and complaints.

Green Stormwater assets (Low Impact Development) are a minor part of the asset base and are considered in **Very Good** to **Good** condition, based on age and expected useful life. These assets are assessed as requiring little maintenance, or in the instance of LID, given they are very new assets, there is not yet a historic pattern to estimate maintenance needs.

Minor Treatment (oil/grit separators) are considered in **Very Good** condition, based on age recorded in GIS and expected useful life.

Green Valley Drain

6.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

O.REG 588/17 REQUIREMENTS

O. Reg. 588/17 requires legislated community levels of service for core assets. Community levels of service use qualitative descriptions to describe the scope or quality of service delivered by an asset category. Examples of legislated community levels of service include a map showing areas of the municipality that are serviced by the water and wastewater system, or images that illustrate the different levels of pavement condition grade of roads. In this example, maps provide an illustrative view of the extent of the services provided through the infrastructure assets.

O. Reg. 588/17 also requires legislated technical levels of service for core assets. Technical levels of service use metrics to measure the scope or quality of service being delivered by an asset category. Examples of technical levels of service include the percentage of properties resilient to 100-year and 5-year storm events. Technical levels of service for core assets are provided in below.

The following are performance measures in the Level of Service Table that are O.Reg 588/17 requirements for stormwater assets. References are provided to show where O. Reg 588/17 requirement has been attained:

Table 6.2 O.Reg 588/17 Levels of Service Metrics for Wastewater - Stormwater Assets

Customer Level of Service	Technical Level of Service
Description, which may include maps, of the user groups or areas of the municipality that are protected from flooding, including the extent of the protection provided by the municipal stormwater management system. **(Table 6.3 and Figure 6.4)**	1. Percentage of properties in municipality resilient to a 100-year storm. **(92.3% , Table 6.3)** 2. Percentage of the municipal stormwater management system resilient to a 5-year storm. **(91.6%, Table 6.3)**

Stormwater Management Facility

OTHER LEVELS OF SERVICE PERFORMANCE METRICS

Other LOS performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Scope, Reliability, Cost Efficiency, and Environmental Stewardship. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate services have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

CCTV sewermain screenshots that visualize the CAM condition rating of Very Good (Condition 1) to Very Poor (Condition 5) are provided in Figure 6.5.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 6.4.

Stormwater Management Facility

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

Table 6.3 O. Reg 588/17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Scope	Providing stormwater services that protect the community	Description, which may include maps, of the user groups or areas of the municipality that are protected from flooding, including the extent of the protection provided by the municipal stormwater management system.	See maps provided in Figure 6.4 of Stormwater Service Chapter	⇧
		% of residents satisfied with stormwater management services	65%	⇧

*It is noted this metric is not Regulation-required but included in this list given is has the same Customer Value as Regulation-required metrics.

Stoney Creek Erosion Control Facility

⇔ No Change ⇧ Positive Upward ⇩ Positive Downward

Table 6.3 (Continued) O. Reg 588/17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

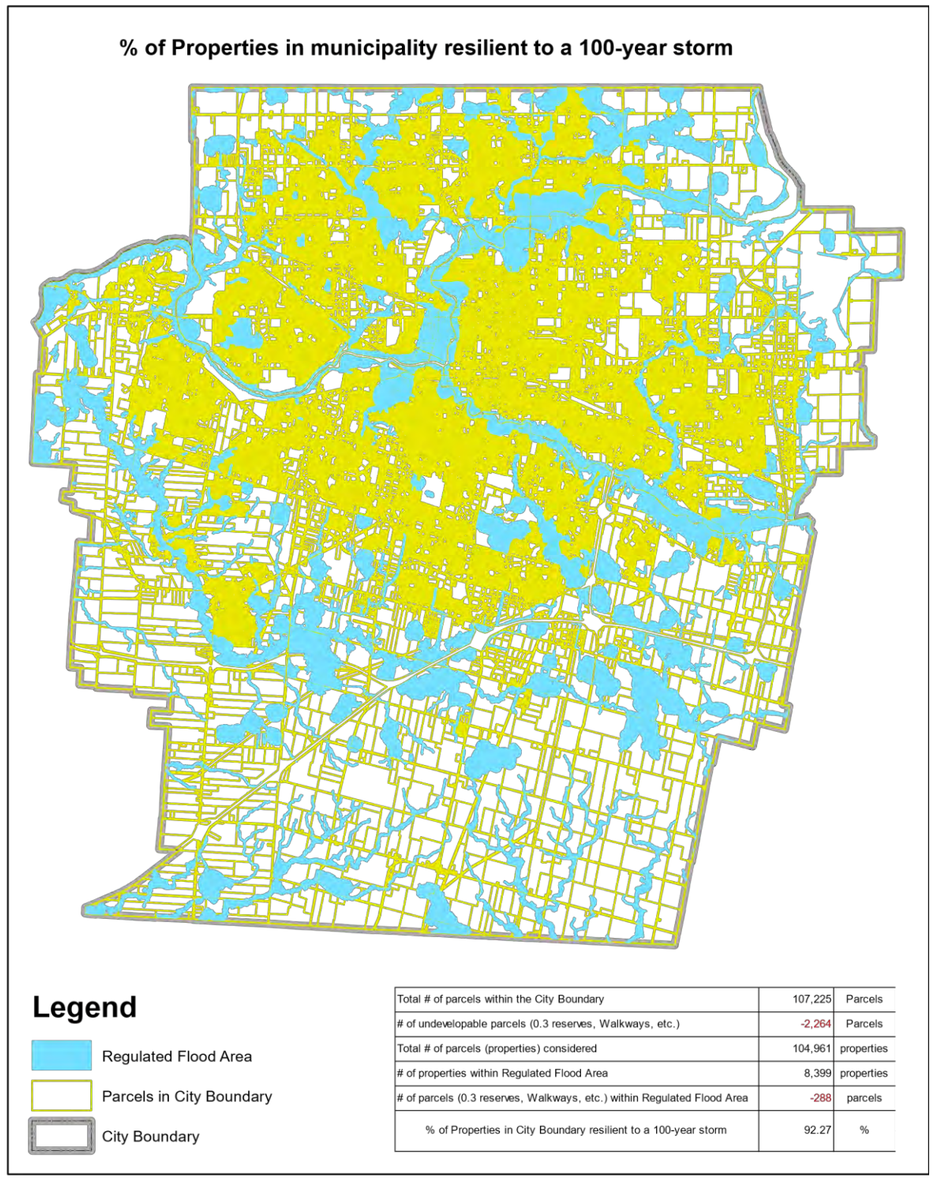
Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Scope	Providing stormwater services that protect the community	% of properties in municipality resilient to a 100-year storm	92.3%	⇔
		% of the municipal stormwater management system resilient to a 5-year storm	91.6%	⇔

Talbot Village Stormwater Management Facility

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater



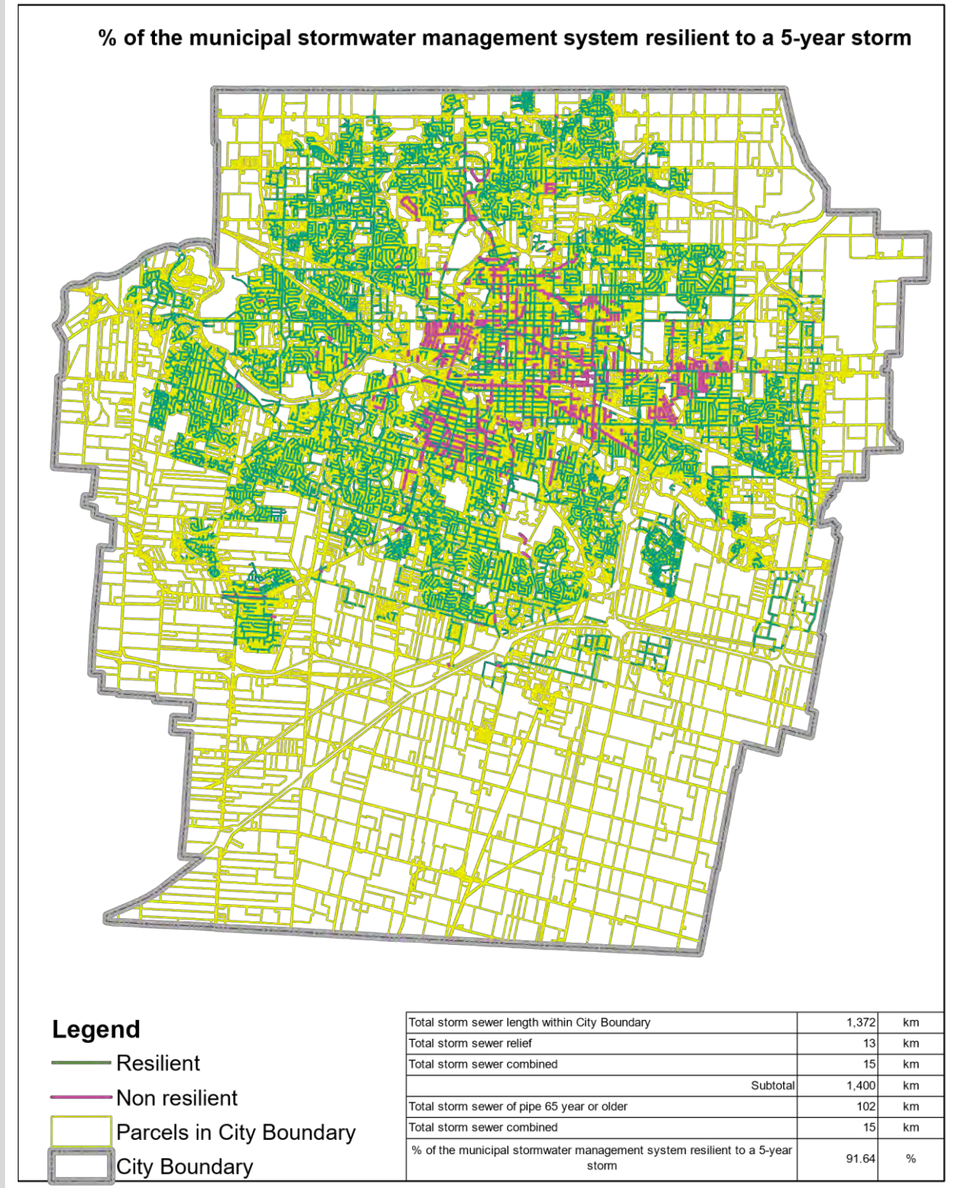


Figure 6.4 Map outlining the resiliency of City properties to 100-year and 5-year storms

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

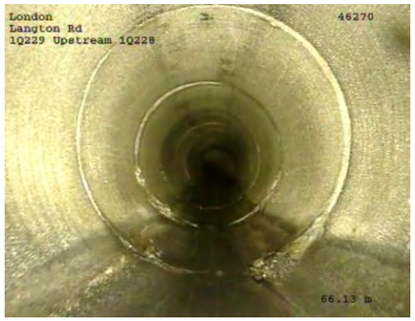
Condition	Images that illustrate the different levels of sewer main condition
Very Good Condition 1	
Good Condition 2	
Fair Condition 3	
Poor Condition 4	
Very Poor Condition 5	

Figure 6.5 Screenshots of CCTV Sewermain Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

Table 6.4 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing stormwater services in an efficient manner	Annual operating cost to provide service ($/household - $176,859 in 2017)	$34.88	⇔
Reliable	Providing stormwater services with minimal impact to the community	% of Stormwater assets in fair or better condition	89%	↑
		# of locations in the City prone to flooding during wet weather events	7.7%	↑*
Environmental Stewardship	Providing stormwater services that protect the environment	% of community with stormwater quality and quantity control (% of properties within the catchment area of a wet or dry SWMF)	17.0%	↑

Wetland Overhead View

*Note: The expected increase is due to flood mapping updates that more accurately account for recent precipitation patterns and updated topography

⇔ No Change ↑ Positive Upward ↓ Positive Downward

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

Table 6.4 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing stormwater services in an efficient manner	Operating budget for stormwater services	$6,168,731	⇔
		Stormwater Conveyance Reinvestment Rate	0.2%	↑
		Stormwater Management Reinvestment Rate	1.2%	↑
Reliable	Providing stormwater services with minimal impact to the community	% of Stormwater Conveyance assets in poor or very poor condition	8.4%	↓
		% of Stormwater Management assets in poor or very poor condition	4.5%	↓
		% of minor system with insufficient capacity to convey flows of a 5-year wet weather event	8.4%	⇔
		km of network CCTV inspected annually	72.9	48
		% of catchbasins total inspected and cleaned annually	Approximately 33%	33% of the total number of catchbasins (~30,600)
		% of inspections & routine mtce. carried out on stormwater management facilities (wet SWMF) annually	100% (inspected and maintained once annually)	100%

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

Table 6.4 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing stormwater services with minimal impact to the community	Flood prevention – complete a current list of inspections on isolated, high risk flooding locations	100% (inspected on as required basis)	100%
		% of inspections & routine maintenance carried out on inlets/outlets annually	100% (inspected and maintained once annually)	100%
		% of inspections & routine maintenance carried out on oil/grit separators annually	100% (inspected twice annually, cleaned a minimum of once annually)	100%
		% of inspections & routine maintenance carried out on flap gates annually	100% (inspected and maintained once annually)	100%
		% of inspections & routine maintenance carried out on weir boards annually	100% (inspected and maintained once annually)	100%
Environmental Stewardship	Providing stormwater services that protect the environment	% of storm sewer flushed when silt and debris accumulation > 1/4 internal pipe diameter	100% of pipe discovered with accumulations exceeding a depth equal to or greater than one-quarter (1/4) of its internal diameter is flushed	Flushing of silt and debris when accumulations exceed a depth equal to or greater than one-quarter (1/4) of the internal pipe diameter
		% of stormwater management facilities that meet the Province's 5% Total Suspended Solids (TSS) reduction requirement	95% achievement of 5% Total Suspended Solids (TSS) reduction	Achieve 5% Total Suspended Solids (TSS) reduction requirement on all stormwater management facilities (wet)
		#/type of LID technologies implemented (Raingardens and bioswales)	17	⇧

⇔ **No Change** ⇧ **Positive Upward** ⇩ **Positive Downward**

6.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

6.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 6.5 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Stormwater assets:

Table 6.5 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	***Stormwater – All*** • Sewer Use Bylaw that regulates discharge quality to sewer. • Increased street sweeping to reduce sediment loads to SWMF. • Increased enforcement of sediment and erosion controls for new construction to reduce sediment loads to SWMF. • Coordination efforts to optimize construction between city projects and external parties (UCC).	• Refer to Appendix B.

Dingman Creek Erosion Control Facility

Table 6.5 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	***Stormwater Conveyance*** • Reactive Flushing and Cleaning on as required basis. • 24 hour maintenance response capability. • Scheduled inspections include CCTV visual. ***Stormwater Management*** • Specific maintenance programs include annual clean out program for catch basins, stormwater facilities inlet/outlets cleaning, etc.). • Open Conveyance – create a program to (1) rehabilitate the 30-year old channels within the City and (2) establish a program to remove vegetation in its juvenile state along the channel and at headwalls or culvert crossings, particularly following a rehabilitation project. • Maintenance programs for Oil/Grit Separators are reactive or will be cleaned in conjunction with the catch basin cleanout program. Observations will determine frequency of cleaning required. • Green stormwater facilities, such as Low Impact Development assets, are approximately 1 year old. Preventative maintenance includes protection of the features from sediment loading during active construction and regular mulching or weed removal in bioswales.	• Completing planned maintenance activities while managing the need to execute reactive maintenance activities. • Incorrectly planned maintenance activities can lead to premature asset failure. • Overscheduling preventative maintenance can lead to excessive maintenance and additional costs with no actual benefits.

Table 6.5 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions

Renewal/Rehab Activities
Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.
	Stormwater Conveyance
	• Stormwater sewer rehabilitation is based on the current condition of the pipe or will be reconstructed in conjunction with a sanitary sewer or watermain project:
	  ○ Pipe lining e.g. Cured In Place Pipe (CIPP), structural lining using horizontal drill machine.
	  ○ Spot repairs.
	  ○ Manhole replacement.
	  ○ Joint sealing.
	  ○ Flushing & Cleaning.
	Stormwater Management
	• Stormwater Management assets are generally newer but 'wet' SWMF require regular inspection to assess if sediment removal is required The City has conducted consultant reviews of the sediment loading to the facilities and has developed a 10-year cleanout plan. An update to this study is currently underway to develop and approximate sediment loading estimates.
	• Open Conveyance –The City has a desire to rehabilitate sections of the open channels that are approximately 40 years old over the next 10 years.
	• Rehabilitation of Dykes and other flood/erosion control are triggered by field observations, consultant reports, and in coordination with conservation authority (UTRCA).
	• Oil/Grit Separators are generally newer with minimal rehabilitation expected over the next 10 years.
	• Green stormwater facilities, such as Low Impact Development assets, are new assets with minimal rehabilitation work expected over the next 10 years.
		• Incorrect assumptions regarding improved expected useful life after rehabilitating a main. Specifically, the estimated service life of a full length cure-in-place pipe is still not well founded in the scientific literature as it is a comparatively new process (developed over the past two decades).
		• The facilities will not meet the water quality targets specified by the provincial Environmental Compliance Approval if they are not maintained through the removal of sediment. The City may be subject to enforcement and penalties from the Ministry of Environment, Conservation and Parks.

Table 6.5 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions

Replacement/Construction Activities
Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.
	Stormwater Conveyance
	• Stormwater sewer replacement is based on the condition rating of the infrastructure. In most cases, once the pipe has been inspected and given a condition rating, city staff can determine the best method for replacement:
	  ○ Complete open-cut replacement.
	  ○ Horizontal directional drilling (HDD).
	  ○ Pipe bursting.
	• Full replacement is the most common method for collapsed or heavily deteriorating pipe.
	• Look for clusters of poor condition rated sewers and apply high priority.
	• Coordinate with water, roads projects and through UCC.
	Stormwater Management
	• Stormwater management projects are generally developer driven. SWMF are not replaced, rather they are rehabilitated.
	• Open Conveyance – there is not a history of replacement.
	• Oil/Grit Separators have no history of full replacement. If a replacement were to occur, the assets within the separator 'shell' would be replaced.
	• Green stormwater facilities, such as Low Impact Development assets, have no history of replacement.
		• Cost over-runs during large, complex design and construction projects.

Table 6.5 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	***Stormwater Conveyance*** • Current practice is removal with no cost recovery. Historically some left in situ (original place). • Data on old sewers is stored in GIS. GIS tracks the asset status (i.e. active, abandoned, and/ or removed). ***Stormwater Management*** • Aside from occasional decommissioning of temporary SWMF, stormwater management assets are not typically disposed. However, should disposal of a permanent facility occur, the City could sell the land if no longer needed or retain it as parkland. • Linear Dykes - if a dyke were to be disposed of, activities could include purchasing residential properties that would be impacted if the dyke was no longer in effect. It also includes decommissioning costs which would restore the formerly protected area back to floodplain.	• Cost increases resulting from unexpected health concerns resulting from disposal (such as uncovering asbestos pipe)
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	***Stormwater Conveyance*** • These can include improved technologies or use existing technology for oversizing/expansions or trunk extensions of stormwater sewer. ***Stormwater Management*** • These can include improved technologies that minimize environmental impact, such as Green Stormwater Management Facilities (i.e. low impact development assets).	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 6.5 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	***Stormwater – All*** Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges and Water service are a (subject to Development Charges Act, 1997 requirements and City of London policy). • Undertake Environmental Assessments. • Assumption of subdivisions, commercial and industrial extensions, local improvements, etc. • Interim works (typically one to ten years) built to provide temporary service pending construction of permanent infrastructure assets. ***Stormwater Conveyance*** • Projects relate to stormwater trunk extensions and expansions. ***Stormwater Management*** • Interim works (typically one to ten years) built to provide temporary service, usually temporary stormwater SWMF. • New SWMF are planned in the next 10 years to provide servicing for growth. The City follows a Growth Management Implementation Plan to schedule the timing of Development Charges projects within the 5-year window. • Expansions to previously existing facilities may occur to enhance the stormwater functions and allow for more growth area to be serviced.	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance of assets. • Risk of insufficient funding to maintain new asset. • Incorrect asset size will cost more money and may cause operational challenges (too large asset), or may result in the need to prematurely expand the asset (too small asset). • This is exacerbated by the unknown related to climate change and the need to make stormwater infrastructure larger to accommodate more frequent, intense rainfall events.

Risks described above are compared to current lifecycle and service improvement funding, and any identified growth budgets in the 2018-2027 period.

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

Table 6.6 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Stormwater Conveyance and Management	Operating Budget*	Conveyance	$4,988
		Management	$1,135
		Total	**$6,123**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	Conveyance	$9,025
		Management	$5,689
		Total	**$14,714**
	Service Improvement Budget	Conveyance	$5,221
		Management	$470
		Total	**$5,691**

Current funding presented for operating budgets presented is the average of budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget. It is noted the Stormwater Management lifecycle capital budget includes budget amounts for Upper Thames River Conservation Authority-related activities (dykes) that have been identified to having a lifecycle component.

*(Non-Infrastructure, Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

Table 6.7 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Expected over 10 year period)
Stormwater Conveyance and Management	Growth Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs	Capital – Conveyance	$6,853
		Capital – Management	$12,009
		Significant Operating Costs – Conveyance and Management	$1,988
		Total	**$20,850**

Growth activities are analyzed using the draft 2019 DC Background Study. Note that the asset management plan has been completed prior to the finalization of the draft DC Background Study. Thus, any growth needs as identified in the draft 2019 DC Background Study are assumed to be approved for purposes of the AMP, but could be revised.

Approximately 80% of Stormwater approved growth budgets relate to Management projects of various locations ranging across the City boundaries. Approved stormwater main projects either are required for intensification projects.

Expected funding and projects resulting from the draft 2019 DC Background Study are approximately 2/3 Stormwater Management and 1/3 Stormwater Conveyance. Stormwater conveyance needs are attributed to oversizing and Built Area Works identified.

Approximately thirty Stormwater Management growth projects have been identified and various locations ranging across the City boundaries.

6.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs and with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is not sufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a poor or very poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 6.6 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the current budget.

OPTIMUM BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the level of service metrics. The graph below shows the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. Figure 6.7 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the optimal budget.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual Optimal Expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

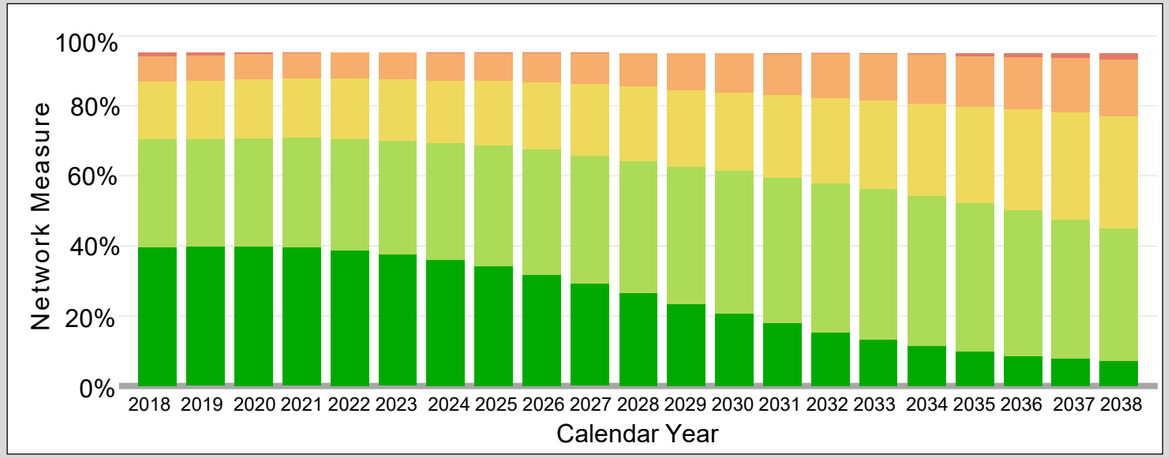


Figure 6.6 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

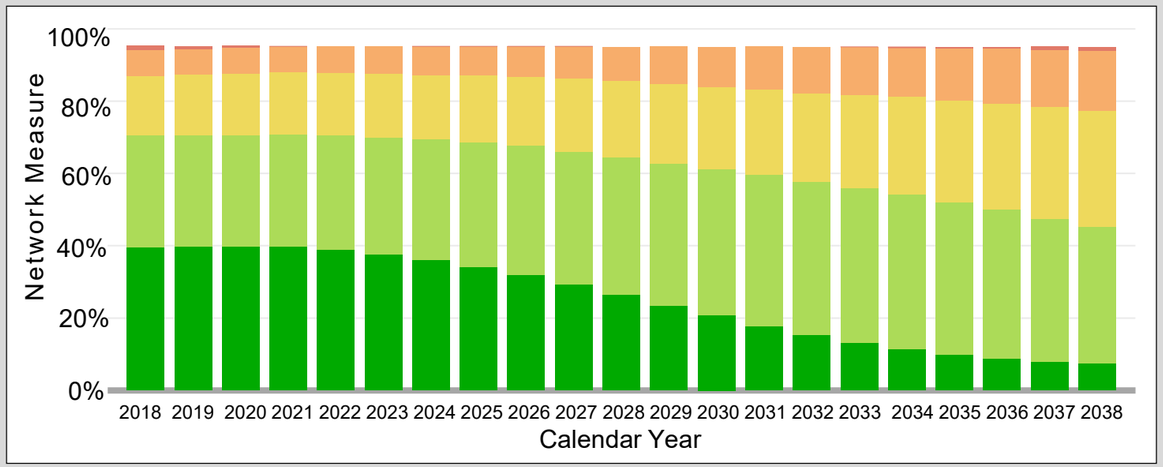


Figure 6.7 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

6.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 6.8. The analysis documented is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as they are inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

Certain capital budgets are intended and approved for both sanitary and stormwater sewer mains. The historical split as to how these capital budgets were used between sanitary and stormwater mains for these single budget items were discussed with the each service and assumed would be applicable for future years. When combined the listed sanitary and stormwater lifecycle budgets match the 2018-2027 budgets approved as of December 31, 2017.

It is noted the Stormwater Management lifecycle capital budget includes budget amounts for Upper Thames River Conservation Authority-related activities (dykes) that have been identified to having a lifecycle component.

Table 6.8 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Wastewater – Stormwater Services

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Stormwater Conveyance and Management	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Conveyance	$9,025	$9,484	$400	$59
		Management	$5,689	$8,161	$2,156	$316
		Total	**$14,714**	**$17,645**	**$2,556**	**$375**

Stormwater Sewer pipes – Conveyance System

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

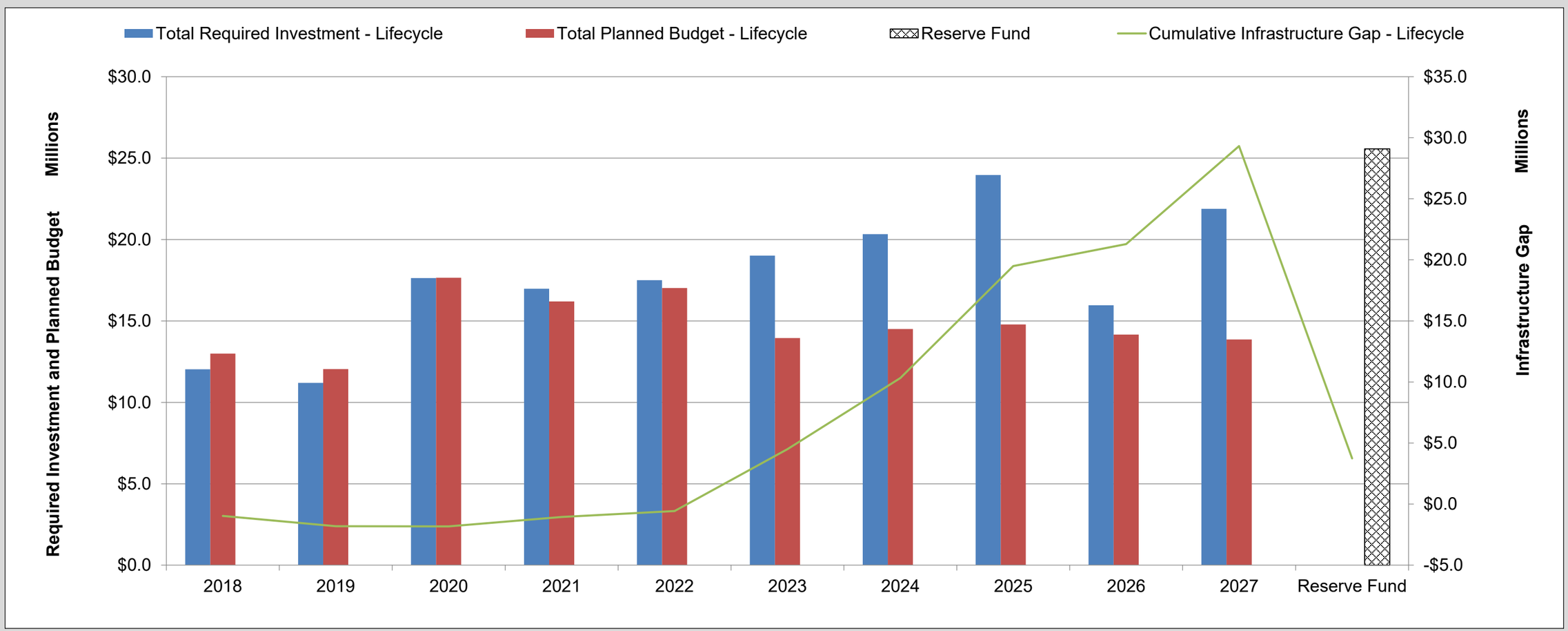


Figure 6.8 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Evaluating planned budget vs. required investments shows that Stormwater's 10 year infrastructure gap is $3.75 million. Increased needs regarding rehabilitating stormwater management facilities, dykes renewals, and implementing renewal programs for Low Impact Development (LID) assets are key drivers of the infrastructure gap. Total required investment represents the costs to renew and maintain the existing assets so services can continue to be delivered. The remaining infrastructure gap trend is driven by renewal requirements for stormwater conveyance. The Stormwater service shares the same 20 Year Sewer System Plan as the Wastewater – Sanitary service. This 20 Year Sewer System Plan works within the constraints of the debt servicing ratio, gradually increasing the pay-as-you-go funding for life cycle replacement, and slowly growing the reserve funds.

Required investment values presented are based on estimates of age and expected useful life noting that inventory and condition information for stormwater assets is improved but considered incomplete.

Furthermore, it is noted that risk assessment and consequence of failure is not explicitly addressed in this AMP. This equal distribution of risk does not consider that the consequence of failure of a channel that conveys a once in 250 year stormwater event is considered greater than that of a stormwater main that conveys stormwater relating to a once in two year storm event. Once a risk assessment methodology is embedded in asset management analysis, it could have a material impact on needs identified for the Stormwater infrastructure gap.

6.5 DISCUSSION

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

Current challenges relate to coordination and optimization of Core service lifecycle needs.

Current challenges primarily relate to continuously assessing representative replacement values. The 2014 Asset Management Plan relied on inflation-adjusted historic cost of Conveyance and Management assets. It approximated $2.0 billion. The 2019 AMP replacement value approximates $4.4 billion. The increase is attributed to relying on recent tendered project costs which quantify both sewer main construction and restoration costs (costs of restoring roadway after a main is installed). Restoration cost efficiencies are realized through coordinating projects with Core assets (Transportation, Wastewater, and Water). If these projects cannot be coordinated or restoration costs continue to increase, infrastructure funding shortfalls will increase. The infrastructure gap of approximately $3.75 million assumes that that forecasted reserve fund balances are achieved and that the reserve fund amounts are available for lifecycle activities.

As well, the 2014 Asset Management Plan relied on watermain cost without factoring in restoration costs (costs of restoring the roadway after a main is installed). There was also reliance on internal estimates on Water Facilities replacement value. In the 2014 AMP, The Water Service replacement value was approximately $2.7 billion. The 2019 AMP replacement value approximates $5.9 billion. The increase is attributed to relying on recent tendered project costs which quantify both watermain construction and restoration costs. Consultant reports which quantified Water Facilities replacement values were also obtained. Restoration cost efficiencies can be realized through coordinating needed Core Assets projects (Transportation, Wastewater, and Water). If these projects cannot be coordinated or restoration costs continue to increase, infrastructure funding shortfalls will increase.

The infrastructure gap of $3.75 million assumes that that forecasted reserve fund balances are achieved and that the reserve fund amounts are available for lifecycle activities.

The Stormwater service condition comparison is provided. The change in condition profile is attributed to basing condition not solely on asset age, but incorporating sewermain inspection assessments. The cumulative 10 year infrastructure gap from the 2014 AMP was approximately $1.0 million. The increase is primarily resulting from insufficient funding for Stormwater Management infrastructure needs.

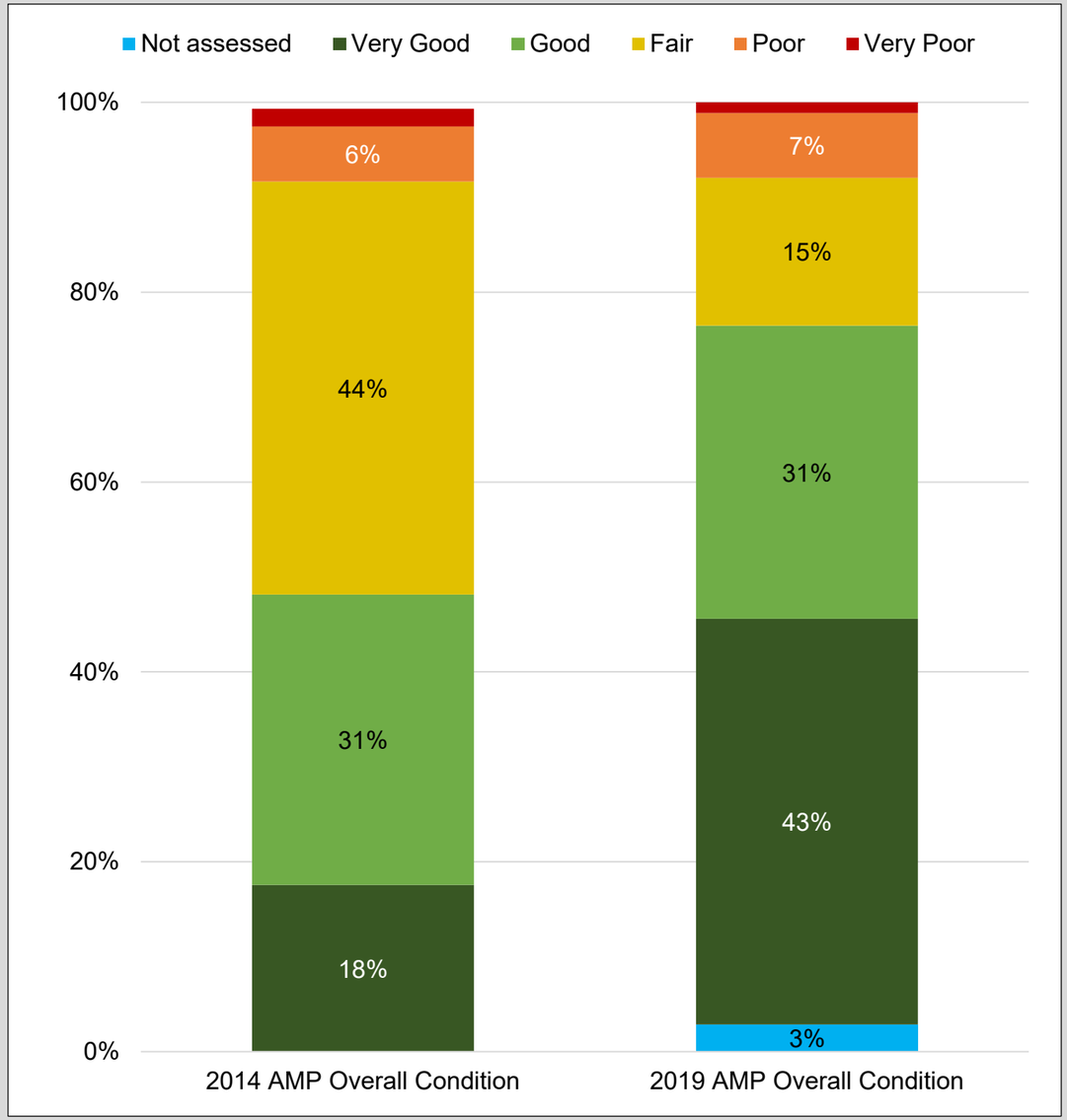


Figure 6.9 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

6.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at roughly $4.4 Billion, the City's Stormwater assets are overall in Fair to Good condition, indicating that they are meeting the City's immediate needs. However detailed condition data is generally limited for Stormwater services. Although the projected infrastructure gap is moderate, a loss of Stormwater services can result in localized and/or City-wide reductions to service. These may include significant impacts such as surface flooding, erosion, blockages, storm sewer backups, poor quality effluent, damage to the natural environment, etc. Further investment and planning will also be needed to accommodate advances in new technology and climate change. The 20 Year Sewer System Plan demonstrates an existing commitment to continue renewing infrastructure as it approaches the end of its useful life.

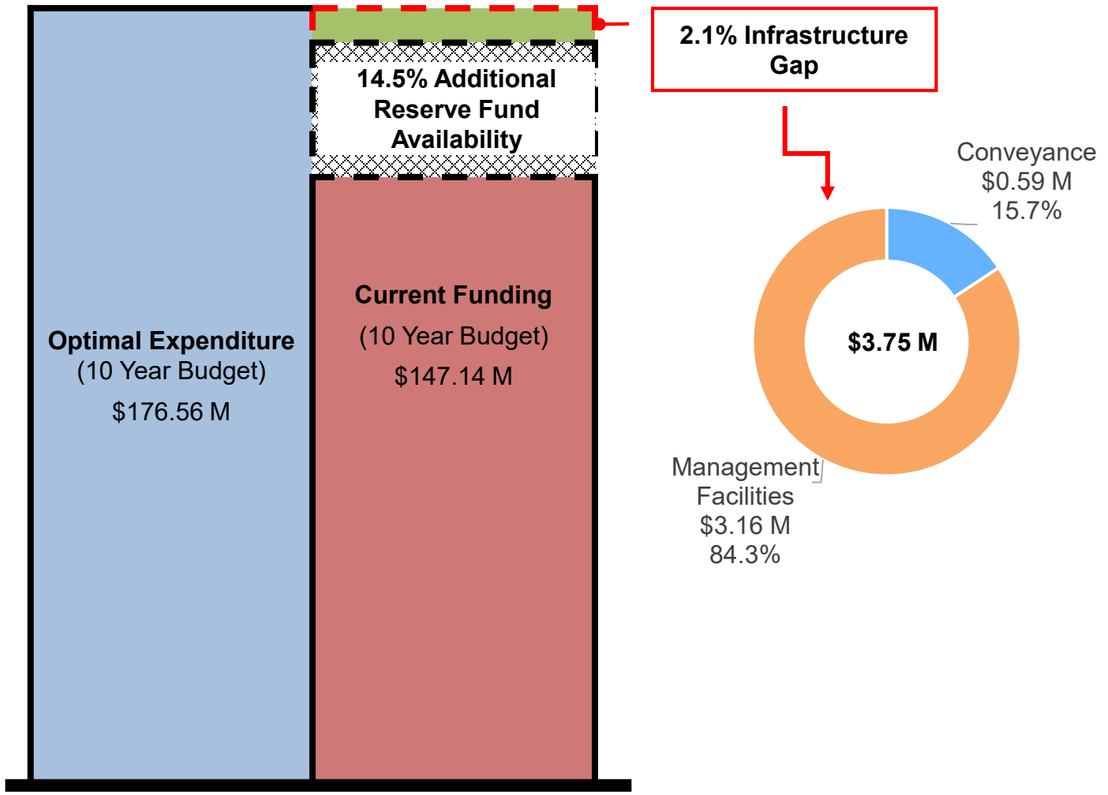


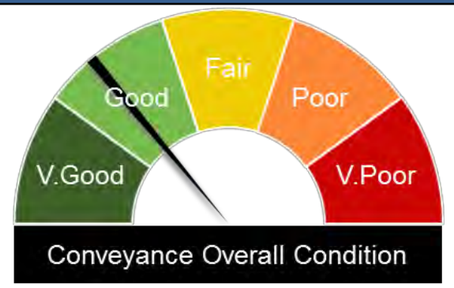
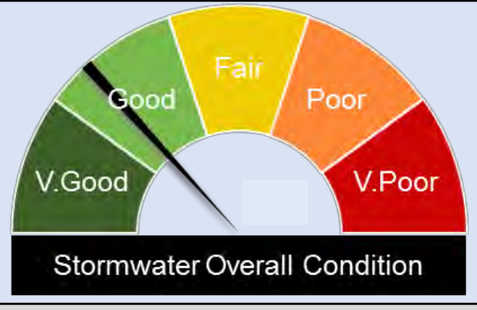
Figure 6.10 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

Channel Before Restoration work

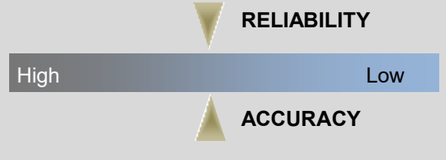
Channel After Restoration work

Section 6: Wastewater – Stormwater

Table 6.9 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Wastewater – Stormwater Services)

City of London Wastewater – Stormwater Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Conveyance	$3,941		None identified	$0.59**	0.2%	1.0% to 1.3%*
Management	$467		None identified	$3.16**	1.2%	1.7% to 2.0%*
Total	**$4,408**		**None identified**	**$3.75****	**0.3%**	**1.0% to 1.4%***

* Canadian Report Card Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate.
**This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade.

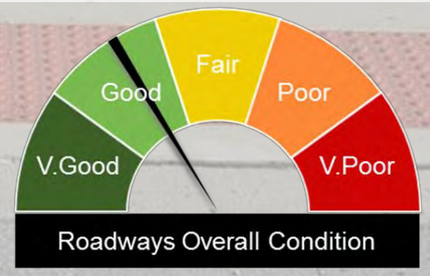


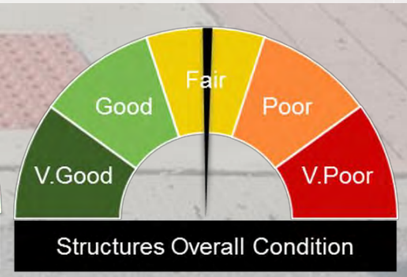
Section 7: Transportation

Quick Facts

- 3,656 lane kilometers of Roads
- 1,568 kilometres of Sidewalks
- 102 Bridges
- 59 Noise Walls

	Roadways	Structures	Traffic Assets
Replacement Value	$1.871 Billion	$435 Million	$253 Million
Condition	Good	Fair	Fair
10 Year Gap	$159.7 Million	$38.5 Million	$24.9 Million





39.2% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

7.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

ROADS, STRUCTURES, AND TRAFFIC

Transportation infrastructure is such a crucial part of daily life that it is often taken for granted. When somebody leaves their home, they use a transportation service. Good roads and structures promote business, create employment, provide social opportunities, create markets, and save lives. When transportation infrastructure is deficient, congestion escalates, the frequency of accidents increases, wear and tear on vehicles worsens, emergency response deteriorates, the environment is negatively impacted, business suffers and opportunities are lost.

The importance of efficient transportation is essential to building a strong economy and improving the quality of life for our citizens. The City contributes to the local economy and quality of life by supporting the safe and efficient movement of people and goods using transportation infrastructure, while managing the growing cost of transportation.

Traffic assets are used to support reliable, efficient, and safe transportation through pedestrian/vehicular traffic control, appropriate lighting, signage, and pavement markings.

The City of London operates and maintains roadways, bridges and Traffic infrastructure, thus enabling safe and effective travel. The City's Transportation Planning and Design Division, Roadway Lighting and Traffic Control Division and Roadside Operations are responsible for planning and operating this critical infrastructure. In addition, the City owns and maintains different types of cycling facilities whether they are shared, designated or separated facilities.

Bicycle Lane at Colborne St

7.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation

ROADS AND STRUCTURES

The value of the City's extensive roadways and structures network is over $2.2 Billion. The Roads and Structures section includes assets ranging from roads, sidewalks, cycling facilities, vehicular and pedestrian bridges, to other City assets on right-of-way lands. Assets associated with Parking are addressed separately in this report. Two provincial freeways, Highways 401 and 402 pass through London but fall under the ownership and control of the Province. Similarly, rail and air transportation modes are not owned or managed by the City of London.

Assets falling under the Roads category include Local streets, Primary and Secondary Collectors, Arterials, and City-owned Expressways and Freeways. These assets include road base, drainage, asphalt, curb and gutter, islands, street furniture, etc.

Assets falling under the Structures category are classified based on purpose. Bridges and Major or Minor Culverts are vehicle crossing structures; Footbridges are major pedestrian crossings at highways, railways, or waterways; Pedestrian Tunnels are underground structures that support pedestrian movement under roadways; Noise Walls are vertical structures used to attenuate traffic noise from major routes; and Major Retaining Walls are engineered structures used to stabilize large embankments. Bridges, Footbridges, Major Culverts and Pedestrian Tunnels are inspected in accordance with Provincial Legislation (Reg. 104/97 Public Transportation and Highway Improvement Act) and are maintained as needs dictate within budget allowances. Major Retaining Walls and Noise Walls are assessed and renewed on a planned basis (every 2 and 5 years respectively) according to the findings of Engineering Studies. Table 7.1 summarizes the asset inventory and valuation for the Roads and Structure assets.

Bridge on Highbury Ave N

7.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Continued)

Table 7.1 Inventory and Valuation (Roadways and Structures Services)

Asset Type		Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value ($000's)
Roadways	Roads	Local Streets*	1,677	Lane-km	$641,571
		Secondary Collectors*	480	Lane-km	$217,503
		Primary Collectors*	135	Lane-km	$66,772
		Arterials*	1,302	Lane-km	$547,019
		Freeway*	23	Lane-km	$10,329
		Expressway*	39	Lane-km	$19,895
	Sidewalks		1,568	km	$274,050
	Cycling Facilities – In-Boulevard MUP **		40	km	$4,100
Structures	Bridges		102	Ea.	$309,854
	Footbridges		4	Ea.	$11,418
	Minor Culverts (less than 3m span)		38	Ea.	$11,360
	Major Culverts (greater than and equal to 3m span)		53	Ea.	$37,874
	Pedestrian Tunnels		7	Ea.	$7,812
	Major Retaining Walls		18	Ea.	$11,027
	Noise Walls		59	Ea.	$45,339
TOTAL					$2,215,923

* Integrating these road classifications with the London Plan road classification system for asset management purposes is underway, but not yet complete.

** The inventory covers only the In Boulevard Multi-use Pathway cycling facility type (40km) as all other types (121 Km) are covered in other asset types in the Transportation section.

Table 7.2 Inventory and Valuation (Traffic Services)

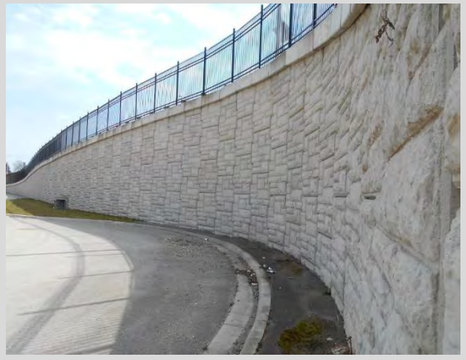
Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value ($000's)
Traffic	Street Lights	36,183	Ea.	$141,600
	Traffic Signs	8,774	Ea.	$1,973
	Signals	400	Ea.	$109,450
TOTAL				$253,023

TRAFFIC ASSETS

To meet transportation needs, the City owns and operates an extensive inventory of static, electrical and electronic Traffic infrastructure valued at over $250 million. Assets range from street lighting units, vehicular and pedestrian signals, to regulatory and informative signage, and road line markings. Table 7.2 summarizes the asset inventory and valuation for the Traffic assets.

Traffic infrastructure is broken down into three categories: Street Lighting, Signals, and Traffic Signage. Maintenance and upkeep of Lighting and Signals assets are contracted out to a third party. However, design and operating activities are undertaken by City staff. The contracts and Provincial standards govern asset performance and the timing of work. The City also maintains road signage and line markings. Major and minor regulatory signage is governed by the Highway Traffic Act, and local bylaws, respectively. Guidance or Information signs are posted according to City policy and as defined in the Ontario Traffic Manual.

Lighting is a significant consumer of energy. The City managed to convert 60% of the Streetlights to LED or low energy fixtures and the target is to transform 100% of the Streetlights to be energy efficient in the future. The City is also likely to pursue traffic efficiencies through newer and smarter technology.



Retaining Wall

7.1.2 Age Summary

ROADS AND STRUCTURES

Figure 7.1 shows the Roadways average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset. The average useful life for a road is 60 years, and represents the construction of all necessary granulars and surface treatment (asphalt or concrete) that comprise a road structure. The average ages for roads was calculated using the Pavement Management System estimated base construction date, while the sidewalks and cycling facilities have been estimated using expert opinion and the asset condition distribution. The design life for most asphalt pavements is 15-20 years, and they must be rehabilitated or replaced 2 or 3 times in order for the roadway to last 60 years or its average useful life. Utilizing pavement preservation treatments (rout and seal, recycled asphalt) and pavement rehabilitation methods (mill & pave, mat replacement) at the appropriate intervals can achieve and extend the average useful life of a roadway. As shown in Figure 7.1, the average age of Primary Collectors, highlighted in red, has passed the Estimated Useful Life; which means that there may be many roads in this category that will be due for treatment and require some investment in the next few years.

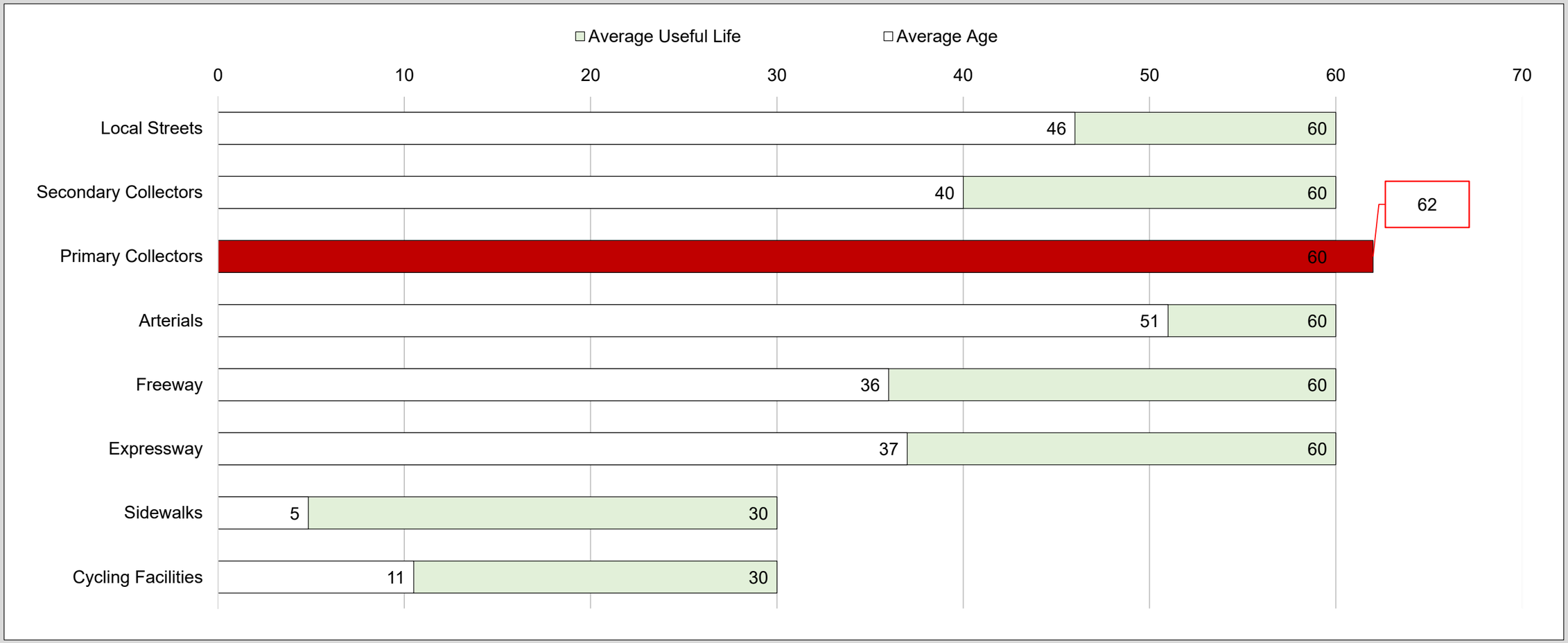


Figure 7.1 Average Asset Life as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Roadways Services)

7.1.2 Age Summary (Continued)

Figure 7.2 shows the Structures average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset. The average age for all structures was calculated using the estimated construction date available in the City's Bridge Management System (BMS). As shown in Figure 7.2, the average age of all types of Structures are in an acceptable range compared to their respective asset type. Similar to roadways, Structures typically require ongoing maintenance and major rehabilitations in order to achieve their average useful life expectancy. Major rehabilitations are expected to occur at about the structures' age of 25 years, 50 years, and 75 years. Major rehabilitations bring the existing structure up to the current design code requirements, and with good planning, can extend the useful life of a structure beyond the averages noted below. A large number of the City's structures are nearing the 50 year threshold for major rehabilitation, though it should be noted that due to low historical funding levels, some of these structures were not rehabilitated at the 25 year mark and will likely require more significant and costly repair work.

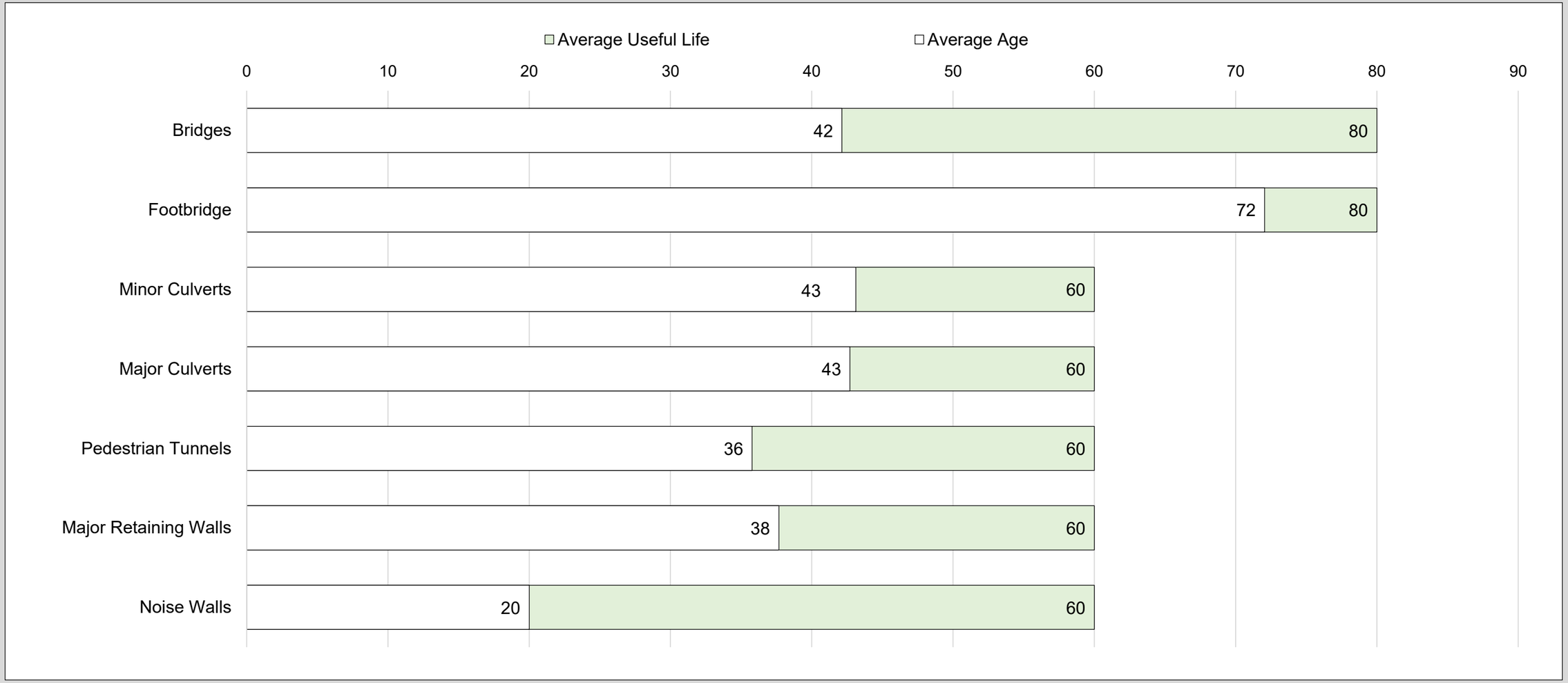


Figure 7.2 Average Asset Life as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Structures Services)

7.1.2 Age Summary (Continued)

TRAFFIC ASSETS

Figure 7.3 shows the average Asset Age as a proportion of the average Useful Life by asset. The average ages for Signals have been calculated using the acquisition date of each Signal. The average ages of Signage and Streetlights Have been estimated using the asset condition distribution illustrated in Figure 7.3. As shown, the average age of Signals exceeded the Estimated Useful Life (EUL) and a plan is underway to replace 20 Signals per year in order to close the gap by 2038.

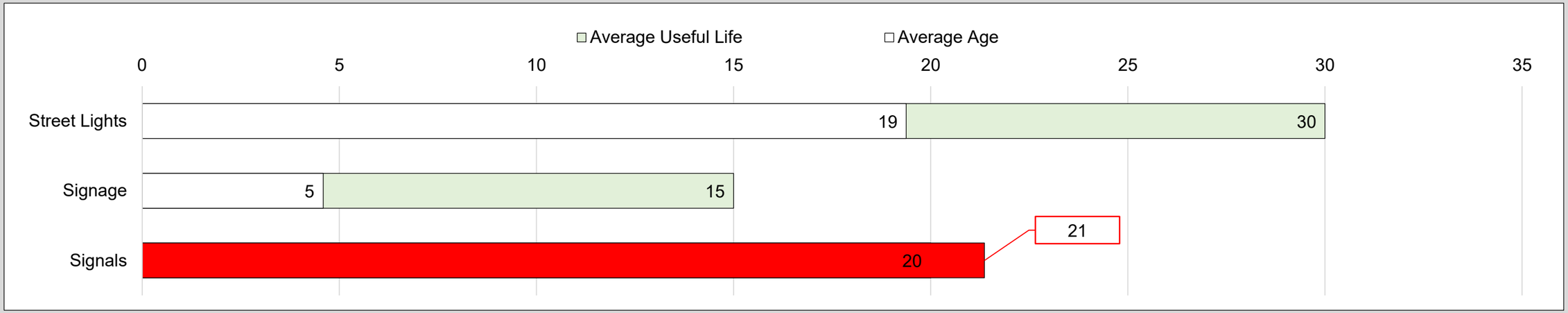


Figure 7.3 Average Asset Life as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Traffic Services)

Bridge at Ridout St N

Noisewall

7.2.3 Asset Condition

80% of the city's Transportation services assets (Roadways, Structures, and Traffic) are in **Fair** to **Very Good** condition, with the remainder approaching the end of their expected useful lives, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term. Figure 7.4 illustrates the Condition distribution of the City's Transportation assets.

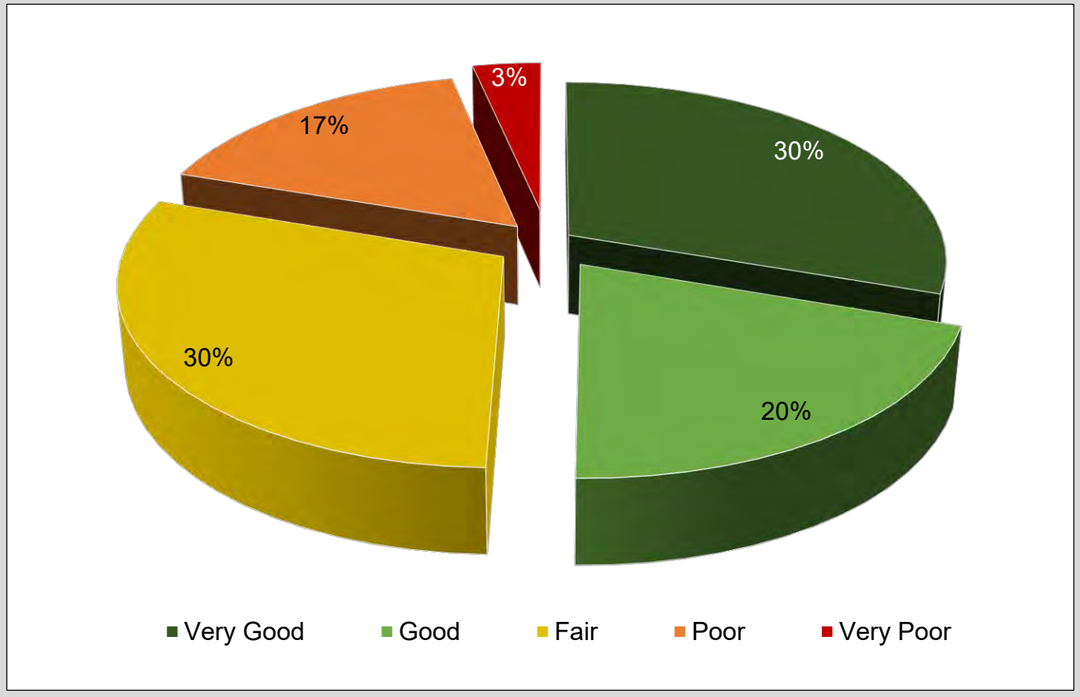


Figure 7.4 Asset Condition Summary (Transportation Services)

ROADS AND STRUCTURES

The condition of London's Roads, Sidewalks and Cycling Facilities are evaluated on a regular basis using varying condition assessment techniques. One quarter of the City's Paved Roads are assessed on a rotating annual cycle based on evaluating the curb lanes of a 4-lane road, or a single lane on a 2-lane road, using a combination of visual rating with surface distress and longitudinal profile (wheel path roughness) data collection. Visual Rating is used for curb type and condition. Results are analyzed and used to establish the pavement quality for each road segment in the City measured against road criteria known as the Pavement Quality Index (PQI).

Road sections that are at an optimal time for specific rehabilitation treatments are placed on a list for rehabilitation. The highest priority roads are repaired dependent on budget availability with efforts made to coordinate road needs with other infrastructure lifecycle renewal projects in order to maximize the economies for all users. The roads that are not repaired join the list for future budgets. Staff and public observations also result in spot repairs and rout and sealing as needed (i.e. potholes and cracks). In London, gravel roads generally represent a small rural portion of the road network and are visually inspected and repaired reactively. Sidewalks are annually walked and rated visually to identify trip hazards and major deficiencies, which were used to identify the overall condition of each segment. Sidewalk repairs are made based on the assessment results or feedback from the public and staff. Temporary sidewalk repairs are made quickly until full repairs can be made. Visual observations and public feedback are the primary triggers for repair for any remaining road assets, such as furniture. Cycling lanes, in most cases, are evaluated during the roads regular assessment and included in the Pavement Quality Index wherever they exist, with the exception of Cycling Facilities which are In-Boulevard Multi-Use-Pathways. These Pathways are assessed separately.

The City Road network is classified into six categories based on traffic volume and characteristics. Local and secondary collector roads are managed to a network average PQI target of 55 and 60 respectively, which corresponds to fair and good conditions, and allows for some localized pavement distress. Primary Collectors and Arterials are managed to a network average PQI target of 65, which corresponds to good condition. City owned Expressways and Freeways are managed to a network average PQI target of 70, which corresponds to good condition and only allows for minor deficiencies. Generally speaking, road assets are maintained on a lifecycle basis through the selection of the optimal treatment based on their current condition and projected deterioration. Treatments range from patching and sealing, to resurfacing or total reconstruction, and are selected to minimize the lifecycle cost of operating each asset within its target state. The majority of the network, **Local Roads, Primary and Secondary Collectors and Arterial Roads**, are rated in **Fair** condition with approximately 25% of each road class being in **Poor** condition and requiring near-term rehabilitation. **Expressways** (Veteran's Memorial Parkway which has recently been repaved from Hwy 401 to Oxford Street E) are in **Very Good** condition, and generally have no immediate needs. **Freeways** (Highbury Ave S from south of Hamilton Rd to Hwy 401) are only marginally in **Good** condition, with 44% in Fair Condition, requiring near term rehabilitation.

Section 7: Transportation

City **Sidewalks** are managed proactively so as to address trip hazards and safety concerns. Sidewalks are walked annually, and those having major issues are scheduled for immediate repair. Sidewalks are also evaluated and renewed as part of neighbourhood renewal and redevelopment activities, where replacement of assets is coordinated with other construction works. Sidewalks are primarily in **Very Good** condition indicating that they are free of trip hazards and major damage.

City owned **Bridges, Footbridges, Pedestrian Tunnels** and **Major Culverts** are managed in accordance with Provincial Bridge Legislation and Guidelines. Assets are managed using the City's Bridge Management Rating System based on biennial field inspections by qualified experts to identify structural issues and concerns. Deficiencies are noted and combined with other service requirements in planning corrective action. Three quarters of City bridges and major culverts and the majority of the City's Footbridges and Pedestrian Tunnels assets are in **Fair** condition, indicating that most structures will require rehabilitation in the medium term. Assets in Poor condition are in need of some type of attention over the short to mid-term.

Noise Walls and **Major Retaining Walls** are managed to meet safety and City aesthetic standards. Assets are monitored by City crews and evaluated regularly (every 5 years and 2 years, respectively) using engineering studies. Needs are prioritized based on urgency and addressed as needed through capital renewal. Noise Walls are currently in **Good** to **Very Good** condition, indicating that they are free of significant defects. Major Retaining Walls are in **Fair** condition indicating that that they are operational and free of urgent deficiencies with approximately 22% of them in **Poor** condition and need of some type of attention over the short to mid-term.

Figure 7.5 illustrates the condition of each Asset Type in the Roadways and Structures asset portfolio.

Bridge Wingwall

Dundas Flex Street

Section 7: Transportation

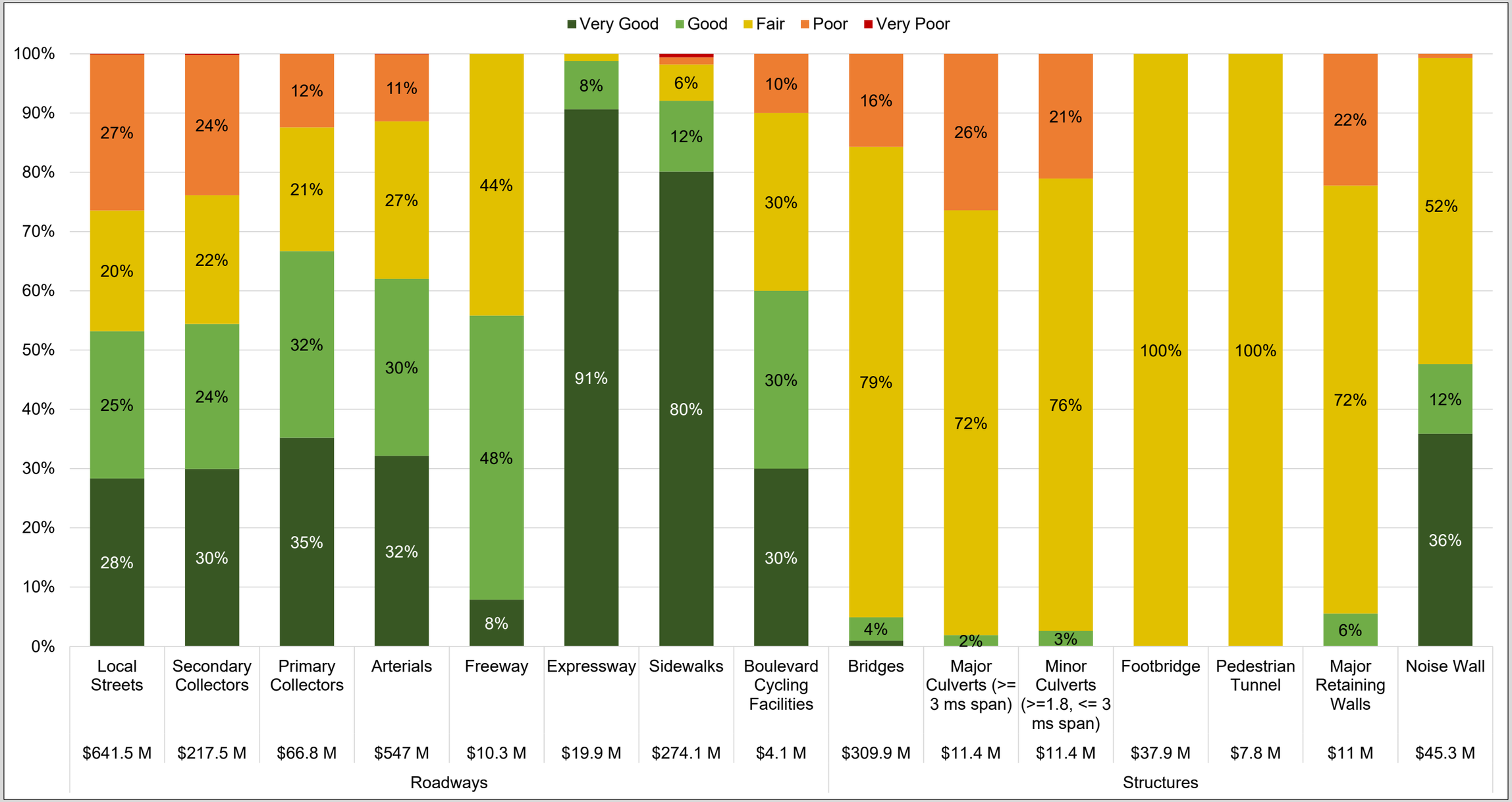


Figure 7.5 Services Asset Condition by Asset Type (Roads and Structures Services)

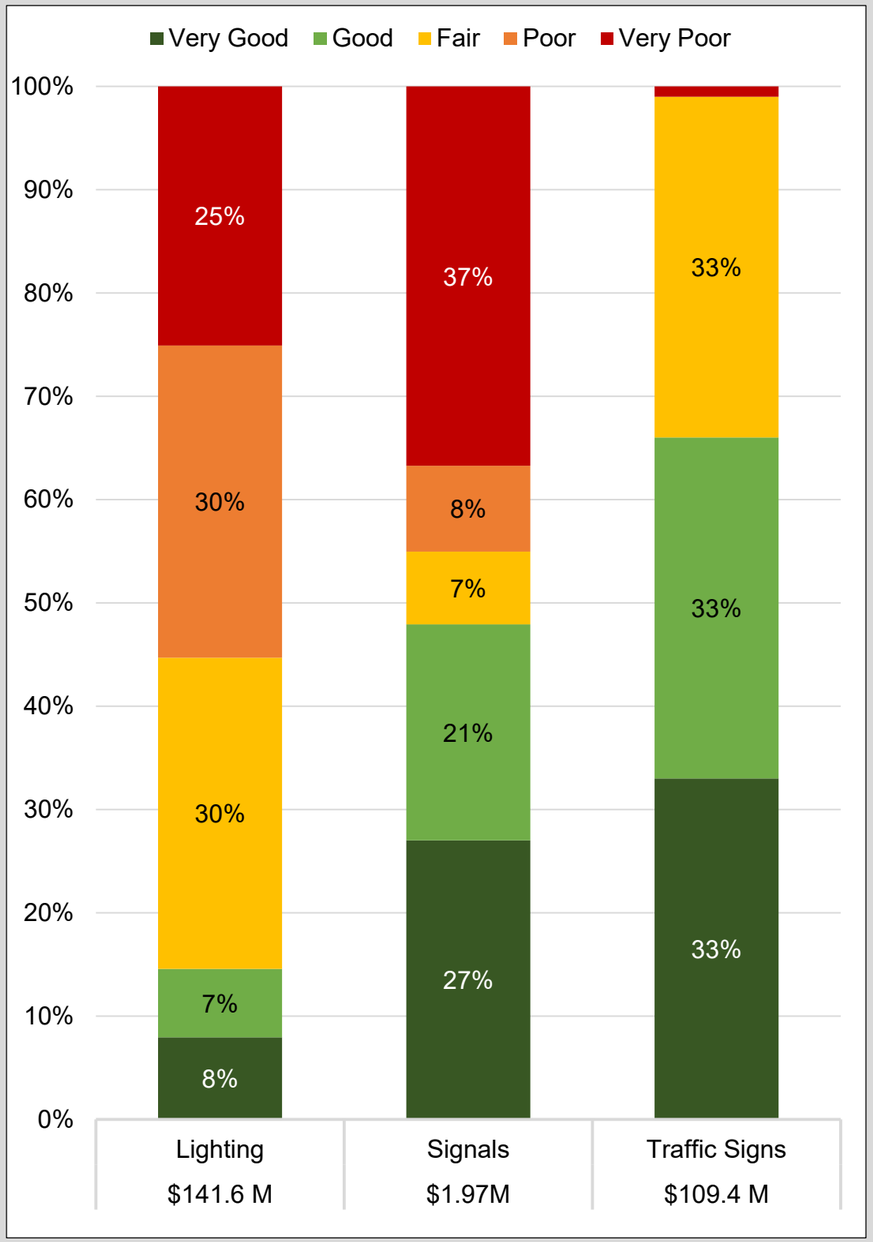


Figure 7.6 Asset Condition by Asset Type (Traffic Services)

7.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

O.REG 588/17 REQUIREMENTS

O. Reg. 588/17 requires legislated community levels of service for core assets. Community levels of service use qualitative descriptions to describe the scope or quality of service delivered by an asset category. Examples of legislated community levels of service include a map showing the different levels of road class pavement conditions or images that illustrate the different condition of bridges and how this would affect use of the bridges.

O. Reg. 588/17 also requires legislated technical levels of service for core assets. Technical levels of service use metrics to measure the scope or quality of service being delivered by an asset category. Examples of technical levels of service include average surface condition for paved roads based on the Pavement Condition Index Value or the average bridges conditions based on Bridge Condition Index value.

Table 7.3 lists the performance measures that are included in the O.Reg 588/17 requirements for Roads and Structures assets. References are provided to show where O. Reg 588/17 requirements have been attained:

Piccadilly St and Wellington St Intersection

Table 7.3 O.Reg 588/17 Levels of Service Metrics for Roads and Structures Assets

Customer Level of Service	Technical Level of Service
• Description or images that illustrate the different levels of road class pavement condition. **(Figure 7.5)**	• Average surface condition (e.g. excellent, good, fair or poor) for unpaved roads. **(Table 7.4)**
• Description or images of the condition of bridges and how this would affect use of the bridges. **(Figure 7.6)**	• For bridges in the municipality, average bridge condition index value. **(Table 7.4)**
• Description or images of the condition of culverts and how this would affect use of the culverts. **(Figure 7.7)**	• For structural culverts in the municipality, average bridge condition index value. **(Table 7.4)**
• Description, which may include maps, of the road network in the municipality and its level of connectivity **(Figures 7.8 and 7.9)**	• Average surface condition (e.g. excellent, good, fair or poor) for paved roads **(Table 7.4)**
• Description of the traffic that is supported by municipal bridges (e.g., heavy transport vehicles, motor vehicles, emergency vehicles, pedestrians, cyclists). **(Table 7.4)**	• # of lane-kilometres of arterial roads as a proportion of square kilometres of land area of the municipality. **(Table 7.4)** • # of lane-kilometres of collector roads and local roads as a proportion of square kilometres of land area of the municipality. **(Table 7.4)** • # of lane-kilometres of local roads as a proportion of square kilometres of land area of the municipality. **(Table 7.4)** • % of bridges in the municipality with loading or dimensional restrictions. **(Table 7.4)**

OTHER LEVELS OF SERVICE PERFORMANCE METRICS

Other level of service performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Cost Efficiency, Scope, Operational, Accessibility, and Environmental Stewardship. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate service areas have documented planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or to be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 7.5.

Sidewalk tactile paving

Table 7.4 O. Reg 588/17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Transportation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Scope	Providing a transportation network with a reasonable level of connectivity.	Include description, which may include maps, of the road network in the municipality and its level of connectivity.	Maps are included in Figures 7.8 and 7.9	Not Applicable
		Description of the traffic that is supported by municipal bridges (e.g., heavy transport vehicles, motor vehicles, emergency vehicles, pedestrians, cyclists).	The City of London bridges have been designed in accordance with the standard and requirements of the Bridge Design Code at the time of construction. The bridges have been designed to carry heavy transport vehicles, motor vehicles, emergency vehicles, pedestrians, cyclists.	Not Applicable
Operational	Providing an operational road network that is safe for drivers, pedestrians and cyclists.	Include description or images that illustrate the different levels of road class pavement condition.	Images included in Figure 7.7	Not Applicable
		Include description or images of the condition of bridges and how this would affect use of the bridges.	Images included in Figure 7.8	Not Applicable
		Include description or images of the condition of culverts and how this would affect use of the culverts.	Images included in Figure 7.9	Not Applicable

No Change **Positive Upward** **Positive Downward**

Table 7.4 (Continued) O. Reg 588/17 Required Levels of Service Metrics (Transportation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Scope	Providing a transportation network with a reasonable level of connectivity.	# of lane-kilometres of arterial roads (Class 1 and 2) as a proportion of square kilometres of land area of the municipality.	2.497	↑
		# of lane-kilometres of collector roads (Class 3 and 4) as a proportion of square kilometres of land area of the municipality.	2.301	↑
		# of lane-kilometres of local roads (Class 5 and 6) as a proportion of square kilometres of land area of the municipality.	3.919	↑
		% of bridges in the municipality with loading or dimensional restrictions	1.53%	↓
Operational	Providing an operational road network that is safe for drivers, pedestrians and cyclists.	Average surface condition (e.g. excellent, good, fair or poor) for unpaved roads.	Fair	↔
		Average surface condition (e.g. excellent, good, fair or poor) for paved roads.	64.18 ROAD Matrix (Fair)	↑
		For bridges in the municipality, average bridge condition index value.	6.55 BMS (Fair)	↑
		For structural culverts in the municipality, average bridge condition index value.	6.79 BMS (Fair)	↑

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Section 7: Transportation

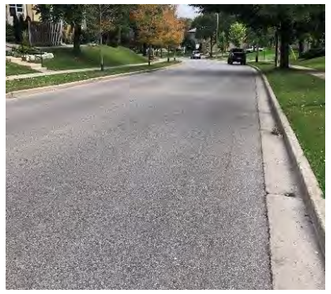
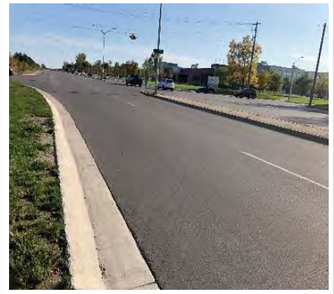
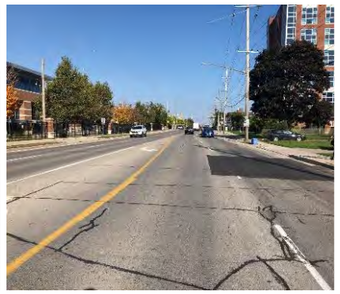
Condition	Images that illustrate the different Pavement Quality Index Levels					
	Local Roads	**Secondary Collector**	**Primary Collector**	**Arterial**	**Freeway**	**Expressway**
Very Good Condition 1 (PQI 80 – 100)	PQI = 80 	PQI = 80.1 	PQI = 80.4 	PQI = 81 	PQI = 88.2 	PQI = 98 
Good Condition 2 (PQI 60 – 79)	PQI = 60 	PQI = 60.2 	PQI = 61.1 	PQI = 60.1 	N/A	PQI = 70 
Fair Condition 3 (PQI 40 – 59)	PQI = 41.4 	PQI = 40.2 	PQI = 41.1 	PQI = 40.0 	PQI = 48.9 	N/A

Figure 7.7 Images of Pavement Quality Index Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating

Condition	Images that illustrate the different Pavement Quality Index Levels					
	Local Roads	**Secondary Collector**	**Primary Collector**	**Arterial**	**Freeway**	**Expressway**
Poor Condition 4 (PQI 20 – 39)	PQI = 20.4 	PQI = 22.3 	PQI = 22.8 	PQI = 22.4 	N/A	N/A
Very Poor Condition 5 (PQI 0 – 19)	PQI = 20.4 	PQI = 18.6 	N/A	PQI = 19.8 	N/A	N/A

Figure 7.7 (Continued) Images of Pavement Quality Index Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating

Condition	Images of the condition of bridges and how this would affect use of the bridges
Very Good Condition 1 (BMS RATING 10)	Overall Condition Rating - 9.0 
Good Condition 2 (BMS RATING 8.0–9.9)	Overall Condition Rating - 6.2 
Fair Condition 3 (BMS RATING 6.0-7.9)	Corrosion and flaking steel 

Condition	Images of the condition of bridges and how this would affect use of the bridges
Poor Condition 4 (BMS RATING 3.0-5.9)	Full perforation of wrought iron arch member 
Very Poor Condition 5 (BMS RATING 1.0-2.9)	Shear ties on reinforcing steel in columns severed due to corrosion. 

Figure 7.8 Images of Bridge Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating

Condition	Images of the condition of culverts and how this would affect use of the culverts
Very Good Condition 1 (BMS RATING 10)	Almost New Condition 
Good Condition 2 (BMS RATING 8.0–9.9)	No repairs required for the foreseeable future 
Fair Condition 3 (BMS RATING 6.0-7.9)	Acceptable Condition and components generally functioning as intended 

Condition	Images of the condition of culverts and how this would affect use of the culverts
Poor Condition 4 (BMS RATING 3.0-5.9)	Presence of distresses or significant deterioration with components not functioning as intended 
Very Poor Condition 5 (BMS RATING 1.0-2.9)	Danger and collapse. Replacement or repairs required as soon as possible 

Figure 7.9 Images of Culvert Inspections Compared to Asset Management Condition Rating

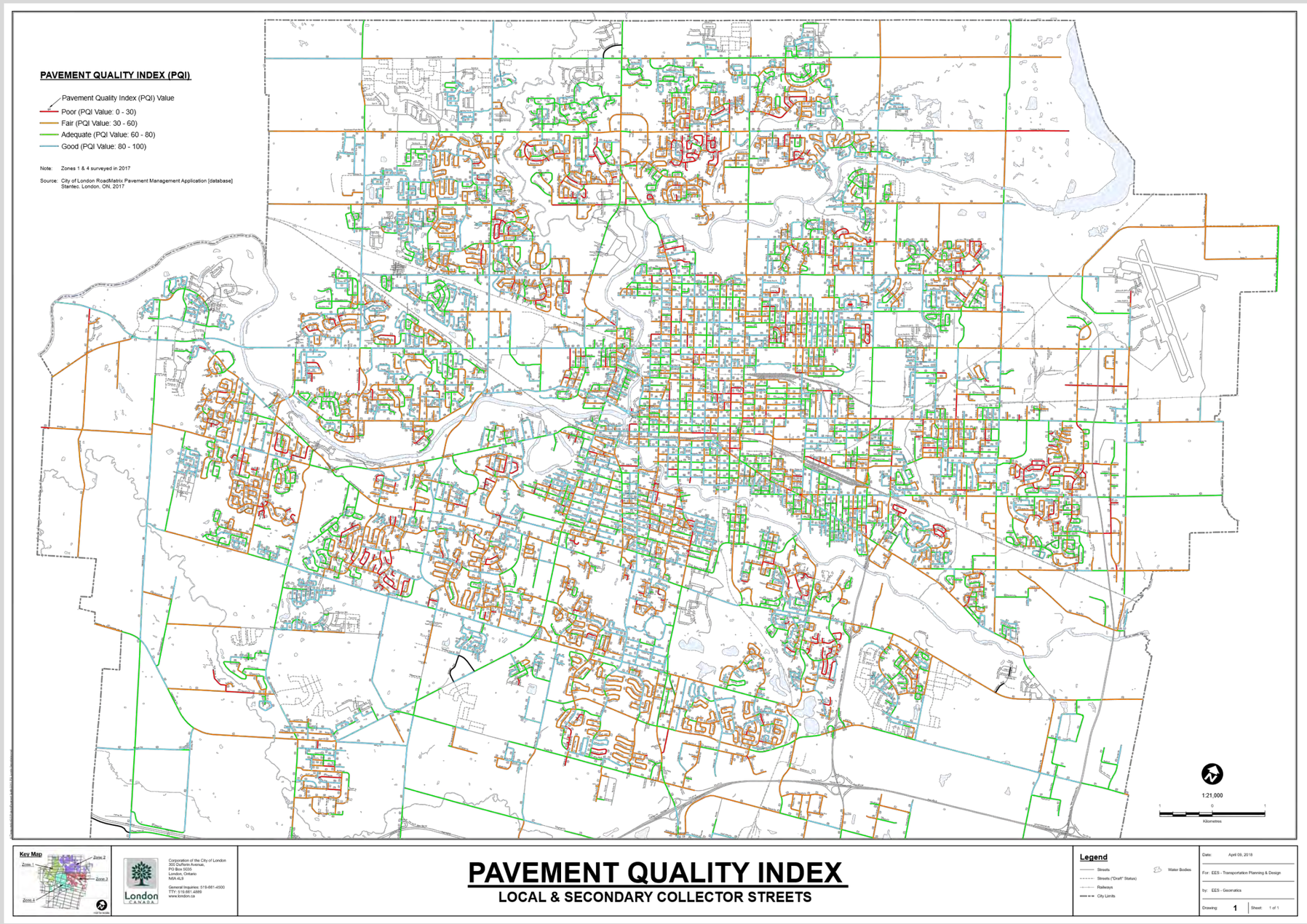


Figure 7.10 Maps of the road network in the municipality and its level of connectivity (Local and Secondary Collector streets)

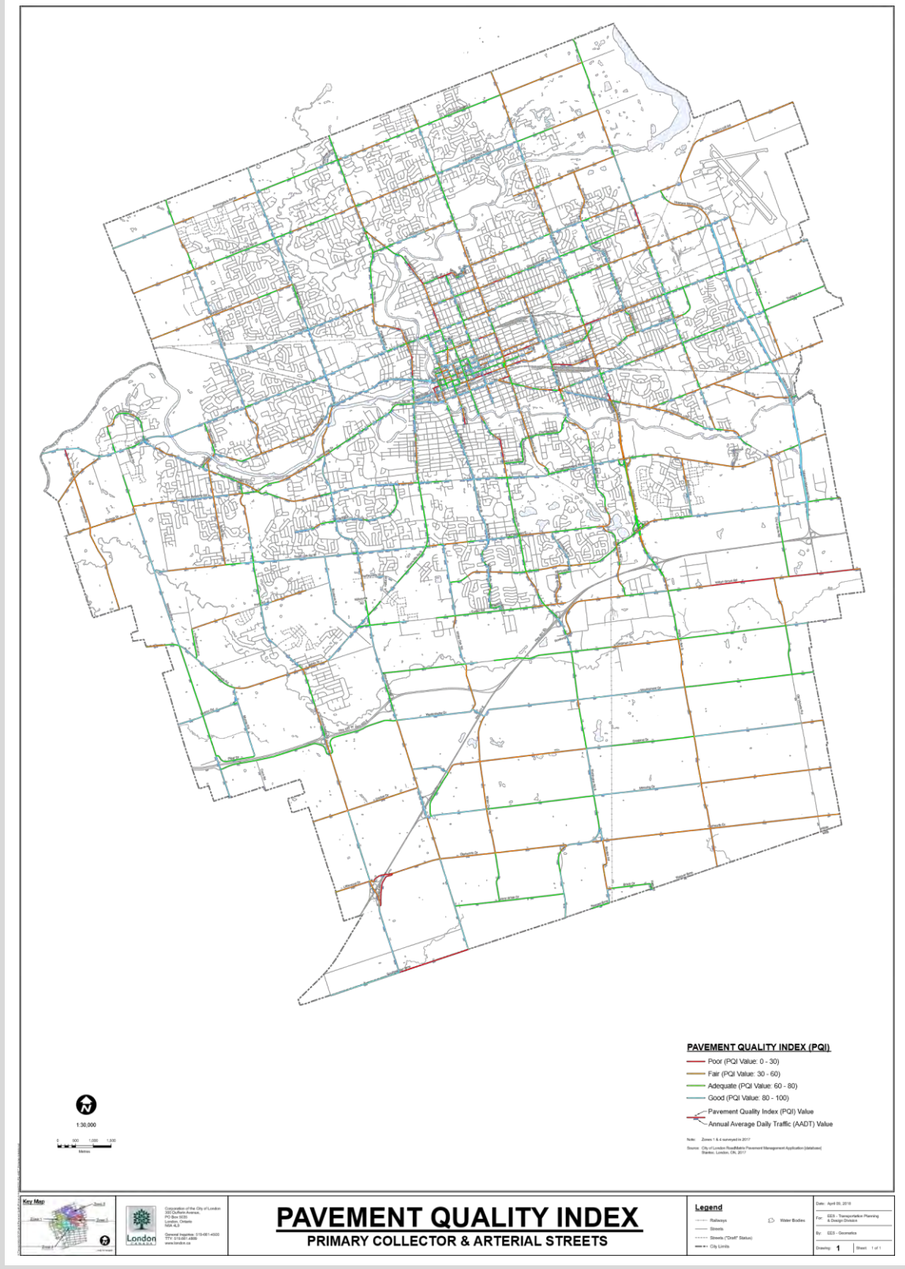


Figure 7.11 Maps of the road network in the municipality and its level of connectivity (Primary Collector and Arterial streets)

Table 7.5 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Transportation)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2 | 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing an efficient transportation network for all modes	Operating cost to provide transportation services (Roadway, Structure, Street Lighting and Traffic Signals) ($/household)	$256	⇔
Scope	Providing a transportation network with a reasonable level of connectivity	% of residents satisfied with road service	52%	↑
Operational	Providing an operational road network that is safe for drivers, pedestrians and cyclists	% of transportation assets (roadways, traffic assets, structures as a weighted average based on replacement cost) in fair or better condition	80%	↑
		% of paved lane km where the condition is rated as good to very good	59.83%	65%
	To provide pedestrian/vehicular traffic control, appropriate lighting, signage and pavement markings for the safe and effective mobility needs of the public in a cost effective manner.	% of signage with visibility that meets (check)	100%	Clear obstructed signage as soon as practicable
		% of street light repairs that meet or exceed municipal road maintenance timeline standards	100%	100%
		% of traffic signal repairs that meet or exceed municipal road maintenance timeline standards	100%	100%
Accessibility	Provide an adequate/accessible road network and adequate pedestrian access	% warranted sidewalk needs vs total sidewalk network	47.60%	0%
		% of linear bike facility (i.e. bike lanes) completed vs total in cycling master plan	41.18%	100%
Environmental Stewardship	Providing a transportation network that is environmentally conscious	% of streetlights that are energy efficient	100%	100%
		Volume of salt tonnes applied to road per lane km (just km that are salted, not all km in city)	27.56	N/A

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 7.5 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Transportation)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2 | 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing an efficient transportation network for all modes	Operating budget for transportation services (Roadway, Structure, Street Lighting and Traffic Signals)	$45,352,248	⇔
		Roadway and Structure Reinvestment Rate	1.6%	↑
		Traffic Reinvestment Rate	2.95%	↑
Scope	Providing a transportation network with a reasonable level of connectivity	% arterials in urban growth area over capacity during peak hours	20.0%	0.0%
Operational	Providing an operational road network that is safe for drivers, pedestrians and cyclists	% of PAW site inspections	90%	100%
		% of identified trip hazards repaired/replaced vs. painted	75.0%	100%
		# of bridges and culverts with reduced load limits	1	0
		% of reduction in injury and fatality collisions over 5 years	13%	6.0%
		% of compliance with Minimum Maintenance Standards	100%	100%

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 7.5 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Transportation)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2 | 3

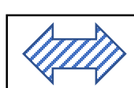
CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Operational	Providing an operational road network that is safe for drivers, pedestrians and cyclists	% compliance with Bridge Inspection Standard	100%	100%
		% compliance of winter maintenance (sand, salt and plowing) with policies, road patrol and maintenance standards)	100%	100%
		% compliance of spring/summer maintenance (sweeping and debris removal) with policies, road patrol and maintenance standards	100%	100%
		% of roads in poor or very poor condition	19%	↓
		% of sidewalk segments in poor or very poor condition	2%	↓
		% of structures in poor or very poor condition	15%	↓
		% of streetlight assets in poor and critical conditions	55%	↓
		% of signal assets in poor and critical conditions	45%	↓
		% of signage assets in poor and critical conditions	1%	↔
		% of Arterial road segments that did not meet the desired condition	42.99%	<30%
		% of Primary Collector road segments that did not meet the desired condition	40.90%	<30%
		% of Expressway road segments that did not meet the desired condition	6.80%	<25%

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 7.5 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Transportation)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2 | 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Operational	Providing an operational road network that is safe for drivers, pedestrians and cyclists	% of Secondary Collector road segments that did not meet the desired condition	45.33%	<35%
		% of Local road segments that did not meet the desired condition	41.92%	<35%
	To provide pedestrian/vehicular traffic control, appropriate lighting, signage and pavement markings for the safe and effective mobility needs of the public in a cost effective manner.	Sign Reflectivity Testing - % Pass	>98% Pass Reflectivity Test, ones that don't are replaced as soon as practicable	99%
		% of streetlight repairs that do not meet municipal road maintenance timeline standards	0%	0%
		% of traffic signal repairs that do not meet municipal road maintenance timeline standards	0%	0%
Accessibility	Provide an adequate/accessible road network and adequate pedestrian access	% warranted sidewalk needs vs total sidewalk network	47.60%	0%
		% of linear bike facility (i.e. bike lanes) completed vs total in cycling master plan	41.18%	100%
Environmental Stewardship	Providing a transportation network that is environmentally conscious	% of streetlights with LED or low energy fixtures	60%	100%
		Volume of salt applied to road/lane km (just km that are salted, not all km in city)	27.56	N/A


No Change


Positive Upward


Positive Downward

7.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

7.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 7.6 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Transportation assets:

Table 7.6 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Transportation Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	***Roadways (Roads, Sidewalks, Cycling Facilities)*** • Public involvement practices such as adopt a road, spring cleanup • Public transit incentives ***Structures (Bridges, Culverts, Footbridges, Noise Walls, Retaining Walls)*** • Encouragement of conservation of water and energy through policy, procedures, public outreach, etc. ***Traffic assets (Street Lighting, Signals, Signs)*** • Refer to Appendix B.	***Roadways (Roads, Sidewalks, Cycling Facilities)*** • During rehabilitation work, extra costs to minimize road user disruption as roads become more congested. • Streetscaping enhancements can increase costs of project implementation and redirect dollars from maintaining existing assets. • Trend in cycling facilities design will increase operating budgets ***Structures (Bridges, Culverts, Footbridges, Noise walls, Retaining Walls)*** • Ten (10) year planning horizon for long lifecycle assets (like bridges) may be short sighted • Requirement to meet current design code requirements on major bridge rehabilitations can be expensive ***Traffic assets (Street Lighting, Signals, Signs)*** • Traffic signal renewals often triggers additional roadway improvements for safety, AODA and Active Transportation requirements.

Table 7.6 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Transportation Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	***Roadways (Roads, Sidewalks, Cycling Facilities)*** • Routine maintenance such as street sweeping, pothole patching, utility cut repairs, sidewalk levelling, etc. (3,629 km road, 1,554 km sidewalk) • Snow and ice removal maintenance • Meet Provincial Minimum Maintenance Standards. • Scheduled preventative maintenance programs such as the rout and seal program to stop leakage damage. • Scheduled inspection programs – 25% per year pavement quality • 24 hour maintenance response capability • Line markings on major routes are reapplied semi-annually. The condition of the line markings vary throughout the year based on traffic, type of marking and time since reapplication. • ‘Report a Pot Hole’ Program. • Availability of Transportation Operations Public Service (TOPS). ***Structures (Bridges, Culverts, Footbridges, Noise Walls, Retaining Walls)*** • Scheduled inspection programs once every 2 years for structures • Reactive maintenance for significant portion of asset inventory ***Traffic assets (Street Lighting, Signals, Signs)*** • Maintenance of Lighting and Signals infrastructure is contracted out. The nature and frequency of re-lamping and pole maintenance are based on best practices and requirements in the contracts. The City is directly responsible for signal timing and operation. • Signage - Major regulatory signs (e.g. Stop Signs) are tested for reflectivity on a rotating basis and maintained based on the evaluation results. Minor regulatory (e.g. No Parking) and Guide/Information signs are managed reactively based on citizen inquiries and staff observations.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 7.6 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Transportation Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	**Specific Actions** ***Roadways (Roads, Sidewalks, Cycling Facilities)*** • Roadways are maintained on a lifecycle basis through the selection of the optimal treatment based on their current condition and projected deterioration. Road renewal and rehabilitation treatments range from patching and crack sealing, to resurfacing, to total reconstruction, and are selected to minimize the lifecycle cost of operating each asset within its target state. Road sections that are at an optimal time for specific rehabilitation treatments are placed on a list for prioritization. Rehabilitation is dependent on budget availability. • 130 average annual km of rehabilitated roadways. ***Structures (Bridges, Culverts, Footbridges, Noise Walls, Retaining Walls)*** • Structures rehabilitation is based on structure age and assumed life spans and the result of condition surveys. ***Traffic assets (Street Lighting, Signals, Signs)*** • Traffic assets rehabilitation is based on age and assumed life spans.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Cracking Retaining Wall

Table 7.6 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Transportation)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	**Specific Actions** ***Roadways (Roads, Sidewalks, Cycling Facilities)*** • Congestion is an issue in London and leads to early deterioration. Replacement activities are selected to minimize the lifecycle cost of operating each asset within its target state. Road sections that are at an optimal time for replacement are placed on a list for prioritization and constructed pending budget availability. ***Structures (Bridges, Culverts, Footbridges, Noise walls, Retaining Walls)*** • Structures replacement is based on structure age and assumed life spans and the result of condition surveys. ***Traffic assets (Street Lighting, Signals, Signs)*** • Traffic asset replacement is based on age and assumed life spans.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Broken Copping - Noisewall

Table 7.6 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Transportation)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	**Specific Actions** ***Roadways (Roads, Sidewalks, Cycling Facilities)*** • Roadway disposals are infrequent and generally related to rerouting. Should a section of a road be permanently closed, the section can be deconstructed and the land sold or repurposed. ***Structures (Bridges, Culverts, Footbridges, Noise Walls, Retaining Walls)*** • Structures disposals are infrequent. Should a structure be permanently closed, the section can be deconstructed. ***Traffic assets (Street Lighting, Signals, Signs)*** • Traffic asset disposal at end of useful life.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability	**Specific Actions** ***Roadways (Roads, Sidewalks, Cycling Facilities)*** • These can include technologies such as pavement material alternatives. • New and improved materials and pavement design processes. ***Structures (Bridges, Culverts, Footbridges, Noise Walls, Retaining Walls)*** • Refer to Appendix B. ***Traffic assets (Street Lighting, Signals, Signs)*** • Refer to Appendix B.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 7.6 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Transportation)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	**Specific Actions** ***All Transportation Assets*** • Undertake Environmental Assessments. • Capital growth projects and analysis in conjunction with Development Charge service area (where applicable with regulatory and municipal policy), or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy). • Assumption of subdivisions, commercial and industrial extensions, local improvements, etc. ***Roadways (Roads, Sidewalks, Cycling Facilities)*** • Capital growth projects-road extensions and expansions, and additional lanes. ***Structures (Bridges, Culverts, Footbridges, Noise Walls, Retaining Walls)*** • Refer to Appendix B. ***Traffic assets (Street Lighting, Signals, Signs)*** • Refer to Appendix B.	• Refer to Appendix B

Mason Joints Loss - Noisewall

Spalling - Noisewall

7.3.1 Lifecycle Activities (continued)

The cost of these identified Lifecycle activities is summarized in Table 7.7. Current funding for operating budgets presented is the average of budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through various studies and a review of the capital budget.

Table 7.7 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Transportation Assets	Operating Budget*	Roadways	$30,436
		Structures	
		Traffic	$13,921
		Total	**$44,357**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	Roadways	$29,610.6
		Structures	$5,411.1
		Traffic	$7,471.6
		Total	**$42,493.3**
	Service Improvement Budget	Roadways	$600
		Structures	-
		Traffic	$45
		Total	**$645**

*(Non-Infrastructure, Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

Table 7.8 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Expected over 10 Year Period)
Transportation Assets	Growth Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs (excludes Transit and Parking)	Growth Capital	$93,363
		Significant Operating Costs	$22,972
		Total	**$116,335**

The Transportation Capital and Operating growth expected funding is summarized in Table 7.8. Growth activities are analyzed using the draft 2019 DC Background Study. Note that the asset management plan has been completed prior to the finalization of the draft DC Background Study. Thus, any growth needs as identified in the draft 2019 DC Background Study are assumed to be approved for purposes of the AMP, but could be revised.

It is noted that approximately $480 million of growth projects identified in the draft 2019 DC Study would occur after 2027, which is beyond our period of analysis.

Of the growth needs identified in 2018-2027 time horizon, approximately 44% relate to Bus Rapid Transit. Approximately 41% relate to arterial road upgrades and 8% relate to two lane arterial upgrades. The remaining relates to future studies and plans and additional programs (such as work at intersections).

Retaining Wall

7.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is insufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a Poor or Very Poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 7.12 presents the expected Transportation assets condition profile for the next 20 years based in the current budget.

OPTIMUM BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics. The graph below shows the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City staff involved with the management of the assets. Figure 7.13 presents the expected Transportation assets condition profile for the next 20 years based in the optimum budget.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual Optimal Expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

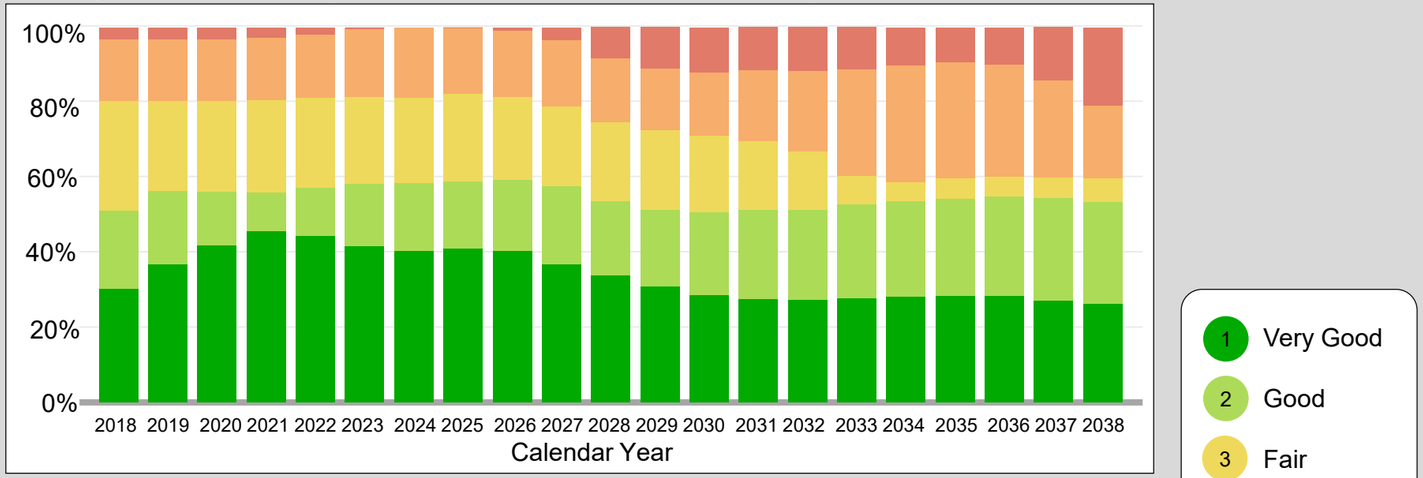


Figure 7.12 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Transportation Services)

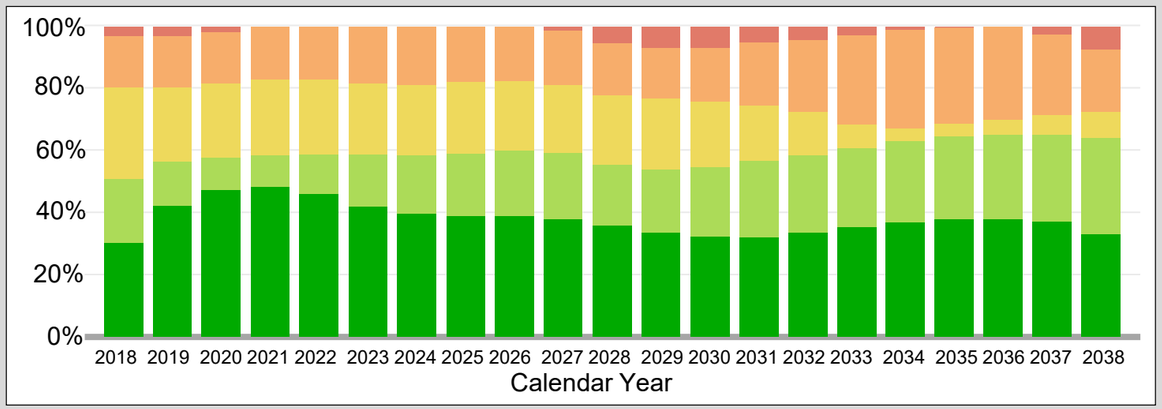


Figure 7.13 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Transportation Services)

7.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 7.9 and illustrated in Figures 7.13, 7.14 and 7.15. The analysis documented above is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as they are inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

Table 7.9 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Transportation Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average annual)
Transportation Assets	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Roadways	$29,610.6	$47,207.2	$1,633.9	$15,962.7
		Structures	$5,411.1	$9,653.9	$394	$3,848.8
		Traffic	$7,471.6	$10,220	$255	$2,493.4
		Total	**$42,493.3**	**$67,081.1**	**$2,282.9**	**$22,304.9**

Bridge Embankment

Bridge Gabion Baskets

Bridge Elevation

Section 7: Transportation

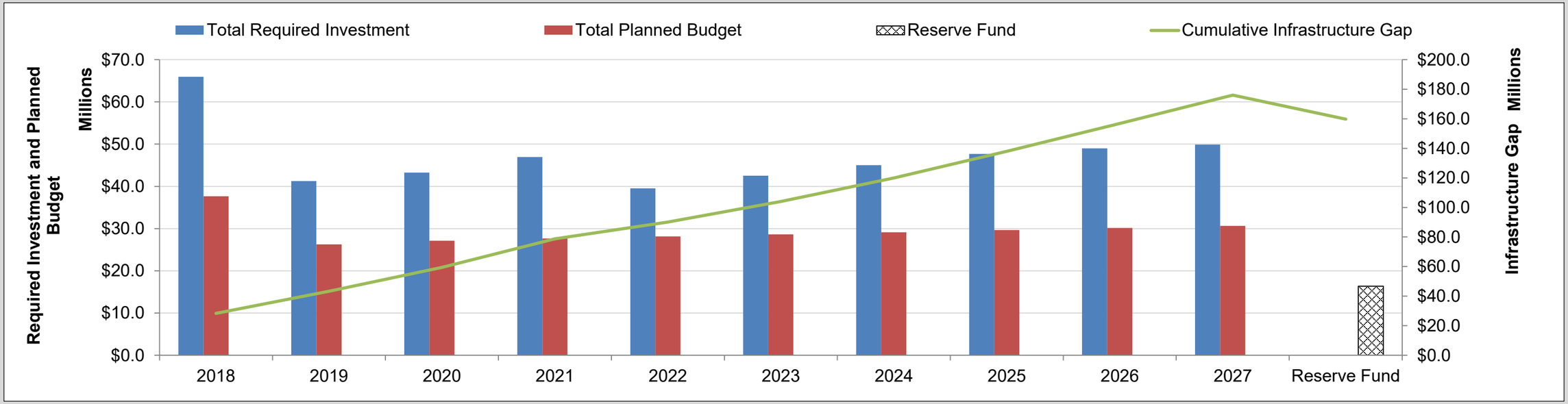


Figure 7.14 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Roadways Services)

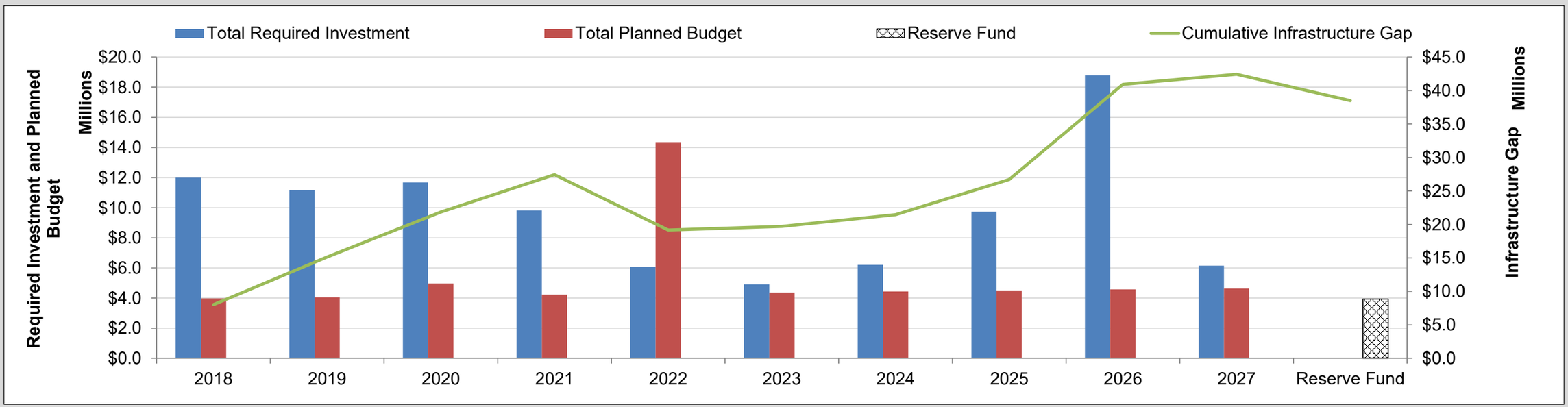


Figure 7.15 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Structures Services)

Section 7: Transportation

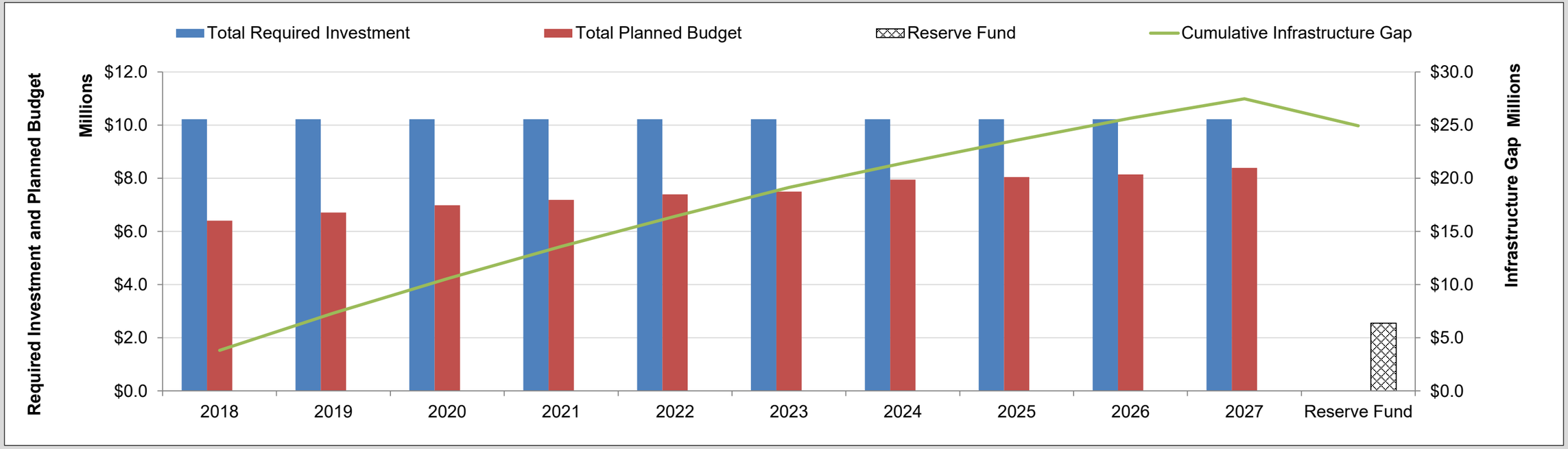


Figure 7.16 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Traffic Services)

COMMENTARY ON LIFECYCLE INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The Cumulative Infrastructure Gap for Transportation assets (Roadways, Structures and Traffic) would grow to more than $223M over the next decade. Trends presented are primarily driven by the Main Roads renewal, which accounts for roughly 72% of this deficit.

Evaluating the base needs forecast for **Roadways Assets** (Roads, Sidewalks and Cycling Facilities) shows that given current investment, the infrastructure gap would grow to about $159 Million over the next decade. These base needs represent the costs to renew and maintain the serviceability of existing infrastructure, and do not account for growth or improvements. Arterial roads including collectors, freeways, and expressways, while still under funded, make up approximately 72% of the projected gap for the roadways assets. Overall the gap continues to increase projecting a general decline in the condition of roads in the City of London.

Evaluating the base needs forecast for **Structures Assets** (Bridges, Culverts, Footbridges, Pedestrian Tunnels, Retaining Walls and Noise Walls) shows that given current investment, the infrastructure gap would grow to over $38 million over the next decade. The total required investment represents the costs to renew and maintain the serviceability of existing infrastructure and do not account for growth or service enhancements. Trends presented are primarily driven by the current available funding levels and do not reflect the actual 'needs' within this class of asset. Without regular investment to maximize their service life, the overall condition of the City's transportation structures will continue to decline.

Evaluating the base needs forecast for **Traffic Assets** (Street Lighting, Signals and Signs) shows that given current investment, the infrastructure gap could grow in excess of $22 million over the next decade. Base needs represent the costs to renew and maintain existing infrastructure, and do not account for growth or the expansion of service to include new service or incorporate new technology. This Infrastructure Gap is driven primarily by the continued use of infrastructure that has surpassed the end of its estimated useful life; 25% of Lighting and 37% of Signals were rated to be in Poor or Very Poor condition. This results in either a significant amount of work to be accomplished over the next 10 years or an alternate solution found through further investigation, especially with regard to the estimated useful life of Lighting and Signal assets. Better condition information on Lighting and Signals assets would improve the accuracy of this finding. Age may not be the best indicator for the condition of an asset.

7.5 DISCUSSION

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

ROADS

Transportation infrastructure serves a variety of needs from active mobility by walking and cycling, to transit or personal vehicle. Additionally, it supports the economy by enabling the efficient movement of goods and services. An increased transportation infrastructure gap can lower levels of service that are realized in a number of ways including pavement potholes, bridge load reductions and uneven sidewalks, illegible signs, less reliable streetlights and traffic signals, and other distresses. This can result in:

- Lower levels of customer satisfaction
- Lower levels of road safety
- Challenges to personal mobility, particularly for the less mobile and disabled
- Increased liability and claims
- Longer times to commute to work and school
- Impacts to quality of life

The life expectancy of asphalt is 15-20 years. This is shortened when utility cuts occur. The anticipated time to rehab a local street is now 36 years, almost double the life expectancy of the asphalt.

In extreme cases when pavement conditions deteriorate to very poor conditions, road closures may be necessary. A recent example is Westminster Drive between Colonel Talbot and Westdel Bourne in 2018. Major roadways carrying heavy traffic volumes result in significant congestion and delays for motorists during times of construction and repair. While this work can be planned during off peak and night time hours, there is a cost premium associated with this approach

Stop Sign

STRUCTURES

Structures form a vital aspect of the City's transportation network creating the connecting links across the various rivers, creeks and tributaries, as well as over/under the various rail lines that transect our City. Maintaining these assets in good, safe condition is important to the prosperity and mobility of our citizens. Previous levels of funding are inadequate to do much more than emergency repairs as summarized in Table 7.10.

Between the late 1940's and the early 1990's, the City constructed 155 of its 204 structures or 76% of our inventory. These structures now range in age from 25 to 75 years. Along with the additional 6% of the inventory that is older than 75 years, the majority of our inventory has reached half of its useful life. The design life of a bridge or footbridge is 80 years, and the design life of a culvert or pedestrian tunnel is 60 years. With regular routine inspection, regular maintenance and ongoing repairs, the design useful life of these structures can be extended. Regular maintenance includes clearing deck drains and expansion joints, spot deck delamination repairs, and expansion joint replacements. While regular repairs are understood to be major rehabilitations which should be done approximately every 25 years. These rehabilitations typically include repairs to all necessary elements including the abutments, piers, girders, deck, and parapet walls while ensuring that the structure meets current requirements of the Canadian Bridge Design Code.

Structures are expensive for the City to maintain. Replacement costs for a bridge run on average $4,000/m2, with major rehabilitation work running on average $2,175/m2 depending on the size of the structure and the scope of the required work. These figures do NOT include allowances for service improvements such as widening for bike lanes or geometric improvements, nor do these figures include costs for engineering, environmental assessments or temporary support works necessary to complete the work; all of which are typical requirements for a major structural rehabilitation. These extras requirements result in the above costs being increased by approximately 25%, or $5,000/m2 and $2725/m2, respectively. In comparison, the cost to reconstruct a four lane arterial road, including sewer and watermain replacement and engineering runs in the order of $600/m2.

As summarized in Table 7.10 below, historically, long term maintenance of the City's transportations structures has been underfunded, with the levels provided in 2003-2007 only adequate to complete emergency repairs.

Table 7.10 Prior Year funding levels for Road Structures

Years	2003-2007	2008-2012	2013-2017
Funding allocated	$ 4,435,656	$10,900,000	$13,600,000

Section 7: Transportation

Funding levels have been increasing over the last decade but with the majority of the City's structures in the 49-69 age range and reaching the end of their expected useful life. These funding levels are inadequate to fully address the inventory needs. This means that the need for emergency, temporary repairs (as well as closures) is becoming more prevalent. These emergency repairs normally require unplanned lane closures and result in significant traffic delays, disruption and/or detours. Examples of the City's inventory of aging structures and recent required emergency repairs include:

- Victoria Bridge (Ridout Street South over the South Branch of the Thames River) required lane closures in 2017 to repair a full rust perforation of the truss just above the sidewalk (as illustrated in the photo below) and complete expansion joint repairs. This bridge is now slated for replacement in 2021-2022.
- Kensington Bridge (Riverside Dive into Dundas Street over the North Branch of the Thames River) has had lane closures in 2018 and 2019 to complete localized deck repairs (as illustrated in photo below). Further repairs may still be required in future years as this bridge is not currently scheduled for a major rehabilitation until 2025.
- Riverside Drive Bridge over CN Rail has had many deck delamination repairs over the past 5 years, and the end of the girders supporting the deck are starting to show evidence of deterioration (as illustrated in photo below). Riverside Bridge is having a minor rehabilitation this summer which will address these immediate needs, providing 10 to 15 years of service life before a major rehabilitation is required.
- J. W, Carson Bridge (Clarke Road over North Branch of the Thames River) has had two weekend closures in 2018 and a four week closure in the spring of 2019 to complete deck repairs. Further repairs may still be required in future years as this bridge is not currently scheduled for replacement until 2033 as part of a future widening project.
- Similarly aging structures such as Queens Ave Bridge, Dundas Street E over Pottersburg Creek, Boler Road Bridge, will require increased monitoring and more frequent repairs as they continue to age, until a major rehabilitation or replacement can be scheduled.
- The age profile of the Transportation Structures itemized below in Table 7.11 highlights that this is just the start of a growing need.

Kensington Bridge – Deck Delaminations

Riverside Bridge over CN Rail – Girder End Delamination

The age profile of the Transportation Structures itemized below in Table 7.11 highlights that this is just the start of a growing need.

Table 7.11 Transportation Structure Age detailed profile

Ages (Years)	0 - 24	25 - 49	50 - 74	>75
Bridges	20	32	44	6
Footbridges	2			2
Culverts	13	40	34	4
Pedestrian Tunnels	2	5		
TOTAL	37	77	78	12

Structure projects are complex, multi-faceted, multi-year projects with many stakeholders. Bridge rehabilitation and reconstruction projects typically require environmental reviews and approvals for water crossings, assessments for the impact to Species at Risk (SARS) and appropriate mitigation measures, railway approvals and flagging when working near CN or CP Rail lines. If the structure is over 40 years old, it has to be evaluated for Cultural Heritage. Often existing servicing (watermain, and/or sanitary sewers) and utilities (Bell, Hydro, etc.) are suspended below or attached to the side of a structure. Depending on the scope of work required on the structure, all of these issues require additional effort to coordinate and work around during design and construction. While some structures are small, two lane bridges spanning a small creek (i.e. 150m2), many others spanning the Thames River (i.e. Guy Lombardo on Wonderland Road; approx. 5,775m2) or the rail lines (i.e. Field Marshall Wolseley Bridge over CP Rail on Quebec Street; approx. 3,945m2) need a significant commitment to fund a major rehabilitation or replacement.

Victoria Bridge – Deterioration and Perforation of S-E Diagonal Truss Member above Sidewalk

Section 7: Transportation

With current budget allocations and the time it takes to complete the environmental assessments, detailed design and construction work required, multiple years of budget allocation are required to fund any one project.

Another aspect of transportation structure rehabilitations or replacements that needs to be identified are the impacts to mobility. These structures provide a connecting link over or under a natural or manmade barrier. When it is necessary to close the structure to complete the work it often results in significant detours for traffic to find another route to traverse the barrier (river or rail line). With vehicles, this long detour is annoying but tolerable. For pedestrians or cyclists, this detour may be challenging or excessive. However, the cost of a temporary pedestrian/cyclist crossing can add $1M to the cost of the project. On already tight budgets, these temporary costs, if not included, result in significant disruption to the active transportation corridors within the City.

Transportation structures that bridge natural and manmade barriers within our City form the links between communities, support convenient and connected mobility choices, create beautiful places and spaces, and with our heritage structures acknowledge the City's history. Continued strong investment in these assets is necessary to create a safe and accessible City that promotes a connected and vibrant community.

Noisewall with Vegetative Coverage

Bridge with Parapet Wall

Section 7: Transportation

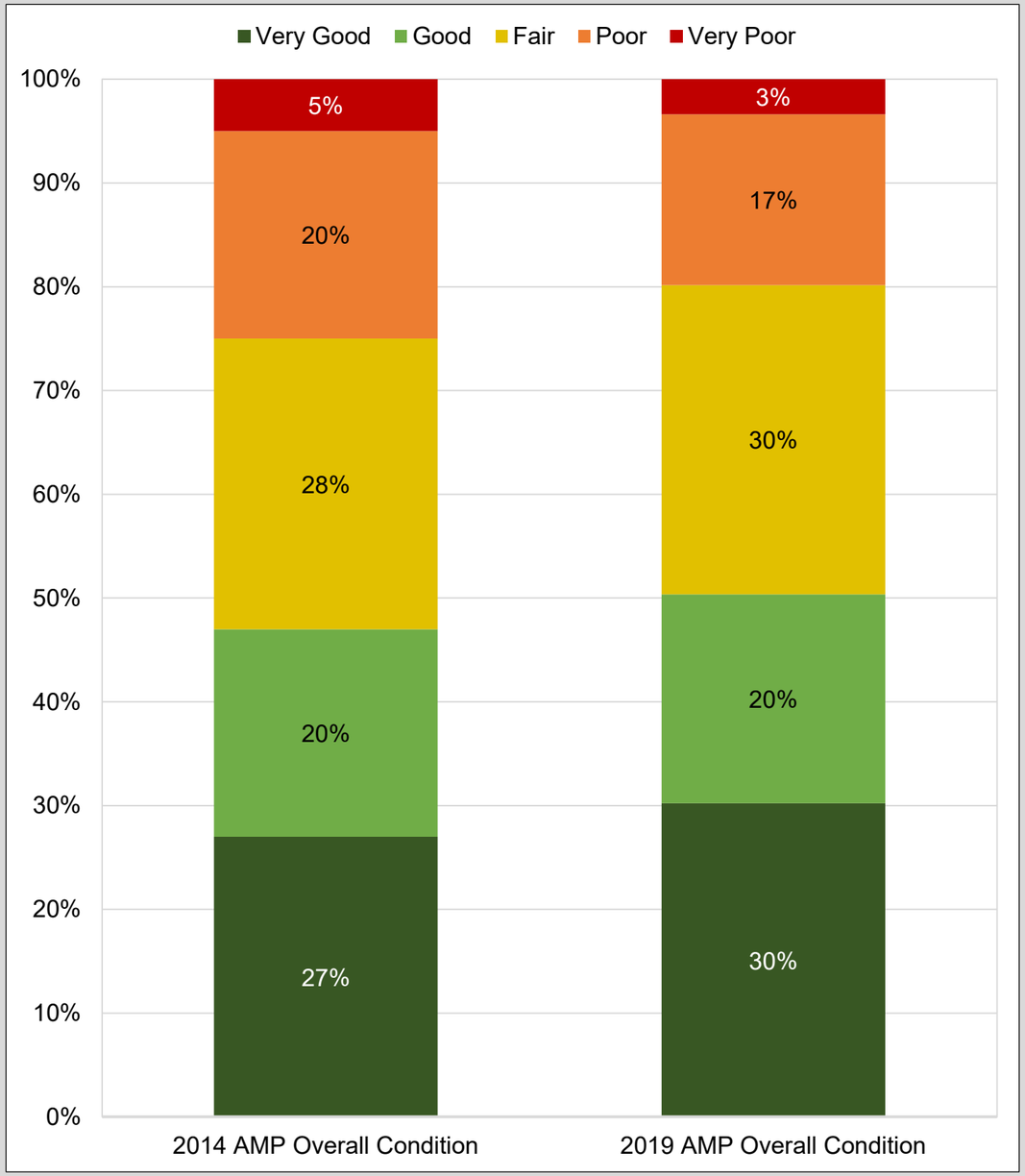


Figure 7.17 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Transportation Services)

COMPARING 2014 AND 2019 ASSET MANAGEMENT PLANS

The replacement value of Transportation assets indicated in the 2014 Asset Management Plan was $2.0 billion. The replacement value increased to $2.469 billion due to inflation and constructing or assuming new assets. The 2014 - 2019 Transportation assets condition comparison is provided in Figure 7.15. In the 2014 Corporate Asset management Plan, the assets were anticipated to deteriorate; however, the condition profile did not change a lot showing less percentages in the Poor and Very Poor conditions due to the investment allocated to the Transportation Assets in the past 4 years. However, due to the rise in construction and restoration costs of infrastructure, the infrastructure gap is expected to increase in the next 10 years, causing an anticipated deterioration in the overall condition of Transportation Assets. More budget is required in order to maintain the current level of service.

The cumulative 10 year forecasted infrastructure gap from the 2014 AMP was $271.6 million. The current cumulative 10 year forecasted infrastructure gap is $223 million. Since the release of the State of Infrastructure Report in 2013 and the Corporate Asset Management Plan in 2014, the focus is on reducing the City's infrastructure gap. In particular, addressing the needs of our Transportation infrastructure which, at the time, accounted for 58% of the City's 10-year projected infrastructure gap. Supported by the asset management plan, the City has made progress towards addressing the Transportation infrastructure gap through increased investment in this area. To date, the efforts have had positive impacts as 80% of Transportation infrastructure now rates in a condition of Fair or better; versus 75% in 2013. While condition has improved over time, acknowledging a slowing of the growth of the infrastructure gap, investment needs of the infrastructure persist. Sustained increased funding for pavement and bridge infrastructure needs is required to reduce the infrastructure gap.

Bridge Abutment

7.6 CONCLUSIONS

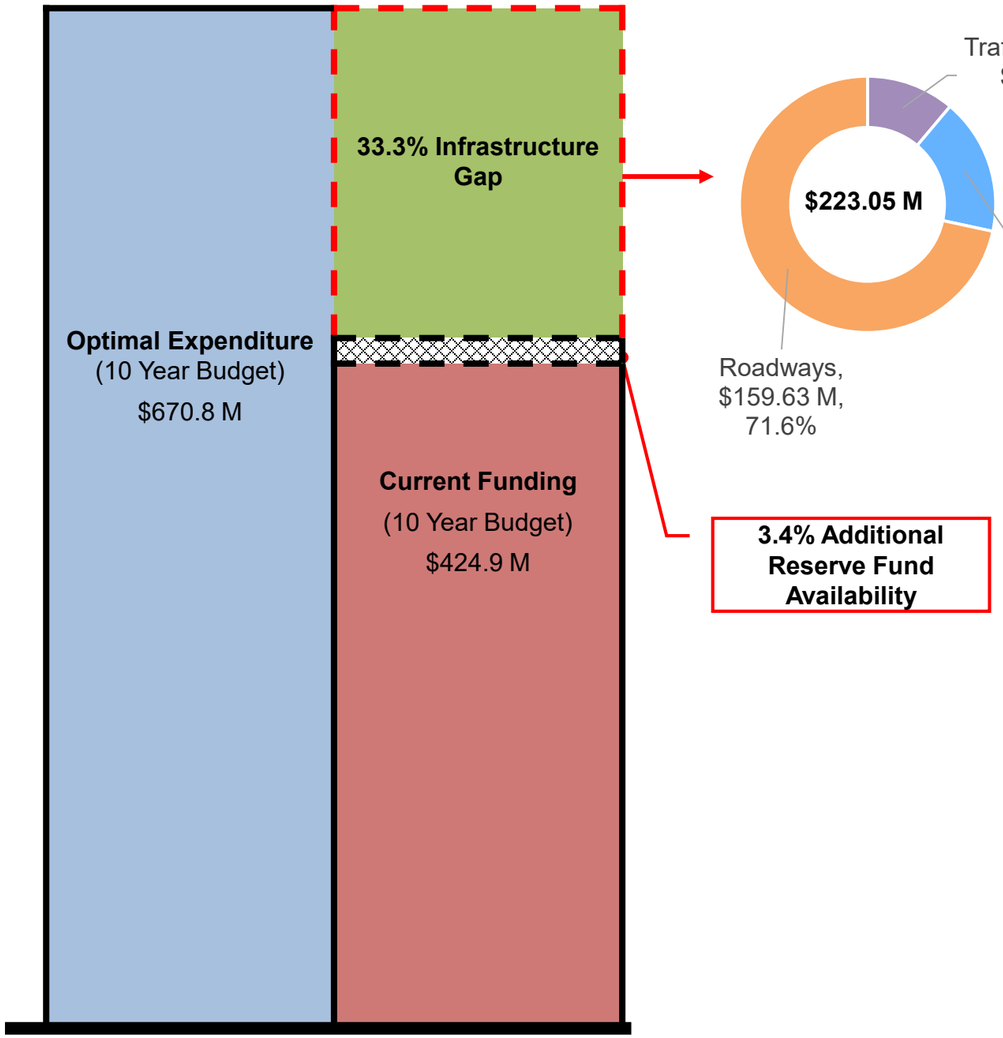


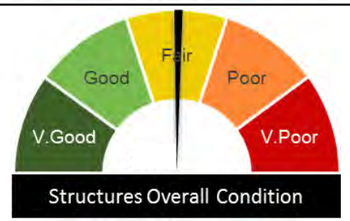
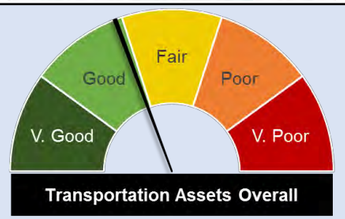
Figure 7.18 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Transportation Services)

Valued at nearly $2.47 Billion, the City's Roadways, Structures, and Traffic infrastructure assets are currently in overall Good physical condition provided traffic congestion is not considered. Funding shortfalls in all asset groups will result in a degradation of Roads, Structures and Traffic assets over the next decade, particularly for the City's Arterial and Collector Roads. The infrastructure gap will become visible to Londoners through rough roads, potholes, increased vehicle damage claims, reduced road safety, poor pedestrian facilities and increased operating costs, bridge load restrictions, potential closures, and reduced safety. Civic Administration intends to deal with the infrastructure gap through long term strategic planning and continued efforts to lobby senior levels of government for infrastructure funding. As seen in Figure 7.18, the total infrastructure gap will grow to over $223M in the next decade derived mainly by the Roadways which composes about 72% of the Infrastructure Gap.

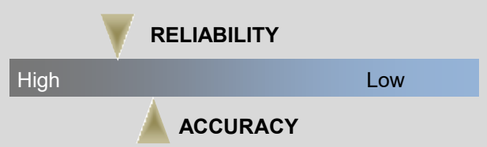
Bridge Deterioration

Bridge Deterioration

Table 7.12 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Transportation Services)

	City of London - Transportation Services Infrastructure (Roadways, Structures, and Traffic)					
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Roadways	$1,781		$28.2	$159.62**	1.7%	2.0% to 3.0%*
Structures	$435		$8.0	$38.50**	1.2%	1.0% to 1.7%*
Traffic Assets	$253		$3.8	$24.93**	2.95%	Traffic assets 3.5% to 4.5%
Overall Transportation	**$2,469**		**$40.0**	**$223.05****	**1.7%**	**Total Transportation assets** **1.8% to 2.7%**

* Canadian Report Card Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate
** This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade



Section 8: Parking

Quick Facts

- 121 Pay Stations
- 1,116 Surface Lot Stalls
- 939 Parking Meters

Replacement Value	$5.58 Million
Condition	Good

10 Year Gap	$0.41 Million

0.1% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

Section 8: Parking

8.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

Parking in the City of London is a complex business not unlike most other municipalities. The City owns both parking lots and on-street parking stalls; some of which are user pay and some of which are free for public use. There is significant competition in the downtown area, where private user-pay parking facilities outnumber municipal lots and garages significantly. The City of London, as a non-profit corporation, provides controlled rate parking to citizens and visitors through convenient short-term on-street parking and long-term off-street parking. This supply supports businesses, commercial and institutional facilities, and entertainment venues. This involves balancing the general need to provide access to convenient parking, while ensuring traffic flows, emergency vehicles access and available accessibility parking for permitted users. A significant task for the City is ensuring compliance with Parking rules that exist to protect the public interest.

8.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

To meet London's parking needs, the City owns and maintains an inventory of 1,769 on-street and 1,321 off-street parking stalls, along with other supporting infrastructure including enforcement assets. Valued at over $5.5 Million, the parking asset base is made up of a mixture of infrastructure (pavement, curbs, etc.[1]), land, and equipment (meters and pay stations). Additionally, the City also manages private parking lots with an additional parking stalls of 375 to total number of off- street owned and managed of 1,696 stalls. City crews operate and maintain functioning meters, though obsolete, as well as updated pay stations. Basic inspections are performed daily in conjunction with the collection of payments. Issues are flagged and combined with call-centre inquiries into a reactive works list. Lots are maintained through contracts with external providers for routine maintenance like snow, litter and minor repairs. Table 8.1 summarizes the Parking assets inventory and their replacement values.

London Convention Center Public Parking – Enforcement sign

Table 8.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Parking Services)[2]

Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Parking	Pay Stations	121	Ea.	$1,089
	Pay Stations Shelters	23	Ea.	$92
	Parking Meters[3]	939	Ea.	$329
	Surface Lots	11	Ea.	$4,069
	Stalls in Surface Lots (Both managed and owned)	1,116	Ea.	
TOTAL				**$5,579**

Parking lot # 15 – London Convention Centre

[1] On-street infrastructure replacement value captured in Roads Section.

[2] Note that the City Hall parking garage, parking administrative, maintenance and storage buildings are maintained by the City's Facilities group and reported in the Facilities section. Fleet and associated equipment is provided and serviced by Fleet Management Services and are dealt with in the Fleet section. Land is also excluded from this asset pool and dealt with in the Land section.

[3] Value based on current City of London program to replace, on average, 10 old individual meters with 1 new pay-and-display station.

8.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 8.1 shows the Parking assets average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset type. The average ages for the assets were calculated based on expert opinion. As shown in the figure, generally all asset types are within their average industry standard useful life.

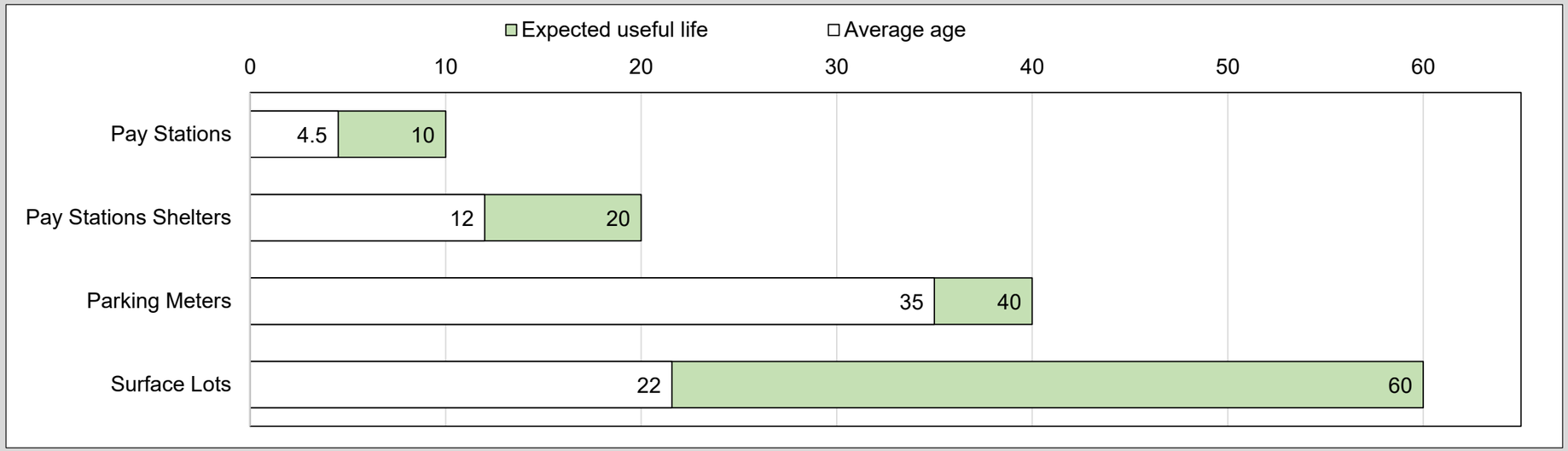


Figure 8.1 Average Parking Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Parking Services)

Parking Meter in Deteriorating Condition

Parking Meter in Deteriorating Condition

8.1.3 Asset Condition

Figure 8.2 shows the condition distribution of all the Parking assets. As seen in the figure, 80% of all assets are in Fair to Good condition, with the majority (74%) in Good condition.

The **Pay Stations** asset group is in **Good** condition. There is a capital program to replace the timing mechanisms in the existing individual meters in 2020. Another capital program to replace the doors on the pay stations to be PCI compliant and move to pay by plate technology. All scheduled replacements of coin operated meters are expected to be completed within the next five years.

The **Pay Station Shelters** asset group are in **Poor** to **Good** condition, with the majority (75%) in **Poor** condition.

The **Parking Meter** asset group is planned to be replaced with a new updated parking meters that support coins, credit cards, and taping parking meters mechanism. The program is pending the capital project approval and scheduled to start in 2020. During the course of the changeover, operating meters will be kept functional with spare meters/parts from the inventory of decommissioned meters, kept by the Parking service. Current Parking meters are generally in **Poor** condition.

Surface lots are generally in **Fair** to **Good** condition, with about 2% in **Poor** condition. The Parking service has completed a condition study for surface lots and addressed any concerns that were raised. The service has completed a number of rehabilitation projects for the parking lots, with remaining planned projects to be completed in the next 3 years.

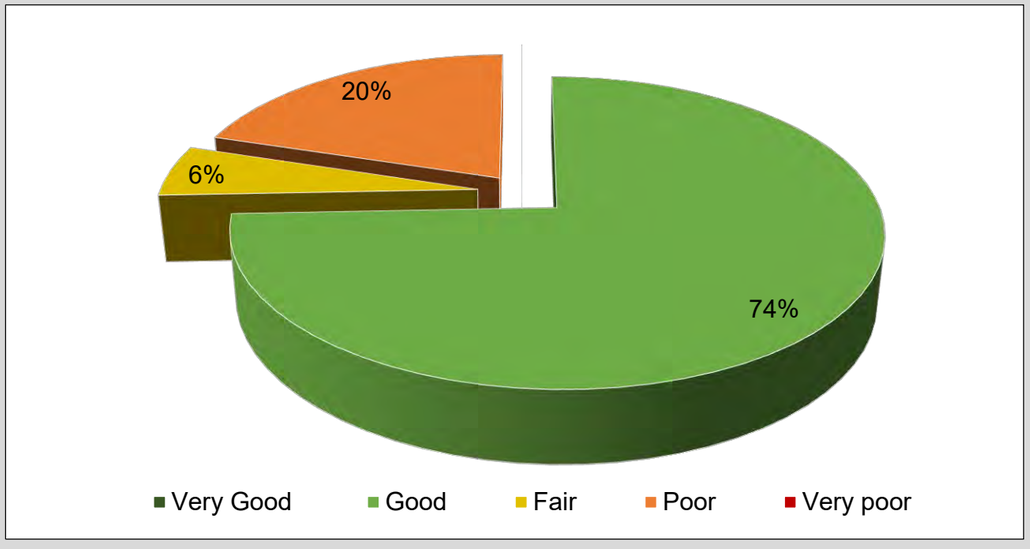


Figure 8.2 Asset Condition Summary (Parking Services)

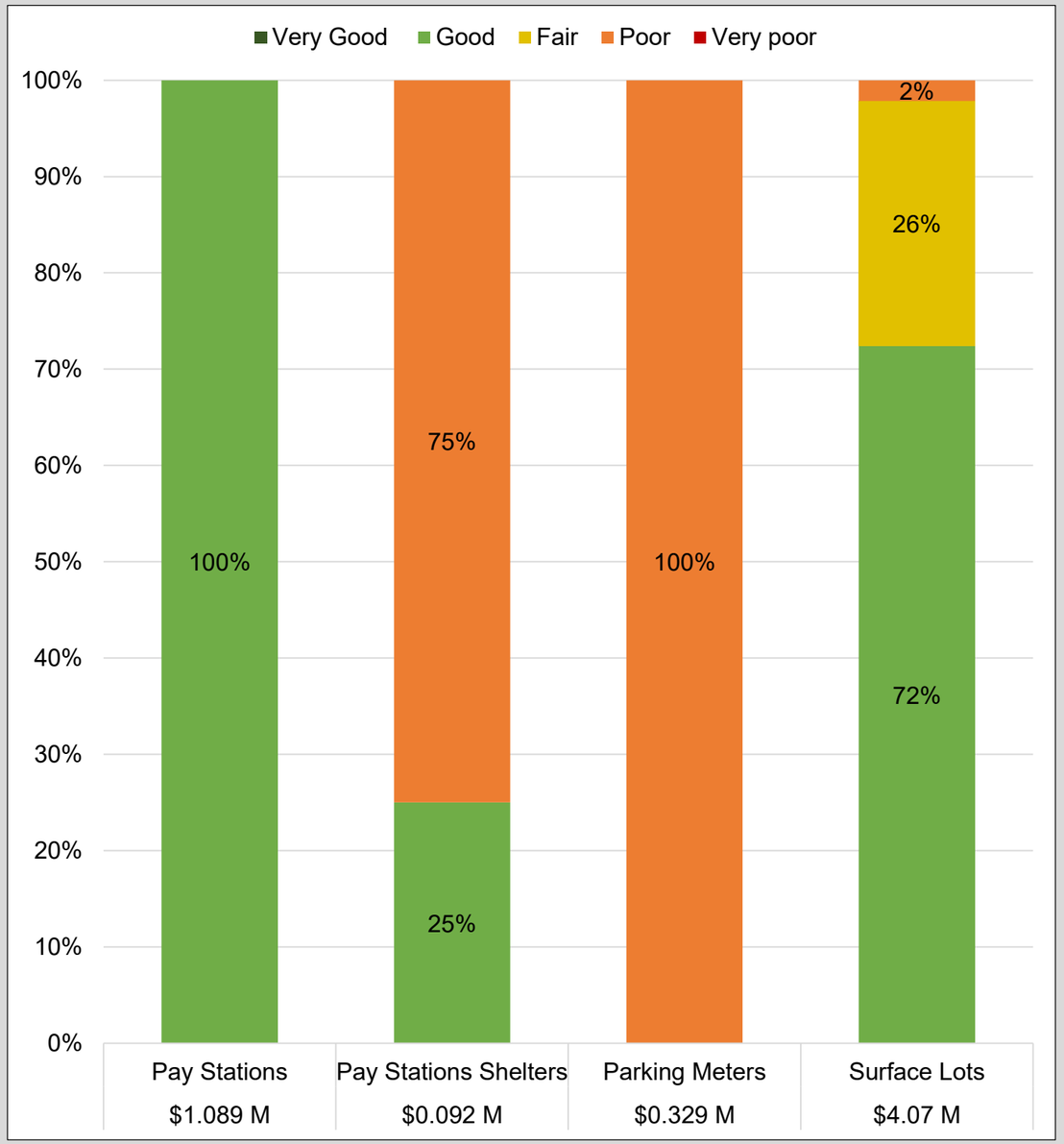


Figure 8.3 Asset Condition Detail (Parking Services)

8.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Cost Efficiency, Accessibility, Quality, and Reliability. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate services have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or to be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 8.2. They are listed as Overall Parking Assets LOS metrics – for Surface lots and other equipment.

Pay Station Shelter at Parking lot #15

Parking Pay Station # 9151

Street Parking Time Limit Signs

Table 8.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parking Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing parking services in an efficient manner	Cost per space (3,281 spaces)	$780/space	⇔
		Revenue per parking space ($/parking space)	$1,320/space	↑
Quality	Providing parking at the appropriate quality level	% of residents satisfied with Parking services	52%	↑
		% of Parking Lot level of service quality rating at fair to very good	98%	↑
Accessibility	Providing the appropriate number of parking spaces	# of parking spaces	3,281	↑
	Providing an FADS/AODA compliant parking service	% of spaces that are FADS/AODA compliant	100%	100%
Reliability	Providing a reliable parking service	% of time when payment stations are operating	80%	↑

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 8.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parking Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing parking services in an efficient manner	Operating budget for parking services	$2,702,204	⇔
		Parking Reinvestment Rate	2.8%	⇔
		Gross Parking Revenue Collected per On-Street Space	$2,557,378	↑
		Gross Parking Revenue Collected per Off-Street Surface Space	$1,773,610	↑
Quality	Providing parking at the appropriate quality level	% Parking Assets in Poor or Very Poor Condition	26%	↓
		% of Parking Lots level of service quality rating in poor or very poor	2%	0%
		% of parking meter above the target condition	0%	100%
		% of pay stations mechanism below the target quality level	0%	100%
		% of pay stations above the target condition	25%	100%

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 8.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parking Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Accessibility	Providing the appropriate number of parking spaces	# of accessible spaces	3,281	↑
		# of parking spaces in all parking lot	1,696	↑
		# of on-street parking spaces	1,585	↑
	Providing an FADS/AODA compliant parking service	% of off-street payment terminals that are FADS/AODA compliant	100%	100%
		% of on-street payment terminals that are FADS/AODA compliant	100%	100%
Reliability	Providing a reliable parking service	% of time when parking meters are operating	65%	↑
		% of time when pay stations are operating	80%	↑

No Change | **Positive Upward** | **Positive Downward**

8.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

8.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 8.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Parking assets:

Table 8.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Parking Services)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	• Parking determines their capital projects through business cases and the annual budget process.	• Lack of a realization of the benefit from the activity (i.e. the life is not extended or the cost of managing an asset increases rather than decreases). • Pay stations will be at risk if the technology is not in compliance with PCI legislation as per planned in 2020. • On-street parking rates cannot be increased until new parking meter timing mechanisms are installed, and the existing technology is currently not supported by any vendor.
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	• **Parking Surface** lots – Parking service completed a condition study for surface lots and it is the basis for maintenance, rehabilitation, and replacement of surface lots. • **Parking meters and shelters** maintenance is both scheduled and reactive based on responding to observations by staff and feedback from the public.	• Completing planned maintenance activities, while managing the need to execute reactive maintenance activities. • Incorrectly planned maintenance activities can lead to premature asset failure. • Poor maintenance can result in the parking meters being out of order, which leads to customer frustration, loss of meter and ticket revenue. • Poor lot maintenance can result in customer dissatisfaction, loss in revenue and/or injury.
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	• **Parking Surface lots** – Parking service completed a condition study for surface lots and it is the basis for rehabilitation of surface lots. • **Parking meters and shelters** – historically they have not been rehabilitated. Parking meters are near end of life. Shelters are replaced when required.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 8.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Parking Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	• **Parking Surface lots** – Parking service completed a condition study for surface lots and it is the basis for replacement of surface lots. • **Parking meters and shelters** – generally, specific components are replaced. For example, the parking meter technology within the parking meter structure would be replaced when at end of useful life.	• Failure to replace technology will lead to loss in potential revenue and potential failure of meter functionality.
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	• **Parking Surface lot** – Disposal of an entire lot would be uncommon; rehabilitation strategies would ensure proper disposal of old materials.	• Disposal of an entire parking lot would result in loss of annual revenue and/or available parking to serve a specific area.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	• Parking meter technology is continuously evolving and best practices need to be reviewed to ensure the City is in compliance with regulations and the service levels are met or exceeded.	• Failure to maintain services would result in loss of revenue and the inability to maintain service levels.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Downtown Parking Strategy implementation. • Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges and Solid Waste (subject to Development Charges Act, 1997 requirements and City of London policy), or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy).	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance of Parking assets in a particular area and insufficient assets in another.

The cost of these identified Lifecycle Activities is summarized in Table 8.4. Current funding for operating budgets present the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

Table 8.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets (Parking Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Parking	Operating Budget*	**Total**	**$ 2,663**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	**Total**	**$ 153.5**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total**	**N/A**

Example of Cracked Surface Lot

*(Non-infrastructure solutions and maintenance/operating)

** (Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

Growth activities are analyzed using the draft 2019 DC Background Study. Parking traditionally does not have growth operating and capital budgets, and the draft 2019 DC Background Study has not identified any growth projects with Parking assets.

Table 8.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs) (Parking)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Expected over 10 year period)
Parking Service	Growth (Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs)	Capital	$nil
		Significant Operating	$nil
		Total	**$nil**

8.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is not available for the Parking service. Data exists, but not in readily accessible format to provide a representative condition profile. Preparing information sources to fit required information for asset management condition projections will be part of ongoing asset management program implementation

Parking lot # 15 – London Convention Centre

8.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 8.6 and illustrated in Figure 8.4. The analysis documented above is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal activities are not identified separately as they are inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Table 8.6 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Parking Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Parking	Lifecycle Capital Budget	**Total**	**$ 153.5**	**$ 227.28**	**$ 32.67**	**$41.11**

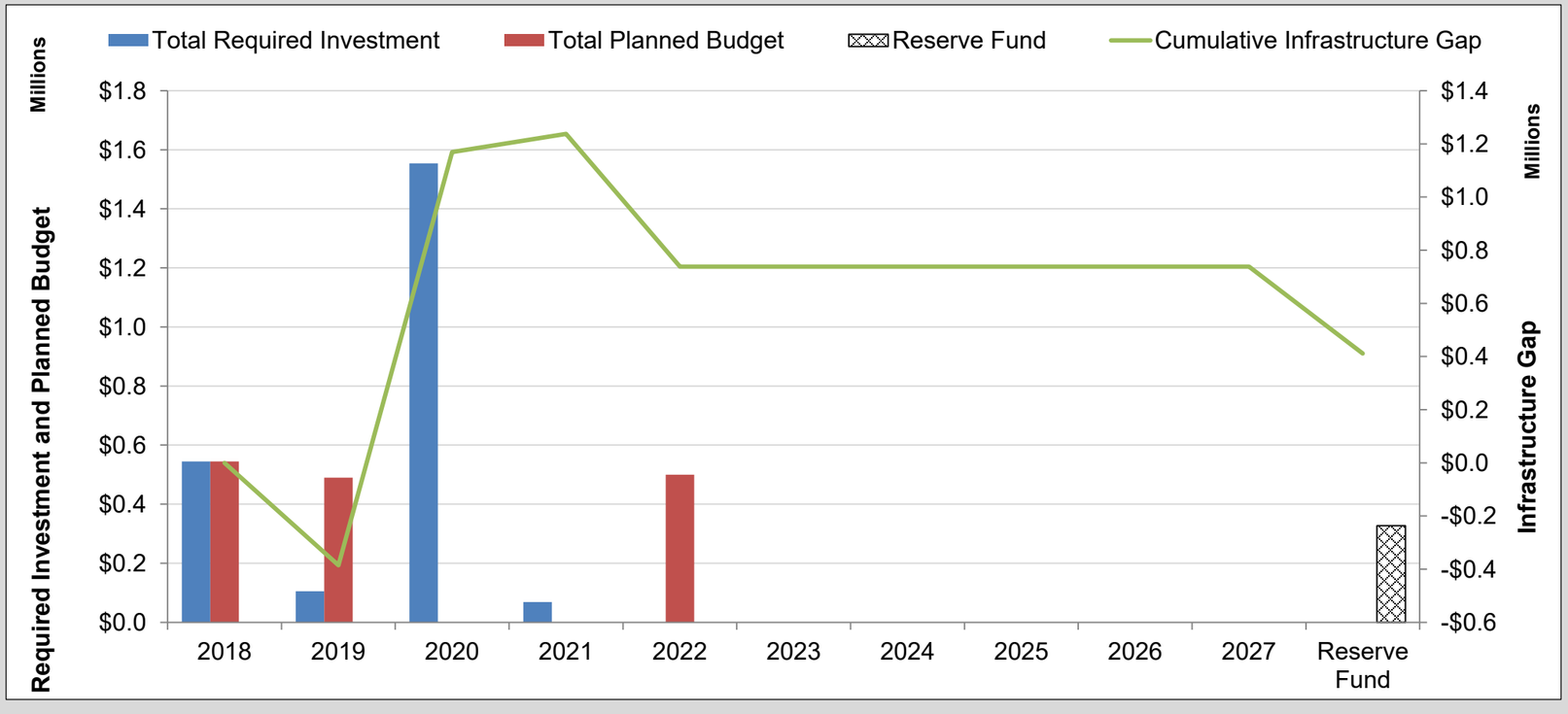


Figure 8.4 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Parking Services)

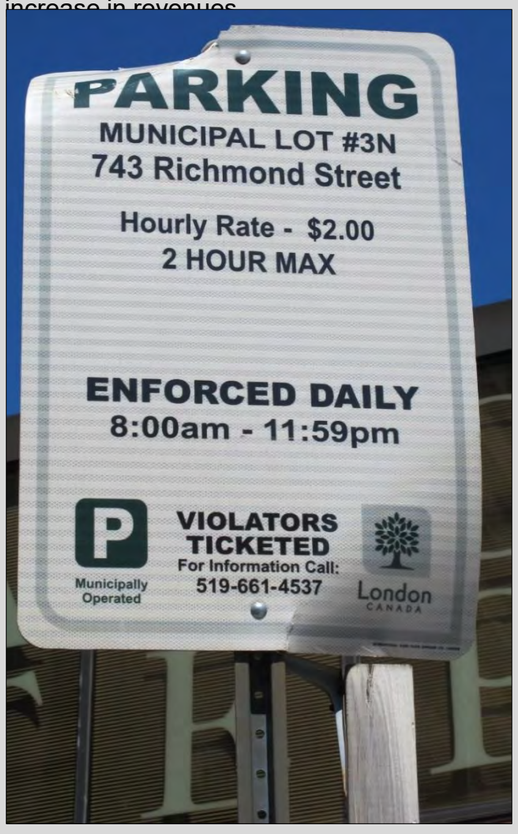
Provided the required investment and planned budget remain unchanged, the Parking infrastructure will grow an infrastructure Gap over the next decade, mainly driven by the parking meters, new technology opportunities/needs, parking lot rehabilitations and pay stations replacements/upgrades. This can be reduced using the reserves contribution as planned in Figure 8.4 . Proactive financial planning and the use of reserve funding strategies, as well as the revenue received from Parking operations, has resulted in no current infrastructure gap in the Parking service; however, there is a projected need to replace the Pay Stations mechanism and parking meters in the next 5 years which will result in an accumulated infrastructure gap over the next decade. The City is operating and maintaining aged and obsolete parking meters. The City has no control on increasing tariffs on those meters, the cost to operate and maintain them has been increasing, and they are due for replacements. The City is planning for their replacement in the next 5 years, requiring adequate reserve funds to be in place.

It should be noted that the City of London has undertaken parking studies that show the City offers less municipal parking than peer municipalities. Parking assets may need to increase or change. Changes in technology can have a significant impact on the Parking service. Several visions exist as to the direction of vehicular travel such as electrical charging needs and greater reliance on public transit. The City is well placed to address these parking challenges.

8.5 DISCUSSION

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

The Parking assets Replacement value indicated in the 2014 Asset Management Plan was $5.7 million. The replacement value is approximately the same in the 2019 AMP. The 2014 - 2019 Parking assets condition comparison is provided in Figure 8.5. Evaluating required investment versus planned budget shows the infrastructure gap will increase to approximately $0.4 million assuming that that forecasted reserve fund balances are achieved and that the reserve fund amounts are available for lifecycle activities. It is also important to note that on-street parking rates cannot be increased until new parking meter timing mechanisms are installed, and the existing technology is currently not supported by any vendor. This increase will lead to an increase in revenues.



Damaged parking time limit sign - lot #3N

On street parking spaces – Princess Ave.

9.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

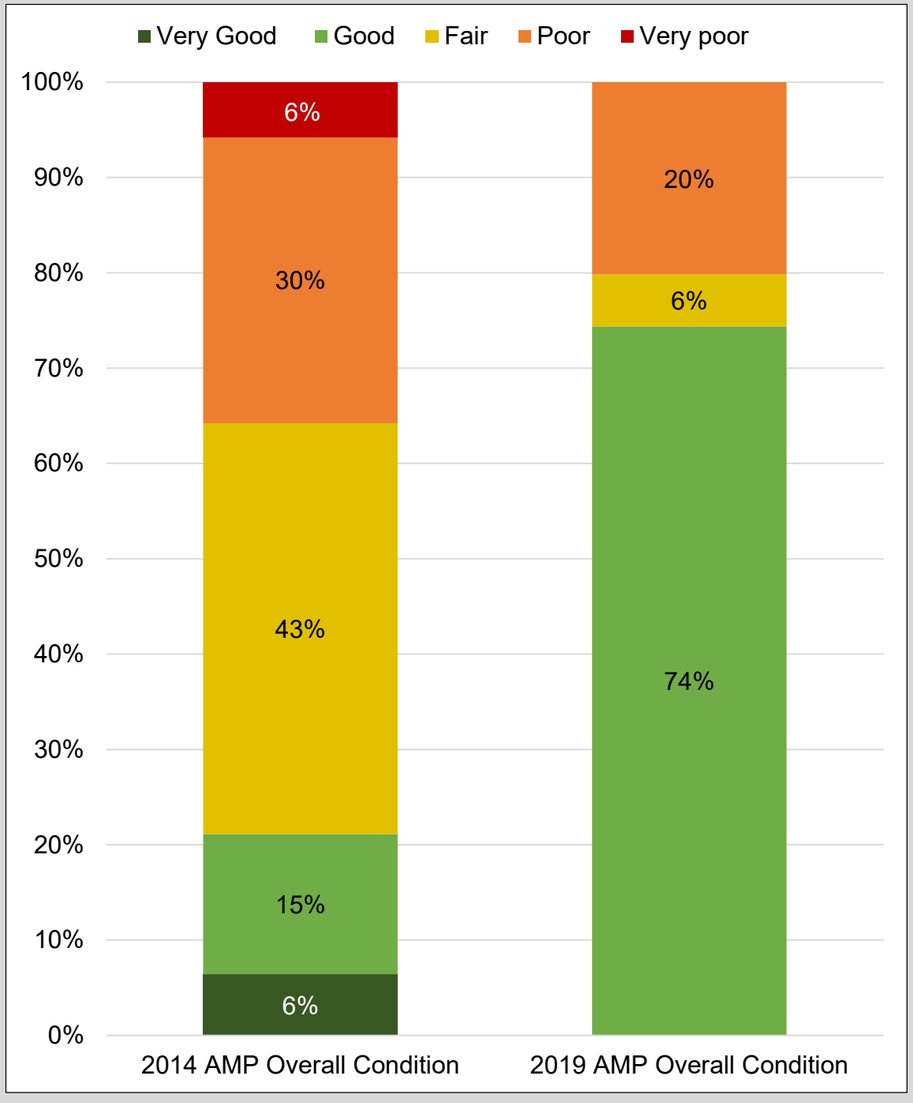


Figure 8.5 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Parking Services)

8.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at nearly $5.58 Million, the City's Parking assets are overall in **Good** condition, indicating that the current funding from Capital and Operating budgets has been sufficient to maintain the Parking assets in a serviceable condition.

The Parking service will accumulate an infrastructure gap of over $0.4 million in the next decade which means that there is no adequate funding to address its needs over the next 10 years including upgrading the current meter inventory to pay stations and Parking lots repairs. If this circumstance does not change, a lack of parking lot and meter maintenance would result in reduced revenue and increased service complaints. Loss of use of Parking would negatively impact businesses, residents and potential new development. It is important that the funding plans for the Parking service be sufficient in order to preserve its sustainable status and address future infrastructure requirements. Figure 8.6 illustrates the required funding, available budget and reserve contribution over the next decade. Table 8.7 presents the summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap/surplus, and Reinvestment rates for parking assets.

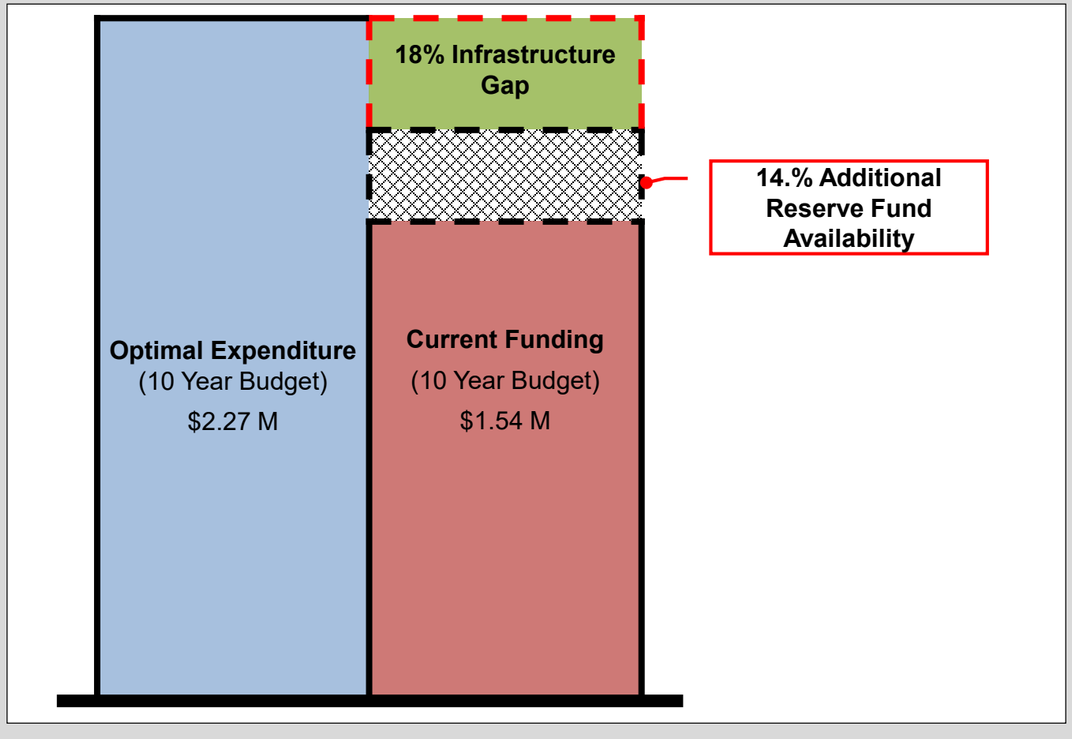


Figure 8.6 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Parking Services)

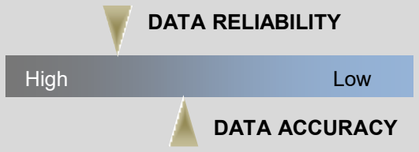
On street Parking Pay Station – King Street in downtown

Section 8: Parking

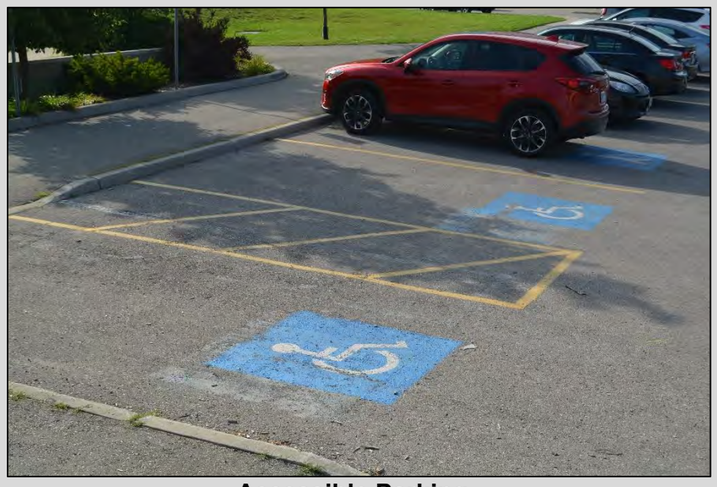
Table 8.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Parking Services)

City of London – Parking Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Overall Parking	**$5.58**		**No Gap**	**$0.41**	**2.8%**	**2.1%***

* This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade.



Pay Station – King Street



Accessible Parking

Accessible Parking Permit sign

On street Parking meter

Pay Stations methods of payment

This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 9: Solid Waste

Quick Facts

- 1 Material Recovery Facility
- 92 Hectares of Leachate Collection Systems
- 3 Enviro Depots

Replacement Value	$85.0 Million
Condition	Good

10 Year Gap	$46.54 Million

8.2% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

9.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

The City contributes to the health of the environment and its citizens through appropriate collection and management of garbage, recyclables, yard waste, household special waste, and other designated waste materials. This involves providing pick-up and drop-off services within London, processing and creating products of value from compostable recyclable/reusable/recoverable materials; and disposing of garbage in an environmentally responsible manner, including the ongoing monitoring and management of closed landfills and other sites producing methane.

Material Recovery Facility

9.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

To support these services the City owns and operates an array of Solid Waste disposal and diversion assets valued at over $85 Million. These range from public waste and recycling bins, to drop off depots; and, one active (W12A) and many closed landfill sites. Note that the City of London's fleet of garbage trucks are not included in the Solid Waste inventory but rather are addressed under the Fleet section of this report. Fleet manages and maintains the trucks. Solid Waste operates the trucks.

The City also owns a centralized Material Recovery Facility (MRF) which provides recycling services to London and several neighbouring communities.

General household waste is collected by the City while recycling pick-up and processing services are contracted out. Drop off locations are provided for special wastes including household special waste, yard waste, electronics, scrap metal, tires, roofing, etc.

The Solid Waste assets are broken into eleven categories for which the condition was evaluated based on expert opinion from staff (both Solid Waste and Facilities) and condition assessment reporting for MRF equipment. Solid Waste is responsible for maintaining these assets in serviceable condition between replacement cycles, ensuring compliance with Provincial regulations and maintaining the continuity of solid waste services to the citizens of London and other customers.

Table 9.1 summarizes Solid Waste's asset inventory and their replacement values.`

Stormwater Management Pond at W12A Site

9.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Continued)

Table 9.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Solid Waste Services)

Asset Type	Asset*	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Diversion	Material Recovery Facility & Equipment	1	Ea.	$27,000
	Enviro Depots	3	Ea.	$5,605
	Household Special Waste Depot	1	Ea.	$900
Disposal	Collection Equipment – Containers	750	Ea.	$525
	W12A Buildings (Inc. Site Works & Equipment)	4	Ea.	$8,138
	W12A SWM Ponds	5	Ea.	$1,717
	W12A Leachate Collection System[1]	92	Ha	$22,828
	W12A Landfill Gas Collection System[2]	50	Ha	$3,450
	W12A Land and On-Site buffer	142	Ha	$4,240
	W12A Off-Site Buffer Lands	255	Ha	$7,599
	Closed Landfill with Equipment locations[3] (active mechanical systems)	2	Ea.	$3,002
	Closed landfill locations (active and passive)	32	Ea.	
Total				**$85,004**

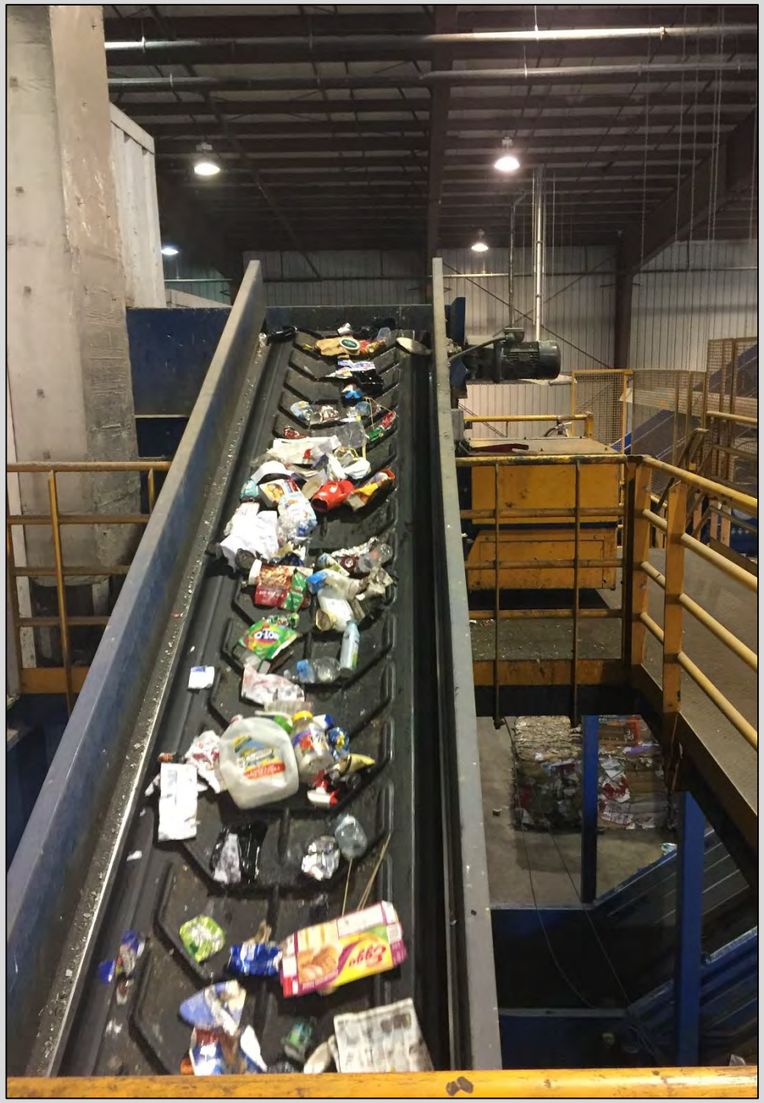
* Note that administrative, maintenance and storage buildings are maintained by the City's Facilities group. Fleet and associated equipment is provided and serviced by Fleet Management Services and are dealt with in the Fleet section.

Solid Waste infrastructure is broken into two categories: **Solid Waste Diversion** and **Solid Waste Disposal.**

[1] The size of the Leachate Collection system reflects the area of capture common to this type of system.

[2] The size of the Gas Collection system reflects the area of capture common to this type of system.

[3] This represents the value of leachate and gas collection active equipment at closed landfill sites. The value of land at these sites has been captured in the Land chapter of this report.



Material Recovery Facility

9.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 9.1 shows the Solid Waste average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset. Asset age has been established using data from Solid Waste's W12A annual status report, Facilities database (VFA software), Tangible Capital Asset database, and consultants' reports.

Solid Waste Diversion infrastructure is approximately one-fifth to halfway through its expected useful life. The material recovery facility and equipment was constructed in 2011. The estimated useful life of 37 years reflects that as a result of less than anticipated capacity, equipment is expected to last longer than similar equipment used at full capacity as documented through the original equipment supplier's inspection report. That notwithstanding, additional equipment capital investment will be required within the expected useful life of the building envelope of the material recovery to address changes in the composition of product packaging recovered in the blue box program and the requirements of recovered material end markets.

Enviro Depots are approximately halfway through their expected useful life. Oxford Street has been recently reconstructed, while the Enviro Depot portion of the W12A landfill is approximately 35 to 40 years old. Clarke Road Enviro Depot is nearing the end of its useful life.

The Household Special Waste Depot is nearly 18 years old.

It is important to note that 40 years was selected as the expected useful life for facilities, based on the non-structural components of buildings which have the longest expected service life. In practice the many components that comprise a building are slated for renewal based upon a combination of factors including age, condition, consequence of failure, likelihood of failure etc. and the practical expected life is largely indefinite while the building continues to serve its intended/required purpose in its given geographic location.

Solid Waste Disposal installation dates are regularly documented and maintained through the Tangible Capital Asset Database, and historical land information reported annually in the W12A Annual Status Report. The majority of Disposal assets are a quarter to halfway through their expected useful life. The W12A land and on-site buffer land age is unknown, but it was dedicated as disposal land in 1975. The present rate of consumption indicates the current number of landfill cells will be full by 2024.

The W12A buildings age range from eleven to approximately 37 years of age, however the W12A sitework is relatively newer.

The Closed Landfill Equipment is known where there are active mechanical systems installed. These systems are nearly 20 years old.

W12A

W12A Building

Section 9: Solid Waste

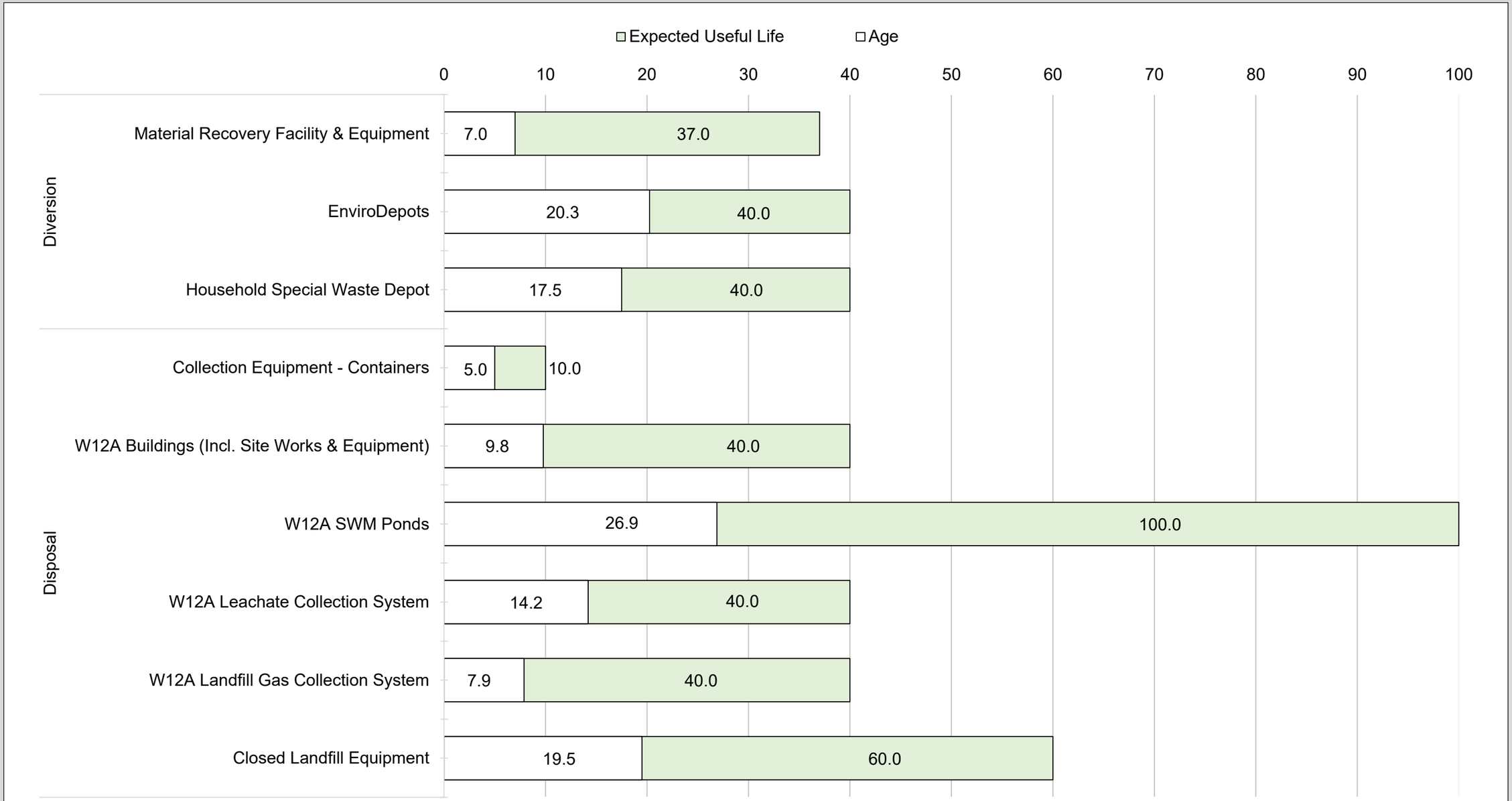


Figure 9.1 Average Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Solid Waste Services)

9.1.3 Asset Condition

As outlined in Figure 9.2, Solid Waste has approximately 93% of assets in **Fair**, to **Very Good** condition. Note that land is not included in the condition assessment. The remainder is approaching the end of their expected useful lives, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term.

Figures 9.3 and 9.4 show Solid Waste's condition distribution of each asset type. As seen in the figures, Solid Waste assets are in fair to good condition, indicating that they are meeting current needs but certain assets may require attention.

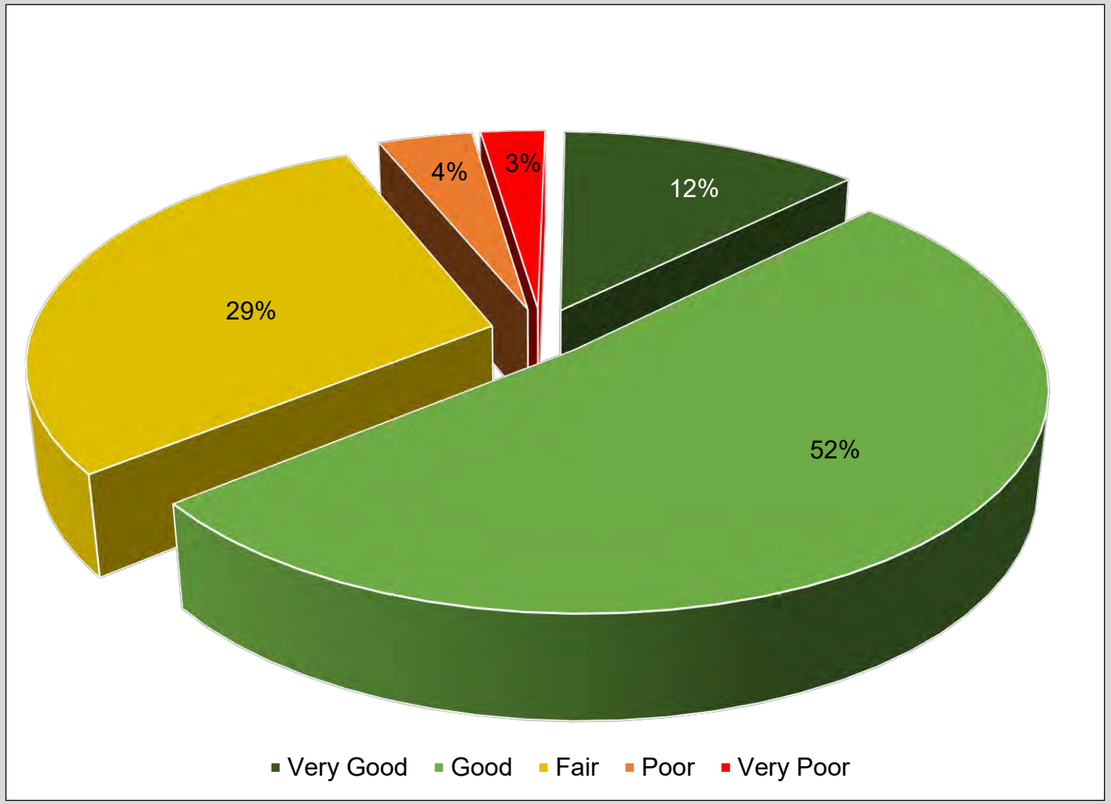


Figure 9.2 Asset Condition Summary (Solid Waste Services)

Asset conditions have been established using data from consultant's reports, Facilities capital planning software VFA database information, and internal expert opinion.

The **Materials Recovery Facility (MRF) and Equipment** are in **Good** to **Fair** condition. This facility was newly constructed in 2011 and is operated and maintained by an outside contractor (currently operated by the same contractor that was responsible for the design and construction of the facility). Planned and reactive maintenance of the facility is the responsibility of the MRF operator in the current contract. Subsequent MRF operation contracts will require the City to fund major repairs and/or equipment replacement.

EnviroDepots and HSW Depot consist of depots where residents can drop off solid waste and/or recyclables. Facilities are currently serviceable but demand is increasing and stretching the capabilities of the existing facilities, from a visitor flow perspective. The condition of the EnviroDepots and HSW Depot infrastructure is in **Good** to **Fair** condition.

Solid Waste **Collection Equipment (Containers)** consists mainly of disposal bins. A detailed asset management listing with the condition of each container does not exist. Expert opinion of the condition of the bins is relied upon, and they are estimated to be in **Fair** condition on average. The containers are maintained in serviceable condition, with replacement occurring on a planned basis as assets reach the end of their useful lives.

The **W12A Landfill** consists of a number of assets including landfill cells, buildings, leachate and landfill gas collection systems, and stormwater maintenance ponds. This facility operates within its Operation Plan, with additional disposal cells being brought online to accommodate waste in accordance with its Environmental Compliance Approval. Based on projected use, the landfill is expected to reach capacity by about 2023/2024, at which point it will require an expansion (or other long term disposal solution) to provide the city with the space needed to meet its future needs. Any expansion or examination of alternatives will be undertaken as per the requirements of an individual Environmental Assessment.

9.1.3 Asset Condition (Continued)

The **W12A Buildings (Incl. Site Works & Equipment)** are generally in **Fair** condition. This includes the roads, curbs and landscaping as well as the administration, maintenance, scale house, and covered buildings.

W12A Stormwater Management Ponds and site drainage infrastructure collect and treat surface runoff from snow and rain that impact the site. These assets are in **Good** to **Very Good** condition and are capable of meeting current and future needs. Maintenance occurs on a planned basis, with investments identified through regular inspections.

The **W12A Leachate Collection System** collects and conveys leachate for treatment. It includes the leachate pumping station at the W12A location. This system is also generally in **Very Good** to **Fair** condition and capable of meeting the current City's needs and is expanded as new disposal cells are constructed. The **Landfill Gas Collection System** collects and conveys landfill gas to the on-site landfill gas flare for destruction. The system is overall in **Good** condition with some mechanical repairs and equipment upgrades required in the future. It is capable of meeting current needs with expansion occurring as new disposal cells are constructed.

The **W12A Land and On-Site Buffer** and **W12A Off-Site Buffer** lands are not rated on a condition scale. Buffer land is comprised of City owned land adjacent or near the W12A Landfill that has been acquired to provide an appropriate buffer from existing operations and to provide buffering for possible future landfill expansion and resource recovery facilities. It is expected that additional land will be acquired for these purposes over the next several years. Land around W12A and the Resource Recovery Area is purchased in accordance with the City's W12A Land Strategy.

Closed Landfills have generally been converted to parkland or other passive uses. Some sites have engineering controls (e.g. leachate collection systems, landfill gas collection systems and monitoring wells). The condition of the **Closed Landfill Equipment** on average is **Fair**. The equipment is maintained in serviceable condition, with replacement occurring on a planned basis as assets reach the end of their useful lives or as identified through regular inspections.

Material Recovery Facility

Section 9: Solid Waste

Figure 9.3 Asset Condition Detail (Solid Waste Services)

9.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Cost Efficiency, Reliability, and Environmental Stewardship. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate services have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 9.2.

Container

Sign at W12A for Waste Disposal Fees

Section 9: Solid Waste

Table 9.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Solid Waste Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing Solid Waste services in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide service ($/serviced households)	$153.04	⇔
Reliable	Providing reliable Solid Waste Recycling, Collection, and Disposal services	% of community satisfied with solid waste collection services (recycling and garbage collection)	84%	↑
		Pickup household garbage on scheduled day	100%	> 97%
		Pickup household recycling on scheduled day	100%	> 97%
		Landfill open for business on scheduled days	100%	100%
Environmental Stewardship	Providing Solid Waste services that have minimal impacts on the environment	% of facilities operating within Environmental Compliance Approval ("ECA") requirements	100%	100%
		% residential waste diversion	45%	60%
		Methane Destruction	6,380 tonnes/year	↑
		GHG Destruction	159,500 tonnes/year	↑

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 9.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Solid Waste Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing Solid Waste services in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Solid Waste services (Garbage Recycling & Composting)	$27,065,825	⇔
		Solid Waste Diversion Reinvestment Rate	1.5%	⇔
		Solid Waste Disposal Reinvestment Rate	2.2%	⇔
Reliable	Providing reliable Solid Waste Recycling, Collection, and Disposal services	% of Solid waste infrastructure assets in poor or very poor condition	6.5%	⇔
		% of Diversion infrastructure assets in poor or very poor condition	0.30%	⇔
		% of Disposal infrastructure assets in poor or very poor condition	11.8%	⇔
		# of serviced customers of the HSW Depot	10,660	Between 9,000 - 11,000
		Small Vehicle Drop-off Material received at W12A landfill (Tonnes)	6,290	Target unknown
		Tonnes managed at W12A Landfill	277,400	225,000

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

Table 9.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Solid Waste Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing reliable Solid Waste Recycling, Collection, and Disposal services	% of equipment at facilities that meets H&S standards	100%	⇔
Environmental Stewardship	Providing Solid Waste services that have minimal impacts on the environment	% of facilities operating within ECA requirements	100%	100%
		MOE Compliance (# of orders/year)	0	0
		Landfill odour complaints (from W12A report)	35	⇓
		% residential waste diversion	45%	60%
		Methane destruction	6,380 tonnes/year	Target unknown
		GHG reduction	159,500 tonnes/year	Target unknown
		Collection of household hazardous waste (tonnes)	506	Target unknown

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

9.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

9.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 9.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Solid Waste assets:

Table 9.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Solid Waste Services)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	**Solid Waste Diversion and Disposal** • Use of continuous improvement processes and conservation of Solid Waste and associated infrastructures assets through policy, procedures and public outreach, etc.	• Refer to Appendix B.

W12A Cell Construction

W12A

Table 9.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Solid Waste Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	• Maintenance and renewal of the garbage collection fleet is managed by the Fleet service. • Recycling pickup is contracted such that asset management of these vehicles is the responsibility of the contractor. **Diversion Assets** • **Material Recovery Facility** – Equipment and facility maintenance is currently (in accordance with the design build operate agreement with the current facility operator) the responsibility of the contractor operating the Material Recovery Facility (MRF). Future operations contracts will likely see the threshold change for who is responsible for non-routine equipment and facility maintenance, e.g. replacement of conveyor belts and other mechanical consumables will be the responsibility of the operations contractor, however equipment re-builds or refurbishments (e.g. baler refurbishments) will be the responsibility of the City. Equipment and infrastructure changes and/or replacement is and is expected to remain the responsibility of the City. Currently the facility fire suppressant system (interior piping and suppressant water supply system) is being assessed and replaced. • **Enviro/Household Special Waste Depot** – Generally little maintenance is required once constructed and is either completed by staff working at the Depot or requests are made to the Facilities service. Upgrades are currently planned for the Clarke Road EnviroDepot to address aging infrastructure and facility use.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 9.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Solid Waste Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	**Disposal Assets** • **Collection Equipment** – little to no maintenance expected for these assets. • **W12A Leachate Collection and Pumping Station Equipment**. – Generally little maintenance, beyond pipe flushing is required for the leachate collection system piping. This is inherent in the design of the assets as shortly after they are constructed, they are covered with waste and are no longer accessible. Leachate pumping station equipment is maintained on an appropriate schedule by the City's wastewater treatment staff. • **Landfill Gas Collection and Flaring Equipment** – Landfill gas extraction wells and collection system piping requires little maintenance beyond well field balancing and pipe realignment due to settlement. LFG flaring equipment (i.e. centrifugal fans and stack combustion chamber) require routine maintenance appropriate for these types of systems. The landfill gas collection and flaring system is operated and maintained by an external contractor. The contractor is responsible for minor repairs and maintenance with the majority of the maintenance expenses paid for by the City through operating budgets. Significant equipment repairs or replacement are capitalized. The overall system is continuously monitored, adjusted and augmented to most effectively control odour emissions from the landfill. • **W12A Stormwater Management Ponds** – The storm pond assets are maintained by City staff. Sediment removal is undertaken based on monitoring of accumulation by landfill operations staff, and flow discharge monitoring equipment maintenance is performed by wastewater (stormwater) operations staff. • **W12A Buildings -** A work order system and online interface exists for City employees to generate requests of Facilities.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 9.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Solid Waste Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	**Solid Waste Diversion** • Routine rehabilitation activities are based on field observations against attributes determined by staff, including mechanic inspection reports. **Solid Waste Disposal** • Rehabilitation is generally not considered an option. • Facilities-related assets are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establishes and updates an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that reflects accurately the overall condition of the facilities (split into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), determine the cost and timing of rehabilitation requirements.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	**Solid Waste Disposal** • Equipment and structure assets ideally are used until the end of their useful life. When unexpected events occurs, assets will be replaced but would be in lieu of other planned infrastructure replacements. **Solid Waste Diversion** • Facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that reflects accurately the overall condition of the facilities (split into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), determine the cost and timing of replacement requirements.	• Cost over-runs during large, complex design and construction projects.

Table 9.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Solid Waste Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	**Solid Waste Disposal** • Fleet manages disposal of City owned vehicles and other equipment (e.g. portable generators, lawn mowers etc.)	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	**Solid Waste Diversion and Disposal** • The nature of the landfilling business is that it takes many years to garner approval for the creation or expansion of a site. Approval for a new site or expansion of an existing site is obtained through the Environmental Assessment Act. The permanent nature of the land use requires a diligent assessment of alternatives.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges and Solid Waste (subject to Development Charges Act, 1997 requirements and City of London policy) , or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy). **Solid Waste Diversion and Disposal** • Growth projects identification is limited for the Solid Waste service. This is a result of the Development Charts Act rendering landfill sites and service, and provision of facilities and service for the incineration of waste to be ineligible for development charges. • Waste Diversion growth projects are eligible services for receipt of development charge funding.	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance of Solid Waste assets in a particular area and insufficient assets in another. • Growth not completely funded through Development Charges – risk of insufficient remaining funding that could inhibit growth.

Section 9: Solid Waste

Risks described above are compared to current lifecycle and service improvement funding (Table 9.4), and any identified growth budgets in the 2018-2027 period (Table 9.5).

Table 9.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Expected over 10 year period)
Solid Waste (Diversion and Disposal)	Operating Budget*	**Total**	**$ 2,663**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	Solid Waste Diversion	$510
		Solid Waste Disposal	$1,129
		Total	**$1,639**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total**	**$5,906**

Current funding presented for operating budgets is the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Historically, Solid Waste has portions of operating budgets allocated to capital financing – intended to replenish reserve funds, repay debt, etc. These amounts are not presented in the operating budget.

Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget and discussion with Solid Waste staff. They relate to previously identified projects to increase long term disposal capacity and new and emerging solid waste technologies. It does not include budgeting for the expected Resource Recovery Facility with an expected construction date approximately in 2027-2029 and preliminary estimates of $100 million cost[4]. Current estimates indicate that the Resource Recovery Facility would have a 50% lifecycle component.

There is also a potential landfill flare service improvement project. It is an expected revenue positive project to convert methane to renewable natural gas. The expectation is that it could be completed in 2023/2024 and draft projections approximate a $20 million cost.

[4]As listed in the 60% Waste Diversion Action Plan.

*(Non-Infrastructure, Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

Table 9.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)
Solid Waste (Diversion and Disposal)	Growth Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs	Capital –Total Solid Waste	$2,000
		Significant Operating Costs – Total Solid Waste	$100
		Total	**$2,100**

Growth activities are analyzed using the draft 2019 DC Background Study. Proposed needs are Waste Diversion Facilities planned for construction in 2027-2029. Changes to the Development Charges Act, 1997 allows for development charge funding for Waste Diversion Facilities.

9.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is not available for the Solid Waste service. Data exists for such profiles but not easily integrated into condition profile assessments. For example, buffer land is not practically assessed on a condition, and closed landfill equipment cannot be practically assessed or easily inspected.

9.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 9.6, with accompanying graph in Figure 9.4. The analysis documented is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation, renewal, or replacement lifecycle activities.

Disposal activities are considered inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (or revised budgets developed through capital planning) as of December 31, 2017 for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

Table 9.6 Comparison of Current to Optimal Operating & Capital Budgets, and Funding Gap (Solid Waste Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Solid Waste (Diversion and Disposal)	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Solid Waste Diversion	$510	$5,283	$339	$4,434
		Solid Waste Disposal	$1,129	$1,349	Not Applicable	$220
		Total	**$1,639**	**$6,632**	**$339**	**$4,654**

Material Recovery Facility

Section 9: Solid Waste

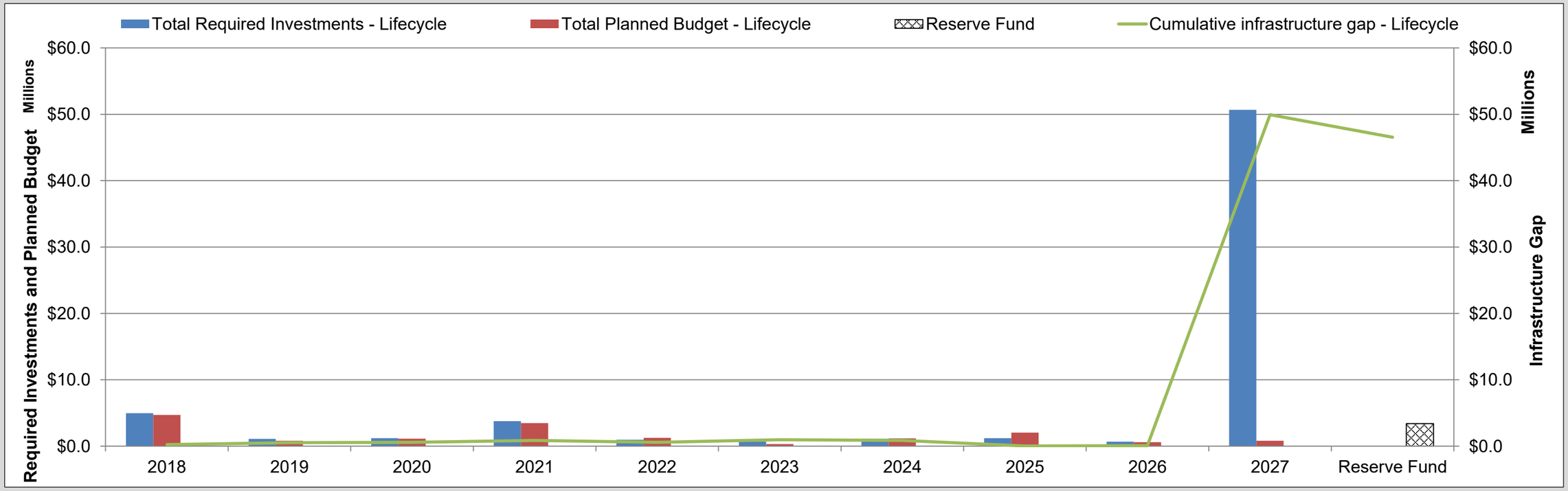


Figure 9.4 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Solid Waste Services)

Evaluating required investment versus planned budget shows that the Solid Waste infrastructure gap is projected to be $46.5 million at 2027. Solid Waste has a prudent strategy of saving in advance of forecasted capital expenditures but needs for collection bins have increased the gap as the operating budget has financed these purchases for 2016/2017.

Additionally, recent provincially-directed changes increased household waste diversion rates from 45% to required 60% by end of 2022. The subsequent 60% Waste Diversion Action Plan approved by Council has resulted in additional requirements to manage increased diversion tonnages. Preliminary Resource Recovery Facility cost estimates to handle the expected 100,000 additional tonnes per year could approximate $100 million[5].

Given that provincial targets to be instituted by 2025[6] include:

- 70% reduction/recovery of food and organic waste from single family homes, and
- 50% reduction/recovery of food and organic waste from multi-residential buildings,

These amounts will be integrated to current level of services and thus a portion of the proposed Resource Recovery Facility cost is considered a lifecycle need. The estimated diversion tonnages resulting from 2025 provincial targets are expected to be 50% of diverted tonnes processed by the Resource Recovery Facility, thus 50% of the facility cost are considered lifecycle needs. The construction date is expected to be between 2027-2029. This is partially outside the 10 year analysis period of the AMP, but given the long time frame to construct Solid Waste assets, the funding requirements are considered within the scope of the AMP.

Funding strategies will have to be explored in depth over the next decade to ensure the Resource Recovery Facility is affordable.

[5] As listed in the 60% Waste Diversion Action Plan.

[6] From the 'Food and Organic Waste Framework' resulting from the Strategy for a Waste-Free Ontario.

9.5 DISCUSSION

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

The expected life of a landfill cell is approximately two to three years. As these cells are filled, they are capped and new cells are established to accommodate waste. While the current landfill footprint will remain constant for a number of years, the landfill will go through three cell replacement cycles over the next ten to eleven year period, at which time the landfill is expected to be full and a new landfill or expansion of the footprint will be required.

Over the past decade, the City has made significant efforts to reduce the amount of solid waste entering its landfill. While it has managed to divert 45% of household waste produced, this is still short of the current Provincial target of 60%. The provincial target of 60% was adopted in 2017 and reconfirmed in 2018 with the intent of being reached by the end of 2022. Several options for further improvement are currently under consideration, including the expansion of existing programs, source separated organics service ("Green Bin") and other resource recovery options. The exact nature and timing of further action has yet to be determined, along with its impact on required spending.

Current challenges primarily relate to assessing whether landfill cells are being filled at a greater rate than the planned forecast. The 2014 Asset Management Plan relied on internal expert opinion for Diversion and Disposal assets. Since that time, quality rating methodologies have been created and used, but are infrequent. The comparison is illustrated in Figure 9.5. The Solid Waste service replacement value increased from approximately $64 million (in 2014 AMP) to $85 million in 2019 AMP. The increase is attributed to rising facilities costs. If these costs continue to increase, increased infrastructure funding shortfalls could occur.

Medium term challenges include landfill flare improvement projects. This revenue positive landfill flare improvement would convert methane to renewable natural gas. The project could occur by 2023/2024 and draft projections approximate a $20 million cost.

Longer term challenges relate to how Solid Waste has large dollar value projects that are expected to have a blend of service improvement and lifecycle activity needs. The expected Resource Recovery Facility with a construction date approximately in 2017-2029 has preliminary estimates of $100 million cost (with $50 million relates to lifecycle needs). It requires long term planning to begin promptly to ensure the Resource Recovery Facility is affordable.

The infrastructure gap of approximately $46.54 million assumes that that forecasted reserve fund balances are achieved and that the reserve fund amounts are available for lifecycle activities.

The Solid Waste service condition comparison is provided in Figure 9.5. The change in condition profile is attributed mainly to the Material Recovery Facility being completely new in the previous AMP. The cumulative 10 year infrastructure gap from the 2014 AMP was nil. This is attributed to long term planning required for lifecycle activities within the Solid Waste service.

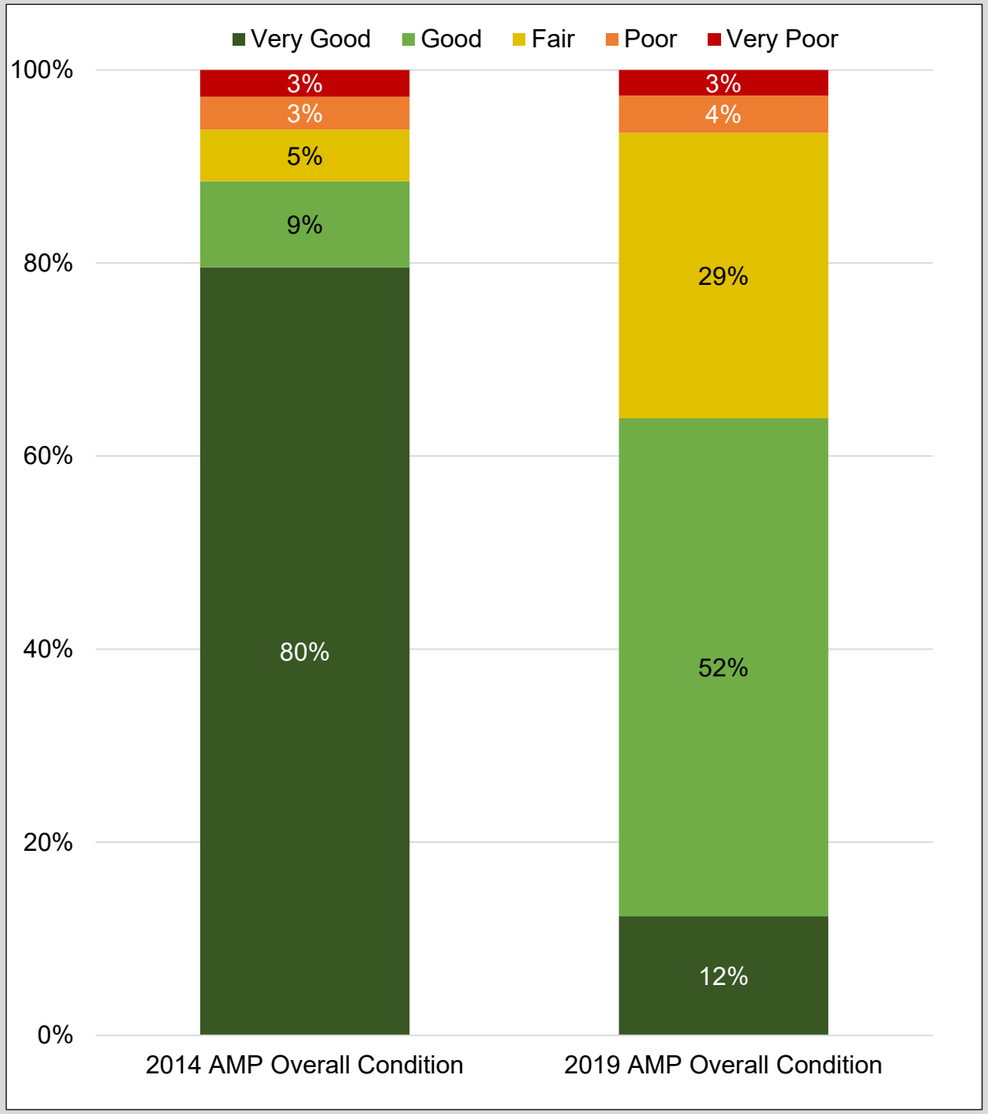


Figure 9.5 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Overall Condition (Solid Waste Services)

9.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at approximately $85 Million, the City's Solid Waste diversion and disposal assets are overall in **Good** condition. Investments in waste diversion and the construction of a new MRF have helped to extend the life of the current landfill to about 2024. Additional investment will be needed to meet the Province's long-term household waste reduction targets and provide landfill service beyond 2024.

Long term planning will be required to finance the Resource Recovery Facility (preliminary cost of $100 million, of which 50% is expected to address lifecycle needs) expected to be constructed in 2027-2029.

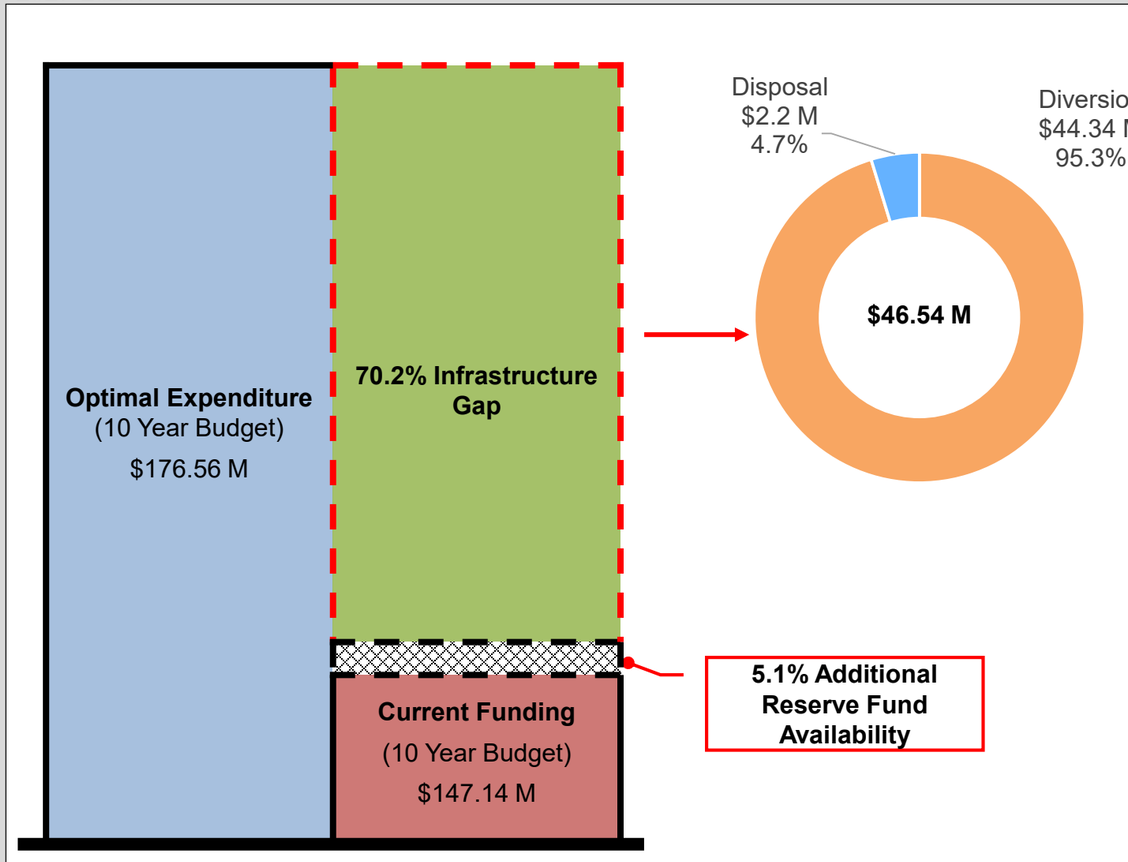


Figure 9.6 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Solid Waste Services)

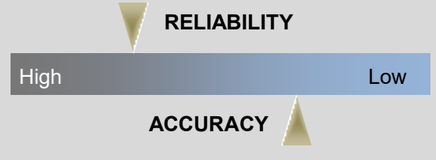
Material Recovery Facility

Section 9: Solid Waste

Table 9.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Solid Waste Services)

City of London - Solid Waste Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Solid Waste Diversion	$33.5		$0.03	$44.34**	1.5%	2.7%
Solid Waste Disposal	$51.5		$0.22	$2.2**	2.2%	2.3%
Overall Solid Waste	**$85.0**		**$0.25**	**$46.54****	**1.9%**	**2.4%**

** This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade.



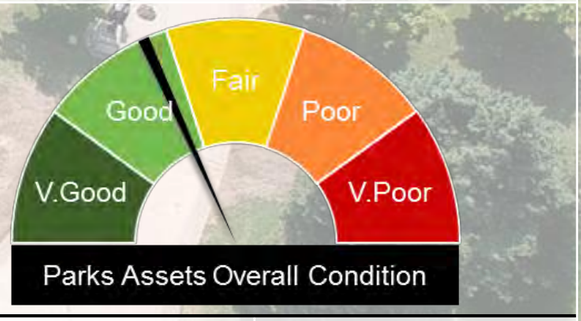
This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 10: Parks

Quick Facts

- 130 km of multi-use pathways
- 42 km of Thames Valley Parkway
- 167 Play structures and exercise stations
- 13 Skateboarding Facilities

Replacement Value	$187.3 Million
Condition	Good



10 Year Gap	$31.33 Million

5.5% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

10.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

Parks assets help 'make London one of the greatest places to live, work, play and visit'. In accordance with the Parks and Recreation Strategic Master Plan (November 2009), 'by investing in neighbourhoods, the City is able to help develop leaders, support families, and build community capacity. In this way, downstream costs and impacts (such as crime, reliance on the social safety net, and poverty) are deterred and positive outcomes (such as increased literacy rates, improved health and physical activity levels, and enhanced quality of life) are strengthened.' Parks is the section of Parks, Recreation & Neighbourhood Services that primarily deals with outdoors activities and natural areas.

10.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

The City's Parks service area is responsible for operating and maintaining a network of parks, paths and facilities valued at over $187 Million not including land. Parks provide a range of amenities that include a large network of trails and pathways, gardens and natural areas, a variety of sports fields and playground equipment, and a variety of public facilities including 'arguably' the oldest baseball field in the world, entertainment venues, public concessions and washrooms. The true asset value of the natural areas and open space is difficult to assess. For the purpose of this report, the 'natural areas and open space' value is assumed to consist largely of land which is reported separately in the Land section and trees which are reported in the Forestry section.

Table 10.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Parks Services)

Asset Type	Asset*	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Parks Linear	Thames Valley Parkway (Incl. Footbridges)	42	km	$28,384
	Multi-use Pathways (Incl. Footbridges)	130	km	$57,998
	Park Road	1	km	$991
	Trail	62	km	$1,859
Parks Amenity	Play Structures (includes exercise stations)	167	Ea.	$23,525
	Soccer Fields	134	Ea.	$4,695
	Baseball Diamonds	73	Ea.	$4,929
	Outdoor Tennis Courts	61	Ea.	$3,813
	Pickleball	6	Ea.	$188
	Cricket pitch	1	Ea.	$60
	Synthetic Turf Football Fields	2	Ea.	$3,122
	Skate Boarding Facilities	13	Ea.	$2,725
	Volleyball	4	Ea.	$120
	Basketball Courts	47	Ea.	$1,551
	Swing Sets	146	Ea.	$1,003
	Multi-use Pads	13	Ea.	$1,066
	Off-leash Dog Park	5	Ea.	$900
	Community Gardens	15	Ea.	$165
Parks Facility	Bandshells	2	Ea.	$3,768
	Building, Clubhouse	9	Ea.	$10,582
	Pavilions	2	Ea.	$1,826
	Shelters	3	Ea.	$242
	Stadium	1	Ea.	$7,795
	Washroom	26	Ea.	$7,592
	Washroom & Concession	7	Ea.	$4,128
	Facilities Site Work	44	Ea.	$12,712
Other Assets***	Other Parks Tangible Assets	Not Specified - Mix		$1,569
TOTAL				$187,308

10.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Continued)

* Note that administrative, maintenance and storage buildings are maintained by the City's Facilities group. Fleet and associated equipment is provided and serviced by Fleet Management Services and are dealt with in the Fleet section. Land is also excluded from this asset pool and dealt with in the Land section.
Please also note that 'Site Work', includes parking spaces and lighting surrounding Facilities are shared with Recreation facilities. For the purposes of this report, Site Work replacement value is split equally between Parks and Recreation. Lighting surrounding the Park is not captured in this listing.
** Other assets include assets not separately identified above – general equipment, benches, signs, barbecues, etc.

Parks infrastructure is broken into four categories: Parks Linear Assets, Parks Amenity Assets, Parks Facility Assets and Other Assets. The City owns and maintains approximately 235 kilometres of **Parks Linear Assets**, consisting of multi-use pathways (including the Thames Valley Parkway), park roads, and hiking trails.

The **Parks Amenity Assets** allow the citizens of London to participate in and enjoy a wide range of sports and outdoor activities. These include a collection of over 680 sport fields and playgrounds such as football, basketball, baseball, soccer, skateboarding, tennis, children's playgrounds, manicured public gardens and off-leash dog parks. Recent additions include a cricket pitch, volleyball courts, and exercise stations. The City also owns and operates 50 **Parks Facilities** (structures), including Bandstands, Pavilions, Shelters, a Stadium, Washrooms & Concessions, and Parks Site Work (which includes all site development work such as paved roads, parking, electrical work, stormwater, pedestrian paving, signage, exterior stair, etc.). **Other Assets** include miscellaneous accessory equipment. This includes benches, trash receptacles, lighting, barbeques, and signage.

Park Bench

10.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 10.1 shows the Parks average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset. Asset ages have been established using data from the City's Geomatics (GIS) database, Facilities database (VFA software), and Tangible Capital Asset database.

Parks Linear infrastructure is approximately one-third through its expected useful life. Pathway installation and rehabilitation dates have been regularly tracked since the last Asset Management Plan; however, approximately 75% of linear assets have unknown installation/rehabilitation dates. Internal expert opinion is that the average pathway age is approximately 15 years.

Parks Amenity installation dates are regularly documented and maintained through the GIS database. They indicate that Park Amenity assets are more than halfway through their expected useful life.

Parks Facility data exists in the Facilities database VFA and also in GIS databases. It indicates that Parks Facility assets' age exceed their expected useful life.

It is important to note that 40 years was selected as the expected useful life based on the non-structural components of buildings which have the longest expected service life. In practice, the many components that comprise a building are slated for renewal based upon a combination of factors including age, condition, consequence of failure, likelihood of failure etc. and the practical expected life is largely indefinite while the building continues to serve its intended/required purpose in its given geographic location.

Footbridge

Section 10: Parks

Limited **Other Asset** information is available. Equipment is tracked with the TCA database, with approximations of data provided by Parks. Estimates indicate Other Assets are approximately halfway through their expected useful life.

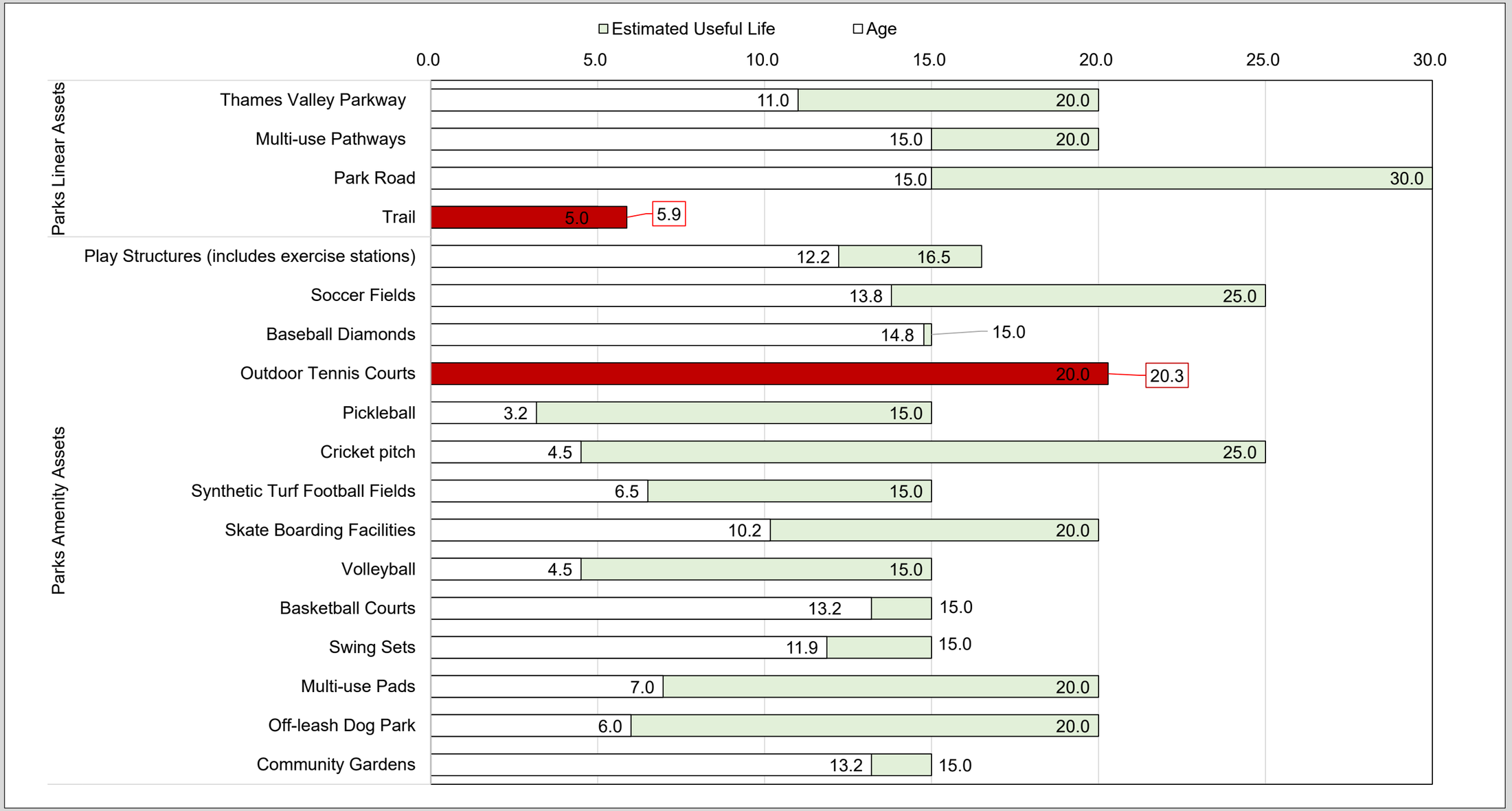


Figure 10.1 Average Asset Life as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Parks Services - Linear and Amenity Assets)

Section 10: Parks

Figure 10.1 (Continued) Average Asset Life as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Parks Services - Facility and Other)

10.1.3 Asset Condition

The Parks service area has approximately 80% of assets in **Fair**, to **Very Good** condition. The remainder is approaching the end of their expected useful lives, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term. The City's Parks assets are overall in fair to good condition, indicating that they are meeting current needs but are aging and may require attention.

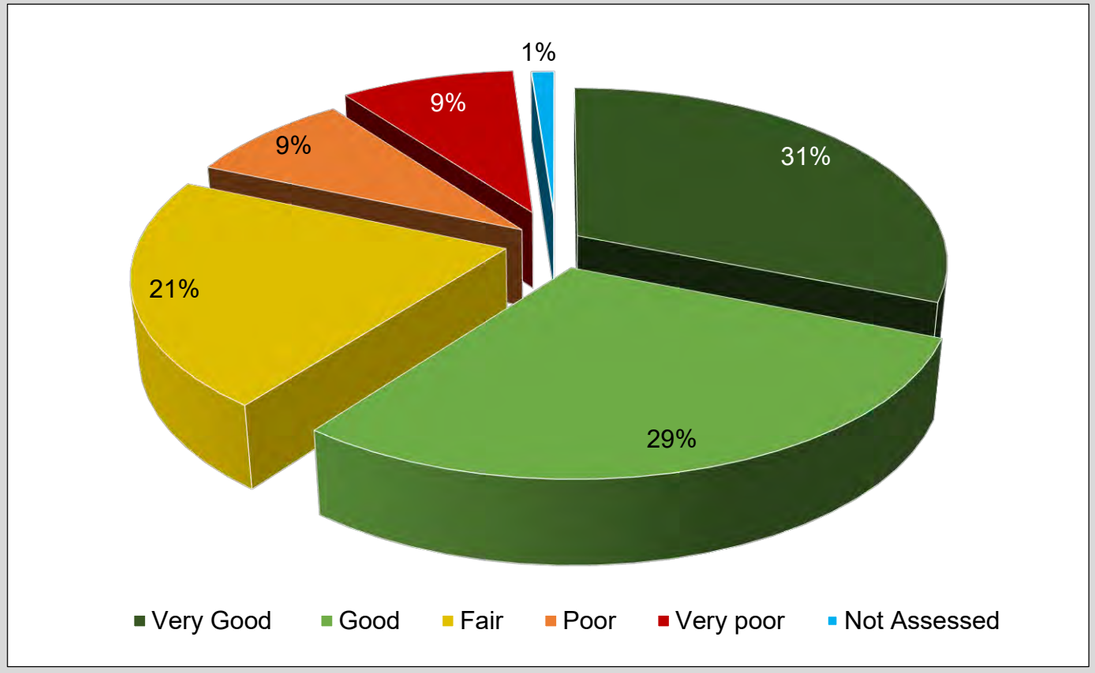


Figure 10.2 Asset Condition Summary (Parks Services)

Parks does not currently have computerized asset management or maintenance management capability although work has been initiated to implement a computerized maintenance management system. The majority of data on asset condition is formally collected and recorded, but is not frequent. All significant safety issues are addressed immediately. Maintenance issues, along with concerns identified by staff and the public are prioritized and addressed based on needs. Other assets are informally evaluated and needs addressed reactively.

Maintenance issues, along with concerns identified by staff and the public are prioritized and addressed based on needs. Other assets are informally evaluated and needs are addressed reactively.

Asset conditions have been established using data from condition models and visual assessments completed by Parks staff with assistance from Corporate Asset Management section, VFA database information, the City's Geomantic (GIS) database, and internal expert opinion.

Parks Linear Assets including roadways, trails and multi-use pathways, are in **Fair** to **Good** condition, based on expert opinion from staff. Paved roads are evaluated as part of the City's pavement management program, with issues identified and prioritized for replacement under the Parks capital program. Trails and pathways, while not formally evaluated, are assessed for safety and trip hazards as part of normal maintenance activities indicating that surfaces are functional and show few signs of deterioration or reduced service. Known issues are prioritized and addressed reactively through operations or capital projects.

Since the last Asset Management Plan Park Amenity Assets have created a formal asset management assessment methodology that has been performed twice. They are evaluated regularly for safety, with urgent issues flagged and targeted for resolution by operations staff. Over 97% of Park Amenity Assets are assessed to be in **Fair** or better condition, indicating that they are functional, but subject to superficial deterioration and intermittent closures for maintenance and repair. Parks would benefit greatly from frequent condition assessments and monitoring system to help manage these key assets.

Park Facilities are evaluated through the City's facility assessment program, with issues resolved operationally or as part of capital improvements. Park Facilities are noted as being in **Fair** to **Very Poor** Condition, indicating that they require replacement in the short term.

Other Assets are not assessed given a comprehensive database does not exist for these assets. Assessments would occur as part of City regular maintenance activities.

Gibbons Park Picnic Site Sign

Section 10: Parks

Figure 10.3 Asset Condition Detail (Parks Services - Linear, Facility, and Other Assets)

Section 10: Parks

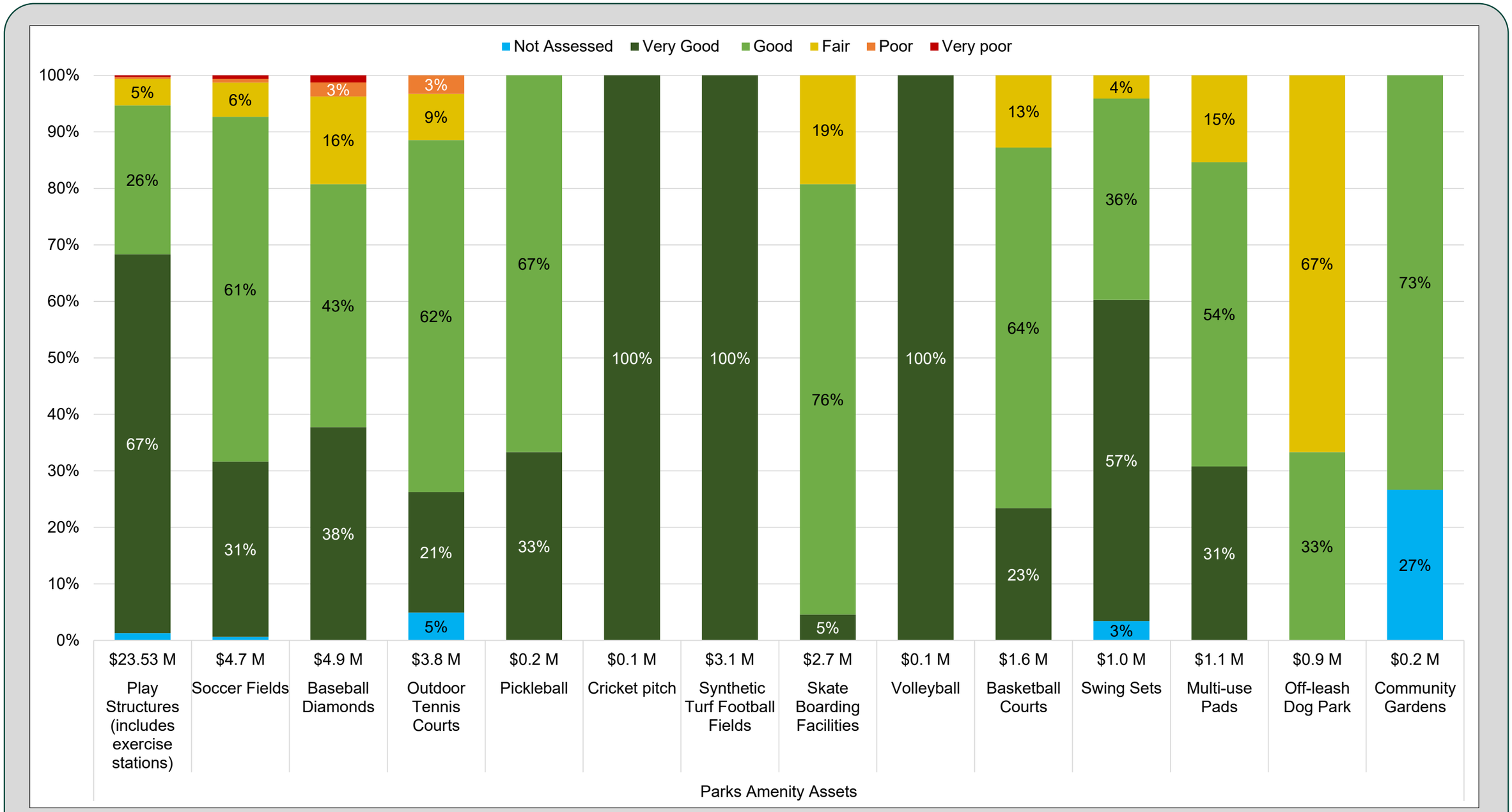


Figure 10.4 Asset Condition Detail (Parks Services - Amenity Assets)

10.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Customer Service, Cost Efficiency, Accessibility, Reliability/Availability, Legislative, Quality, Safety, and Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate service areas have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.
Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 10.2.

Victoria Park – Clarence St

Medway Park Play Structure – Wonderland Rd N

Table 10.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parks Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused: 1, 2 | Technical Focused: 1, 2, 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction via survey	% of Park visitor survey respondents rating overall somewhat to very satisfied with experience	92%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Parks services in a cost efficient manner	Annual operating cost to provide Parks service ($/household - 176,859 in 2017)	$52.09	⇔
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Parks pathways, facilities, and amenities	% of Parks amenities that are Accessibility compliant	60%	>90%
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Parks services	Ensure Parks are consistently open and available	>90%	>95%
Quality	Providing Parks at the right design standard	Parks Linear pathways quality level fair to very good	87%	↑
		Average Parks Linear pathways level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.19	↑
		Thames Valley pathway quality level fair to very good	90%	↑
		Average Parks Thames Valley pathways level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.08	↑
		Parks Amenities quality level fair to very good	98%	↑

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 10.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parks Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Quality	Providing Parks at the right design standard	Average Parks Amenities level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	1.59	⇧
		Parks Facilities quality level fair to very good	58%	⇧
		Average Parks Facilities level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	3.40	⇧
Safety	Ensuring that Parks are safe for visitors	# of reported major incidents per 10,000 users (resulting from infrastructure failing)	Under review	0
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Park services that are energy efficient and environmental stewardship and biodiversity	% of Natural Parkland in Municipality per total parkland	59%	>60%
		Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	16.824 KWH/sf	⇩
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	1.317 m^3/sf	⇩
		Annual water consumption per square foot	1.242 m^3/sf	⇩

⇔ **No Change** ⇧ **Positive Upward** ⇩ **Positive Downward**

Table 10.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parks Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction via survey	% of Park visitor survey respondents rating overall somewhat to very satisfied with the experience	92%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Parks services in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Parks services (Parks & Horticulture, Parks, Natural Areas Planning & Design budgets)	$9,212,178	⇔
		Parks Linear Reinvestment Rate	0.7%	↑
		Parks Amenity Reinvestment Rate	5.8%	↑
		Parks Facility Reinvestment Rate	2.7%	↑
		Parks Other Reinvestment Rate	4.0%	↑
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Parks pathways, facilities, and amenities	% of population < 800 m walk to a park	87%	>90% in urban growth boundary
		Hectares of Maintained Parkland in Municipality per 100,000 Population	293.05	290.00
		# of kilometres of multi-use asphalt pathways	173	210 by 2025

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 10.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parks Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Parks services	# of unplanned Park Amenities closures/use restrictions per year excluding weather based disruptions	3	<5
		# of unplanned Sports fields closures/use restrictions per year excluding weather based disruptions	<5	<5
		# of unplanned pathway closures/use restrictions per year excluding weather based disruptions	<5	<5
Quality	Providing Parks at the right design standard	% of Parks Pathways level of service quality level of poor to very poor	13%	↓
		% of Thames Valley pathways level of service quality level of poor to very poor	10%	↓
		% of Parks Amenities level of service quality level of poor to very poor	1%	↓
		% of Parks Facilities level of service quality level of poor to very poor	42%	↓

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 10.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Parks Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2 3

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Safety	Ensuring that Parks are safe for visitors	% playgrounds achieving CSA compliance based on monthly inspections	100%	100%
		# of reported major incidents per 10,000 users	Under review	0
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Park services that are energy efficient and environmental stewardship and biodiversity	% of Natural Parkland in Municipality per total parkland	59%	>60%
		Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	16.824 KWH/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	1.317 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual water consumption per square foot	1.242 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline

No Change **Positive Upward** **Positive Downward**

Adult Exercise Station – Capulet Lane

10.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

10.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 10.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Park assets:

Table 10.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Parks Services)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	***Parks Linear, Parks Amenity, Parks Facility, and Parks Other Assets*** • Encouragement of conservation of Parks and associated infrastructures assets through policy, procedures, public outreach, etc. • Continue researching and implementing park infrastructure in conformance with Provincial, Federal and Municipal policies. • Review the capital and operating costs of the City's Commemorative Program for trees and benches bi-annually to ensure donor fess are sufficient to maintain the Program.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Bandshell at Victoria Park

Table 10.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Parks Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	***Parks Linear*** • Parks linear (pathways) is monitored and problems addressed when triggered by staff observations, anticipated lifecycle timing, and public feedback. • Smaller wooden structures, such as boardwalks, require an enhanced inspection and maintenance program to extend their lifespan. • Coordinate condition assessment reports of existing infrastructure, as needed. For example, Thames Valley Parkway condition assessment. ***Parks Amenity*** • A work order system and online interface exists for Parks City employees to generate requests of Facilities. • Equipment and park structures are monitored and problems addressed when triggered by staff observations and public feedback. • The approach to asset management for the living portion of Parks assets is somewhat unique because it entails living assets, grass, trees, etc. The product can be qualitative and not easily measured. Typically maintenance is undertaken based on available resources, routine schedules like grass cutting, and field observations. • Coordinate condition assessment reports of existing infrastructure as needed. For example, playground assessment report. ***Parks Facility*** • Parks Facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (splits into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), determine the cost and timing of replacement requirements. • A work order system and online interface exists for Parks City employees to generate requests of Facilities. ***Parks Other*** • Ecological monitoring, which can include invasive species management, public access and bylaw enforcement to ensure park infrastructure is being utilized as planned and that it is sustainable with respect to surrounding natural heritage system.	• Completing planned maintenance activities while managing the need to execute reactive maintenance activities. • Incorrectly planned maintenance activities can lead to premature asset failure.

Table 10.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Parks Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	**<u>Specific Actions</u>** ***Parks Linear*** • Pathways are generally rehabilitated – it is considered the most effective and proactive method to manage assets that are continuously used by City residents. ***Parks Amenity*** • Equipment and structures rehabilitation is generally not considered an option. The lifecycle activity is regular maintenance and the decision to replace the asset. ***Parks Facilities*** • Corporate Facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (splits into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), determine the cost and timing of replacement requirements. ***Parks Other*** • Rehabilitation is generally not considered an option.	• Incorrect assumptions regarding improved expected useful life after rehabilitating a pathway.

Section 10: Parks

Table 10.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Parks Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	***Park Linear*** • Considered not feasible for the 'entire system' to be replaced (160+ km), instead replace larger sections as one unit (1-2 km). ***Parks Amenity*** • Equipment and structure assets ideally are used to end of useful life. When unexpected events occur, assets will be replaced but would be in lieu of other planned infrastructure replacements. ***Parks Facilities*** • Corporate Facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (splits into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), determine the cost and timing of replacement requirements. ***Parks Other*** • Other assets ideally are used to end of useful life. When unexpected events occur, assets will be replaced but would be in lieu of other planned infrastructure replacements.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 10.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Parks Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	**Specific Actions** ***Park Linear*** • Disposal is done as efficiently as possible. For example asphalt is recycled into 'recycled asphalt granular'. ***Park Facilities*** • Refer to Appendix B. ***Parks Amenity*** • Amenities would be recycled and the Ministry of Environment guides disposal of earth and fill.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	***Park Linear, Amenity, Facility, and Other*** • Consultation with public and users of Parks assets; and, in conjunction with Facilities and/or Transportation would determine service improvement needs.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	***Park Linear, Amenity, Facility, and Other*** • Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges and the Parks and recreation master plan (subject to Development Charges Act, 1997 requirements and City of London policy), or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy). • Growth needs are known, based upon parks and recreation master plan, bike master plan, etc. City staff plan for that accordingly within new growth areas. Consultation does happen associated with master plans, but not necessarily on each individual growth related project. Collaboration could occur with Transportation for input into pathways and footbridges.	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance of Parks assets in a particular area and insufficient assets in another • Growth not completely funded through Development Charges – risk of insufficient remaining funding that could inhibit growth.

Section 10: Parks

The cost of these identified Lifecycle activities is summarized in Table 10.4. Current funding for operating budgets present the average of budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

Current funding presented for operating budgets presented is the average of budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

Table 10.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Parks (Linear, Amenities, Facilities, and Other)	Operating Budget*	Total (Parks Linear, Amenity, Facility, and Other)	**$9,089**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	Parks Linear	$637.5
		Parks Amenities, Facility, and Other	$4,142.8
		Total	**$4,780.3**
	Service Improvement Budget	Total (Parks Linear, Amenity, Facility, and Other)	**$240**

*(Non-Infrastructure, Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

Table 10.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Parks (Linear, Amenities, Facilities, and Other)	Growth (Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs)	Growth Capital –Total Parks	$5,136
		Significant Operating Costs – Total Parks	$1,218
		Total	**$6,354**

Noting that the asset management plan has been completed prior to the finalization of the draft DC Background Study. It is assumed the draft DC Background Study is representative of the final version.

Parks approved growth budgets are split approximately equally between district parks, field houses, major open space network, neighbourhood parks, sports parks, Thames Valley Parkway, and Urban Parks.

The total cost to provide new park linear and amenities is not fully covered by development charges, resulting from to the regulated reduction on "soft" services of 10% (currently in effect as of the 2019 AMP). In addition, current Development Charges rules place a cap on the total overall expenditure for new parks based on the previous 5 year growth percentage, not the current or projected growth. **As a result, many planned parks in growth areas will not receive any growth capital funding for park amenities. Capital budgets for new parks may need to be augmented by tax revenue.**

10.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs and with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is not sufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a poor or very poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 10.5 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the current budget.

OPTIMUM CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the level of service metrics. The graph below shows the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. Figure 10.6 presents the condition profile for the next 20 years based in the optimal budget.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual Optimal Expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

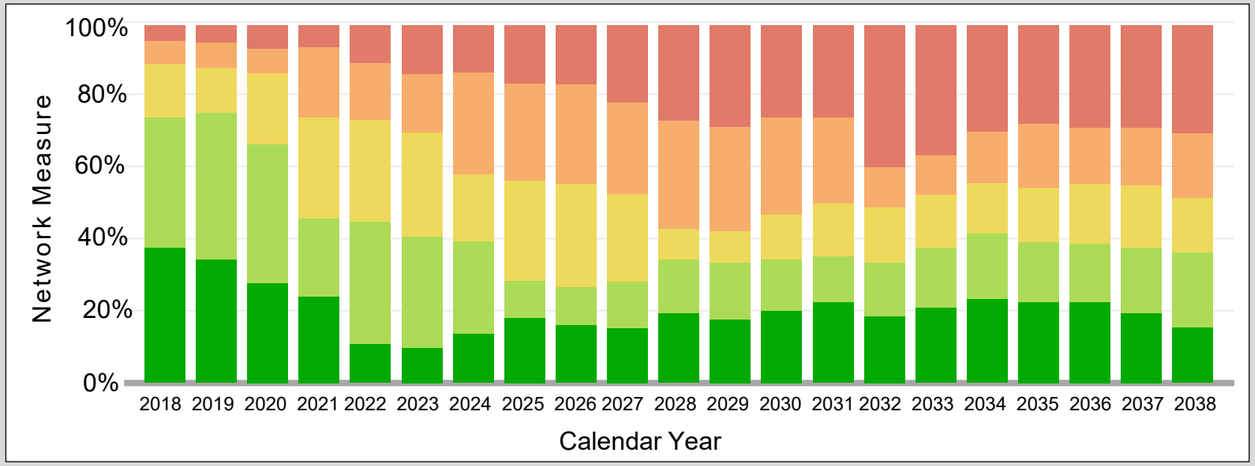


Figure 10.5 Projected 20 year Current Budget Condition Profile (Parks Services)

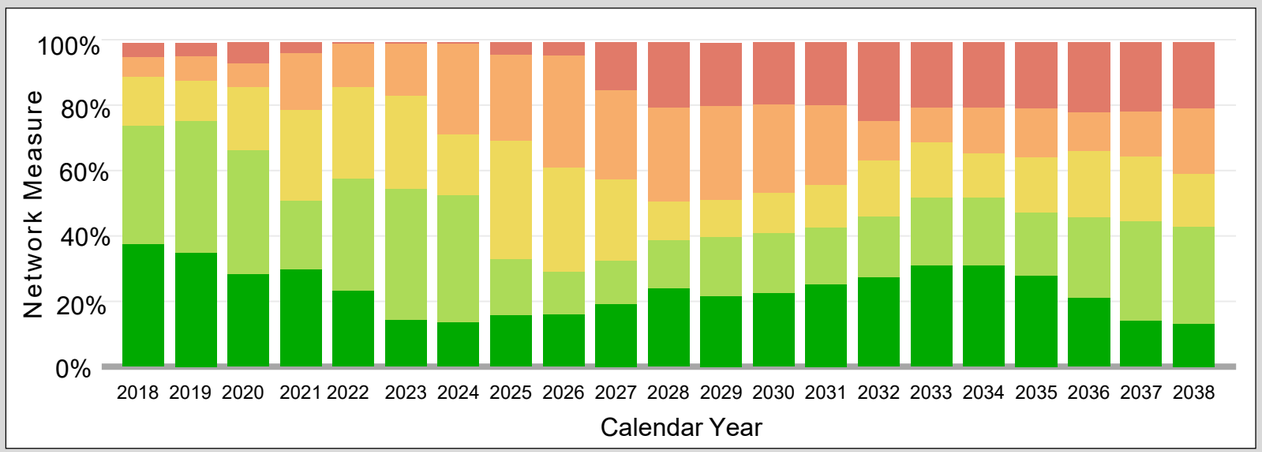


Figure 10.6 Projected 20 year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Parks Services)

10.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 10.6. The analysis documented is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as they are inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years. Current funding presented for operating budgets presented is the average of budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Table 10.6 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Parks Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's) (Average Annual)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Parks (Linear, Amenities, Facilities, and Other)	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Parks Linear	$637.5	$2,775.4	$55.5	$2,082.4
		Parks Amenities, Facility, and Other	$4,142.8	$5,221.9	$28.5	$1,050.6
		Total	**$4,780.3**	**$7,997.3**	**$84.0**	**$3,133.0**

Medway Valley Heritage Forestry Environmentally Significant Area

Play Structures – Plane Tree Park

Section 10: Parks

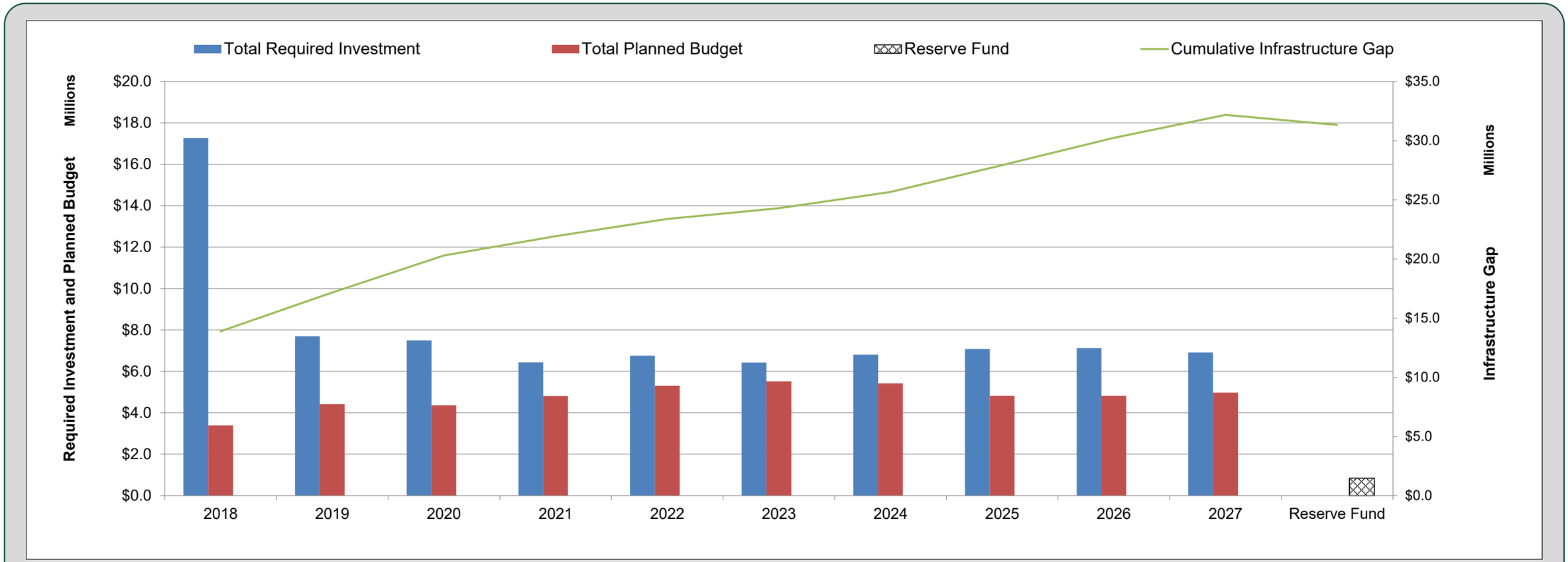


Figure 10.7 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Parks Services)

Parks has a $13.9 Million current infrastructure gap growing significantly to $31.3 Million over the next decade largely driven by the needs of the Thames Valley Parkway, multi-use pathway systems and park amenities. There is a projected annual shortfall of $2.07 Million for capital maintenance and renewal of the Thames Valley Parkway, multi-use pathway system and park amenities based on estimated useful life. There is a backlog of Park Facility requirements, but over a 10 year period should be reduced to approximately $3 Million. Total required investment represents the costs to renew and maintain the existing assets so services can continue to be delivered. The forecast does not account for any costs to improve service, accommodate growth or expand service to new areas or customers.

The estimates for the Parks infrastructure gap are based on anticipated useful lives and replacement values derived from expert opinion. Frequent condition assessments would lead to better information for planning the renewal needs for parks and the pathways in particular. Historically Parks has relied on field observations as the trigger for work but is now in the process of developing computerized maintenance management and asset management processes which can be expected to provide more robust information regarding their infrastructure gap.

Furthermore, it is noted that risk assessment and consequence of failure is not explicitly addressed for park assets in this AMP analysis. Once a risk assessment methodology is embedded in asset management analysis, it may have a material impact on needs identified for Parks infrastructure gap.

Section 10: Parks

10.5 DISCUSSION

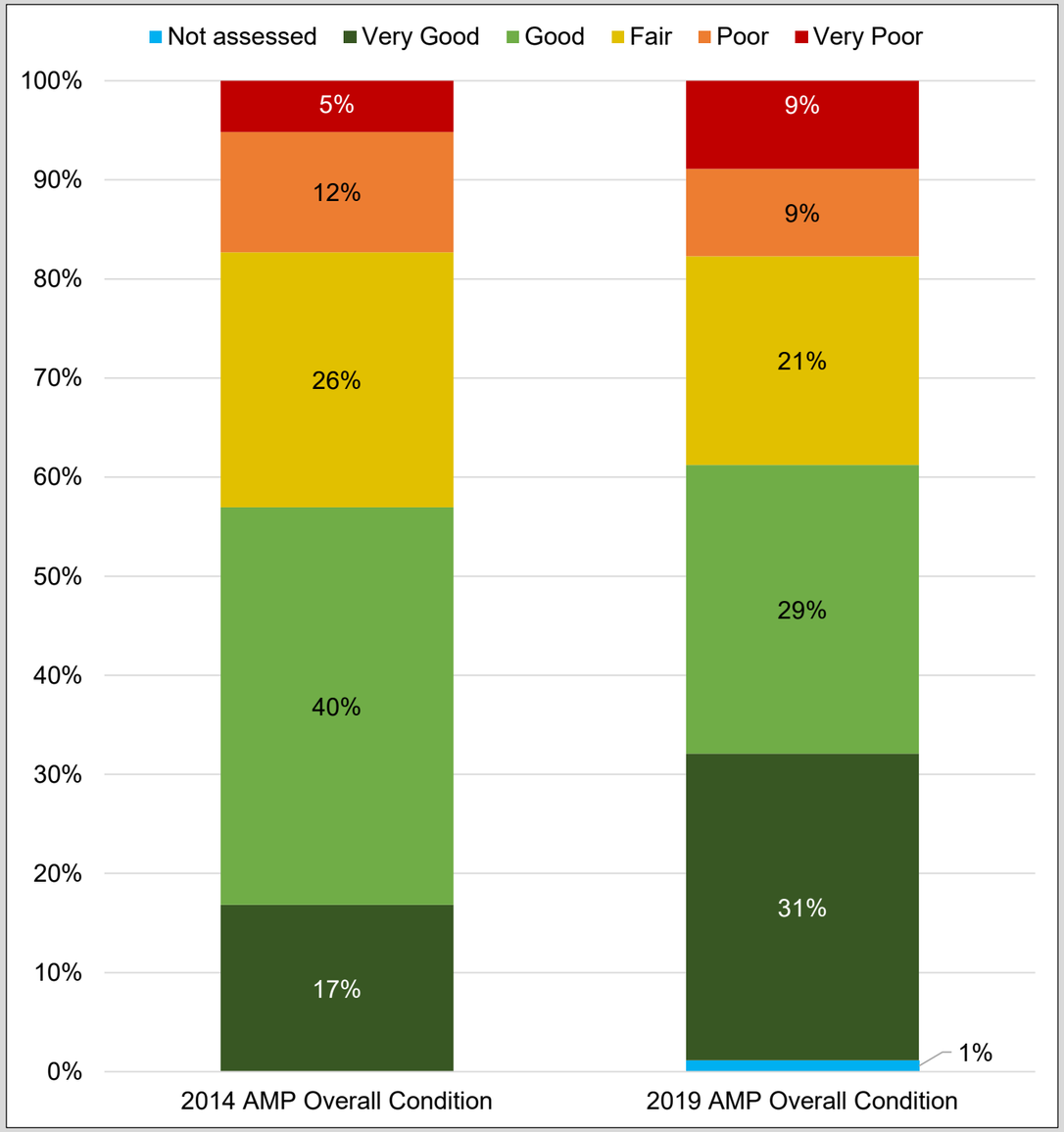


Figure 10.8 2014 to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Parks Services)

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

Current challenges primarily relate to continuously assessing representative condition ratings, a backlog of Park Facility requirements, and increasing pathway and facility costs. The 2014 Asset Management Plan relied on internal expert opinion for Linear and Amenity assets. Since that time, quality rating methodologies have been created and used but are infrequent. The Parks service replacement value increased from approximated $141 million (in 2014) to $187 million. The increase is attributed to increasing pathway costs and Facility assets, such as field houses with washroom and concessions. If these costs continue to increase, infrastructure funding shortfalls will increase.

The infrastructure gap of approximately $31.36 million assumes that that forecasted reserve fund balances are achieved and that the reserve fund amounts are available for lifecycle activities.

Park infrastructure is highly desired by residents. It supports healthy/active lifestyles, community building efforts, social inclusion, quality public spaces and civic pride, and helps protect natural heritage features. Continued and increased investment in park infrastructure is needed in order maintain accepted levels of service and to ensure public safety and accessibility.

Without addressing the lifecycle gap, decisions will need to be made on reducing service standards and removing amenities from parks, such as playgrounds

Re-prioritization of investment goals, through the Parks & Recreation Master Plan could help reduce the funding gap, but this may be at the expense of other lower priority investments.

Previous infrastructure replacements, such as play grounds have been accomplished by funding infusions by other levels of government. If this funding is discontinued, infrastructure gaps for Parks Amenities will increase.

Given Development Charges regulations and a cap on the total funding available for future parks tied to previous growth levels, the possibility exists that many future parks will not have funding for park amenities – a significant change in service level.

The Parks service area condition comparison is provided in Figure 10.8. The change in condition profile is attributed mainly to incorporating a more detailed quality rating system for Park assets based on internal expert opinion. The cumulative 10 year infrastructure gap from the 2014 AMP was approximately $44 million compared to $31.3 Million in 2018. The gap decrease is attributed to efficiencies in pathway replacement requiring asphalt surface replacement and granular base, as opposed to replacing the entire pathway.

10.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at approximately $187 Million, the City's Parks assets are overall in Fair to Good condition, indicating that assets are functional but showing signs of deterioration. Maintaining current investment will result in an infrastructure gap of approximately $31.3 Million over the next decade. Failure to address the infrastructure gap could result in localized reductions to service, such as visual signs of deterioration, potential closure of amenities, high maintenance costs or global service reductions such as fewer parks per capita, reductions to operating hours, etc. Additional effort in the evaluation of asset condition and long-term investment requirements is needed to verify these findings.

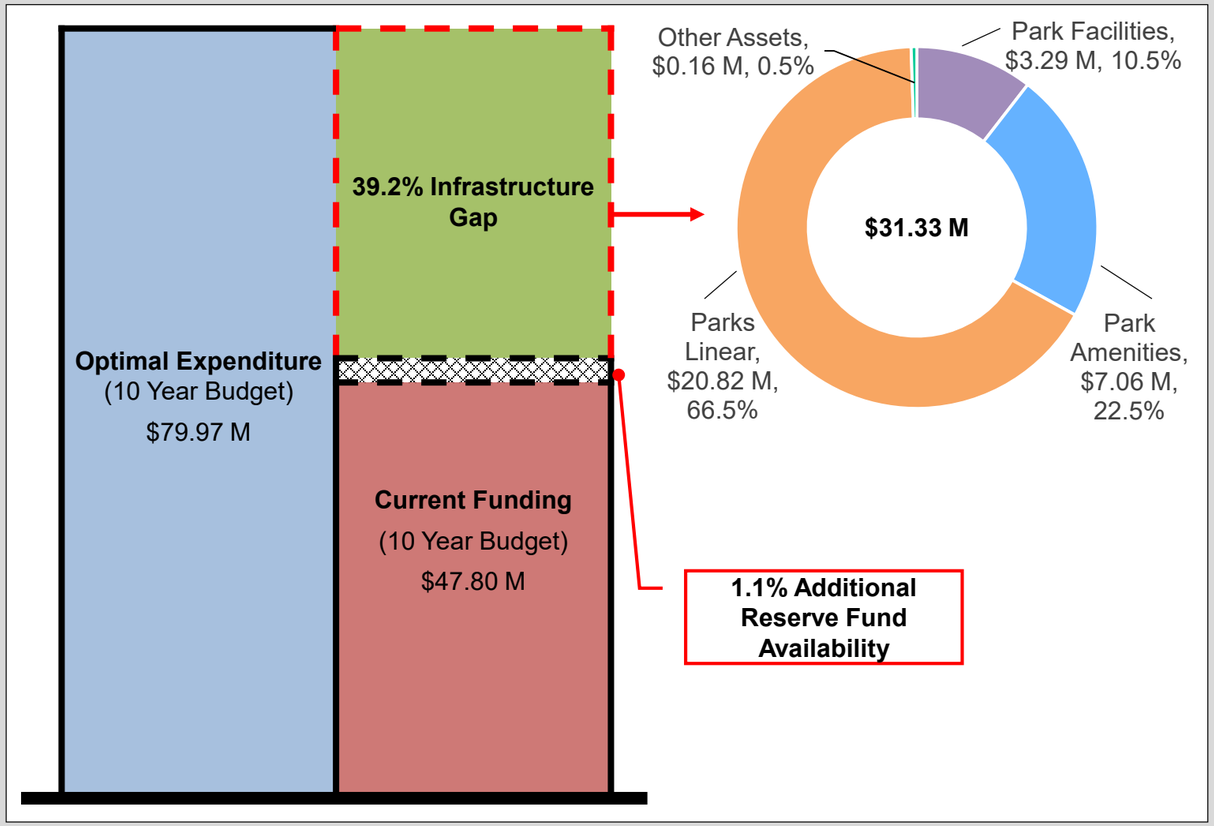


Figure 10.9 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Parks Services)

*We note the infrastructure gap is proportionally allocated based on needs of each Asset Type.

Kiwanis Skateboard Structure - Sign

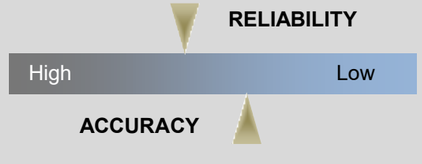
Play Structures – Plane Tree Park

Section 10: Parks

Table 10.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Parks Services)

City of London - Parks Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Parks Linear	$ 89.2		$2.73	$20.82**	0.7%	5.1%
Park Amenities	$47.9		$1.27	$7.06**	5.8%	6.2%
Park Facilities	$48.6		$9.86	$3.29**	2.7%	1.7% to 2.5%*
Other Park Assets	$1.6	Not Available	$0.02	$0.16**	4.0%	5.0%
Overall Parks	**$187.3**		**$13.88**	**$31.33****	**2.6%**	**3.4% to 4.1%**

*Based on 2016 Canadian Infrastructure Report Card.
** This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade.



Section 11: Recreation

Quick Facts

- 11 Arenas
- 13 Community Centres
- 3 Indoor Pools
- 11 Outdoor Community Pools
- 90 Holes of Golf

Replacement Value	$372.3 Million
Condition	Fair

10 Year Gap	$106.48 Million

18.7% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

11.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

Recreation assets help 'make London one of the greatest places to live, work, play and visit'. The City aims to provide affordable, accessible, high quality recreation opportunities and facilities that promote a safe, healthy and fun life style. Recreation plays a significant role in community building through the facilitation of active and passive activities, opportunities for structured and spontaneous play, strengthening of neighbourhood connections and more. Recreation is delivered by Parks, Recreation as well as Neighbourhood, Children & Fire Services, and includes indoor activities like the services offered in arenas and indoor pools, community centres, seniors' centres, as well as important outdoor facilities like outdoor pools, spray pads, golf courses and Storybook Gardens. The Parks and Recreation Master Plan is being updated in 2019. It will update the overall vision, direction, and guidance for planning and making decisions about parks, recreation programs, sport services, and facilities. It is informed by public input and is aligned to local, provincial, and national policies, strategies, best practices, trends, demographics, and growth forecasts. The Master Plan has a timeframe of ten years (2019 to 2028) and includes a longer-term outlook for major capital projects to 2039. The Plan identifies broad needs and strategies and contains a series of recommendations that will assist the City and the community to achieve the vision and goals. The information and individuals involved in the Parks and Recreation Master Plan also informed the Parks and Recreation AMP section.

11.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

The replacement value of the City of London's recreation facilities is nearly $372 million. These facilities enable a wide range of recreational and competitive year round activities including: recreation and leadership programs, membership based activities, indoor tennis, roller-skating, skating, hockey, swimming and diving, various community based meetings, events, rentals, Canadian Professional Golfers Association (CPGA) sanctioned municipal golf courses and special attractions. Table 11.1 summarizes the Recreation Inventory and Valuation.

Table 11.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Recreation Services)

Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value ($000's)
Arena & Equipment	Arenas	11	Ea.	$140,354
	Outdoor Ice Rinks*	3	Ea.	$1,409
Aquatics & Equipment	Outdoor Community Pool	11	Ea.	$20,628
	Wading Pools	10	Ea.	$3,725
	Spray Pads*	16	Ea.	$6,471
	Indoor Pools	3	Ea.	$37,333
Community Centers & Equipment	Community Centres	13	Ea.	$63,248
	T-Block and JA Building	2	Ea.	$7,241
	Indoor Tennis Courts	1	Ea.	$6,347
Attractions	Storybook Gardens	1	Ea.	$13,861
Recreation Site work	Site Work**	17 sites, with 44 shared sites	Ea.	$36,583
Golf	Courses (18 holes)	5.0	Ea.	$20,578
	Clubhouses	3	Ea.	
	Service Buildings	5	Ea.	
	Washrooms and Concessions	1	Ea.	
Senior Centre and Equipment	Senior Centres	2	Ea.	$14,508
Total				**$372,286**

* One spray pad and one outdoor ice rink is located at Storybook Gardens. For State of Infrastructure presentation purposes, these values are allocated to spray pad and outdoor ice rink asset types.
** Recreation shares 44 sites with Parks. The replacement value is equally split between the Parks and Recreation services.

Section 11: Recreation

11.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Continued)

Nearly half of the value of Recreation assets can be attributed to Arenas, which include 11 arena facilities and 3 outdoor ice rinks. Arenas serve organized sports leagues by providing opportunities to participate in ringette, hockey, figure skating, special events, ball hockey, inline hockey, shuffleboard, day camps and lacrosse. Arenas also serve participants in public recreational skating, pick-up shinny hockey, senior's skates and tots skates. Arenas are used as dry pads in summer months providing space for camps, ball hockey, etc.

The City's 3 indoor and 37 outdoor aquatics facilities are used by thousands of Londoners from infants to seniors. Facilities support community based recreation and learn-to-swim programs, as well as training and competition both at the development level and national level.

The City's 13 community centers and 2 seniors and community centres provide accessible, quality, welcoming spaces for community recreation and leadership programs, activities, rentals/events and neighbourhood gatherings in support of strong neighbourhoods. Some of the community centers are shared with arenas in the same recreation building.

The City of London owns and operates 90 holes of golf - the 9 hole Hickory Course located at Thames Valley GC, the Parkside 9 at Fanshawe Golf Course and four 18-hole golf courses (Thames Valley, Fanshawe Traditional, Fanshawe Quarry and River Road). These courses include three clubhouses, and several maintenance buildings providing affordable golf opportunities to residents and visitors.

The Recreation service manages one of London's biggest children's attractions; composed of 15 facilities, the famous Storybook Gardens, a village of imagination offering year round activities for the children of London and visitors to our great city.

Parks and Recreation shares 44 sites, in which, for this Asset Management Plan, all the values and projected needs of the assets included in these sites are split between parks and recreation services.

11.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 11.1 shows the Recreation average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset type. In most of the cases, the average ages for all facilities were calculated using the recorded construction date in the VFA (Facilities Management software), otherwise the City GIS databases were also used as another source in case of information was not available. As shown in Figure 11.1, there are several assets that exceeded their average industry standard useful life, such as the senior & community centres, arenas, outdoor rinks, outdoor pools, golf washrooms and concessions, and clubhouses. This leads to an increase in the operation and maintenance cost of these facilities. It is important to note that 40 years was selected as the expected useful life based on the non-structural components of buildings which have the longest expected service life. In practice the many components that comprise a building are slated for renewal based upon a combination of factors including age, condition, consequence of failure, likelihood of failure etc. and the practical expected life is largely indefinite while the building continues to serve its intended/required purpose in its given geographic location.

Farquharson Arena – Tecumseh Ave E

11.1.2 Age Summary

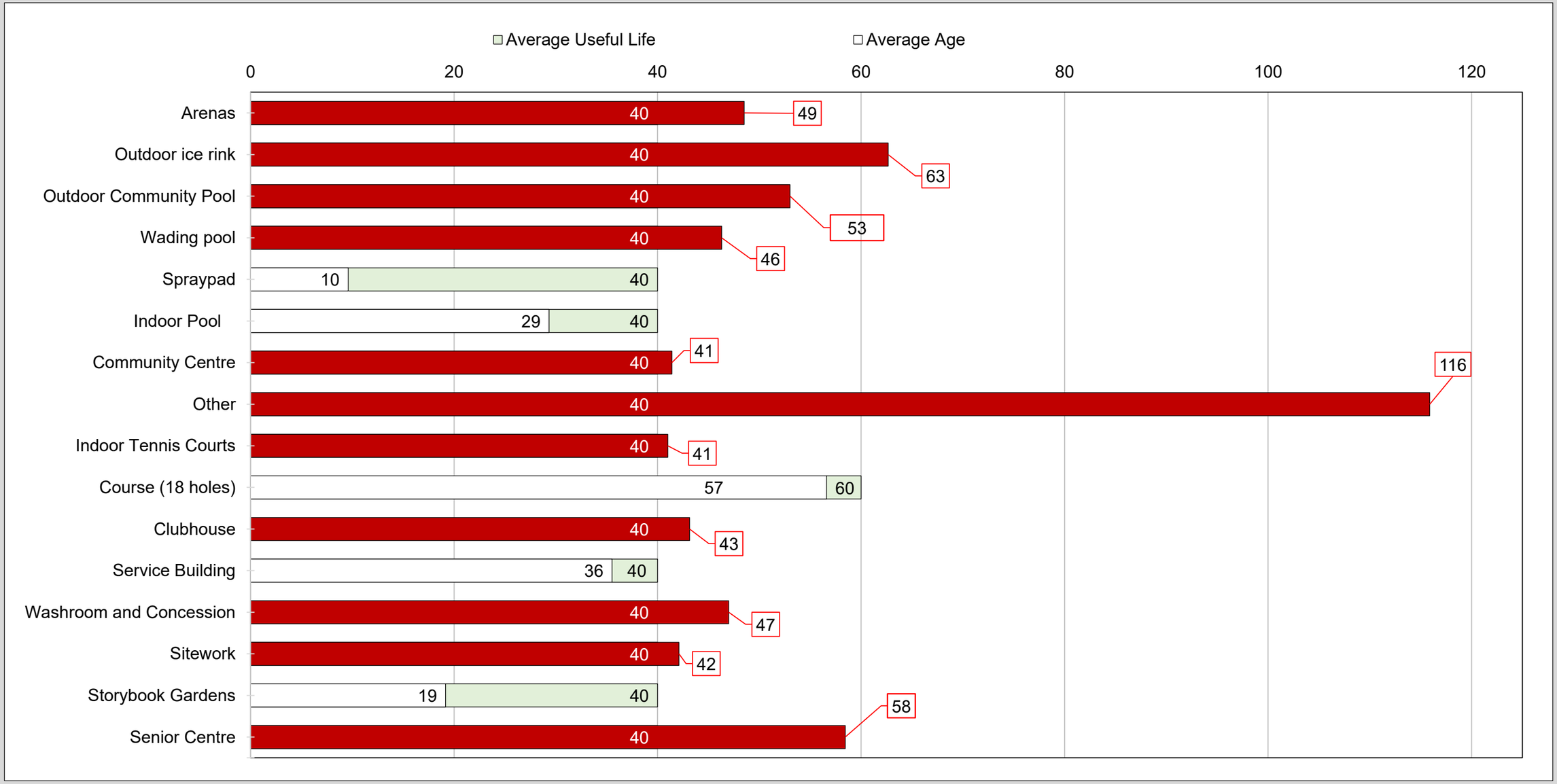


Figure 11.1 Average Assets age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Recreation Services)

11.1.3 Asset Condition

The condition of the Recreation facilities is regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments using an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). Similar programs do not exist for the equipment inside the facilities. However, the equipment is a minor component of the total Recreation asset value albeit critical to the function of the facility and services provided. Equipment is monitored and problems are addressed when triggered by staff observations or regular inspections and public feedback. The Facility Condition Index is also not used for golf courses, just the clubhouses and other associated buildings. As seen in Figure 11.2, nearly 56% of the city's recreation services assets (arenas, aquatics, community centres, etc.) are in **Fair** to **Very Good** condition, with the remainder assessed as **Poor** or **Very Poor** condition, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term.

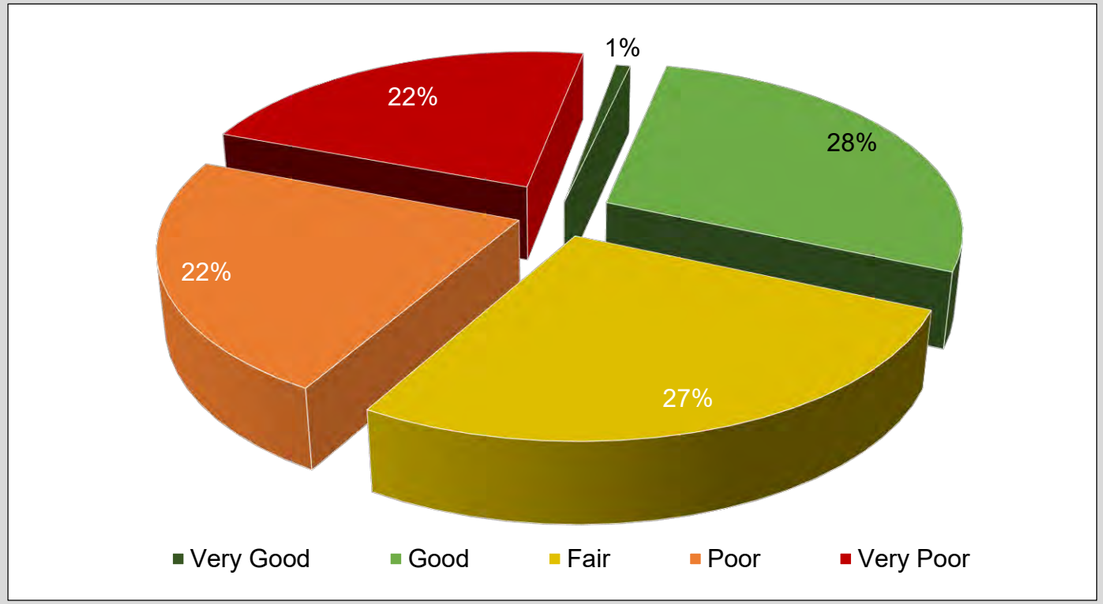


Figure 11.2 Asset Condition Summary (Recreation Services)

The Recreation Facilities have about 44% of their inventory in **Poor** to **Fair** condition, showing that the City is having some challenges to accommodate the current needs of its citizens. Generally speaking, this means that some Recreation Facilities reflect signs of wear and deterioration; however they operate reliably, meeting current and short to mid-term needs.

A significant portion of Aquatics facilities fall within the **Poor** to **Fair** condition categories. This result is driven by the existence of a number of older wading pools in **Poor** condition and a select number of outdoor community pools in **Poor** to **Fair** condition. There is a general trend towards replacing wading pools with splash pads. Indoor community pools and spray pads are noted as generally being in **Good** to **Very Good** condition. The condition of some aquatics building assets indicates short term investments are required.

Golf courses are generally maintained in **Good** to **Very Good** condition as required for playability. Golf buildings, including clubhouses and other on course facilities like washrooms, concessions and maintenance buildings, have less priority than the golf courses and are predominantly in **Fair** to **Very Poor** condition. The condition of some golf building assets indicates short term investments are required.

The allocation of recreation assets by replacement value is provided for context when assessing condition values of recreation assets in the following graph. For example, an asset may have a great amount of replacement value in **Very Good** or **Very Poor** condition, but in the context of the entire service it could represent a small amount of the replacement value. Figure 11.3 shows the recreation assets condition by asset type.

Kinsmen Recreation Centre – Granville St

Section 11: Recreation

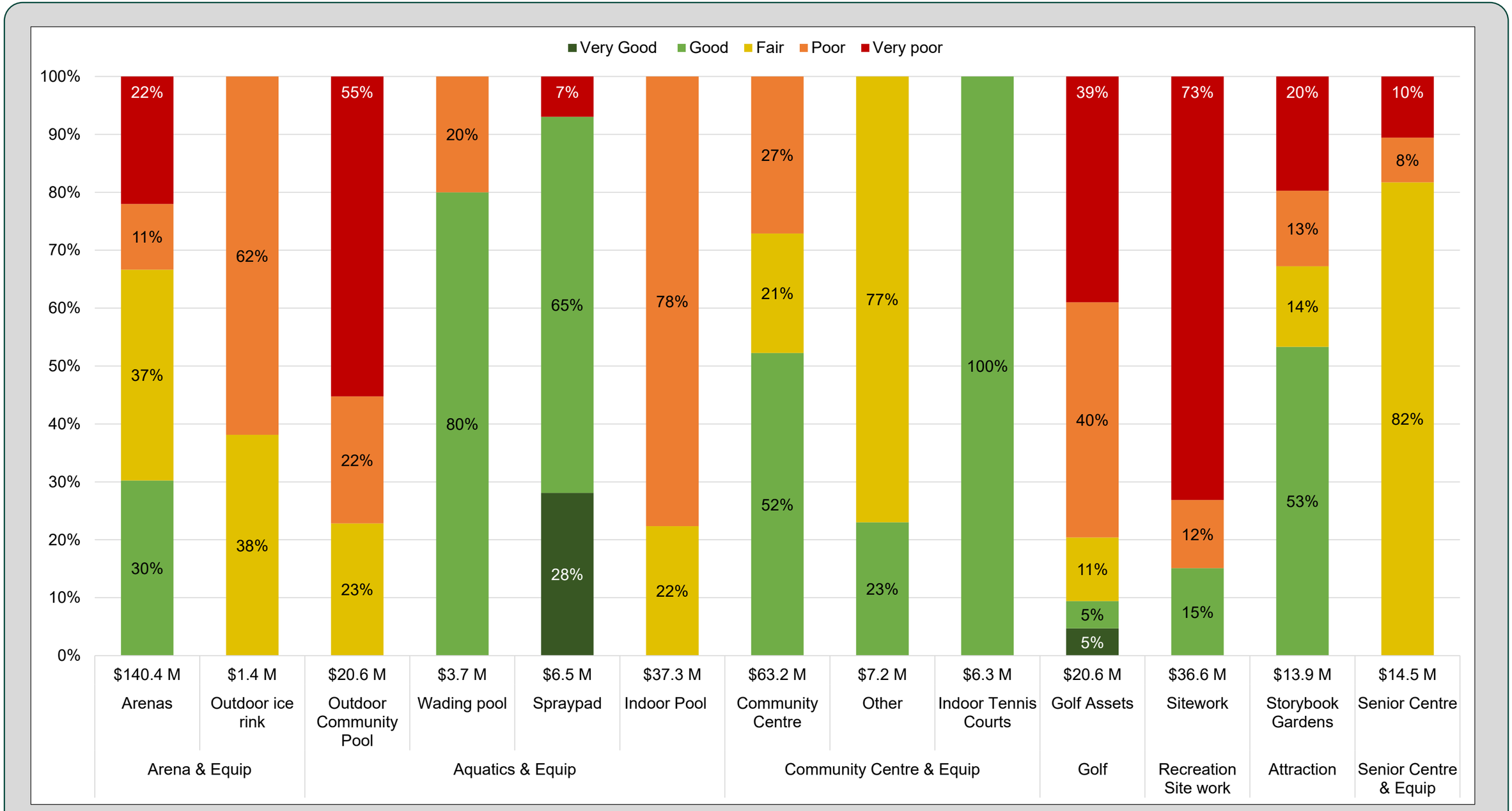


Figure 11.3 Asset Condition Detail (Recreation Services)

11.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

Levels of Service performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Customer Service, Cost Efficiency, Accessibility/Legislative, Quality, Safety, and Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate services have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Tables 11.2 to 11.7. They are listed as Overall Recreation LOS metrics – for senior centres, golf, and other recreation assets (including arenas, aquatics, Storybook Gardens, and community centres). The asset types are grouped in this manner as a result of budgeting – golf and senior centres have capital budgets allocated to their asset types, while the other recreation asset types have a few capital budgets intended for the remaining services.

Canada Games Aquatic Centre

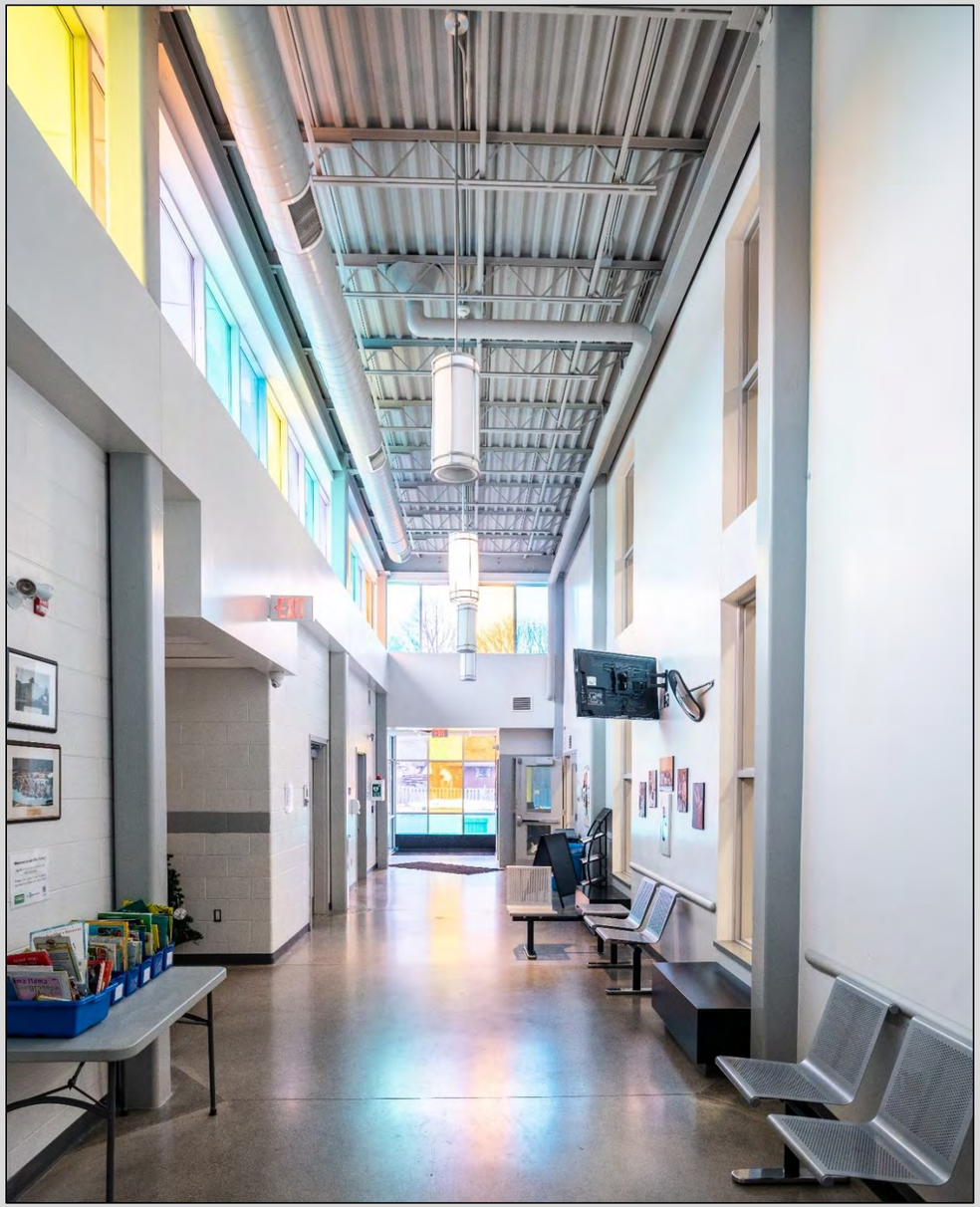
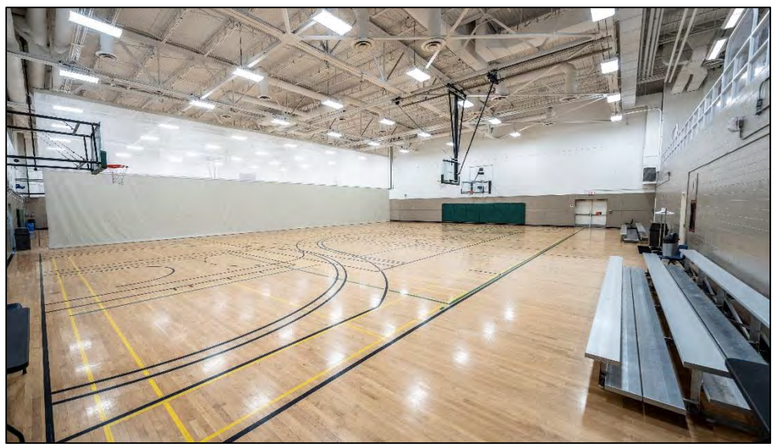


Table 11.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Recreation Service Assets (Golf, Senior Centres, and Other (Arenas, Aquatics, Storybook Gardens, and Community Centres)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing Recreation services (Arenas, Aquatics, Children's Services, Community Centres, Community Development and Funding, Community Rec and Leisure Program, Special Events Coordination, Sport services, and Storybook Gardens) in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Recreation Services ($/serviced households)	$413.88	⇔
	Providing Senior Centre services in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Senior Centre service ($/serviced households)	$6.04	⇔
	Providing Golf services in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Golf service ($/serviced households)	$20.61	⇔



Carling Heights Optimist Community Centre – Elizabeth St

South London Community Centre – Bradley Avenue

Boyle Community Centre – Charlotte Street

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Recreation Service Assets (Golf, Senior Centres, and Other (Arenas, Aquatics, Storybook Gardens, and Community Centres)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing Recreation services (Arenas, Aquatics, Children's Services, Community Centres, Community Development and Funding, Community Rec and Leisure Program, Special Events Coordination, Sport services, and Storybook Gardens) in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Recreation services (excluding Golf and Senior Centres)	$77,912,560	⇔
		Recreation Services Reinvestment Rate - (Arenas, Aquatics, Community Centres, and Storybook Gardens)	1.2%	↑
	Providing Senior Centre services in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Senior Centre services	$1,068,092	⇔
		Senior Centre Reinvestment Rate	1.1%	↑
	Providing Golf services in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Golf services	$3,645,703	⇔
		Golf Reinvestment Rate	1.0%	↑

⇔ No Change ↑ Positive Upward ↓ Positive Downward

Table 11.3 Levels of Service Metrics – Aquatics (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of survey respondents satisfied with their Aquatics experience	92%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Aquatics services in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Aquatics service ($/serviced households)	$21.51	⇔
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Community Pool	% of occupied facilities that are accessibility compliant	100%	100%
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Aquatics services	Ensure Aquatics facilities are consistently open and available	99% availability (2 unplanned closures)	100%
Quality	Providing Aquatics facilities at the right design standard	% of Indoor Community Pools level of service quality rating system ranked fair to very good	100%	⇔
		Average Indoor Community Pool level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	1.73	↑
		% of Outdoor Community Pools quality rating system ranked fair to very good	67%	↑
		Average Outdoor Community Pool level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.85	↑
		% of Spray Pad level of service quality rating system ranked fair to very good	100%	⇔

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.3 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Aquatics (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Quality	Providing Aquatics facilities at the right design standard	Average Spray Pad level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.36	↑
		% of Wading Pool level of service quality rating system ranked fair to very good	60%	↑
		Average Wading Pool level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.97	↑
Safety	Ensure Aquatics facilities that are safe for visitors	# of reported incidents requiring lifeguard intervention per 10,000 users	2.73	0
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Aquatics facilities that are energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	12.223 KWH/sf	↓
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	1.443 m^3/sf	↓
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.247 m^3/sf	↓

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.3 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Aquatics (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of survey respondents satisfied with their Aquatics experience	92%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Aquatics services in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Aquatics services	$3,804,809	⇔
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Community Pool	% of Aquatics facilities that are FADS compliant	100%	100%
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Aquatics services	# of indoor aquatic centres per 100,000 population	1.03	>1
		# of outdoor aquatic centres per 100,000 population	3.10	>2
		# of unplanned closures/use restrictions per year	2	<5
Quality	Providing Aquatics facilities at the right design standard	% of Indoor Community Pool level of service quality level of poor to very poor	0%	⇔
		% of Outdoor Community Pool level of service quality level of poor to very poor	33%	↓
		% of Spray Pad level of service quality level of poor to very poor	0%	⇔
		% of Wading pools level of service quality level of poor to very poor	40%	↓

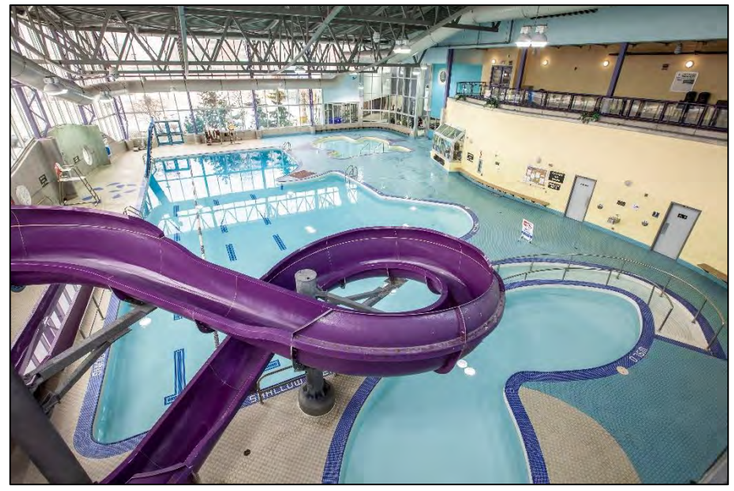
⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.3 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Aquatics (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Safety	Ensure Aquatics facilities that are safe for visitors	% of indoor and outdoor pools with security cameras	46%	↑
		# of reported incidents requiring lifeguard intervention per 10,000 users	2.7	0
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Aquatics facilities that are energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	12.223 KWH/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	1.443 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.247 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline

Canada Games Aquatic Centre – Wonderland Rd N



South London Community Pool – Bradley Avenue

No Change | **Positive Upward** | **Positive Downward**

Section 11: Recreation

Table 11.4 Levels of Service Metrics – Arenas (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | 1 | 2 | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

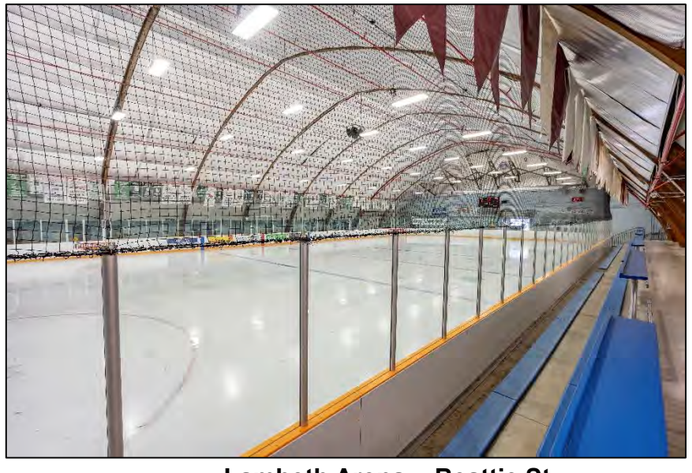
CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of survey respondents satisfied with Arenas	92%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Arena services in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Arena service ($/serviced households)	$43.08	⇔
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Arena	% of occupied facilities that are accessibility compliant	100%	100%
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Arena services	Ensuring Arena facilities are consistently open and available	100% availability	100%
Quality	Providing Arenas at the right design standard	% of Arenas level of service quality rating at fair to very good	100%	⇔
		Average Arena level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.08	↑
		% of Outdoor Ice Pad level of service quality rating at fair to very good	100%	⇔
		Average Arena level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	1.65	↑

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

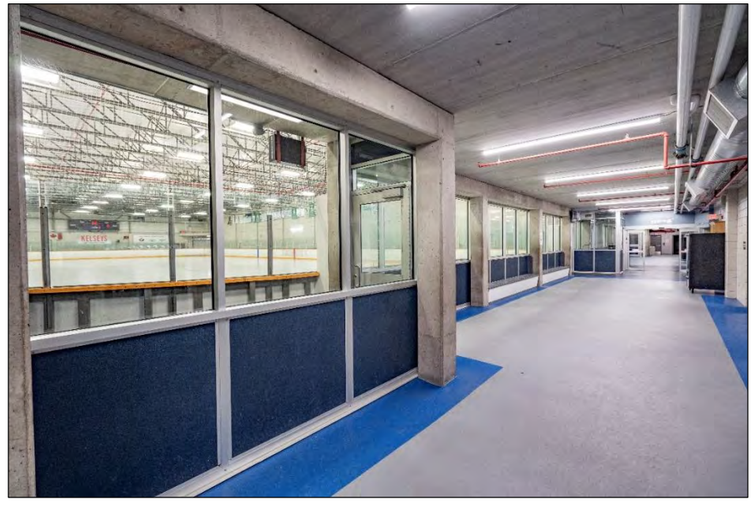
Table 11.4 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Arenas (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | 1 | 2 | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Safety	Ensuring Arena Centres that are safe for visitors	# of reported major incidents per 10,000 users	0	0
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Arena Centres that are energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	18.522 KWH/sf	↓
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	1.542 m^3/sf	↓
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.234 m^3/sf	↓



Lambeth Arena – Beattie St



Carling Arena– Beattie St

No Change | **Positive Upward** | **Positive Downward**

Table 11.4 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Arenas (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNCIAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of survey respondents satisfied with Arenas	92%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Arena services in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Arena services	$7,619,621	⇔
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Arena	% of Arena facilities that are FADS compliant	100%	100%
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Arena services	Number of Operational Outdoor Refrigerated Ice Rinks (with Municipal Influence) per 100,000 Population	0.77	0.50
		# of Operational Indoor Ice pads per 100,000 Population	5.68	> 5.5
		# of unplanned closures/use restrictions per year	1	0
Quality	Providing Arenas at the right design standard	Arena quality level poor to very poor	0%	0%
		Outdoor Ice Pad quality level poor to very poor	0%	0%

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

Section 11: Recreation

Table 11.4 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Arenas (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNCIAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Safety	Ensure Arena Centres that are safe for visitors	% Arenas with security cameras	73%	100%
		# of reported major incidents per 10,000 users	0	0
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Arena Centres that are energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	18.522 KWH/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	1.542 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.234 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline

No Change **Positive Upward** **Positive Downward**

Medway Arena Ice Pad – Sherwood Forest Square

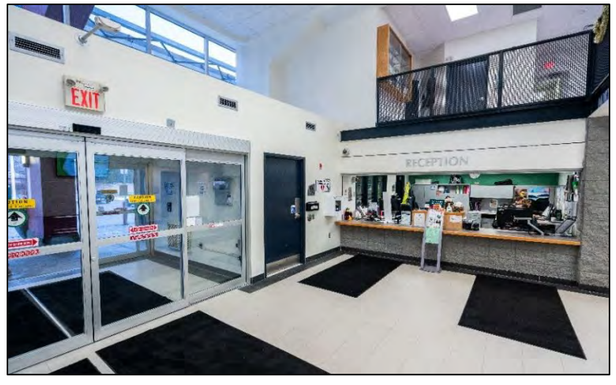
Section 11: Recreation

Table 11.5 Levels of Service Metrics – Community/Senior Centres (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of visitors rating overall Community/Senior Centre experience as good or excellent	95%	↑
Cost Efficient	Providing Community/Senior Centre services in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Community Centre service ($/serviced households)	$14.17	↔
		Cost to provide Senior Centre service ($/serviced households)	$6.04	↔
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Community Centre	% of occupied facilities that are accessibility compliant	100%	100%
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Community Centre services	Ensure Community Centre facilities are consistently open and available	100%	100%
Legislative	Meet regulatory requirements	% of occupied facilities that are accessibility compliant	100%	100%

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**



North London Optimist Community Centre Front Lobby – Cheapside Street

Table 11.5 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Community/Senior Centres (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Quality	Providing Community/Senior Centre at the right design standard	% of Community Centre level of service quality rating at fair to very good	100%	⇔
		Average Community Centre level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.10	↑
		% of Senior Centre level of service quality rating at fair to very good	100%	⇔
		Average Senior Centre level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	1.99	↑
Safety	Ensure Community/Senior Centres that are safe for visitors	# of reported major incidents per 10,000 users	0	0
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Community/Senior Centres that are energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	7.136 KWH/sf	↓
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	0.780 m^3/sf	↓
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.083 m^3/sf	↓

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.5 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Community/Senior Centres (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of visitors rating overall Community/Senior Centre experience as good or excellent	95%	> 90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Community/Senior Centre services in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Community Centre services	$2,506,344	⇔
		Operating budget for Senior Centre services	$1,068,092	⇔
		Senior Centre Reinvestment Rate	1.1%	↑
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Community Centre	% of Community & Senior Centre facilities that are FADS compliant	100%	100%
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Community Centre services	# of operational gyms per 100,000 population	2.6	> 2
		# of unplanned closures/use restrictions per year	0	0
Legislative	Meet regulatory requirements	% of Community & Senior Centres that are AODA Compliant	100%	100%

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Section 11: Recreation

Table 11.5 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Community/Senior Centres (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Quality	Providing Community/Senior Centre at the right design standard	Community Centre quality level poor to very poor	0%	⇔
		Senior Centre quality level poor to very poor	0%	⇔
Safety	Ensure Community/Senior Centres that are safe for visitors	% facilities with security cameras	100%	100%
		# of reported major incidents per 10,000 users	0	0
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Community/Senior Centres that are energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	7.136 KWH/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	0.780 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.083 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

Section 11: Recreation

Table 11.6 Levels of Service Metrics – Golf (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | 1 | 2 | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Golf Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of Golf visitor survey respondents rating overall somewhat to very satisfied with experience	40%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Golf services in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Golf service ($/serviced households)	$20.61	⇔
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Golf	% of Golf amenities that are FADS compliant	100%	100%
Legislative	Meet Golf regulatory requirements	No infractions	Under Review	0
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Golf services	Ensure Golf facilities are consistently open and available (# of opening hours)	Under Review	↑

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.6 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Golf (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Quality	Providing Golf at the right design standard	% of Golf course level of service quality rating at fair to very good	90%	↑
		Average Golf course level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.34	↑
		% of Golf Facility level of service quality rating at fair to very good	90%	↑
		Average Golf Facility level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.57	↑
Safety	Ensuring Golf facilities that are safe for visitors	% Golf courses with security cameras	100%	100%
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Golf that is energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Minimize pesticide use	Under Review	↓
		Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	15.594 KWH/sf	↓
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	0.125 m^3/sf	↓
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.053 m^3/sf	↓

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.6 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Golf (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | 1 | 2 | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Golf Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of Golf visitor survey respondents rating overall somewhat to very satisfied with experience	40%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Golf services in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Golf services	$3,645,703	⇔
		Golf Reinvestment Rate	1.0%	⇧
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Golf	% of Golf amenities that are FADS (or AODA) compliant	100%	100%
Legislative	Meet Golf regulatory requirements	% of Golf courses amenities that are AODA compliant where applicable	Under Review	Under Review
		# of infractions	Under Review	0
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Golf services	# of 18-hole equivalent operational golf courses per 100,000 population	1.30	>1
		# of unplanned Golf course closures/use restrictions per year excluding weather based disruptions	Under Review	Under Review

⇔ **No Change** ⇧ **Positive Upward** ⇩ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.6 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Golf (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Quality	Providing Golf at the right design standard	% of Golf course level of service quality rating at poor to very poor	90%	↑
		% of Golf Facility level of service quality rating at poor to very poor	10%	↑
Safety	Ensuring Golf facilities that are safe for visitors	% Golf courses with security cameras	100%	100%
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing Golf that is energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	15.594 KWH/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	0.125 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.053 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline

No Change **Positive Upward** **Positive Downward**

Section 11: Recreation

Table 11.7 Levels of Service Metrics – Storybook Gardens (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of Storybook Gardens visitor survey respondents rating overall satisfaction with experience as good or excellent	95%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Storybook Gardens services in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Storybook Gardens service ($/serviced households)	$8.28	⇔
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Storybook Gardens	% of Storybook Gardens amenities that are FADS compliant	64%	100%
		% of Storybook Gardens amenities accessibility compliant where applicable	70%	100%
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Storybook Gardens services	Ensure Storybook Gardens are consistently open and available	99% availability (2 unplanned closures)	100%
Quality	Providing Storybook Gardens at the right design standard	% of Storybook Gardens level of service quality rating at fair to very good	0%	↑
		Average Storybook Gardens level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	3.22	↑

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.7 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Storybook Gardens (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Safety	Ensuring Storybook Gardens that are safe for visitors	# of reported major incidents per 10,000 users	0.30	0
Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability	Providing Storybook Gardens that is energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	28.806 KWH/sf	⇩
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	0.096 m^3/sf	⇩
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.686 m^3/sf	⇩

⇔ **No Change** ⇧ **Positive Upward** ⇩ **Positive Downward**

Section 11: Recreation

Table 11.7 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Storybook Gardens (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction (via survey)	% of Storybook Gardens visitor survey respondents rating overall satisfaction with experience as good or excellent	95%	>90%
Cost Efficient	Providing Community Storybook Gardens services in a cost efficient manner	Operating budget for Storybook Gardens services	$1,464,523	⇔
Accessibility	Providing adequate accessibility to Storybook Gardens	% of Storybook Gardens amenities that are FADS compliant	64%	100%
		% of Storybook Gardens amenities that are AODA compliant where applicable	70%	100%
Reliability/Availability	Providing reliable Storybook Gardens services	# of unplanned amenity closures/use restrictions per year excluding weather based disruptions	<10	0
Quality	Providing Storybook Gardens at the right design standard	% Storybook Gardens level of service quality rating poor to very poor	100%	⇓

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

Table 11.7 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Storybook Gardens (Recreation Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Safety	Ensuring Storybook Gardens that are safe for visitors	% Storybook Gardens with security cameras	100%	100%
		# of reported major incidents per 10,000 users	0.30	0
Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability	Providing Storybook Gardens that is energy efficient and environmentally conscious	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	28.806 KWH/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	0.096 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual water consumption per square foot	0.686 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline

No Change **Positive Upward** **Positive Downward**

11.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

11.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 11.8 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Recreation assets:

Table 11.8 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Recreation Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	• Recreation buildings are maintained and renewed through the Facilities group and their use of VFA, which combined with comprehensive condition assessments and facilities experience, determines the lifecycle management needs of a facility. Recreation provides input to Facilities to ensure the appropriate level of service is met for supporting London's resident recreation programming and community gathering. • The lifecycle management needs includes the direct care of the building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc. • Equipment - Equipment is monitored, inspected by Facilities and problems are addressed when triggered by staff observations and public feedback. • Recreation asset management decisions are made using criteria from the Planning Act, policy, the Official Plan, bylaws, ORFA, CPRA, PRO and are guided by design standards and Master Plans.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 11.8 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Recreation Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	• A work order system and online interface exists for Recreation City employees to generate requests of Facilities. • A program to maintain equipment is in place. Equipment is monitored and inspected regularly and problems addressed when triggered by staff observations and public feedback.	• Completing planned maintenance activities while managing the need to execute reactive maintenance activities. • Incorrectly planned maintenance activities can lead to premature asset failure. • Not Enough resources available to complete a series of unplanned, urgent work requests that are submitted in close succession. • Customer expectations for Recreation assets are higher than other assets.
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	• Corporate facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (split into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), the cost and timing of replacement requirements. • Equipment rehabilitation is not performed in a systematic format and available for only certain assets (Arena scoreboards for example).	• Refer to Appendix B.
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	• Recreation facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (split into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), the cost and timing of replacement requirements.	• Cost over-runs during large, complex design and construction projects.

Table 11.8 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Recreation Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	• Appropriate and proper disposal occurs when assets are replaced or renewed.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	• Consultation with public and users of Recreation Facilities, and in conjunction with Facilities service would determine service improvement needs.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Consultation with public and users of recreation facilities would determine growth needs. • Capital growth projects and analysis in conjunction with Development Charge service (where applicable with regulatory and municipal policy), or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with Municipal Policy).	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance of Recreation assets in a particular area and insufficient assets in another.

Section 11: Recreation

The cost of these identified Lifecycle activities is summarized in Table 11.9. Current funding for operating budgets is presented as the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

Table 11.9 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets (Recreation)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Asset Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Recreation Assets	Operating Budget*	Recreation (other than Senior Centres and Golf operating budget)	$66,393
		Senior Centres	$1,056
		Golf Assets	$3,622
		Total	**$71,071**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Recreation (other than Senior Centres and Golf operating budget)	$3,998
		Senior Centres	$163
		Golf Assets	$200
		Total	**$4,361**
	Service Improvement Budget	Total	**$510**

*(Non-Infrastructure , Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

The draft DC Background Study has identified $9.1 million total related to funding for Recreation Development Charges Studies. The asset management plan relies on draft amounts as it has been completed prior to the finalization of the draft DC Background Study.

Of the growth needs identified in 2018-2027 time horizon, approximately 68% relate to multipurpose recreation centres. Approximately 29% related to neighbourhood community centres, with the remainder related to spray pads and to future studies. It is assumed that the parks and recreation studies are split equally between parks and recreation.

Table 11.10 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs) (Recreation)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)
Recreation Assets	Growth Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs	Growth Capital	$9,131
		Significant Operating Costs	$1,817
		Total	**$10,948**

Springbank Gardens Community Centre - Wonderland Rd S

11.3.3 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in Poor or Very Poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is insufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a Poor or Very Poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 11.4 presents the expected Recreation assets condition profile for the next 20 years based on the current budget. As seen, the percentages of good condition assets are decreasing and the percentage of the poor and very poor assets are increasing.

OPTIMUM BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics. The graph below shows the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. Figure 11.5 presents the expected Recreation assets condition profile for the next 20 years based on the optimum budget. As seen, an increased budget will eliminate the very poor condition assets and sustain an overall fair condition assets profile.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual optimal expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

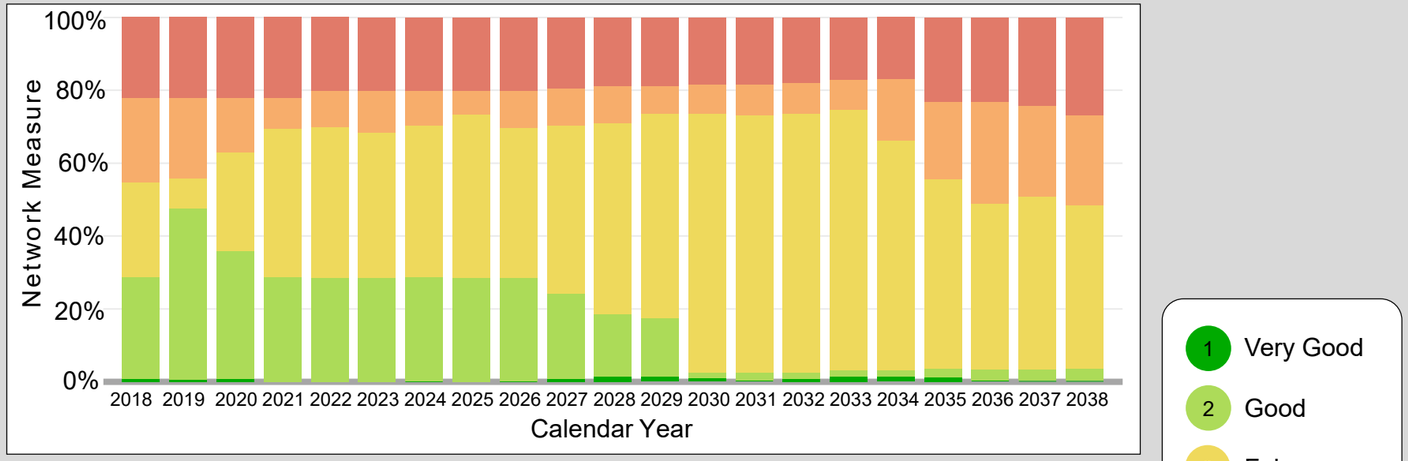


Figure 11.4 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Recreation Services)

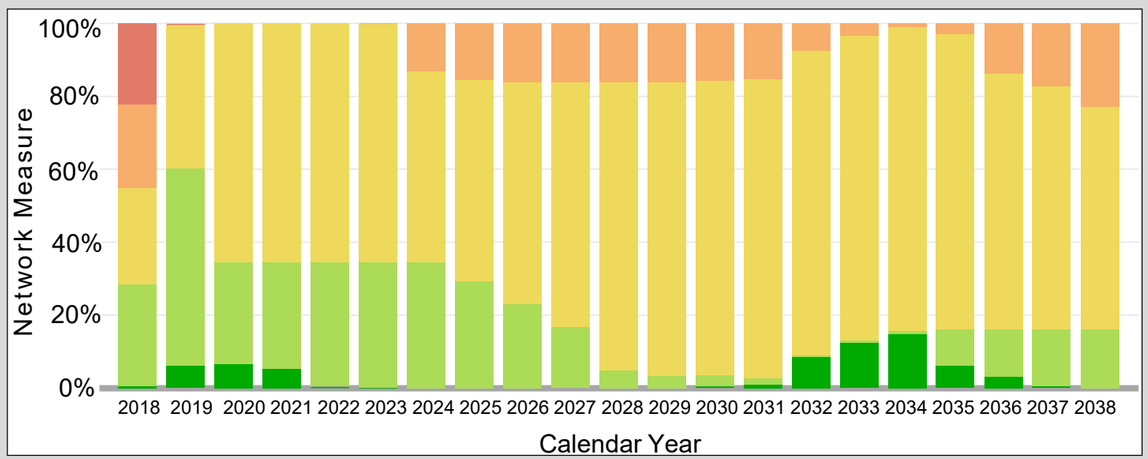


Figure 11.5 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Recreation Services)

11.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 11.11 and illustrated in Figure 11.6. The analysis documented below is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities.

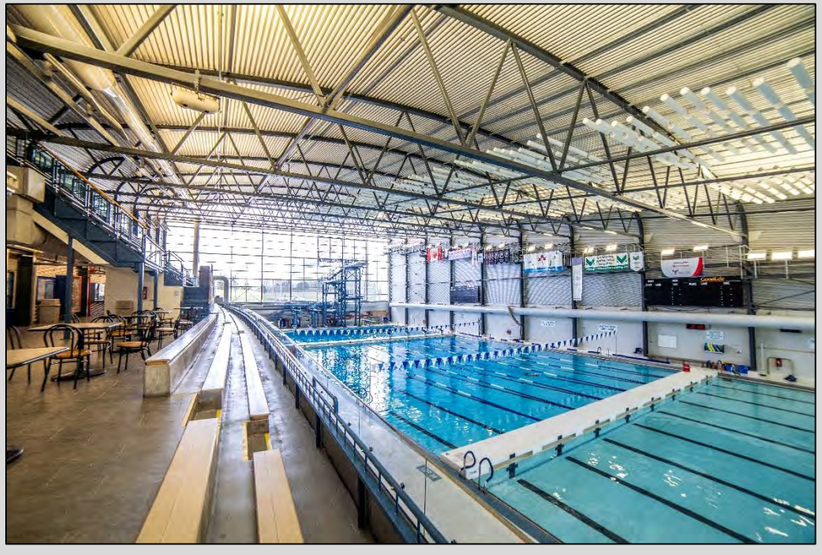
Disposal is not identified separately as it is inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented is the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

Table 11.11 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Recreation Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's) (Average Annual)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Recreation Services Assets	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Recreation (other than Senior Centres and Golf operating budget)	$3,998	$14,201	$426	$9,777
		Senior Centres	$163	$430	$11	$256
		Golf Assets	$200	$842	$27	$615
		Total	**$4,361**	**$15,473**	**$464**	**$10,648**

North London Optimist Community Centre Squash Court – Cheapside St



Canada Games Aquatic Centre – Wonderland Road North

Section 11: Recreation

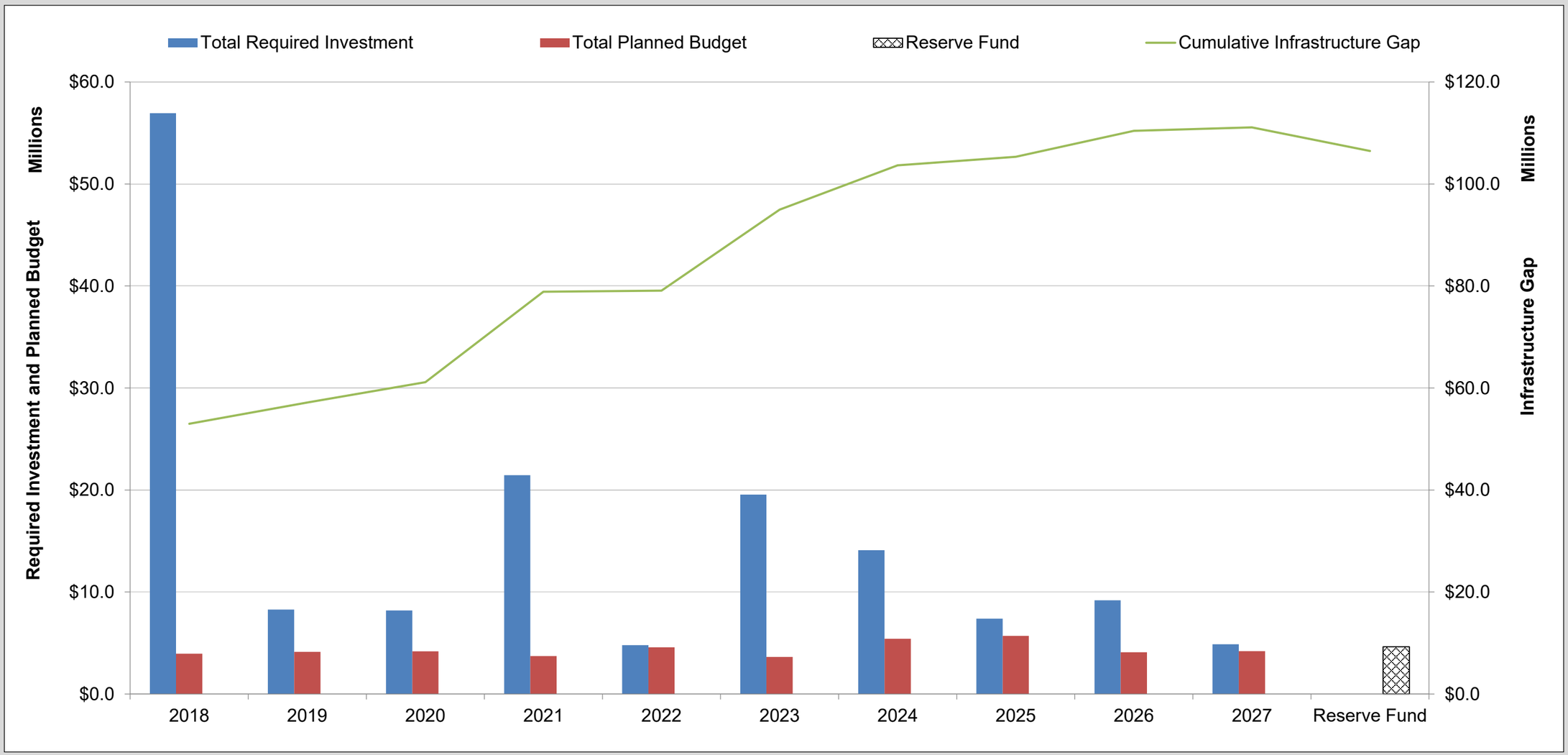


Figure 11.6 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Recreation Services)

The cumulative infrastructure gap for recreation assets (arenas, aquatics, community centres, senior centres, golf, etc.) would grow to more than $106.48 million over the next decade. Trends presented are primarily driven by the arenas aquatics, attractions, and community centre renewals, which accounts for roughly 90% of this deficit.

Base needs represent the costs to renew and maintain the serviceability of existing assets, and do not account for growth and the expansion of service to new areas.

11.5 DISCUSSION

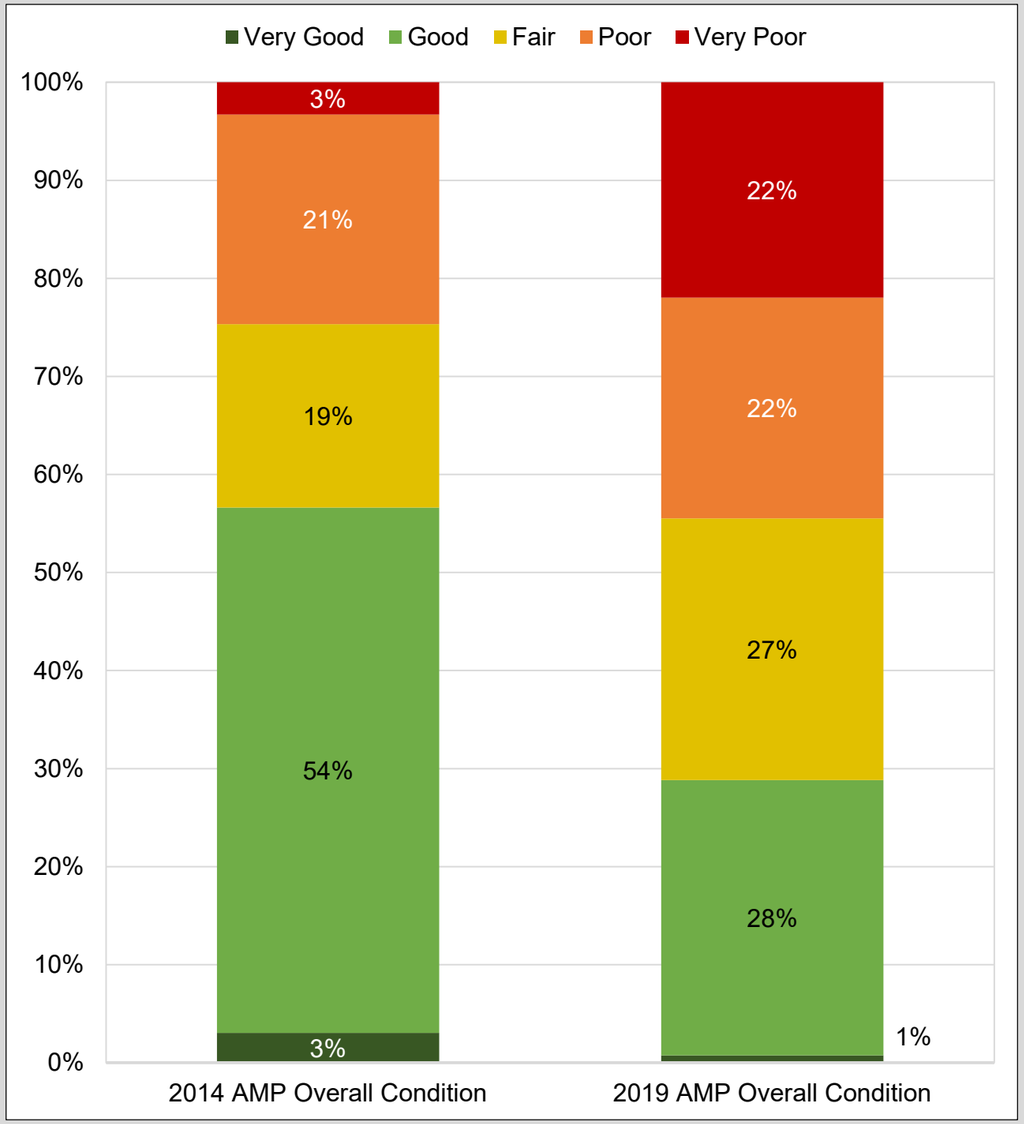


Figure 11.7 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Recreation Services)

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

The recreation assets replacement value indicated in the 2014 Asset Management Plan was $246.8 million, the replacement value increased to $372.2 million due to inflation and constructing new assets, in addition to the recent increase in the construction cost in the region. The 2014 - 2019 Recreation assets condition comparison is provided in Figure 11.7. In the 2014 Corporate Asset Management Plan, the assets were anticipated to deteriorate due to the limited funding; this can be seen in the 2019 condition profile. The cumulative 10 year forecasted infrastructure gap from the 2014 AMP was $7.31 million. Following the 2014 AMP, Facilities service conducted a detailed condition assessment program for all recreation buildings which defined a clear picture of the required needs for all recreations facilities. The current cumulative 10 year forecasted infrastructure gap is $106.48 million.

Thames Park Pool Facility – Ridout St S

11.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at nearly $372.28 Million, the City's Recreation assets are overall in **Fair** condition, indicating that sufficient investments are necessary to maintain the assets at the required level of service. Maintaining current investment will result in a $106.48 million infrastructure gap. This could result in degradation of the service delivered to citizens. Further investment is needed to address the future lifecycle needs of the current Recreation assets. Figure 11.8 illustrates the infrastructure gap as a proportion of the required investment over the next decade, showing the distribution of the different types of assets contributing the gap. Table 11.12 presents the summary of the state of infrastructure, infrastructure gap, and reinvestment rates for recreation assets.

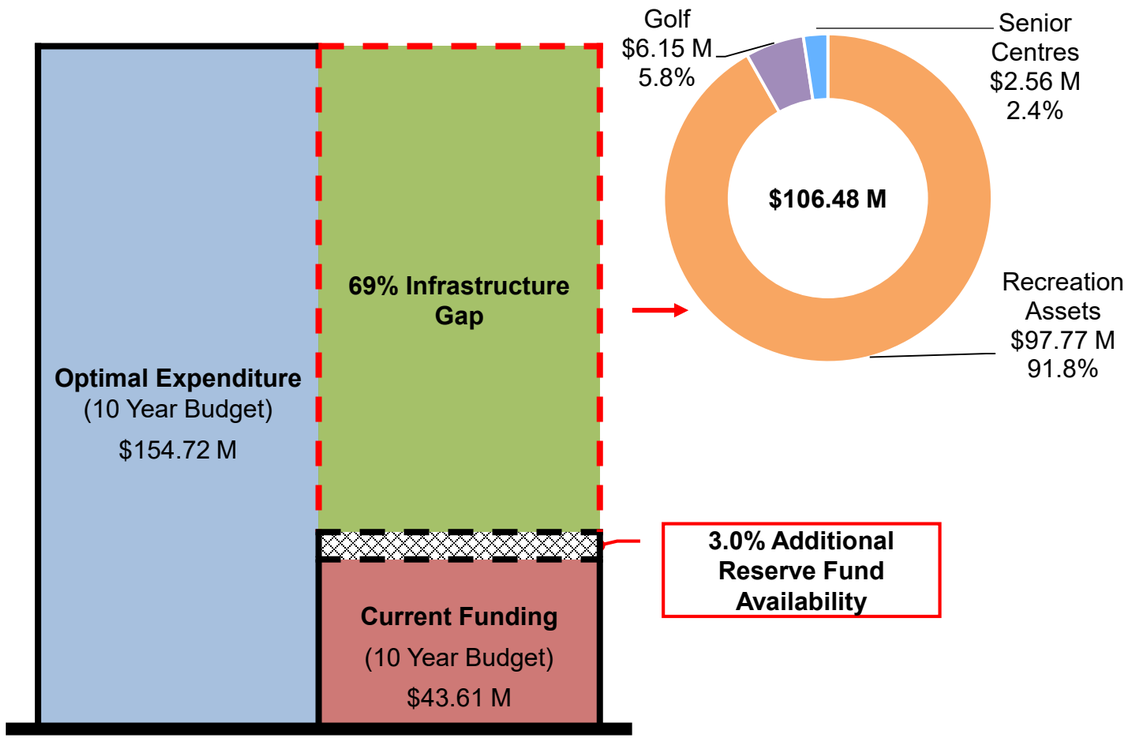


Figure 11.8 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Recreation Services)

*We note the infrastructure gap is proportionally allocated based on needs of each Asset Type.

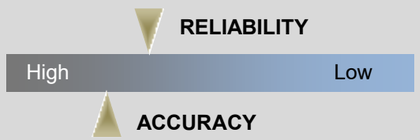
Kiwanis Senior Centre - Riverside Drive

Section 11: Recreation

Table 11.12 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Recreation Services)

City of London - Recreation Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Recreation assets	$337.2		$49.13	$97.99	1.2%	1.7% to 2.5% *
Golf assets	$20.58		$2.81	$6.15	1.0%	1.7% to 2.5% *
Senior Centers	$14.51		$1.03	$2.56	1.1%	1.7% to 2.5% *
Overall Recreation	**$ 372.3**		**$ 52.98**	**$106.48****	**1.2%**	**1.7% to 2.5% ***

* Canadian Report Card Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate.
** This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade.



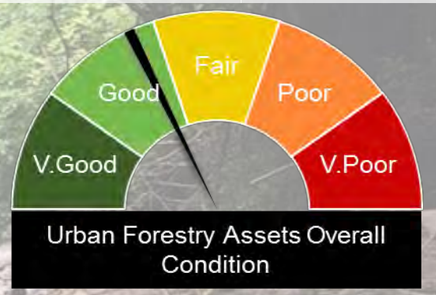
This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 12: Urban Forestry

Quick Facts

- Approximately 1.5 Million Woodland Trees
- Approximately 172,000 Street Trees and Manicured Parks Trees

Replacement Value	$402.1 Million
Condition	Good



10 Year Gap	$22.92 Million

18.7% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

12.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

The City of London takes pride in being known as "The Forest City." Our urban forest is recognized both as an asset and a vital component of our green infrastructure, natural heritage system and our quality of life. Unlike our other assets, trees are living and increase in value with age for most of their life cycle. The condition of a tree relates primarily to its health unlike other assets which focus on age and 'wear and tear.' Our urban forest is at risk from insect, disease, weather damage and development pressures. In the past, there has been a reactive approach to managing these issues. The development of proactive and timely asset management practices is critical to sustain a healthy urban forest.

Kiwanis Park – Central South (Large Woodland)

12.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

The current value of the urban forest owned by the City is approximately $402 Million. The inventory does not include privately owned trees. It also does not include trees outside Urban Growth Boundary (UGB) as it is not tracked within City databases. Trees associated with other service areas (Long Term Care, Fire) and rural roads are also not being quantified by Forestry Operations. Management and operation of the City's urban forest is under the expert care and custody of the Urban Forestry section of the Planning Division with operational aspects of management shared with the Forestry Operations section of Environmental and Engineering Services.

The Urban Forestry inventory is divided into three categories of trees:

i. **Street trees**: include street trees within road allowance;

ii. **Manicured park trees**: include trees in manicured portions of parks;

iii. **Woodlands Trees:** include trees in woodlands or wooded portions of parks.

Table 12.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Urban Forestry Services)

Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Street trees	Street trees within road allowance	134,819	Ea.	$321,094
Manicured park trees	Trees in manicured portions of parks (1566 hectares)	37,055	Ea.	
Woodlands Trees	Trees in woodlands or wooded portions of parks (1203 hectares)	1,494,495	Ea.	$81,020
Total				**$402,114**

Trees in woodlands have estimated inventory based on 1,242 trees/hectare. This factor was adopted from a 2008 UFORE (Urban Forest Effects) analysis which studied total tree species across London whether private or public. Internal opinion assessed this metric is still representative for 2019 AMP inventory amounts.

The woodlands replacement cost is approximately $67,300/hectare, which is a method that factors in costs for planning, preparation, modest soil restoration, plant propagation, and planting

12.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Continued)

An initial inventory of urban road allowance trees as well as those found in portions of manicured parks was completed in 2002. Updates to the early inventory with the updated data are reflected in this report. Further work is needed to improve the integrity of this continually changing inventory. Reporting capability for various inventory attributes are being improved. Inventory data will start collection late April 2019 and expected to be completed on streets by September 2019. A second phase will assess Parks tree inventory. It is expected to provide an accurate tree population and condition rating.

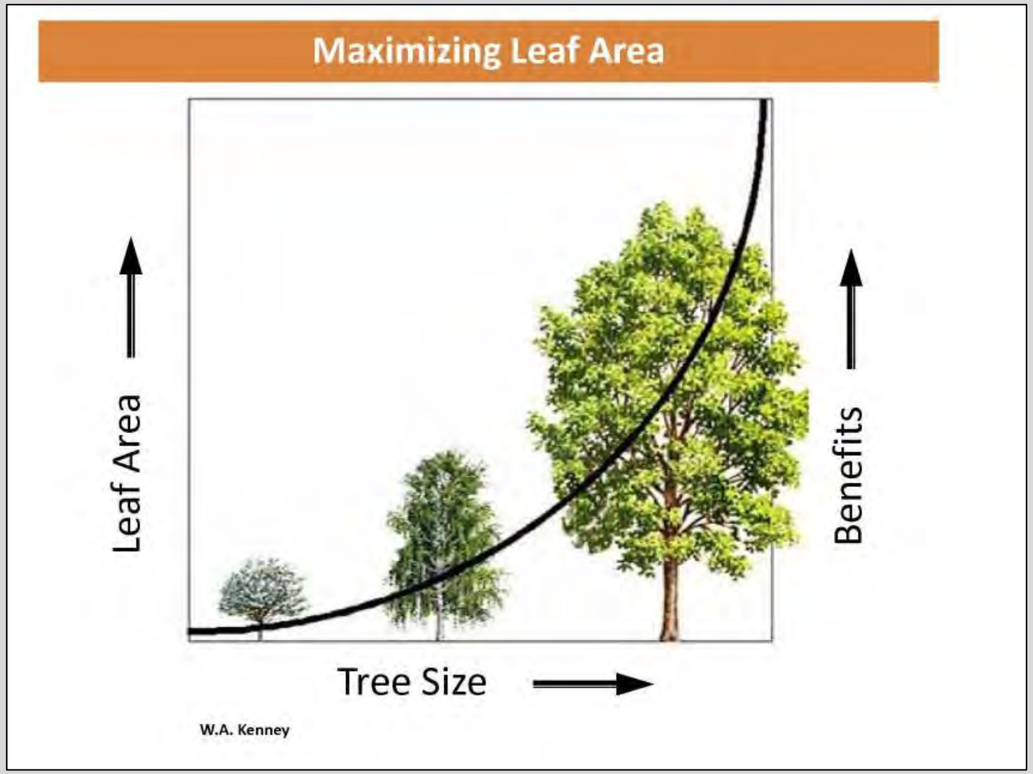


Figure 12.1 Incremental Benefit of Mature Trees

Replacement values for trees are treated differently than for typical City assets simply because trees grow. The environmental and other benefits of trees increase exponentially with size, age and health. This relationship is shown in the diagram below modified from the UFORE analysis. A tree that is 50 centimetres in diameter provides more than twice as many environmental benefits (such as amount of pollution removed from the air, amount of oxygen released into the air, etc.) than a tree 25 centimetres in diameter. Since it is not feasible to replace a tree 100 centimetres in diameter with another tree 100 centimetres in diameter the City recommendation for the replacement of trees is to plant an equivalent diameter of trunk compared to the tree that had to be removed. When the recommendation is followed, the net impact is more trees planted than removed which with time could increase the inventory provided the City complies with the recommendation. Current practices do not replace all tree losses. An Urban Forest Strategy and implementation plan has been developed which will set tree cover canopy targets and which will govern the management of trees and wooded areas for the next 20 years.

12.1.2 Age Summary

There are a variety of tree species that are planted and maintained each with differing lifespans. Pest damage, climate, weather condition, and infrastructure renewal of annual road replacement and resulting trees are contributing factors of the health of the tree canopy. Therefore, assigning expected lifespans for forestry assets is not easily achieved. It is assumed that trees and horticultural features will be replaced in coordination with associated road or park assets, although there are some assets which are independent of roads, parks, and open spaces.

Trees can attain ages greater than 100 years (e.g. silver maples in Old North, or in woodlands) if they are the right tree for the right place, if their condition is monitored regularly, if they are maintained proactively and protected from development or other activities. Many can attain sizes greater than a metre in diameter and reach heights greater than 20 metres. Over the course of their lives, individual trees can produce tens of thousands of dollars of benefits to the community. When it comes to environmental and social benefits, tree size does matter as the benefits and value increase with the age, size and health of the trees.

Woodlands/Parklands trees are expected to live to 100 years. Street tree life can vary depending on when road renewal work is completed, but a 25 lifecycle is the average expectation. Manicured park trees are expected to live for approximately 40 years.

Section 12: Urban Forestry

Age information can be implied from diameter at breast height (DBH) estimates. Trees over 100 cm DBH are considered mature. However, there are confounding factors of trees grown in an urban environment do not have ideal growing conditions. Reliance on the growth factors without adjusting for harsher environment could lead to tree age being considered younger than actual age. A growth factor adjustment is required to increase reliability of age calculations. Data is not readily available to quantify Street Trees and Manicured Park Trees age.

UFORE 2008 study indicates that 66% of Woodland trees were considered young, 25% were mid-age and less than 10% were considered older or mature in age. This suggests that Woodland trees age approximates 38 years.

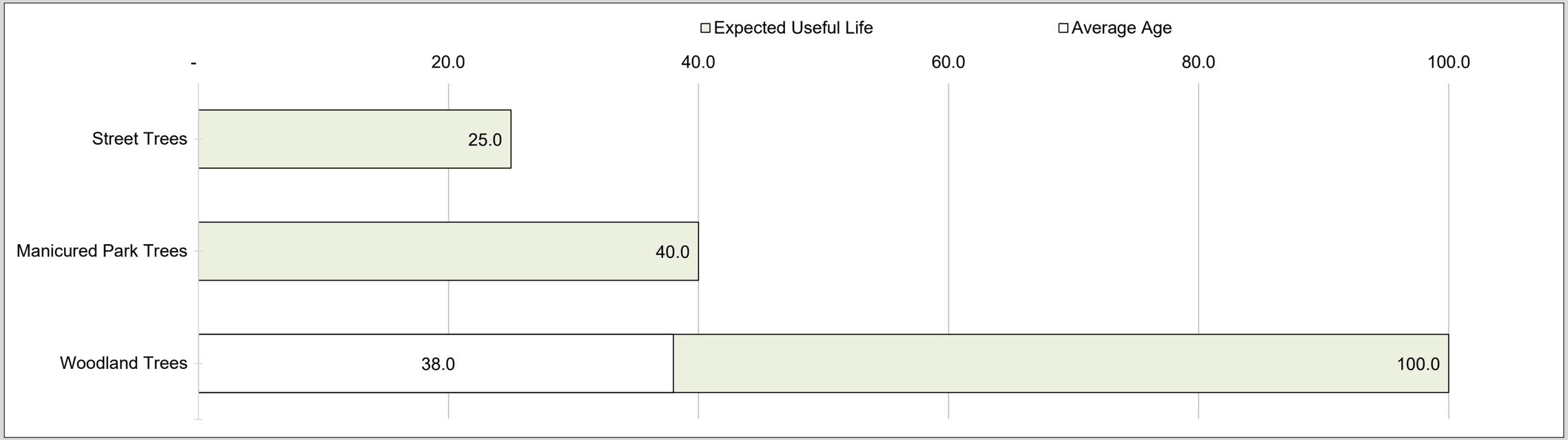


Figure 12.2 Average Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Urban Forestry Services)

12.1.3 Asset Condition

The condition ratings for street trees and manicured portions of parks trees are derived from the 2002 tree inventory which is maintained in the City's geomatics (GIS) databases, in which some updates have occurred. The condition ratings for trees in woodlands and wooded portions of parks are derived from a quality rating system methodology that Urban Forestry prepared with assistance from Corporate Asset Management. In general the total number and condition of the trees is decreasing with respect to the older trees and some species such as ash which are being devastated by Emerald Ash Borer. Removal of larger trees from boulevards is often due to ongoing replacement of aging infrastructure, increased urban intensification and development pressure, poor historical maintenance practices and environmental factors such as storms and old age. Manicured park trees are often impacted by the level of use and management practices while woodland trees are impacted more by environmental factors such as invasive species, disease and adjacent development. Ash species make up 10% of all the trees in London and often represent the most numerous trees in woodlands. The full impact of Emerald Ash Borer has yet to be realized and may significantly impact the condition assessment and gap identified in this report section.

The Urban Forestry service area has approximately 87% of assets in **Fair**, to **Very Good** condition. The remainder is either deceased or nearing being deceased, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term. The City's Urban Forestry assets are overall in fair to good condition, indicating that they are meeting current needs but there is increased likelihood of tree mortality.

Trees that die or are removed in woodlands are often not replanted allowing invasive species such as buckthorn to take up the space. The current failure to replant will result in a future forest with less tree canopy cover due to fewer and smaller trees. The number of trees in boulevards and on private property is also being reduced as development occurs. New lots typically have smaller dimensions with little topsoil to replace the historical number of trees and ultimate size at maturity.

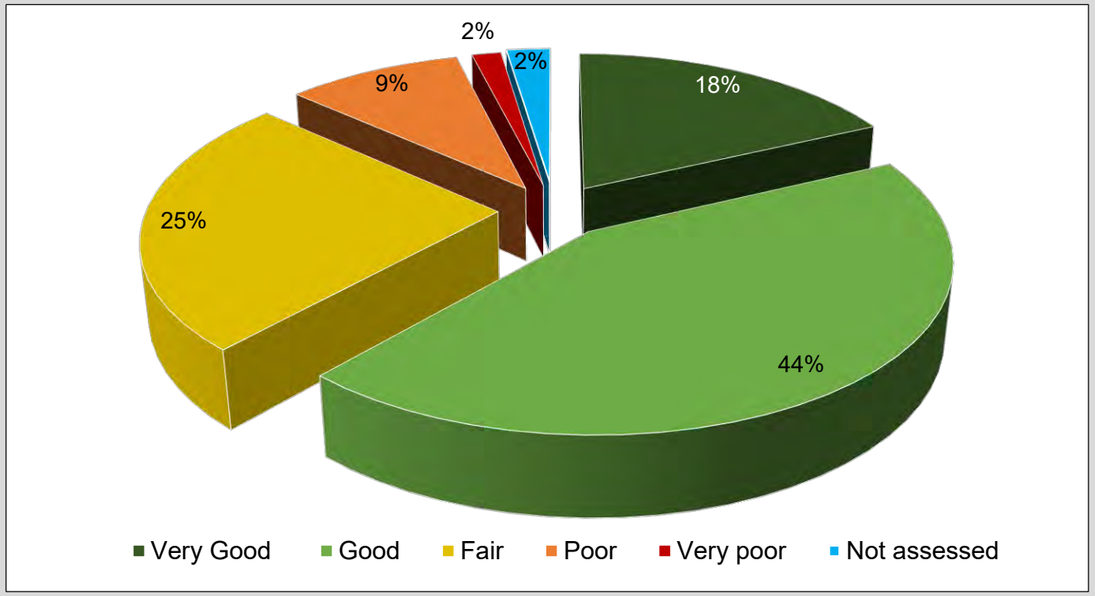


Figure 12.3 Asset Condition Summary (Urban Forestry Services)

Urban trees within the road allowance are watered in their first year and optimally trimmed on average every 10 years with younger and older trees trimmed more often. However, recent changes have resulted in trim cycles being mandated at 5 year trim cycles. Boulevard trees are currently on an average 12 year cycle. Management of Emerald Ash Borer has increased this cycle length. The remaining inventory of trees is not on a planned trimming cycle but is reactive to staff observations of potential hazards and comments or complaints from the public. There are currently no other routine programs for pests, insects, diseases or other maintenance activities, such as watering or fertilizing.

Section 12: Urban Forestry

12.1.3 Asset Condition (Continued)

Street trees and manicured parks trees including roadways, trails and multi-use pathways, are in **Fair** to **Very Good** condition, based on expert opinion from staff and documentation from the GIS listing. Known issues are prioritized and addressed reactively through operations or capital projects.

Since the last Asset Management Plan, **Woodlands and wooded portions of parks** have created a formal asset management assessment methodology that has been performed once. They are evaluated regularly for safety, with urgent issues flagged and targeted for resolution by operations staff. Approximately 84% are assessed to be in **Fair** or **Poor** condition, indicating that they are functional, but subject to superficial to extensive deterioration. Approximately 12% of woodlands have not yet been assessed. Urban Forestry would benefit greatly from frequent condition assessments and monitoring system to help manage these key assets.

Urban Forestry does not currently have computerized asset management or maintenance management capability although work has been initiated to implement a computerized maintenance management system. The majority of data on the asset condition is formally collected and recorded, but is not frequent. All significant safety issues are addressed immediately. Maintenance issues, along with concerns identified by staff and the public are prioritized and addressed based on needs. Other assets are informally evaluated and needs addressed reactively. As noted, Urban Forestry is in process of updating data collections in 2019 which will inform decision making in future asset management and budgeting work.

Walnut Woods – Kyle Ct (Medium Woodland)

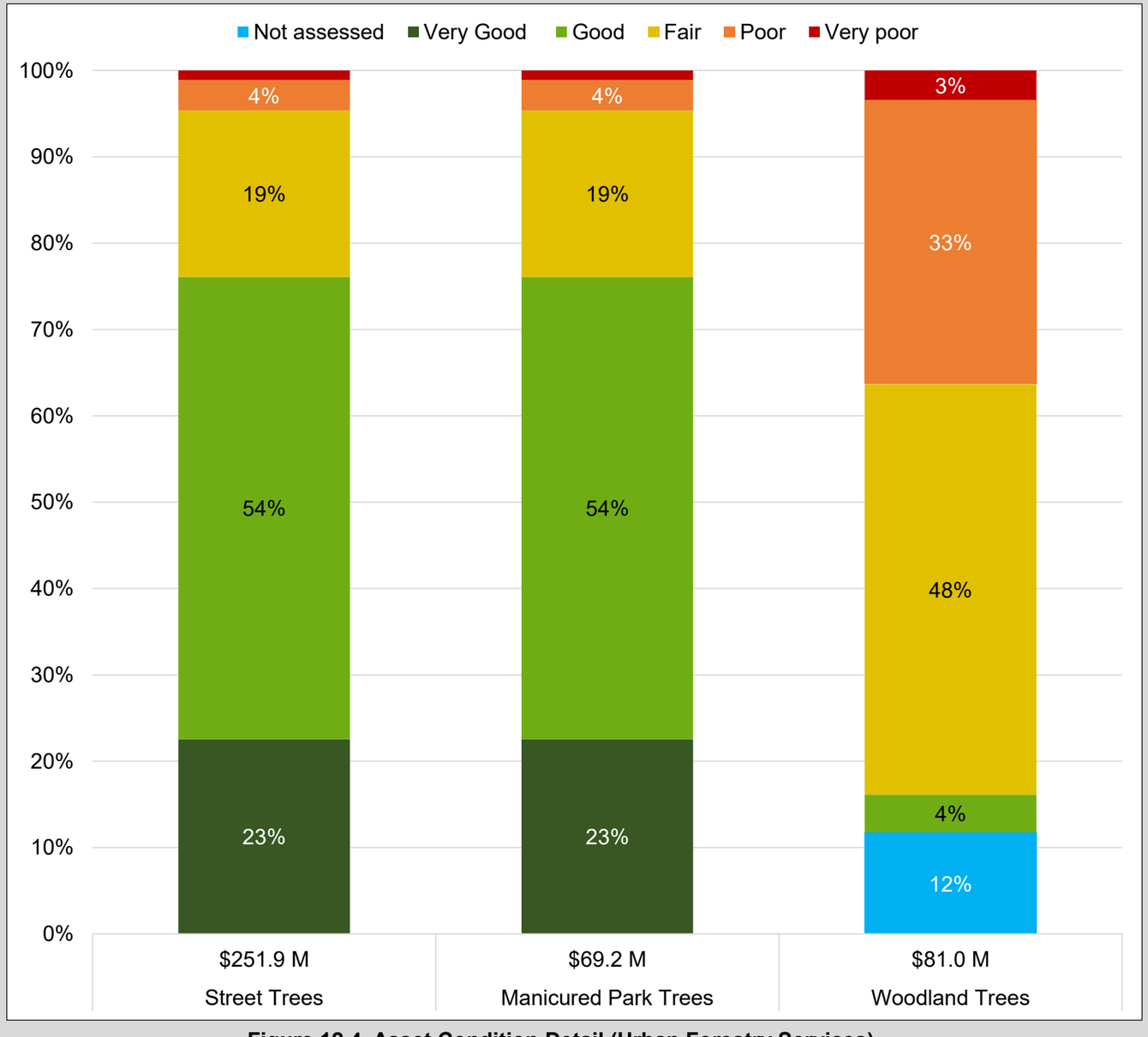


Figure 12.4 Asset Condition Detail (Urban Forestry Services)

12.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Customer Service, Cost Efficiency, Accessibility, Quality, Safety, and Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate service areas have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 12.2.

Euston Park – MacKay Avenue (Small Woodlands)

Burr Reed Woods – Riverside Dr (Medium Woodland)

Section 12: Urban Forestry

Table 12.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Urban Forestry Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Providing reliable urban forestry services	% of community satisfied with Urban Forestry services	81%	↑
Cost Efficient	Providing Urban Forestry service in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Urban Forestry services and Forestry - Operations services ($/serviced households)	$22.25	↔
		Average Woodland Tree renewal rate (# years)	Under Review	40 year trim cycle
		Average Street Trees and Manicured Park Trees renewal rate	10 years	5 year trim cycle
Accessibility	Providing adequate pedestrian accessibility to Urban Forestry	Accessibility to street trees/residential household	0.76 ROW Tree/residential household	↑
		Providing shade for pedestrians	22.0% of sidewalks/paths with tree cover	↑

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward** ↓ **Negative Downward**

Table 12.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Urban Forestry Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused (1, 2) | Technical Focused (1, 2)

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Quality	Providing Street Trees in acceptable condition	% City-owned Street Trees and Trees in Manicured Park Tree in fair or above condition	96%	↑
	Providing Urban Forestry at the right design standard	% of Woodland Tree level of service quality rating in fair or above condition	52%	↑
		Average Woodland Tree level of service quality rating (Rating of 1 is 'Very Good', 2 is 'Good', 3 is 'Fair', 4 is 'Poor, 5 is 'Very Poor')	2.89	↑
Safety	Providing an Urban Forestry network that is safe for drivers, pedestrians and cyclists	Frequency or percent of trees inspected per year	10%	↑
Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability	Providing urban forestry services that have minimal impacts on the environment	Increase canopy cover	24% of City covered by tree canopy in Urban Growth Boundary	↑

No Change | **Positive Upward** | **Positive Downward** | **Negative Downward**

Table 12.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Urban Forestry Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | 1 | 2 | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Providing reliable urban forestry services	# of street trees planted per year	5,476	5,000
		# of street trees removed per year	1,506	⇔
Cost Efficient	Providing Urban Forestry service in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide Urban Forestry services and Forestry - Operations services ($/serviced households)	$3,934,484	⇔
		Street Tree and Manicured Park Tree Reinvestment Rate	0.6%	↑
		Woodland Tree Reinvestment Rate	0.2%	↑
Accessibility	Providing adequate pedestrian accessibility to Urban Forestry	# of ROW trees per residential household	0.76	>1
		% of kilometers of sidewalks (and paths) with tree cover	22.0%	34% in 10 years

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward** ↓ **Negative Downward**

Table 12.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Urban Forestry Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | 1 | 2 | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Quality	Providing Street Trees in acceptable condition	% City-owned Street Trees and Trees in Manicured Park Tree in poor or very poor condition	4.0%	<2%
	Providing Urban Forestry at the right design standard	Woodlands quality level poor to very poor	36%	↓
Safety	Providing Urban Forestry network that is safe for drivers, pedestrians and cyclists	Biologically optimal frequency of trimming trees or planned urban forest maintenance	10	5-7 years
Environmental Stewardship/ Sustainability	Providing urban forestry services that have minimal impacts on the environment	% of city covered by tree canopy in Urban Growth Boundary	24%	34%

No Change | **Positive Upward** | **Positive Downward** | **Negative Downward**

12.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

12.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 12.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Urban Forestry assets:

Table 12.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Urban Forestry Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	***Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees*** • Implementation of Urban Forestry Strategy approved by Council in 2014 • Encouragement of conservation of Urban Forestry, Parks, and associated infrastructures assets through policy, procedures, public outreach, etc. • Maintaining the existing urban forest for reduce loss of maturing forest and increase/redirect planting budget to support this. • Mitigate maintenance cost by reducing loss and therefore, decreasing need for planting as the 'easy fix'. • Adopting an increased awareness in London for tree injury/damage via construction management. • Altering perception to view at the urban forest as a valuable asset and not a renewable resource.	• Infrastructure renewal with annual road replacement damage and tree loss is a major contributing factor to tree health/condition. • Implementing the Urban Forestry Strategy can be impacted by cost pressures, resulting in undesirable outcomes. • Market pressure of many North American cities implementing Urban Forestry Strategies, thus limiting supply or increasing costs. • Provincial market may choose to focus on residential market. • Invasive species – new pests, diseases as well as invasive plants. • Climate change mitigation - excessive urban heat, alternative energy (e.g. solar) could impact how and where trees are planted, or not. Quicker non-tree alternatives may be chosen (e.g. sail cloth structures to provide immediate summer shade in Parks). • Changes in legislation – an example includes Migratory Bird Convention Act. Currently the official breeding season for birds starts April 1 but that is expected to be brought forward, which may impact service delivery

Table 12.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Urban Forestry Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	***Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees*** • The approach to asset management for the living assets is somewhat unique because it entails **living assets**, grass, trees, etc. The product can be qualitative and not easily measured. • City manages its trees through planning and maintenance activities including trimming, removals, plantings, treatment and watering based on available resources. • Monitored and problems addressed when triggered by staff observations and public feedback. ***Woodland Trees*** • The approach to asset management for the living assets is somewhat unique because it entails **living assets**, grass, trees, etc. The product can be qualitative and not easily measured. • City manages its trees through planning and maintenance activities including trimming, removals, plantings, treatment and watering based on available resources. • Monitored and problems addressed when triggered by staff observations and public feedback.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 12.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Urban Forestry Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions

Renewal/Rehab Activities
Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.
	Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees
	• Certain activities can be performed to extend lives of mature and veteran heritage trees that have suffered from compaction by footsteps:
	  ○ Deep root fertigation.
	  ○ Propping and cabling.
	  ○ Mycorrhizal inoculation.
	  ○ Root barriers/deflectors can be retroactively installed in certain instances.
	Woodland Trees
	• Rehabilitating a tree may not be a practical or relevant activity – typically a tree is either maintained or replaced.
		• Refer to Appendix B.

Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	***Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees*** • Planned plantings for non-Woodland trees. • Use of underground technologies to provide protected rooting zones in conjunction with utilities, sidewalks, and, in some technologies, roads. ***Woodland Trees*** • There are no planned plantings for Woodland trees.	• Homeowners declining to replace tree planting, which reduces tree canopy cover related to Urban Forestry Strategy.

Table 12.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Urban Forestry Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	***Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees*** • When tree removal is considered necessary, disposal activities include - tree brush and wood removal, stump removal, site restoration to prepare for replacement. ***Woodland Trees*** • Typically Woodland trees would be left in situ (original location) when they are deceased, however, exceptions could occur if deemed a hazard. These exceptions assess if the tree would strike a target such as a planned, managed and well-used path, trail, or a house, etc. In the future, policy may be revised to not always cutting down dead or damaged trees.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability	***Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees*** • Consultation with public and users of Urban Forestry and Parks, and in conjunction with Planning and/or Transportation would determine service improvement needs.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 12.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Urban Forestry Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	***Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees*** • Planned plantings for non-Woodland trees. • Use of underground technologies to provide protected rooting zones in conjunction with utilities, sidewalks, and, in some technologies, roads. ***Woodland Trees*** • There are no planned plantings for Woodland trees.	• Homeowners declining to replace tree planting, which reduces tree canopy cover related to Urban Forestry Strategy.
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	**<u>Overall Actions</u>** • Capital growth projects and analysis in conjunction with Development Charge service area (where applicable with regulatory and municipal policy), or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy). ***Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees*** • Consultation with public and users of Urban Forestry and Parks would determine growth needs. • Street trees inventory could grow as a result of assumption of subdivisions, commercial and industrial extensions, local improvements, etc. • Collaboration could occur with Transportation for input into streets and road allowances. ***Woodland Trees*** • Growth would occur when Open Space Parkland would be reclassified into urban forestry and thus increase inventory.	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance of Urban Forestry assets in a particular area and insufficient assets in another

Section 12: Urban Forestry

Table 12.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets[1]

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Urban Forestry (Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees, and Woodland Trees)	Operating Budget*	Total Urban Forestry	$3,778
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	Street Trees and Manicured Park Trees	$2,397
		Woodland Trees	$2,025.5
		Total	**$4,422.5**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total Urban Forestry**	**$400**

The cost of these identified Lifecycle activities is summarized in Table 12.4. Current funding for operating budgets is presented as the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

[1] Incorporated into budget are Woodland Tree Urban Forestry Management service improvement budget – they are considered a lifecycle component within Street Trees.

*(Non-Infrastructure, Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

Table 12.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Expected over 10 year period)
Urban Forestry (Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees, and Woodland Trees)	Growth Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs	Growth Capital –Total Urban Forestry	$50
		Significant Operating Costs – Urban Forestry	$nil
		Total	**$50**

The draft DC Background Study has identified $0.05 million total related to funding for Urban Forestry portion of Parks & Recreation Development Charges Studies. The asset management plan has been completed prior to the finalization of the draft DC Background Study. Thus, any growth needs as identified in the draft 2019 DC Background Study are assumed to be approved for purposes of the AMP, but could be revised.

12.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is not readily available for the Urban Forestry service area. These assets are living and expected to improve in condition over time, which is opposite from traditional infrastructure assets. In addition, these living assets aren't necessarily disposed at their expected useful life, but removed resulting from ongoing replacement of aging infrastructure, increased urban intensification and development pressure, poor historical maintenance practices and environmental factors such as storms. Manicured park trees are often impacted by the level of use and management practices while woodland trees are impacted more by environmental factors such as invasive species, disease and adjacent development. Incorporating these criteria into a representative condition profile is not possible at this time.

12.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is not readily available for the Urban Forestry service area. These assets are living and expected to improve in condition over time, which is opposite from traditional infrastructure assets. In addition, these living assets aren't necessarily disposed at their expected useful life, but removed resulting from ongoing replacement of aging infrastructure, increased urban intensification and development pressure, poor historical maintenance practices and environmental factors such as storms. Manicured park trees are often impacted by the level of use and management practices while woodland trees are impacted more by environmental factors such as invasive species, disease and adjacent development. Incorporating these criteria into a representative condition profile is not possible at this time.

Pottursburg Park – Gore Road (Large Woodland)

Kiwanis Park – Central South (Large Woodland)

12.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 12.6 and illustrated in Figure 12.5. The analysis documented above is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as they are inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

Woodland Tree Urban Forestry Management service improvements are incorporated into the budget – they are considered a lifecycle component within Street Trees.

Table 12.6 Comparison of Current to Optimal Operating & Capital Budgets, and Funding Gap (Urban Forestry Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's) (Average Annual	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Urban Forestry (Street Trees, Manicured Park Trees, and Woodland Trees)	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Street Trees and Manicured Park Trees	$1,980.5	$2,397	None Identified	$416.5
		Woodland Trees	$150	$2,025.5	None Identified	$1,875.5
		Total	**$2,130.5**	**$4,422.5**	**None Identified**	**$2,292**

Euston Park (Small Woodland)

Section 12: Urban Forestry

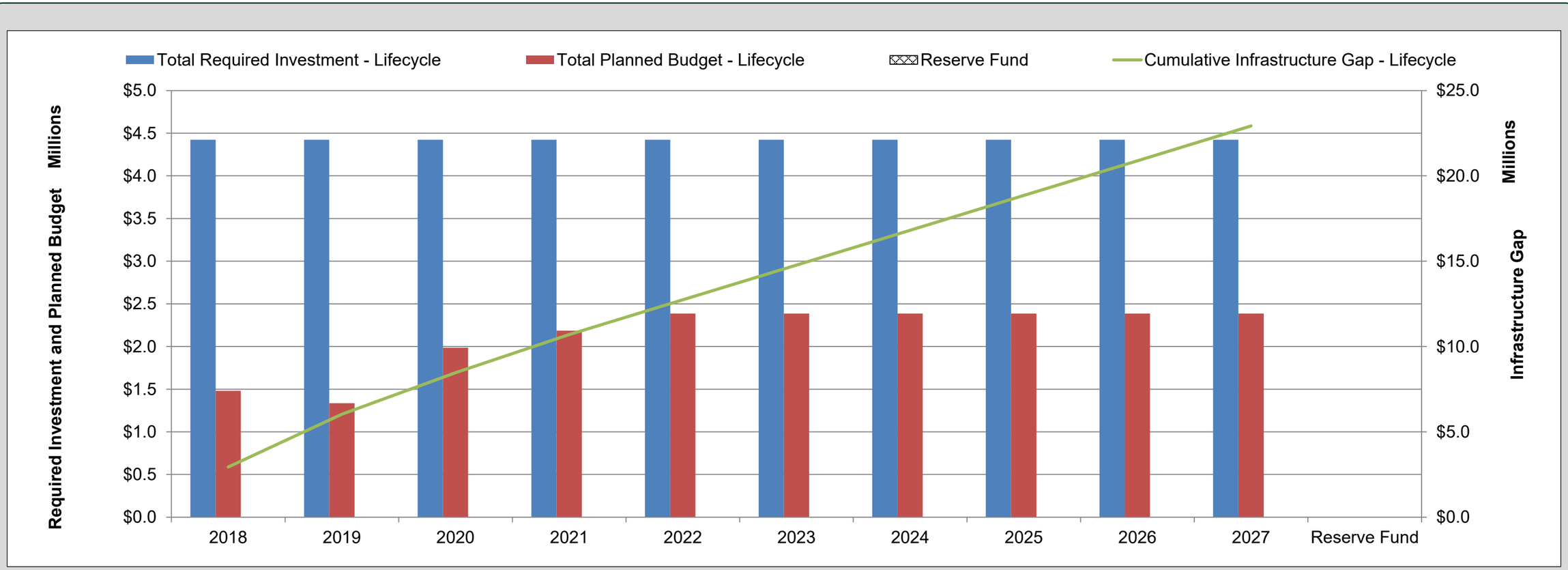


Figure 12.5 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Urban Forestry Services)

Urban Forestry has a $2.94 Million current infrastructure gap growing to $22.92 Million over the next decade. Historically trees were not considered as infrastructure assets and renewal plans were minimal. The area has a long history of underfunding and loss of inventory. Today renewal plans for woodlands and wooded portions of parks are continuing recognition in the budget process. The infrastructure gap is partially attributed to underfunding of street trees and trees in manicured portions of parks. However, the infrastructure gap primarily relates to Woodland Trees. Historically Woodland management has little infrastructure funding as it does not have a detailed inventory to assist in identifying infrastructure needs. The City relies on woodlands to regenerate, however that can be challenging when considering encroachment and factors like Emerald Ash Borer. The consideration of trees as infrastructure is a major step forward in preserving the health of this asset group.

Often the replacement of street trees occurs in conjunction with the replacement of other assets. The existence of a good tree does not prevent a new road or development from being built or a broken water pipe from being repaired. Efforts are made to replace the impacted tree as part of the project. More attention is also being paid to the tree as an important part of the infrastructure. This is evidenced by treed center islands. Although there is some positive news, independent tree removals and replacements will result from other environmental, age, health, insect and disease factors that are not associated with and paid for within a project. Non-project tree replacements may be funded through separate capital budgets but are currently not sufficient to cover all of the losses. In the end, the overall trend is a reduction in tree inventory in London as evidenced by the gap results.

12.5 DISCUSSION

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

Current challenges primarily relate to continue the implementation of the Council-approved Urban Forestry Strategy in 2014. Other challenges include developing comprehensive woodlands and street tree asset management listings; performing regular condition assessments; assessing representative condition ratings; and, increasing street trees costs. This challenge is being addressed through data collections beginning April 2019, and survey methods for Woodlands (LiDAR) that can provide a value for woodlot reduction in canopy due to the Emerald Ash Borer.

Trim cycles for Street Trees are being reduced from 10 years to a mandated 5 years. This will place pressure on operating costs as the transition to halving the trim cycle occurs.

Other current challenges of coordinating and communicating with other City projects are being addressed through the recent reorganization of Forestry and Urban Forestry under one Division. One impact of the coordination is to have trees considered early and planned around in City road infrastructure renewals and replacement projects, the warranted sidewalk program, and other activities.

The intent is to minimize unneeded tree removal; however, there will may be cases where trees have to be removed as the costs of or lost opportunity in avoiding the tree may be deemed excessive. The refined data collections and service coordination will allow the tree asset value to be part of the possible removal decision. There then may be a better outcome, if a tree is worth more than the costs of changing the design, layout, etc. to avoid harming it.

Market forces are a current challenge as well. For the past 10 years, many tree nurseries chose to focus on the residential market (perennial plants, garden ornaments, statues, chiminea, etc.) which limited the supply of trees. An increase in demand is not expected to suddenly reverse the 10 year trend.

Compounding this challenge is that many North American cities are adopting strategies similar to London's Urban Forestry Strategy. Fulfilling bids to provide trees at current prices has been difficult.

Trees outside Urban Growth Boundary (UGB) are not tracked within City databases. Trees associated with other service areas (Dearness, Fire) and rural roads not being quantified by Forestry Operations. Updating information and quantifying any funding gaps to have a complete assessment of all City-owned forestry will be a difficult and long term project.

Other future challenges include altering perceptions and increasing awareness in London. The challenge is to view at the urban forest as a valuable asset and not a renewable resource, increasing awareness in London for tree injury/damage via construction management.

Maintaining the existing urban forest to reduce the loss of maturing forest and increase/redirect planting budget to support this initiative can result in maintenance cost mitigation and therefore, decreasing need for planting as the 'easy fix'.

The provincial tree seed facility in Angus, Ontario – from where almost all the nurseries and conservation groups receive their native trees – announced its closure and has begun the process of closing the facility. The impact of this closure is not quantified at this time, but the expectation is for prices to increase as more places compete for a dwindling supply. Shortfalls may continue because of supply problems.

COMPARING 2014 AMP TO 2019 AMP

The 2014 Asset Management Plan relied on internal expert opinion for Urban Forestry assets. Since that time, quality rating methodologies for Woodlands have been created, but are infrequent and still being implemented as part of regular operations. The Urban Forestry service replacement value decreased from approximated $513 million (in 2014) to $402 million in 2019. The decrease is attributed to available research corroborating woodlands replacement value. Historically replacement values for street trees were used as a proxy for woodlands, which overestimated replacement value; however, street trees cost have increased by 35% since the last AMP. If these costs continue to increase, infrastructure funding shortfalls will increase.

Section 12: Urban Forestry

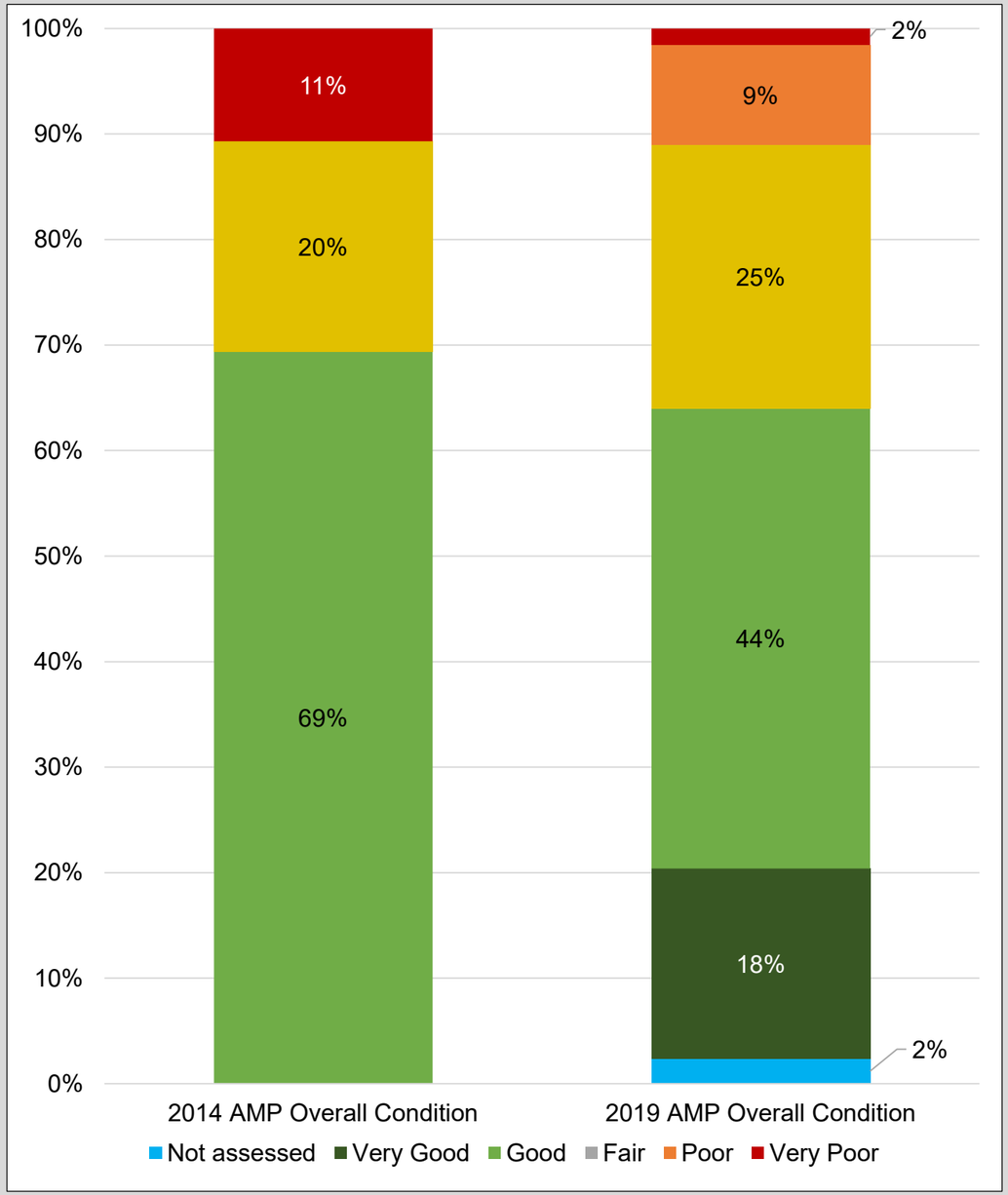


Figure 12.6 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Urban Forestry Services)

The Urban Forestry service area condition comparison is provided in Figure 12.6 on the left. The change in condition profile is attributed mainly to incorporating a detailed quality rating system for Woodland tree assets based on internal expert opinion and updates to the street tree inventory listing maintained in GIS. The cumulative 10 year infrastructure gap has grown from approximately $9.1 million in 2014 AMP compared to $22.92 Million in the 2019 AMP. The gap increase is attributed to increased Woodland tree needs.

Coves – Elmwood Gateway (Medium Woodland)

12.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at over $400 Million, the City's Urban Forestry assets are overall in Fair to Good condition. Data regarding the City's tree inventory and condition is limited but being addressed in 2019/20 initiatives. Reorganizing Urban Forestry to increase coordination with other City infrastructure projects will minimize unneeded tree removal. However, cost pressures will result from street tree trims cycles are being mandated to 5 years compared to previous target of 10 years. In addition, the full impact of Emerald Ash Borer has yet to be completely realized and quantified. It is anticipated that the condition of wooded areas will continue to be reduced as more consistent condition assessments become available. The current and future gap means that under current funding plans, the number of trees in London is expected to continue to reduce along with the benefits they provide for air and water quality, habitat, and recreational uses. The City continues to implement the 2014 Urban Forest Strategy and will continue identifying tree cover targets as well as policies, guidelines and practices that will govern the management of the urban forest for the next twenty years reversing current trends. It is critical that the City invest the necessary resources to implement the strategies if current trends are to be reversed.

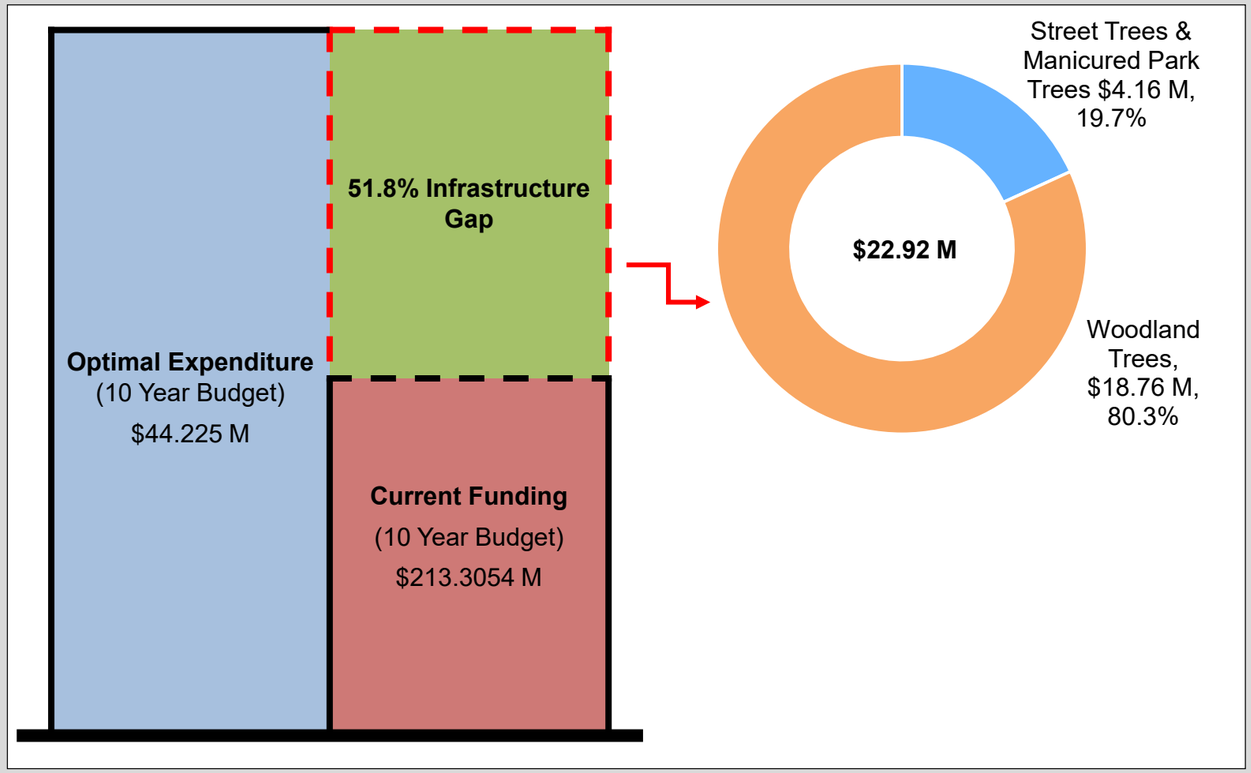
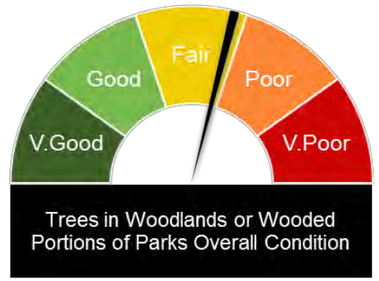
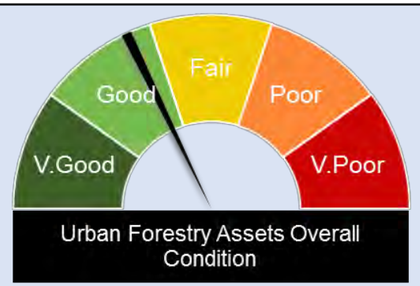


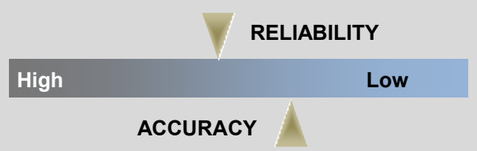
Figure 12.7 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Urban Forestry)

Walnut Woods (Medium Woodland)

Section 12: Urban Forestry

Table 12.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Urban Forestry)

City of London - Urban Forestry Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Street Trees Manicured Park Trees	$321.1		$1.07	$4.16	0.6%	3.5%
Woodland Trees	$81.0		$1.88	$18.76	0.2%	1.0%
Overall Urban Forestry	**$402.1**		**$2.9415**	**$22.92**	**0.5%**	**2.3%**

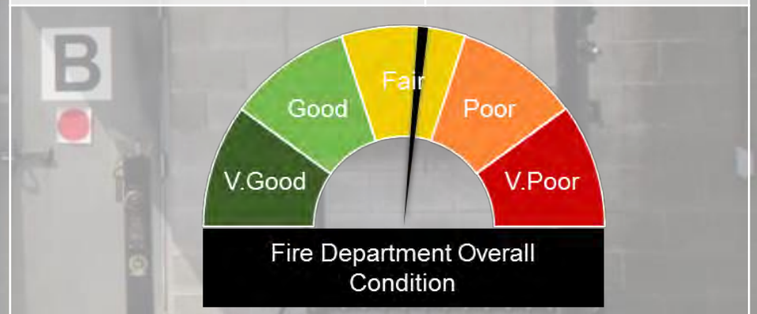


Section 13: Fire

Quick Facts

- 14 Fire Stations
- 31 Emergency Vehicles
- 2 Training Buildings

Replacement Value	$105.28 Million
Condition	Fair



10 Year Gap	$28.49 Million

5.0% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

13.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

As a principled approach to delivering effective and efficient fire protection services, the London Fire Department (LFD) executes the Office of the Fire Marshal's Three Lines of Defence to prevent and mitigate fire loss, injury, and death, and to promote firefighter safety within the community. The Three Lines of Defence or the 'Three Es' are:

- Education - The best way to stop fires is to teach people about fire safety.
- Enforcement - Enforcement of the Fire Protection and Prevention Act, 1997, to ensure that London is a fire safe community.
- Emergency Response - When the first two lines of defense fail the London Fire Department will respond to calls for service for emergency responses to mitigate hazards.

LFD services primarily focus on Council's Strategic area of focus "Strengthening Our Community". In 2018, LFD responded to approximately 10,000 calls ranging from fire, motor vehicle collision and auto extrication to hazardous materials, technical rescue and water and ice rescues, as well as medical emergencies. Furthermore, LFD also has mutual and automatic aid agreements with some neighbouring municipalities. To support these services the City maintains an array of facilities, vehicles and equipment, valued at over $105 Million. These assets range from specialized stations and training facilities, a myriad of fire and rescue vehicles, specialized equipment, and emergency apparel, to more common assets such as passenger vehicles (cars, vans, pickup trucks and trailers). Because of the specialized nature of its emergency response vehicles, Fire is responsible for maintaining their own fleet and equipment.

Fire Station # 4 – Colborne street

13.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

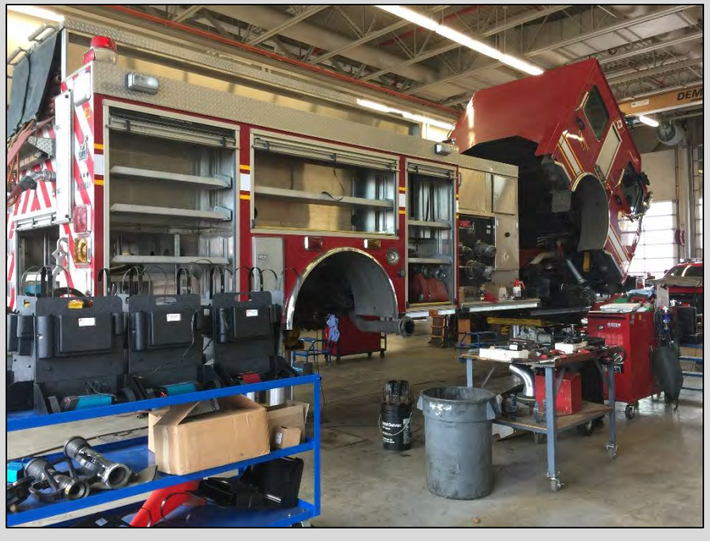
LFD inventory includes two Asset Types: Fire Stations & Facilities and Vehicles & Equipment. Each asset type has a number of assets in which they are grouped according to their characteristics. Table 13.1 summarizes the LFD owned assets inventory and their replacement value. LFD owns 14 fire stations, a number of other facilities that are used for services or training, in addition to a large fleet of fire trucks and other vehicles, trailers and specialized firefighter equipment needed by the department for emergency response. The assets replacement values have been identified using different City databases including JD Edwards and VFA Capital Planning software.

Fire Station # 1 and Head Quarter – Horton St E

13.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Continued)

Table 13.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Fire Services)

Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Stations & Facilities	Fire Station	14	Ea.	$53,907
	Training Tower	1	Ea.	$942
	Training Building	2	Ea.	$4,407
	Storage Garage	1	Ea.	$74
	Fueling Station	1	Ea.	$5.8
	Fire Station sites	15	Ea.	$4,424
Vehicles & Equipment	Emergency Vehicles	31	Ea.	$17,887
	Non-Emergency Vehicles and Equipment	48	Ea.	$5,654
	Fire Fighting Apparel and Light Equipment	A mix	Ea.	$12,977
	Communication Equipment and Software	A mix	Ea.	$5,000
TOTAL				$ 105,277.8

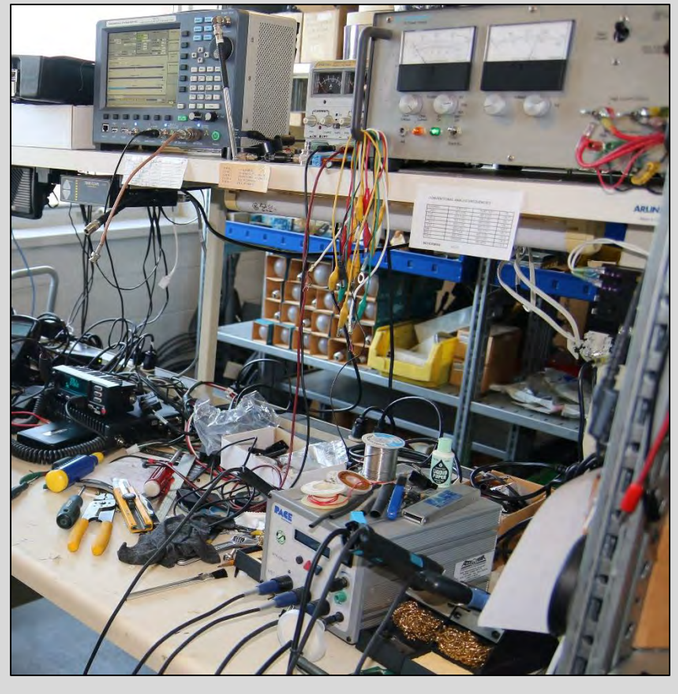


Fire Emergency Vehicle – Engine during maintenance

Fire Station # 2 – Florence Street

STATIONS AND FACILITIES

LFD is comprised of 14 fire stations located strategically throughout the city. Administrative headquarters, Fire Prevention & Public Education and Communications & Dispatch is located at Central Fire in conjunction with Fire Station 1. A training centre with a classroom, a driver simulator and a training tower is located at Station 9; a fueling station and a storage garage. Station 2 has the Apparatus Division adjacent to it. The triple bay, double deep garage facility is used to repair and maintain the large fleet of fire trucks and other vehicles, trailers and specialized firefighter equipment needed by the department for emergency response. Table 13.1 summarizes the Fire department owned assets inventory and their replacement value.



Fire related communication equipment

Section 13: Fire

13.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Continued)

Fire Vehicles & Heavy Equipment are comprised of a variety of Primary Response Vehicles such as Engines, Pumper Rescues, Quints, Aerial Ladders, an Aerial Platform, Tankers and a Rescue Truck. Also included are specialized Technical Rescue, Hazardous Material and Water/Ice Rescue units. Secondary Response Vehicles include pickup trucks, for Command Vehicles and deployment of specialized equipment, as well as Spare Apparatus. These Spare Apparatus are used for training and are brought into primary use when the main apparatus is undergoing maintenance. Non-emergency utility vehicles consist of standard cars, trucks and vans for administrative, service, inspection and public education use.

Fire Fighting Apparel & Light Equipment is made up of uniforms and a vast array of specialized personal protective, firefighting, rescue, and communication equipment.

Communication Equipment and Software is made up of a vast array of specialized emergency communication infrastructure, tools, software and equipment.

Training Tower – Fire Station # 9

13.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 13.1 shows the London Fire Department average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset type. In most cases, the average age for all facilities and equipment was calculated using the recorded construction date in VFA (Facilities Management) software. City GIS and/or other databases such as Tangible Capital Assets (TCA) database were also used as a source of information. As shown in Figure 13.1, in general all asset types are within their average industry standard useful life.

It is important to note that 40 years was selected as the expected useful life based on the non-structural components of buildings which have the longest expected service life. In practice the many components that comprise a building are slated for renewal based upon a combination of factors including age, condition, consequence of failure, likelihood of failure etc. and the practical expected life is largely indefinite while the building continues to serve its intended/required purpose in its given geographic location.

Emergency Vehicle – Engine # 13

Section 13: Fire

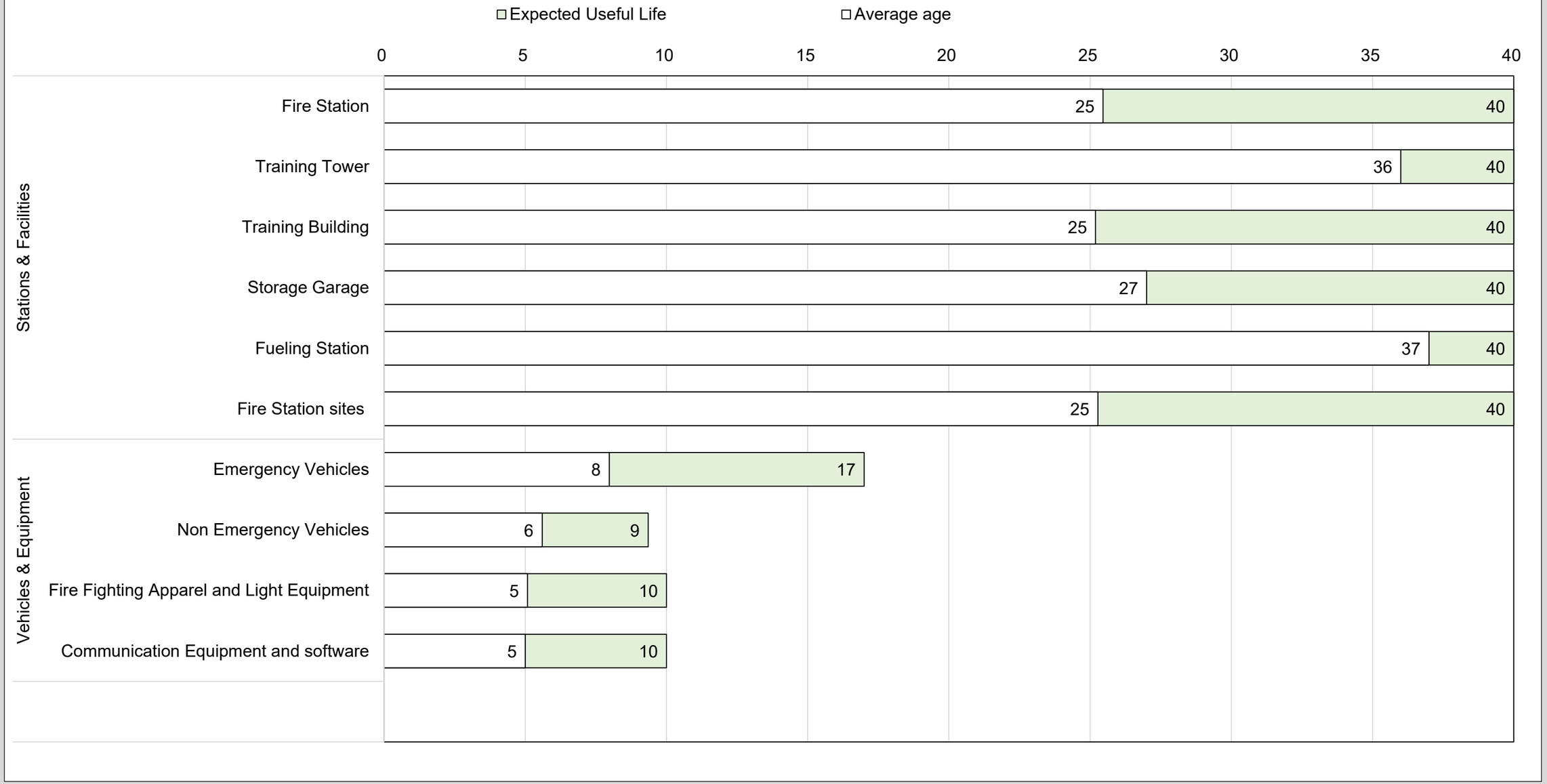


Figure 13.1 Average Assets age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Fire Services)

13.1.3 Asset Condition

Buildings are maintained by Corporate Facilities. Condition is evaluated on a rotating basis using a standard approach and rating system. Deficiencies are identified and scheduled for resolution through capital and operating investments. Care is taken to maintain mission critical assets impacting the delivery of front line service.

Equipment and vehicle assets are managed centrally by the Apparatus Division of the London Fire Department. Under its current preventative maintenance program, every front line fire and rescue vehicle is inspected and maintained monthly, thereby ensuring that any issues are addressed before they occur. Further to these quick inspections, every vehicle undergoes a more comprehensive inspection every six (6) months, as well as annually. The latter is a requirement by the Ministry of Transportation. The condition of these assets is solely tied to age and expected useful life and not an assessment of the actual condition of the assets.

Replacement dates and maintenance regimes are set when equipment and vehicle assets are brought into inventory. Assets are maintained in serviceable condition, with replacement occurring on a planned basis as assets reach the end of their useful life. Where practical, retired vehicles are sold off and the associated proceeds used to offset the purchase of new vehicles.

Equipment may be traded during replacement to achieve cost efficiencies and accomplish convenient disposal at the same time. Where retired assets are older such as the 15 year life cycle for Front Line vehicle set by Council, the proceeds from recent sales have been minimal.

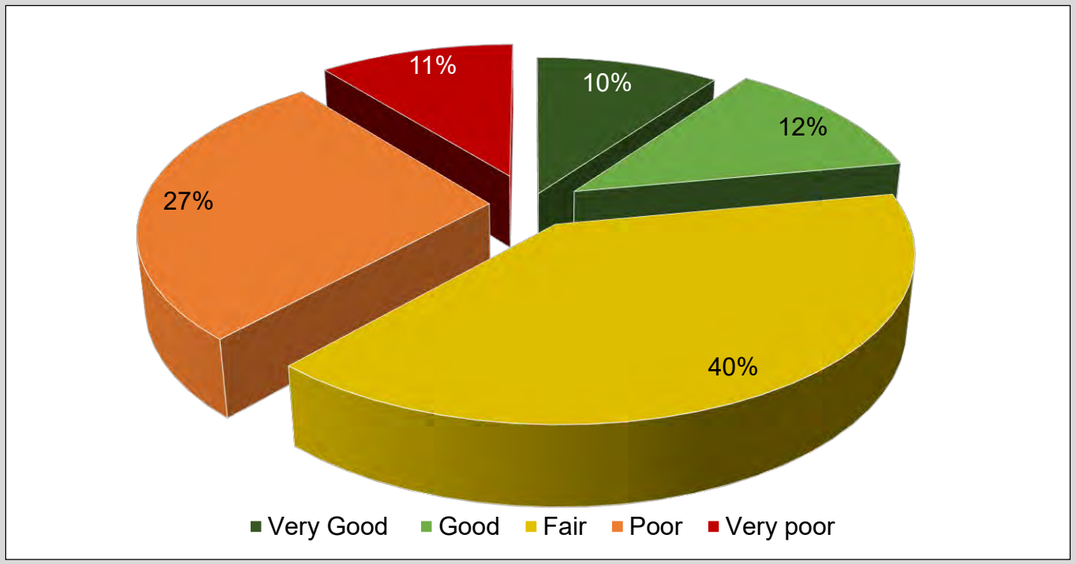


Figure 13.2 Average Asset Condition by Replacement Value (Fire Services)

In some cases, retired vehicles and equipment are not decommissioned but rather used by the Training Division or held by the Apparatus Division as back up or for parts. Figure 13.2 presents the condition distribution of all LFD assets. As shown, 62% of the assets are in **Fair** to **Very Good** condition.

Stations and Facilities (Buildings) are in **Fair** to **Good** condition as seen in Figure 13.3. Investment needs are identified and prioritized based on service impact, and addressed operationally and through capital renewal. The ratings presented represent the physical condition of the building and not a representation of the functionality required to satisfy Fire Department's requirements (i.e. size, location, ability to accommodate certain types of crews or equipment). An industry standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) was used to calculate the condition of the stations and facilities in which it considers the capital needs for repairs and renewals in proportion to the replacement value of the building.

Emergency Vehicles and Equipment condition is distributed through all condition ranges. Figure 13.3 presents the condition of the Front Line Vehicles based on age and expected useful life estimates for each unit, and not on formal condition assessment or maintenance review records. Given their critical nature, these assets are rigorously maintained to support the reliable delivery of front line service. They receive daily, monthly and more rigorous biannual and annual inspections. Typically, Fire departments replace their Front Line vehicles every 12 – 15 years, whereas LFD has followed the 20 year lifespan for heavy vehicles. Crews are observing that fire trucks require more and more repairs, particularly after the 15 year mark. The department is currently researching the costs and benefits to replace them every 15 years followed by 3 years in reserve. This is anticipated to enhance the overall condition of the assets, reduce staff and repair costs in the long run and allow Apparatus mechanics to focus better on preventative maintenance.

The term reserve is a bit of a misnomer as reserve vehicles are often used to replace vehicles being serviced. It is possible that reserve vehicles could see as much if not more use than vehicles assigned to stations with a lower number of alarms. This situation is anticipated to be eliminated or minimized by the potential reduction in useful life.

Non-Emergency Vehicles condition is distributed through all condition ranges as seen in Figure 13.3. The Fire Department applies a longer estimated useful life to these assets than other City service areas, because of the nature of their use (short trips for inspections or investigations within the city), diligent maintenance by the Apparatus Division and constant assessment, these vehicles last longer than similar vehicles within other London services. This inventory approach potentially reduces the amount of funding recovered through the sale of the vehicles at the end of their useful life but can be argued as warranted given the extended life of the vehicles.

Section 13: Fire

Fire Fighting Apparel & Light Equipment condition is distributed on all condition ranges based solely on age and expected useful life. As with Front Line Vehicles & Equipment, these assets are rigorously tested and maintained to support the reliable delivery of front line service. Assets no longer capable of meeting these requirements are flagged for replacement. Assets due for replacement per regulation are removed from service and replaced. The department has a capital plan for replacement of this equipment on a cyclical basis.

Communication Equipment and Software condition is distributed on all condition ranges based solely on expert opinion as detailed inventory is not currently available. LFD is currently working on developing a detailed inventory for the emergency communication equipment.

This assessment of Fire's assets relies heavily on age and estimated useful life. It is not a standardized formal conditional assessment. Further investigation is needed to determine the condition of Fire's asset base with greater accuracy.

Figure 13.3 Asset Condition Detail (Fire Services)

13.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

LEVELS OF SERVICE PERFORMANCE METRICS

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Cost Efficiency, Safety, Quality, Reliability, Prevention and Public Education, and Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate service areas have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be maintained at the same level in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 13.2. They are listed as overall Fire assets LOS metrics (including Stations and Facilities, Front line vehicles and equipment, non-emergency vehicles and other equipment).

Fire Station # 11 – Savoy street

Table 13.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Fire Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Effective	Delivering effective and efficient fire rescue and prevention education services	Annual operating cost to provide service ($/household)	$338	⇔
Safety	Providing effective fire & rescue services to the community	Number of incidents	9,588	⇔
Quality	Providing effective fire & rescue services to the community	Providing effective fire & rescue services to the community	92%	~90%
Reliable	Providing the appropriate amount of rescue services and ensuring firefighters are well prepared	% of Fire assets in fair or better condition	62%	↑
		Readiness to respond to all types of emergencies	100%	100%
Environmental Stewardship	Provide fire services that protect the environment	% of environmentally friendly foam used	100%	⇔

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 13.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Fire Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Delivering effective and efficient fire rescue and prevention education services	Operating dollars budget for Fire Services (Fire & Rescue and Fire Prevention)	$59,804,282	⇔
		Fire stations and Facilities reinvestment rate	1.36%	↑
		Emergency Vehicles reinvestment rate	6.89%	↑
		Non-emergency Vehicles and Equipment reinvestment rate	3.44%	↑
Safety	Providing effective fire & rescue services to the community	Ratio of apparatus/vehicles in service versus required	100.0%%	⇔
		Percent of Emergency Responses that meet NFPA 1710 standards for Total Response Times	82.6%	↑
Quality	Providing effective fire & rescue services to the community	90th percentile City-wide response time to assemble 15 Firefighters on scene within the Urban Growth Boundary (Code 4)	7:43	↓
		90th percentile City-wide response time for 1st Engine to arrive on scene within the Urban Growth Boundary (Code 4)	4:38	↓

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 13.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Fire Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing fire services with minimal impact to the community	% of fire assets in poor or very poor condition	38%	↓
		Average age of frontline fleet	8.00	↔
		# of fire apparatus/vehicles (frontline fleet)	31	↔
		% of time when equipment is available and operating properly	100%	100%
Environmental Stewardship	Providing fire services that protect the environment	% of environmentally friendly foam used	100%	↔
	Providing facilities that are energy efficient	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	9,775 KWH/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	1,392 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
	Providing facilities that are environmentally conscious	Annual water consumption per square foot	0.054 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

13.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

13.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 13.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Fire Department assets:

Table 13.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Fire Services)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	• Fire assets are rigorously maintained to support the reliable delivery of front line service. They receive monthly and more rigorous biannual and annual inspections. • Fire facilities are maintained and renewed through the Facilities group and their use of VFA software (supplied through VFA), which combined with comprehensive condition assessments and Facilities experience, determines the lifecycle management needs of a facility. • The lifecycle management needs includes the direct care of the building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc. • Fire manages their assets based on a ten year capital budget plan that defines the investments needed to support ongoing facility improvements. Single purpose Fire Engines and dedicated Rescue Units are being replaced over the long term with multi-purpose vehicles capable of providing more operational flexibility, resiliency and depth of coverage; resulting in a change of the configuration of the Fire fleet. • Fire leadership networks with peers through conferences and committees to learn from their experience.	• Lack of a realization of the benefit from the activity (i.e. the life is not extended or the cost of managing an asset increases rather than decreases). • Improper usage or illegal buildings may result in higher risk of fire or loss in the event of fire for citizens and the Fire department.

Table 13.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Fire Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	• Fire Facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (splits into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), the cost and timing of replacement requirements. • A work order system and online interface exists for Fire admin to generate requests of Facilities. • Fire vehicles and equipment are monitored and problems addressed when triggered by staff/fleet observations. • Tender specifications are modified based on experience from usage of vehicles and equipment, to minimize recurrence of the issues, where possible.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	• Fire Facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (splits into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), the cost and timing of replacement requirements. • Equipment is generally not considered a rehabilitation option. The lifecycle activity is regular maintenance and the decision to replace the asset. • Fire vehicles are rehabilitated/replaced by their own fleet.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 13.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Fire Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	• Fire Facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (splits into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), the cost and timing of replacement requirements. • Vehicle and equipment assets ideally are used to end of useful life. When unexpected events occurs then the asset would have to be immediately replaced.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Emergency Vehicle – Engine # 9

Table 13.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Fire Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	• Fire would coordinate to ensure buildings are disposed or transitioned to other uses such as training sites.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	• Refer to Appendix B.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges (subject to *Development Charges Act, 1997* requirements and City of London policy), or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy).	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance or under abundance of Fire Stations and Facilities assets.

13.3.1 Lifecycle Activities (Continued)

Table 13.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Fire Department	Operating Budget*	**Total**	**$57,994**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	Fire Stations and Facilities	$866
		Front Line Vehicles and Equipment	$1,232
		Other vehicles and Equipment	$812
		Total	**$2,910**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total**	**$1,195**

The cost of these identified Lifecycle activities is summarized in Table 13.4. Current funding for operating budgets presented are the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

*(Non-Infrastructure, Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

Table 13.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Fire Department	Growth (Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs)	Capital	$630
		Significant Operating	$1,510
		Total	**$2,140**

Growth activities are analyzed using the draft 2019 DC Background Study. The Fire Department Capital and Operating growth expected funding is summarized in Table 13.5. Needs relate to building and outfitting Fire Station 15.

Fire Station # 5 – Deveron Crescent

13.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs and with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CONDITION PROFILE BASED ON CURRENT BUDGET

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is insufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a poor or very poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 13.4 presents the expected condition profile for the next 20 years based on the current budgets for the Fire Department.

OPTIMUM CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics. The graph below shows the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. Figure 13.5 presents the expected condition profile for the next 20 years based on the optimum budget for the Fire Department.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual Optimal Expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

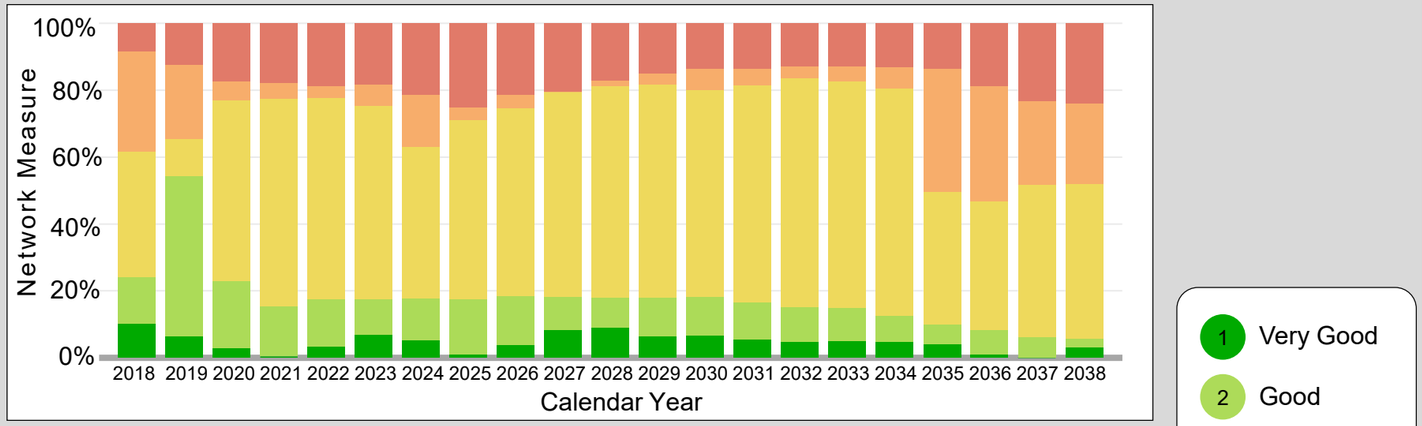


Figure 13.4 Condition Profile Expected from Current Budget over 20-year span (Fire Services)

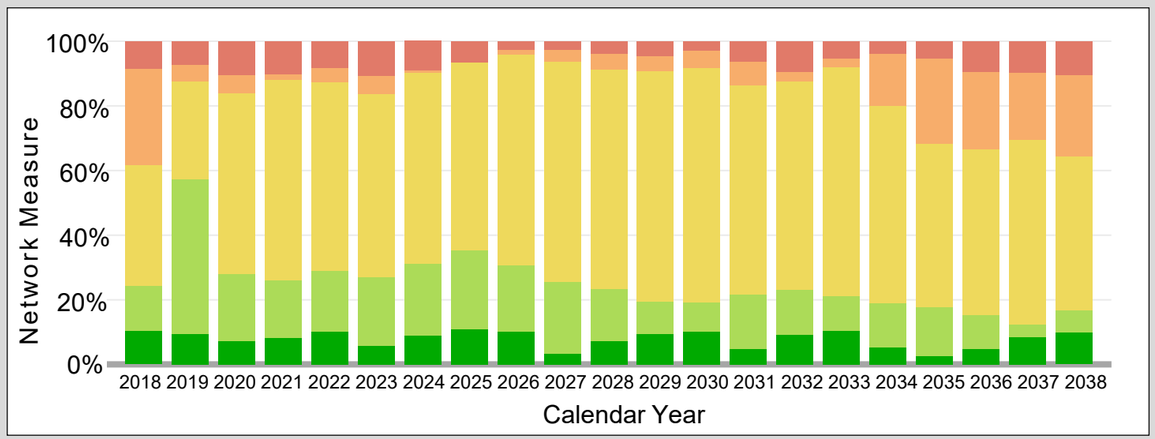


Figure 13.5 Condition Profile Expected from Optimal Budget over 20-year span (Fire Services)

13.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 13.6 and illustrated in Figure 13.6. The analysis documented above is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as it is inherent in asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

The Cumulative Infrastructure Gap for the Fire Department assets would grow to about $28.5 M over the next decade. Trends presented are primarily driven by the Fire Stations and Facilities, which accounts for roughly 58% of this deficit.

Base needs represent the costs to renew and maintain the serviceability of existing assets, and do not account for growth and the expansion of service to new areas.

Table 13.6 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Fire Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's) (Average Annual)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Fire Services Assets	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Fire Stations and Facilities	$866	$2,338	$nil	$1,472
		Front Line Vehicles	$1,232	$1,672	$51	$389
		Non-emergency vehicles, Equipment, and software	$812	$1,930	$130	$988
		Total	**$2,910**	**$5,940**	**$181**	**$2,849**

Non-Emergency Vehicles – Fire Prevention and Inspection

Section 13: Fire

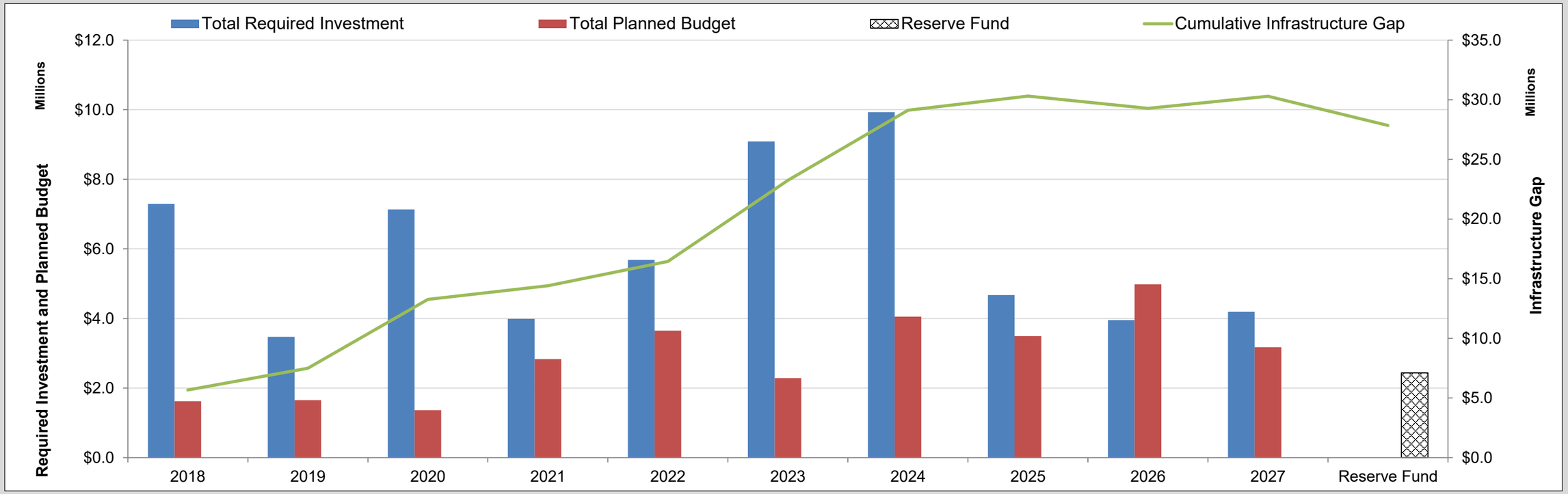


Figure 13.6 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Fire Services)

Non-Emergency Vehicle – Fire Investigation Unit

Fire Station # 7 – Webster street

13.5 DISCUSSION

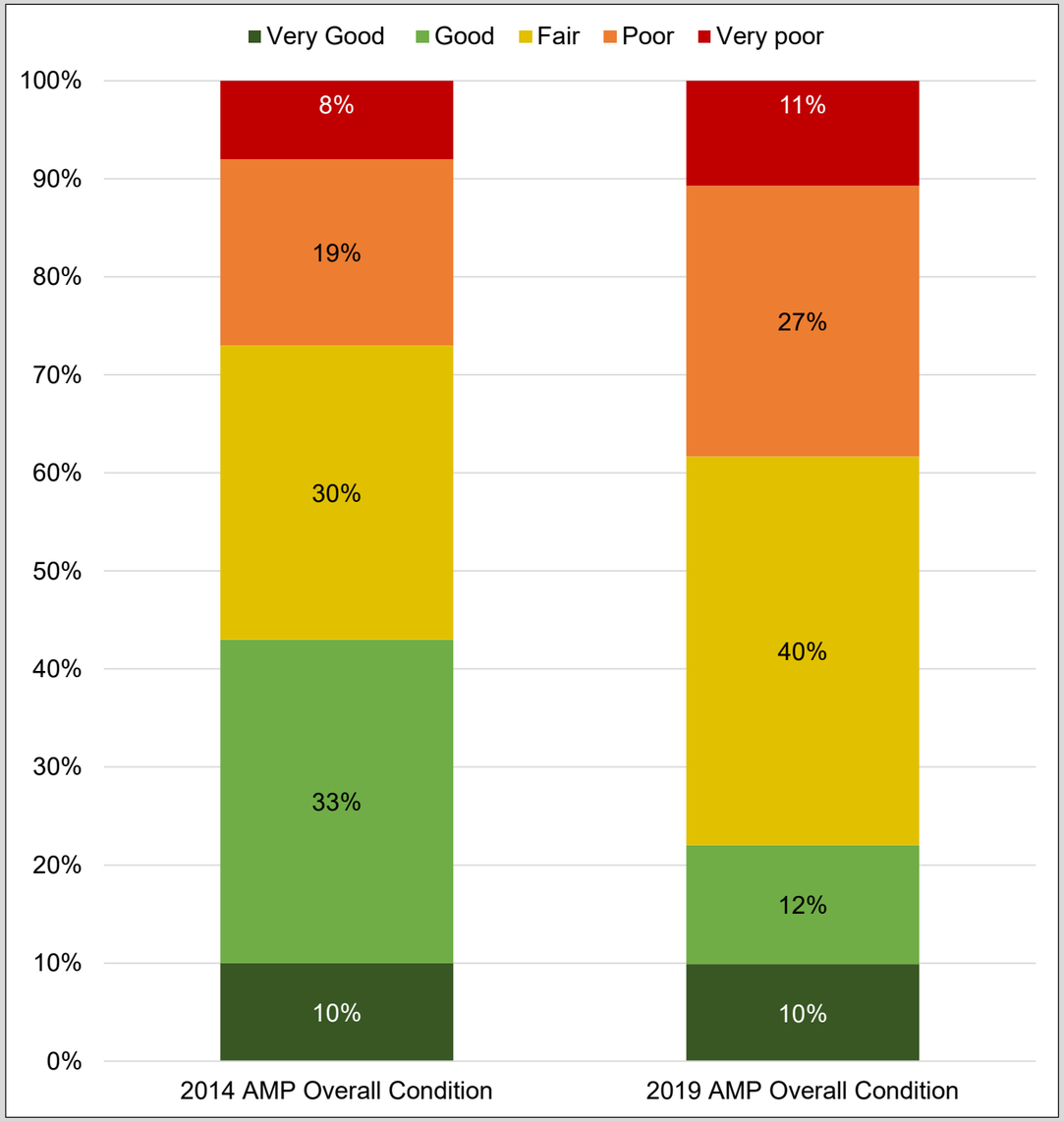


Figure 13.7 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Fire Services)

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

The Fire Department assets replacement value indicated in the 2014 Asset Management Plan was $66 million, the replacement value increased to around $105 million due to inflation and constructing new assets in addition to the recent increase in the construction cost in the region. The 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Fire Department assets condition comparison is provided in Figure 13.7. The condition profile has changed to have more assets in poor and very poor condition. The main reason for this change is attributed to the better and more accurate facility condition data based on the detailed condition assessment conducted in the past few years in addition to the imminent replacement of equipment that is in poor/very poor condition. There was no cumulative forecasted infrastructure gap in the 2014 AMP; however, the current cumulative 10 year forecasted infrastructure gap is $28.49 million, assuming that forecasted reserve fund balances are achieved and that the reserve fund amounts are available for lifecycle activities.

Fire Station # 11 – Savoy street

13.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at over $105 Million, the City's Fire Services assets are overall in Poor to Fair condition, indicating that sufficient investments are required to maintain the assets at the required level of service. Maintaining current investment will result in a $28.50 Million infrastructure gap. This could result in degradation of the service delivered to citizens. Further investment is needed to address the future life cycle needs of the current Fire Services assets. Figure 13.8 illustrates the infrastructure gap as a proportion to the required investment over the next decade showing the distribution of the different types of assets contributing to the gap, while Table 13.7 presents the summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment rates for Fire Services assets.

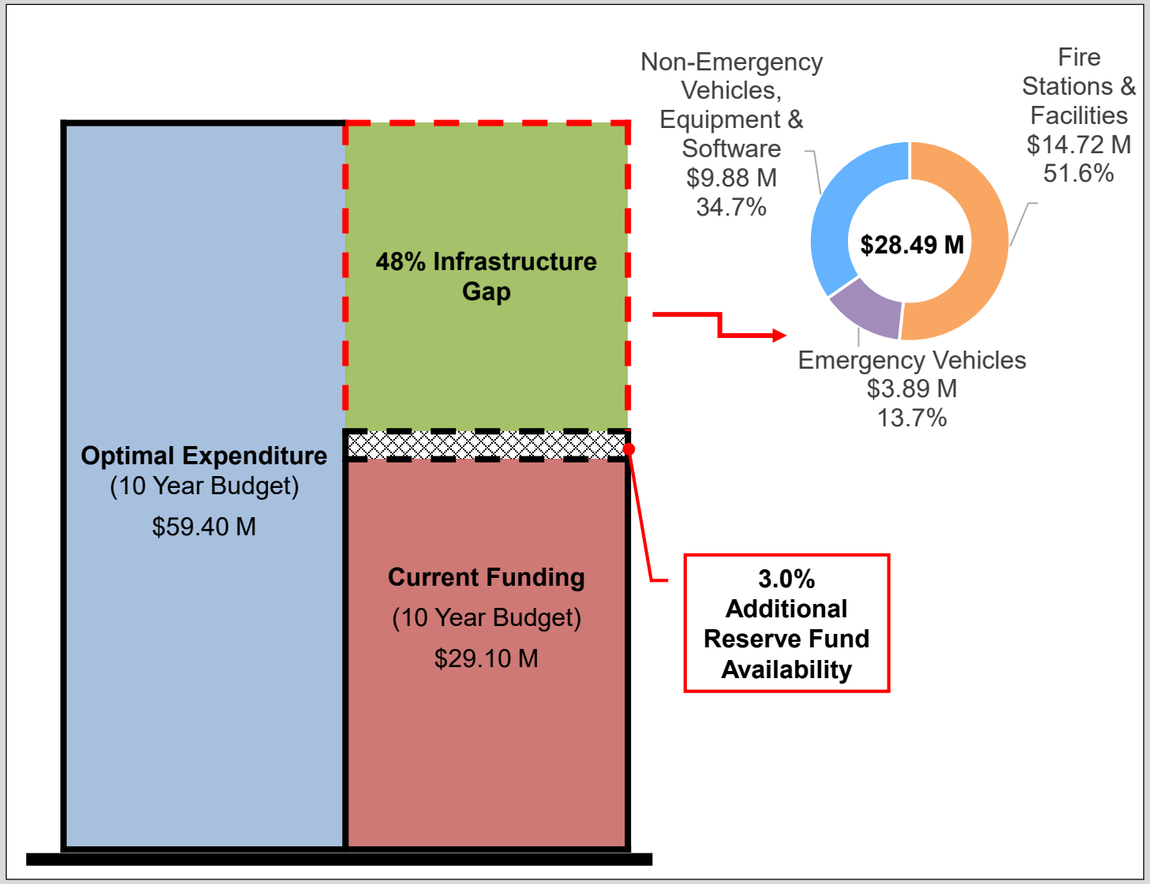


Figure 13.8 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Fire)

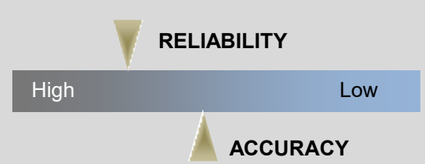
London Fire Department Mandate

Table 13.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Fire Services)

City of London – Fire Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Stations and Facilities	$63.76		$3.63	$14.72	1.36%	1.7% to 2.5% *
Emergency Vehicles	$17.89		$0.48	$3.89**	6.89%	6.66%
Non-Emergency Vehicles and Equipment	$23.63		$1.56	$9.88**	3.44%	10.0%
All Fire Assets	**$ 105.28**		**$ 5.67**	**$ 28.49****	**2.76%**	**2.5% to 3.4%**

* Canadian Report Card Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate.

** This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade.



Section 14: Long Term Care

Quick Facts

1 Retirement Home

Replacement Value	$64.63 Million
Condition	Good

10 Year Gap	$11.62 Million

2.0% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

14.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

Dearness Home is a long-term care home, owned and operated by the City of London. Dearness Home provides long term care services to 243 residents from the London-Middlesex area by providing respite, medical, nursing, personal, therapeutic and social work services. Dearness Home promotes the well-being of individuals and families by providing a safe, secure, comfortable and caring community in which to live.

The assortment of services offered by Dearness is second to none. The needs of residents for short or long term care in private or standard rooms are met in one of the 9 Resident Home Areas. Dedicated staff and volunteers make residents' physical, emotional, social and spiritual needs their first concern. In fact, with about 350 volunteers, the ratio of volunteer time per resident is one of the highest in the area.

Dearness Home – Southdale Rd E

14.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation

The City of London owns and operates the Dearness Home facilities and equipment that have a current replacement value of about $64.6 million. The services provided at the facility involves primary care and personal support, including provision of nutritious meals and snacks; therapeutic, recreational, social and spiritual services; medical services; nursing services; and supportive therapies. Table 14.1 summarizes the Long Term Care assets inventory and current replacement value.

Dearness Home – Exterior

Section 14: Long Term Care

14.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Continued)

Table 14.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Long Term Care Services)

Asset Type	Asset	Description	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Long Term Care Facilities and Equipment	Dearness Retirement Home	Building and Site work	1	Ea.	$61,120
	Equipment	Food Services, Nursing Equipment, Recreation Services, and other Building Equipment	Mix	Ea.	$3,517
TOTAL					**$64,637**

14.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 14.1 shows the Long Term Care assets' (Facilities and Equipment) average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset type. The average ages for the Facility and associated Site Work were calculated using the construction date, while all equipment ages were calculated using available information of recorded acquisition date or were based on expert opinion. As shown in Figure 14.1, in general all asset types are within their average industry standard useful life. It is important to note that 40 years was selected as the expected useful life based on the non-structural components of buildings which have the longest expected service life. In practice, the building is composed of many components that are slated for renewal based upon a combination of factors including age, condition, consequence of failure, likelihood of failure etc. The practical expected life is largely indefinite while the building continues to serve its intended purpose in its geographic location.

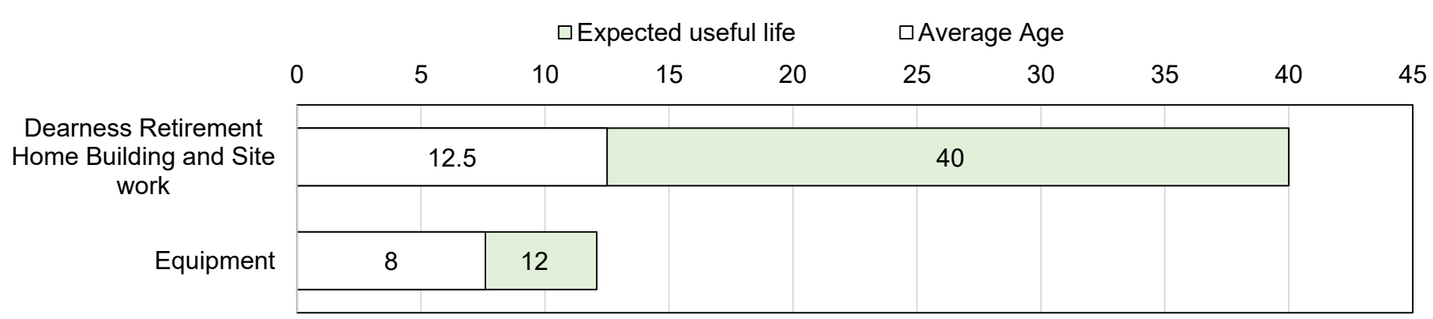
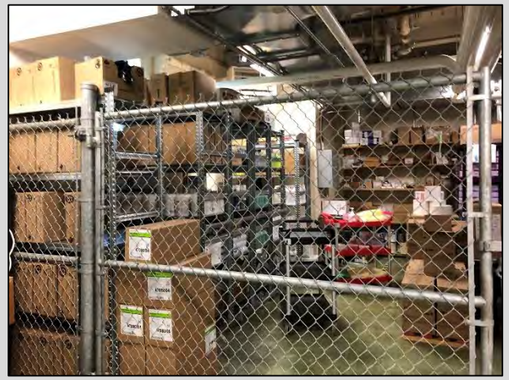


Figure 14.1 Average Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life in Years(Long Term Care Services)



Dearness Home – Equipment Storage

Dearness Home – Shower and Tub Room

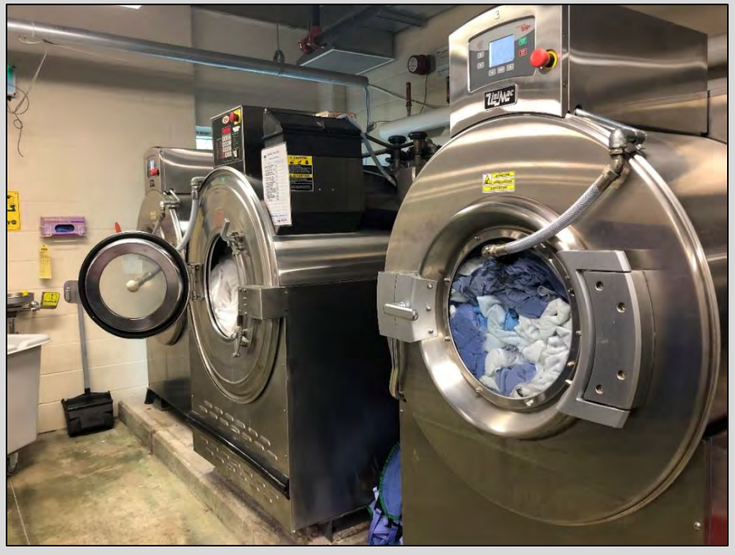
14.1.3 Asset Condition

Generally, the City's Facilities Division provides maintenance, repair and rehabilitation services on behalf of Long Term Care service area, while the Long Term Care service area is responsible for use of the facility and delivery of the service. However, Long Term Care services has greater involvement in maintaining the facility compared to a typical other service areas as immediate action is required in order to comply with the Long-Term Care Homes Act 2007, provincial regulations and safety standards

The condition of the buildings are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (split into building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.).

Long Term Care has a database of all types of equipment and assets such as beds, lifts, nursing and recreation related assets, etc. The database contains an inventory of units and replacement values in addition to other information such as estimated condition and expected useful life for each unit.

As seen in Figure 14.2, 91% of Long Term Care owned assets are in **Good** condition. The condition is mainly driven by the condition of the facility itself as it comprises the greatest replacement value of about $61 million. Reflecting on the fact that the facility was built in 2005, the original structure and major components of the building are still in good condition. Figure 14.3 shows the condition distribution by asset type. As seen in the figure, 68% of equipment is rated **Fair** to **Very Good** condition.



Dearness Home – Laundry Equipment

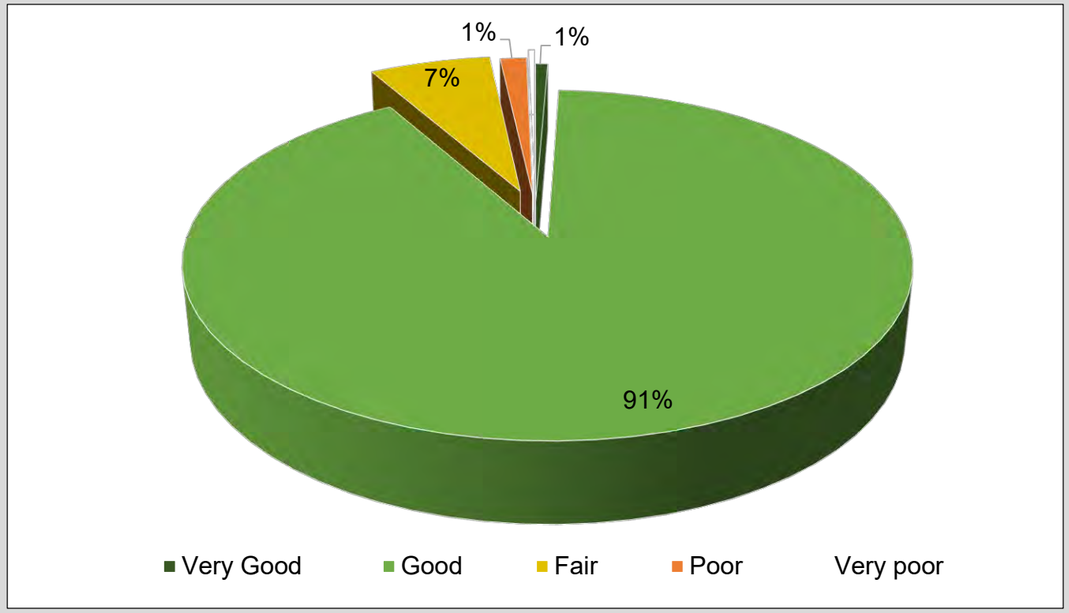


Figure 14.2 Long Term Care Services Asset Condition (Long Term Care Services)

Dearness Home – Dining Area

14.1.3 Asset Condition (Continued)

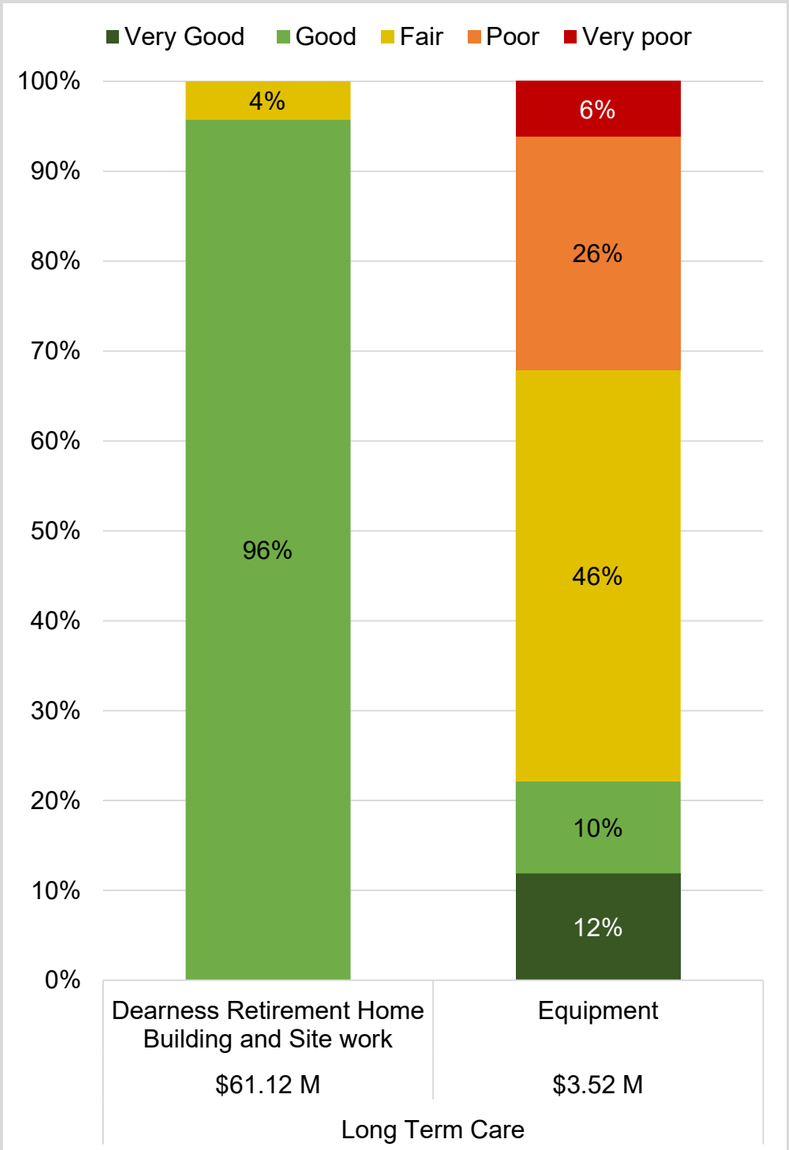


Figure 14.3 Asset Condition Detail (Long Term Care Services)

14.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Cost Efficiency, Safety, Accessibility, Quality, Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability, and Legislative. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate service areas have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 14.2. They are listed as Overall Long Term Care Assets LOS metrics for the facility and equipment.

Dearness Home – Main Floor and Entrance

Section 14: Long Term Care

Table 14.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Long Term Care Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | 1 | 2 | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing long term care services in an efficient manner	Cost to provide service ($/resident)	$90,472	⇔
Safe	Providing safe long term care facilities	% of facility components annually inspected	100%	100%
Accessible	Providing long term care services in facilities that are FADS compliant	% of facility components that are FADS compliant	Under Review	Under Review
	Providing enough space for community and staff to comfortably use facilities			
Quality	Providing long term care facilities in acceptable condition	% of Long Term care assets in fair to very good condition	98%	↑
	Provide community services outside the facility	Homemakers Program - Hours of Service	7,185	>6,000
	Providing long term care facilities at the right design standard	Long Term Care: % of long term care residents who rate the home as a good or excellent place to live	96.90%	>90%
		Adult Day Program: Percentage of clients who are satisfied with the program.	92%	>90%

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Section 14: Long Term Care

Table 14.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Long Term Care Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused (1, 2) | Technical Focused (1, 2)

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Environmental Stewardship	Providing long term care facilities that are energy efficient	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	20.2 KWH/SF	↓
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	3.206 m^3/sf	↓
	Providing long term care facilities that are environmentally conscious	Annual water consumption per resident client day	143.3 m^3/resident	↓
Legislative	Providing long term care facilities that meet legislative requirements	Number of issues with Ministry observations relating to Assets	0	0

Dearness Home – Recreation Room

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 14.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Long Term Care Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing long term care services in an efficient manner	Operating budget	$21,984,811	⇔
		Facilities related Reinvestment Rate	0.76%	↑
		Equipment Reinvestment Rate	0.0%	↑
Safe	Providing safe long term care facilities	# of outstanding safety improvements required at facility/100 sqft	0	0
		% of facility components annually inspected	100%	100%
Accessible	Providing long term care services in facilities that are FADS compliant	% of washrooms that are FADS compliant	100%	100%
		% of entrances that are FADS compliant	100%	100%

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 14.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Long Term Care Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Quality	Providing long term care facilities in acceptable condition	% of Long Term care assets in poor or very poor condition	2%	⇩
	Provide community services outside the facility	Hours of Service	7,185	>6,000
	Providing long term care facilities at the right design standard	Occupancy rate	98.30%	>97%
		Number of person days of service per year.	7,432	6,750
Environmental Stewardship	Providing long term care facilities that are energy efficient	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	20.292 KWH	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	3.206 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
	Providing long term care facilities that are environmentally conscious	Annual water consumption per square foot	0.187 m^3/sf	10% reduction by 2020 from 2014 baseline
Legislative	Providing long term care facilities that meet legislative requirements	Number of issues with Ministry observations relating to Assets	0	0

⇔ **No Change** ⇧ **Positive Upward** ⇩ **Positive Downward**

14.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

14.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 14.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Long-Term Care assets:

Table 14.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Long Term Care Services)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	• Refer to Appendix B.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	• **Facility** – Dearness Home has greater involvement in maintaining the facility compared to other service areas as immediate action is required in order to comply with the Long-Term Care Homes Act 2007, Provincial regulations and safety standards. • **Equipment** – Scheduled preventative maintenance programs for the majority of assets.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	• **Facilities** – Dearness Home is regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (split into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of the Facilities service area, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA) determine the cost and timing of renewal requirements. • **Equipment** – Some assets are evaluated and rehabilitation is considered prior to purchasing new (i.e. janitorial equipment). But many do have a lifecycle that does not allow for rehabilitation (i.e. Mattresses).	• Refer to Appendix B.

Section 14: Long Term Care

Table 14.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Long Term Care Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	• **Facilities** - The condition of the Dearness buildings are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (split into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA), determine the cost and timing of replacement requirements. • **Equipment** - Dearness has developed inventory listings documenting replacement value, condition and expected useful life.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	• **Equipment** – Dearness disposes of assets in compliance with required safety standards and regulations. • **Facilities** – Disposal Activities are inherent in replacing assets, and are administered by contractors or Facilities personnel.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	• Dearness identifies service improvements through customer feedback surveys and develops business cases outlining the need for the service improvement.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges (subject to *Development Charges Act, 1997* requirements and City of London policy), or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy).	• Refer to Appendix B.

Section 14: Long Term Care

14.3.2 Funding the Lifecycle Activities

The cost of these identified lifecycle activities is summarized in Table 14.4. Current funding for operating budgets is presented as the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Service Improvement activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified a review of the capital budget.
No growth budgets have been identified for Long Term Care for the 2018-2027 period.

Table 14.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Long Term Care	Operating Budget*	**Total**	**$21,896**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	**Total**	**$465**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total**	**Nil**

Dearness Home – Patient Room (Short Stay)

*(Non-Infrastructure, Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

14.3.3 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is not available for the Long Term Care service area. Data exists for these assets but not easily integrated into condition profile assessments. Shorter-lived assets common with Long Term Care do not lend to traditional linear assessment profiles. In the absence of condition profile predictions, Long Term Care mitigates this by having detailed analysis for assessing expected capital needs.

Dearness Home – Dining and Patio Area

14.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 14.5 and illustrated in Figure 14.4. The analysis documented above is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as it are inherent in asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

The Cumulative Infrastructure Gap for the Long Term Care assets would grow to more than $11.62 million over the next decade. Trends presented are primarily driven by the Dearness Building and Site Work, which accounts for roughly 71% of this infrastructure gap. Base needs represent the costs to renew and maintain the serviceability of existing assets, and do not account for growth and the expansion of service to new areas.

Table 14.5 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Long Term Care Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Long Term care	Lifecycle Capital Budget	**Total**	**$465**	**$1,663**	**$36**	**$1,162**

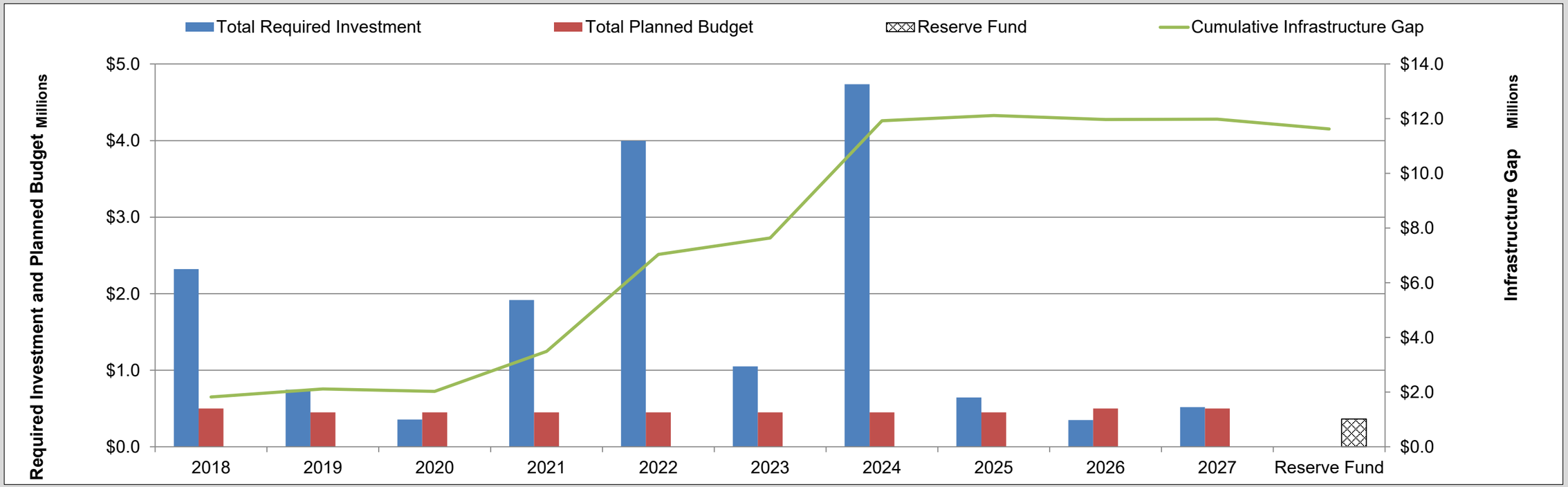


Figure 14.4 Forecasted Lifecycle Infrastructure Gap (Long Term Care Services)

Section 14: Long Term Care

14.5 DISCUSSION

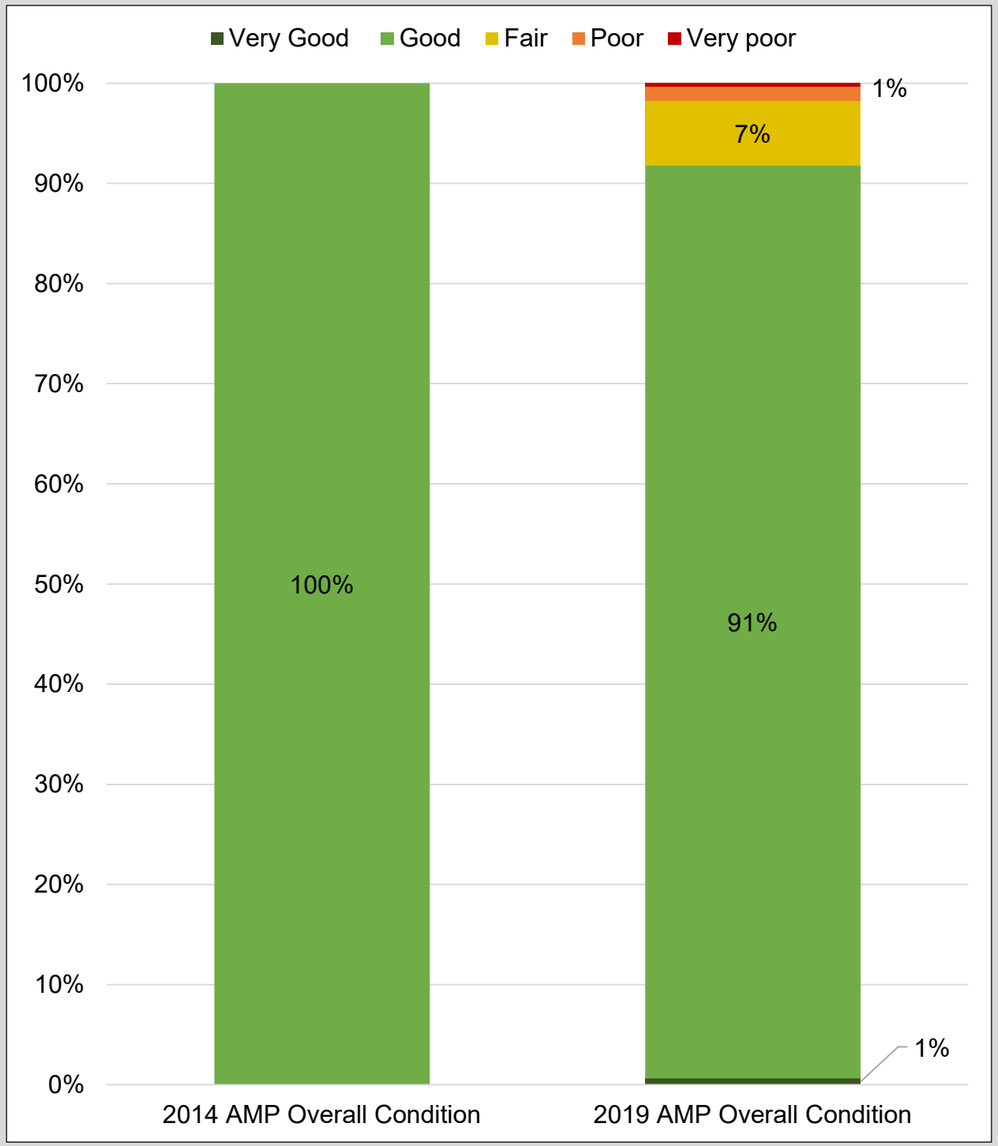


Figure 14.5 2014 - 2019 Condition Summary (Long Term Care Services)

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

The Long Term Care assets' replacement value indicated in the 2014 Asset Management Plan was $45 million. The replacement value has since increased to $64.63 million due to inflation and an increase in construction cost. An important caveat was the updated equipment database that was not available in the Asset Management Plan of 2014. The 2014 - 2019 Long Term Care assets condition comparison is provided in Figure 14.5. Evaluating required investment versus planned budget shows that the Long Term Care will have an accumulated infrastructure gap of $11.62 million over the next decade, resulting in an expected degradation of the service delivered to the residents.

Long Term Care service area needs for equipment have increased the gap as the operating budget has partially financed these purchases for 2016/2017. One time operational surpluses are used to purchase any new or emerging equipment that would help with improving efficiencies within the building. This new equipment is not noted on the life cycle renewal until tracked as new equipment. Those surpluses are also used for older equipment that have passed their useful life or the repairs needed exceed or are not sensible when compared to the purchase of something new. The use of one time surplus from operating budget is unreliable as it will not sustain the delivery of service in the future. It is recommended to establish a dedicated lifecycle renewal budget for long term care equipment.

Dearness Home – Lounge

14.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at nearly $64.6 Million, the City's Long Term Care assets are overall in **Good** condition, indicating that the current funding from Capital and Operating budget has been sufficient to maintain the Long Term Care assets in a serviceable condition. However, the trend shows that maintaining current investment will result in an accumulated infrastructure gap of $11.62 million in the next decade. The trend presented is driven by the shortage in the capital budget and continuously funding the capital requirements from the Operating budget. Figure 14.6 illustrates the infrastructure gap as a proportion to the required investment over the next decade. Table 14.6 presents the summary of the State of the Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap/Surplus, and Reinvestment rates for Long Term Care assets.

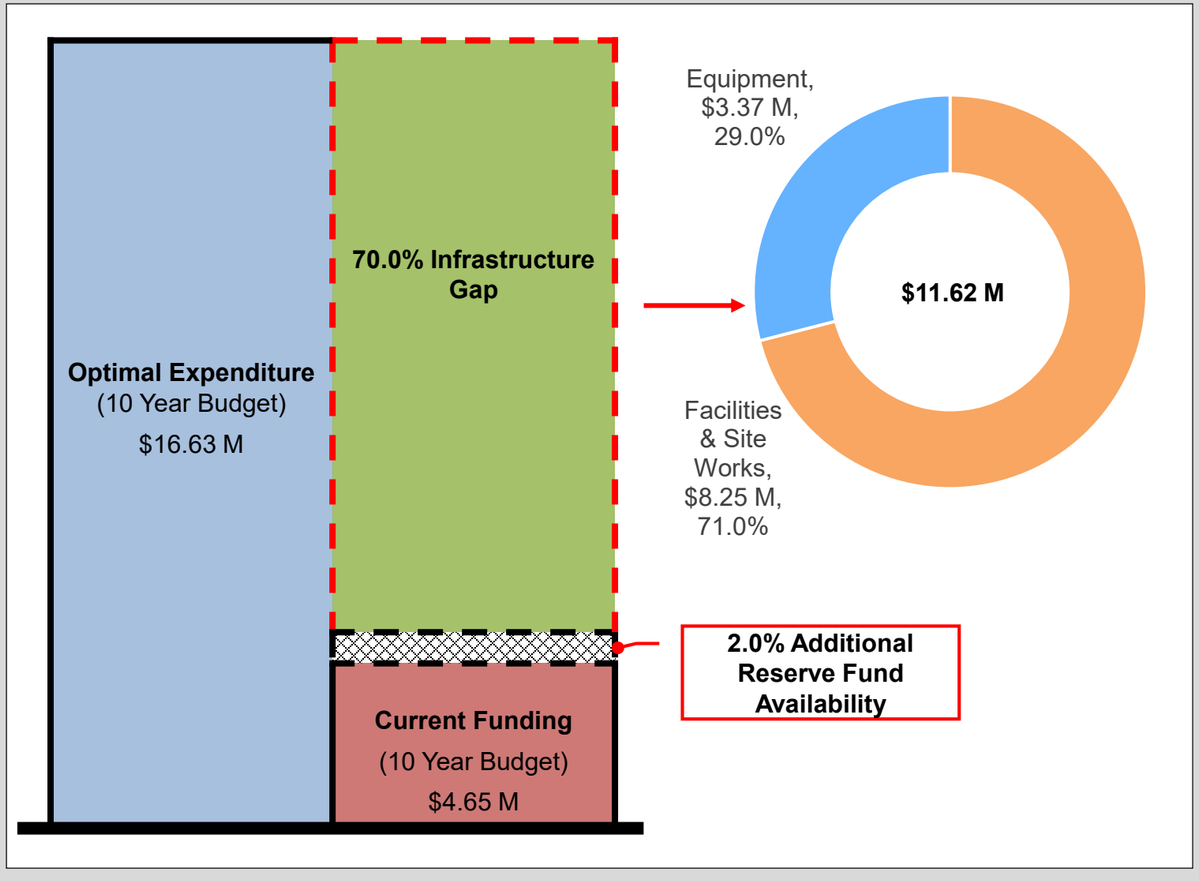


Figure 14.6 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Long Term Care Services)

Dearness Home – Exterior

Section 14: Long Term Care

Table 14.6 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Long Term Care Services)

City of London – Long Term Care Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Overall Long Term Care	**$64.63**		**$1.82**	**$11.62***	**0.72%**	**2.6%**

* This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade

Dearness Home – Boiler and Pump Room

Dearness Home – Boiler and Pump Room

Dearness Home – Boiler and Pump Room

Section 15: Corporate and Cultural Facilities

Quick Facts

- 15 Heritage Facilities
- 46 Public Art and Monuments
- 4 Administration Buildings

	Corporate Facilities	Cultural Facilities
Replacement Value	$244.6 Million	$91.03 Million
Condition	Poor	Fair
	 Corporate Facilities Overall Condition	 Cultural Facilities Overall Condition
10 Year Gap	$32.03 Million	$19.53 Million

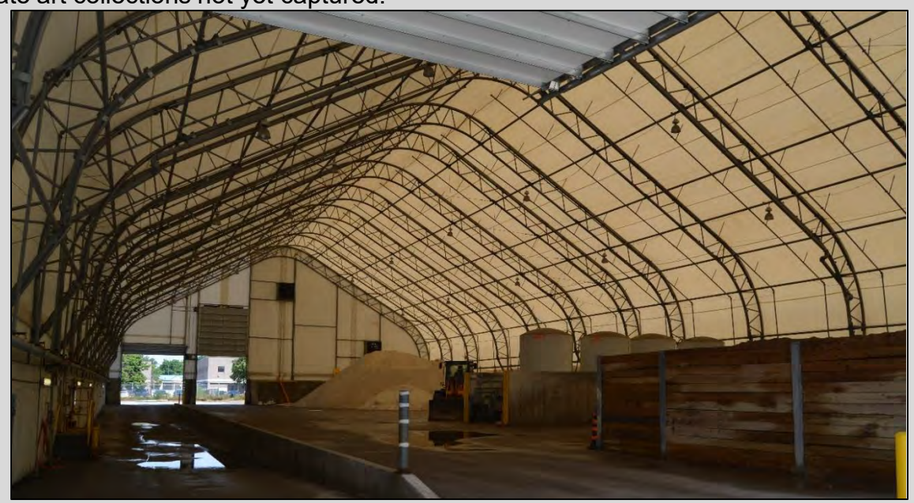
9.1% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

15.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

The City of London owns and operates hundreds of facilities as part of its built environment. These facilities are used to provide the wide range of services offered by London. They support service delivery by providing safe and efficient work and meeting places for use by City of London staff, Council, Boards and Commissions, and members of the public. The Facilities Division manages and maintains these assets, allowing them to meet the City's functional requirements, and building and safety codes, while operating in a safe and efficient manner. The majority of facilities inventory include buildings which are individually used for the service they provide like recreational arenas and are budgeted within their service area. For the purpose of this report, their inventory has been included in their specific service area section while this section deals with the remainder and provides a brief summary of Facilities Division.

This section of the facilities inventory is divided into two areas; Corporate Facilities and Cultural Facilities. Corporate Facilities include general service facilities such as administrative buildings (e.g. City Hall, Admin building etc.) and operations centers (e.g. A. J. Tyler, Exeter Road etc.) that are used by several different service areas. Cultural Facilities are very different in that each facility may have a different management approach. The City Culture and City Planning offices manage these facilities in consultation with the Facilities Division, contracts with third parties and addresses any major maintenance and other issues. Public Art and Monuments are identified as part of Business Improvement Area (BIA) planning documents and community improvement plans in neighbourhoods across the City of London; they are identified as part of larger City Capital Projects such as Community Centres; and are identified in development agreements. Civic Art collections are maintained by Clerks through Past Perfect Software, however, some corporate art collections not yet captured.



Sand/Salt Dome – Exeter Operation Centre

15.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

The City of London owns and operates a collection of office, administrative, storage and cultural facilities valued at approximately $335 Million located throughout the City of London. Table 1 summarizes the Corporate and Cultural Facilities assets inventory and replacement values. The administrative buildings provide space for staff work stations, equipment, and material; provide modern and effective meeting places; and, support the City in delivering front-line and administrative services. Operations Centres focus on maintenance and provide garages, workshops, storage and operations administration. Cultural Facilities includes several cultural sites, contributing to local tourism, learning, and public enjoyment. Some administrative buildings also have heritage status like the J. Allyn Taylor building but are grouped with administrative buildings for the purpose of this inventory.

Table 15.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Corporate Facilities	Administration Buildings	4	Ea.	$133,611
	Main Centres	25	Ea.	$110,993
	Other	14	Ea.	
Cultural Facilities	Heritage	15	Ea.	$61,048
	Arts and Entertainment	1	Ea.	$20,738
	Public Art and Monuments	46	Ea.	$8,215
	Site Work	8	Ea.	$1,028
TOTAL				$ 335,633

The estimated replacement value for Corporate Facilities assets resides in the four administrative buildings, which add up to $133.6M. This includes City Hall, the City Hall Parking Building, the J. Allyn Taylor Building, and the POA Court House. The larger operations centers estimated replacement value is $110M which include A.J. Tyler, Oxford, Adelaide, and Exeter Road. Other Corporate Facilities include assets such as salt domes and storage buildings.

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

15.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Continued)

Cultural Facilities include heritage buildings such as Eldon House; Elsie Perrin Williams Estate; Flint Cottage; one arts and entertainment venue (Centennial Hall); and, public art and monuments. The City's Facilities Division provides maintenance services on behalf of the responsible Service Area for the majority of these facilities in compliance with provincial regulations and safety standards. The City's Planning office is responsible for conserving the majority of these facilities in compliance with provincial regulations, such as the Ontario Heritage Act, and safety standards while tenants are responsible for use of the facility and delivery of the service they provide. For some Facilities like Eldon House, Grosvenor Lodge, etc., the City Planning office and Facilities Division deals with major conservation projects like window restoration while is the tenant is responsible for the use, operation and minor maintenance. Generally, the terms are specified in agreements or contracts. This report excludes buildings fully under the control of Boards and Agencies like Museum London or the Convention Center. Note that while Eldon House is considered a Board, the Eldon House structure is owned by the City of London.

Boer War Memorial – Victoria Park

15.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 15.1 shows the Corporate and Cultural facilities average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset type. In most of the cases, the average ages for all facilities were calculated using the recorded construction date in the VFA (Facilities Management software), otherwise the City GIS and/or other databases were also used as a source of information in case information was not available. As shown in Figure 15.1, there are several assets that exceeded their average industry standard useful life such as the administration buildings and main centres. This leads to an increase in the operation and maintenance cost of these facilities. It is important to note that 40 years was selected as the expected useful life based on the non-structural components of buildings which have the longest expected service life. In practice the many components that comprise a building are slated for renewal based upon a combination of factors including age, condition, consequence of failure, likelihood of failure etc. and the practical expected life is largely indefinite while the building continues to serve its intended/required purpose in its given geographic location. In addition, the City of London's cultural heritage resources distinguish London from other cities, and make London a more attractive place for people to visit, live or invest in. The 'average useful life' does not apply to municipally owned heritage properties as the City is the steward for these heritage resources and must conserve these properties for current and future generations.

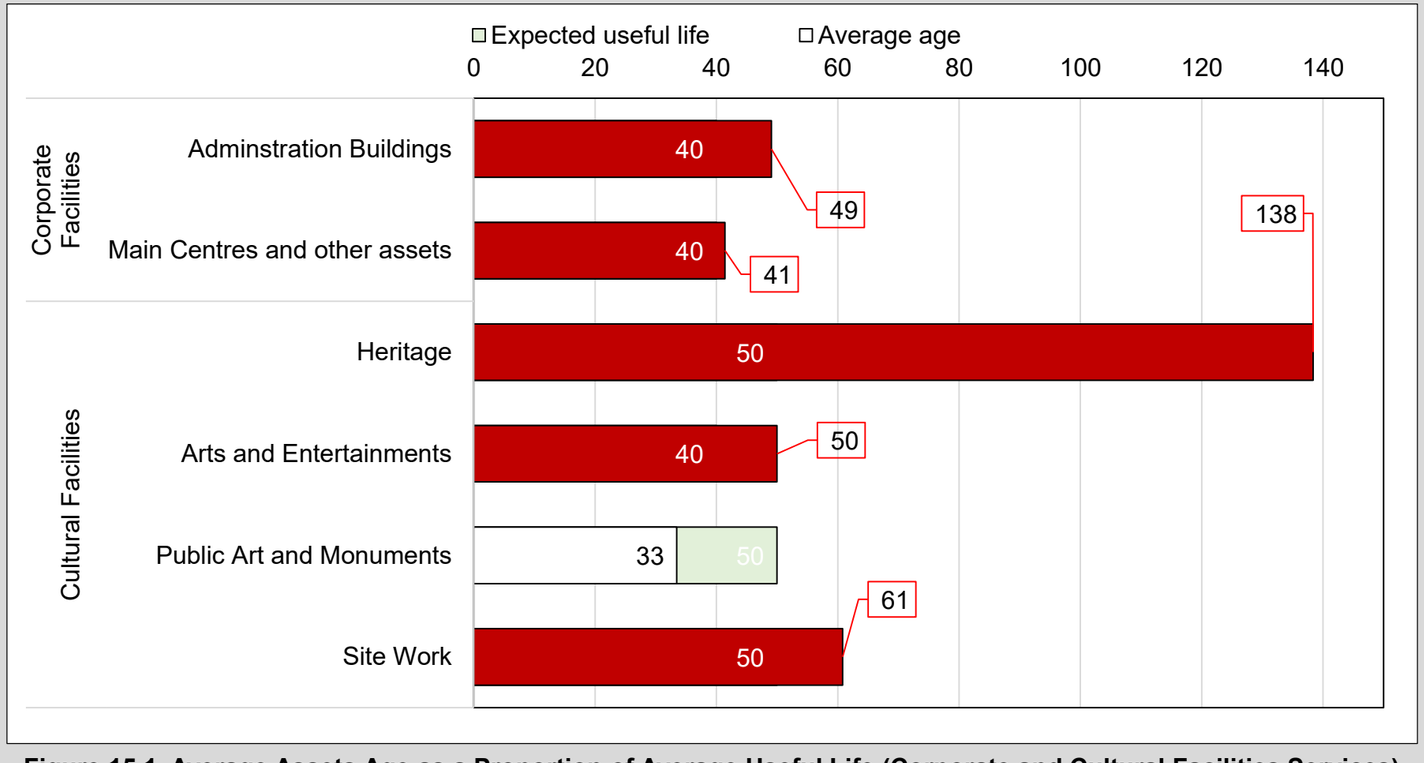


Figure 15.1 Average Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

15.1.3 Asset Condition

The condition of Corporate and Cultural facility assets is regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) that reflects the overall condition of the facilities and their sub-components (building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). FCI was also used to assess the condition of the Public art and monuments; and, heritage properties in order to come up with an overall condition for each asset; however, in many cases a conservation assessment report by professionally accredited conservator/consultant in order to come up with a detailed condition assessment. These reports are used to identify the repair and rehabilitations strategies for these types of elements.

As seen in Figure 15.2, approximately 34% of the city's corporate and cultural assets are in **Fair** to **Very Good** condition, with the remainder assessed as in poor or very poor condition, indicating a need for investment in the short to medium term.

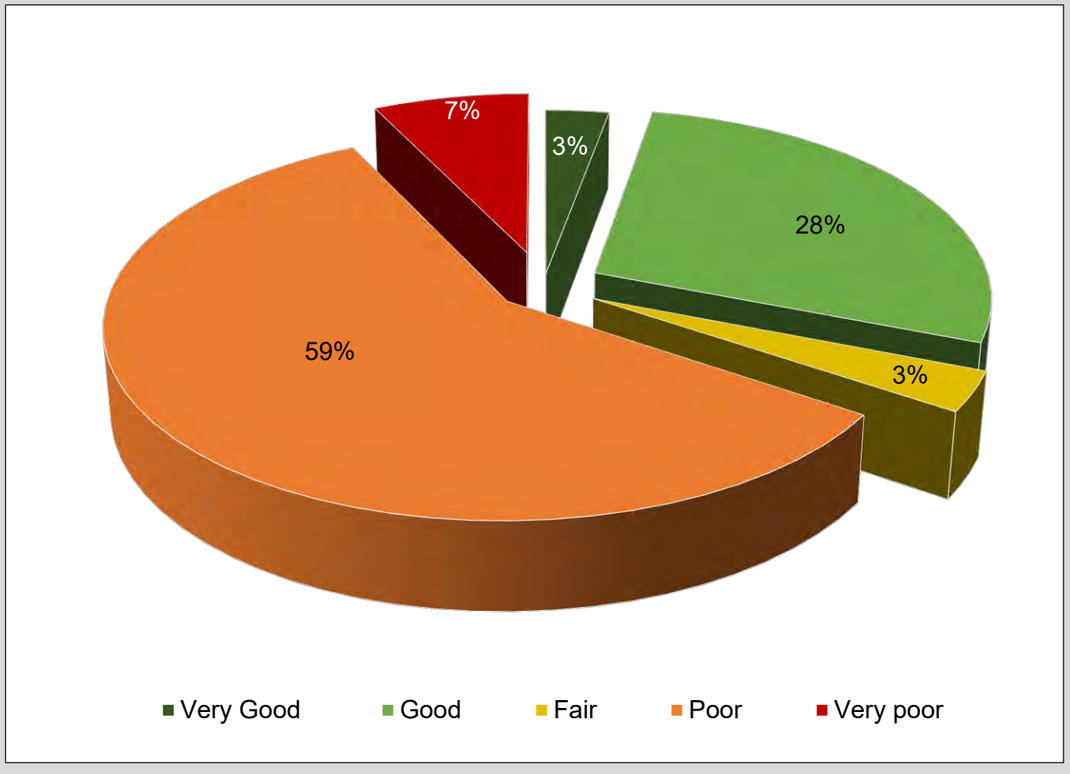


Figure 15.2 Asset Condition Summary (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Administration Centres are shown to be in **Poor** condition, which is largely driven by significant short-term investments required at City Hall and within its adjacent Parking Facility. Similarly, nearly 51% of Operation Centres are listed in **Fair** to **Poor** condition, indicating significant investment will be required to maintain the safety and functionality of these facilities over the next decade.

Cultural Facilities are shown to be distributed condition with 53% of the assets are in **Fair** to **Very Good** condition indicating that they are meeting current requirements, but many are starting to show signs of deterioration with 47% of them in **Poor** to **Very Poor** condition indicating significant investment will be required to maintain these valuable assets in good condition. The focus of the Facilities condition rating system can be heavily influenced by the cost of a given renewal requirement, for example, back-of-house type equipment (mechanical and electrical) which is not visible to the average user. As a result, while the interior finishes in occupied spaces and many other things that can affect the perceived overall condition may be in Fair, Good or even Very Good condition, a given facility may have a lower than expected FCI value due to back-of-house type of equipment that is reaching the end of its expected service life. Barring investment recommended through the condition assessment program and Conservation Master Plans, these facilities will continue to deteriorate, and could experience intermittent closures for maintenance and repair. Centennial Hall in particular has been the subject of much discussion concerning the need for a replacement. Figure 15.3 presents the current condition profile for the administration, operation and cultural facilities.

Baty House – Pond Mills Road

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

15.1.3 Asset Condition (Continued)

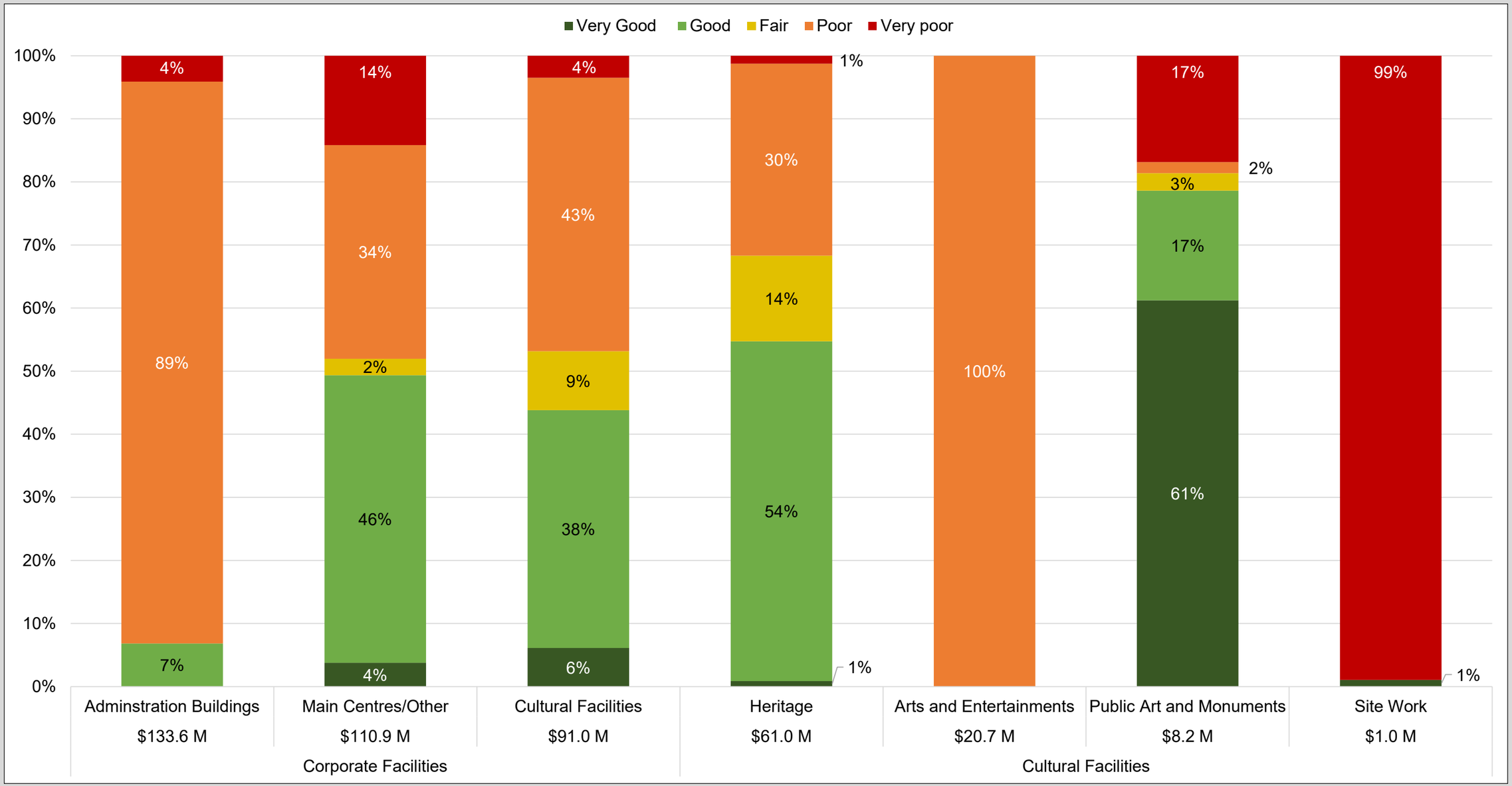


Figure 15.3 Asset Condition Detail (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

15.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Cost Efficiency, Safety, Accessibility/Legislative, Comfort, Quality, and Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate service areas have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 15.2. They are listed as Overall Corporate Facilities LOS metrics – for Corporate Facilities (including Administrative, Operational, and other Facilities).

London Fallen Firefighters Monument – Horton Street

A.J. Tyler Operations Centre– Bathurst Street

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

Table 15.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing facilities management services in an efficient manner	Operating cost to provide service ($/household)	$81.28	⇔
Safe	Providing facilities management services to ensure that facilities are safe	# of incidents in facilities/10,000 sqft	Under Review	↓
Quality	Providing facilities in acceptable condition	% of Corporate Facility assets (Defined as Cultural, Administration, and Operation facilities) in fair or better condition	34%	↑
Environmental Stewardship	Providing facilities that are energy efficient	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	8,423 KWH/sf	↓
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	0.719 m^3/sf	↓
	Providing facilities that are environmentally conscious	Annual water consumption per square foot	0.081 m^3/sf	↓

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 15.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing facilities management services in an efficient manner	Corporate Facilities Operating Budget	$14,374,794	⇔
		Corporate Facilities Reinvestment Rate	0.9%	⇑
Safe	Providing facilities management services to ensure that facilities are safe	% of facilities inspected per planned schedule	69%	100%
		% of planned maintenance activities as a proportion of total maintenance activities (80% planned vs. 20% reactive)	25%	80%
Quality	Providing facilities in acceptable condition	% of Corporate Facilities in very poor condition	9%	⇓
		% of Cultural Facilities in very poor condition	3%	⇓
Environmental Stewardship	Providing facilities that are energy efficient	Annual electric energy consumption per square foot	8,423 KWH/sf	⇓
		Annual natural gas consumption per square foot	0.719 m^3/sf	⇓
	Providing facilities that are environmentally conscious	Annual water consumption per square foot	0.081 m^3/sf	⇓

⇔ **No Change** ⇑ **Positive Upward** ⇓ **Positive Downward**

15.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

15.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 15.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Corporate and Cultural Facilities assets:

Table 15.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	***Corporate Facilities*** • Corporate buildings are maintained and renewed through the Facilities group and their use of VFA, which combined with comprehensive condition assessments and Facilities experience, determines the lifecycle management needs of a facility. • The lifecycle management needs include the direct care of the building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc. • Contents - Office facilities have limited asset management information on contents although IT deals with systems equipment. Remaining information gaps will be dealt with as part of the CAM program. ***Public Art and Monuments and Heritage Assets*** • Conservation Master Plans for municipally owned heritage properties are to continue being prepared in order to identify the ongoing maintenance and repair requirements to conserve the heritage values, attributes and the integrity of each property. The Conservation Master Plans should examine the long-term conservation of a cultural resource and should determine how to retain its significance for future generations by recommending a conservation strategy and annual lifecycle renewal projects. • Public Art is the responsibility of Parks and Recreation and the City is ultimately the owner but the artists typically have the following rights under an Agreement that is signed when the Artwork is created and can include limitations, for example: • **Restoration and Repair** – The City must consult with the artists about restoration and repair, respect the design and materials of the artwork.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

Table 15.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Continued Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	***Public Art and Monuments and Heritage Assets*** • **Copyright and City's Right to Reproduce** – City may move Artwork to a different location for "maintenance and safety reasons" provided that the new location would have similar visibility and stature in the City of London to that where the Artwork is currently installed. • **License to Modify** - The Artists are entitled to reasonably modify the Artwork providing that general appearance and theme of the Artwork is preserved. • **Facilities Division** assists Parks and Recreation with the lifecycle renewal of the public artwork. Assessments of the Artwork pieces are completed by consultants and the assessment results inform the renewal plan on and ongoing basis. Facilities secures the restoration specialists and contractors to complete the renewal scope on behalf of Parks and Recreation. • **Facilities Division** assists City Planning with the lifecycle renewal of Heritage assets. Assessments of the Heritage assets are completed by specialist consultants and the assessment results inform the renewal plan on and ongoing basis. Facilities secures the restoration specialists and contractors to complete the renewal scope on behalf of City Planning.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 15.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	***Corporate Facilities*** • A work order system and online interface exists for City employees to generate requests of Facilities. ***Public Art and Monuments and Heritage assets*** • Regularly scheduled inspections, maintenance and/or repairs for Public Art and Monuments and Heritage assets follow the same intake process as Corporate Facilities work – via the Ask Facilities customer relationship management software and recorded in the work order system. There is an exception for low value maintenance work in some of the Heritage assets where the occupants are responsible for the work. • Public Art and Monuments are part of the City's Capital 10 year Lifecycle Maintenance Program. • The lifecycle renewal projects outlined in the Conservation Master Plans for the municipally owned heritage properties is to be reviewed and implemented annually.	• Completing planned maintenance activities while managing the need to execute reactive maintenance activities. • Incorrectly planned maintenance activities can lead to premature asset failure. • Enough resources available to complete a series of unplanned, urgent work requests that are submitted in close succession. • Unexpected weathering of public art/monuments.

Table 15.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	***Corporate Facilities*** • Corporate Facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (splits into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA) determine the cost and timing of renewal requirements. ***Public Art and Monuments and Heritage assets*** • Public Art and Monument assets are evaluated by conservation and restoration specialists in a similar way to the process for Corporate Facilities. The results of these assessments inform the renewal actions that form the lifecycle renewal plan for these assets. • Heritage assets are evaluated by heritage specialists in a similar way to the process for Corporate Facilities. The results of these assessments inform the Heritage compliant renewal actions that form the lifecycle renewal plan for Heritage assets. • The Conservation Master Plans for the municipally owned heritage properties are to be reviewed and implemented annually.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 15.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	***Corporate Facilities*** • Corporate Facilities are regularly evaluated through comprehensive condition assessments, which establish and update an industry-standard Facility Condition Index (FCI) score that accurately reflects the overall condition of the facilities (splits into components of building envelope, mechanical and electrical systems, etc.). These condition assessments, the expertise of Facilities, and computer software programs used by Facilities (VFA) determine the cost and timing of replacement requirements. ***Public Art and Monuments and Heritage assets*** • Public Art and Monument assets are evaluated by conservation and restoration specialists in a similar way to the process for Corporate Facilities. The results of these assessments inform the renewal actions that form the lifecycle renewal plan for these assets. • Temporary public art such as murals have a lifespan and removal is required. • Heritage assets are evaluated by heritage specialists in a similar way to the process for Corporate Facilities. The results of these assessments inform the Heritage compliant renewal actions that form the lifecycle renewal plan for Heritage assets. • Municipally owned heritage buildings are to be conserved for the next generation. The City should actively encourage and support appropriate forms of adaptive reuse when necessary to conserve heritage properties.	• Cost over-runs during large, complex design and construction projects. • Identifying locations for new or relocated Public Art pieces in the downtown area. • Long-term funding sources and locations for new Public Art pieces that commissioned as part of new developments.

Table 15.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	***Corporate Facilities*** • Appropriate and proper disposal occur when assets are replaced or renewed. ***Public Art and Monuments and Heritage assets*** • Generally Public Art and Monuments and Heritage assets are rarely disposed of. Any disposal would be completed appropriately and properly in compliance with the various corresponding regulations. • The Culture Office has worked with Legal Services to create Collection Guidelines which include de-accessioning of Public Art and Monuments processes • Municipally owned heritage properties are not intended to be disposed. The City is the steward for these cultural heritage resources and must conserve these properties for current and future generations.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	***Corporate Facilities*** • Consultation with public and users of Corporate Facilities would determine service improvement needs. ***Public Art and Monuments and Heritage assets*** • New Public Artwork is commissioned as part of new developments. • New Monuments are commissioned from time-to-time to commemorate historically significant events and people. • Public Art and Monuments may require improvements to ensure their lifespan is extended. • Assets typically become Heritage assets by virtue of a combination of their age, historical, contextual and local significance. • Tenants and uses for vacant municipally owned heritage buildings should be actively pursued.	• Long-term funding sources and location for new Public Art pieces and Monuments that are commissioned.

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

Table 15.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges (subject to *Development Charges Act, 1997* requirements and City of London policy), or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy).	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance of Corporate Facilities assets. • Long-term funding sources and location for new Public Art pieces and Monuments that commissioned. • Risk of not enough funding to maintain new artworks.

Exeter Road Operations Centre

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

The cost of these identified Lifecycle activities is summarized in Table 15.4. Current funding for operating budgets is presented as the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Service Improvement activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

Table 15.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Asset Type	Budget Type	Asset Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Corporate and Cultural Facilities	Operating Budget*	Corporate Facilities	$14,375
		Cultural Facilities	$3,281
		Total	**$17,656**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	Corporate Facilities	$2,453
		Cultural Facilities	$907.8
		Total	**$3,360.8**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total**	**$Nil**

*Non-Infrastructure , Maintenance and Operating Activities

**Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities

Growth activities are analyzed using the draft 2019 DC Background Study. The Cultural Facilities service area does not have growth operating and capital budgets, and the draft 2019 DC Background Study has not identified any growth projects with Cultural Facilities. The Corporate Facilities Capital and Operating growth expected funding is summarized in Table 15.5. Growth projects primarily relate to Administrative and Garage Building, salt storage building, vehicle wash and fueling station, coverall equipment building, Traffic Management Centre, and associated land purchase.

Table 15.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Expected over 10 year period)
Corporate and Cultural Facilities	Growth (Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs)	Corporate Facilities (Operating)	$270
		Corporate Facilities (Capital)	$2,262
		Cultural Facilities	$Nil
		Total	**$2,532**

Elsie Perrin Williams Estate – Windermere Road

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

15.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

CORPRATE FACILITIES

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs and with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is insufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a poor or very poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 15.4 presents the expected condition profile for the next 20 years based in the current budgets for Corporate Facilities assets.

OPTIMUM BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. Figure 15.5 presents the expected condition profile for the next 20 years based in the optimum budget for Corporate Facilities assets.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual Optimal Expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

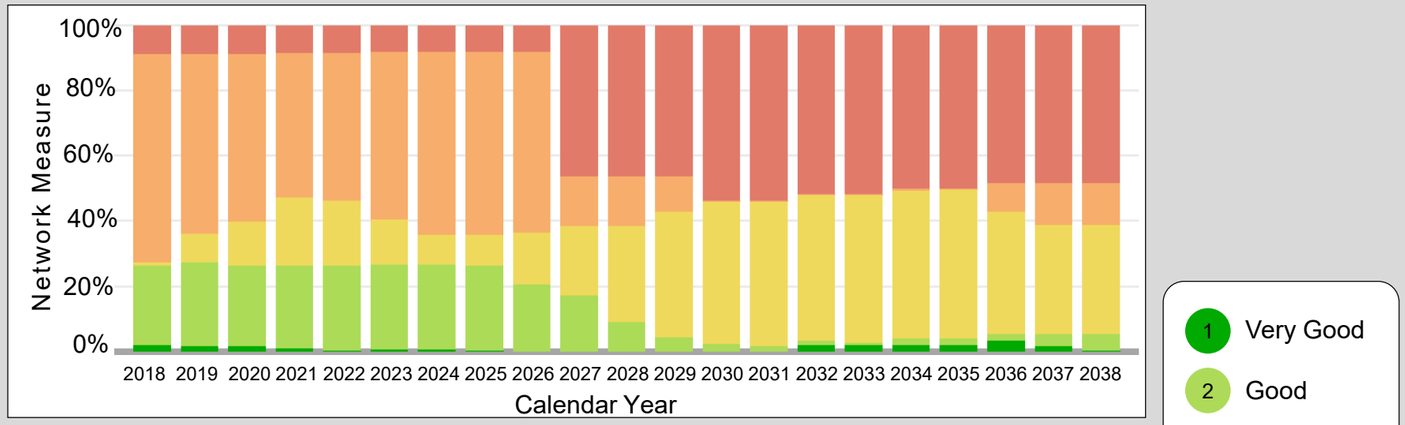


Figure 15.4 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Corporate Facilities Services)

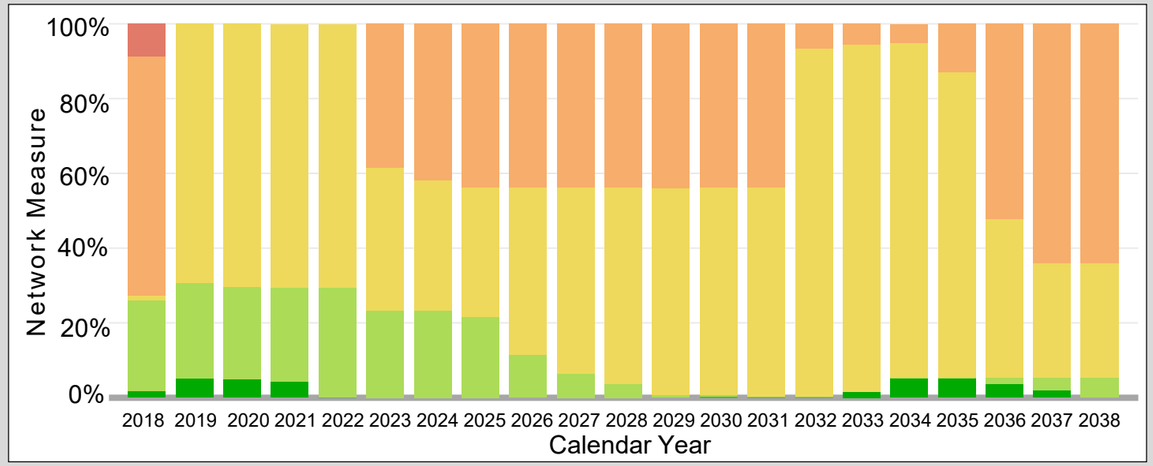


Figure 15.5 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Corporate Facilities Services)

15.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach (Continued)

CULTURAL FACILITIES

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs and with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is insufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a poor or very poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 15.6 presents the expected condition profile for the next 20 years based in the current budgets for Cultural Facilities assets.

OPTIMUM BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. Figure 15.7 presents the expected condition profile for the next 20 years based in the optimum budget for Cultural Facilities assets.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual Optimal Expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

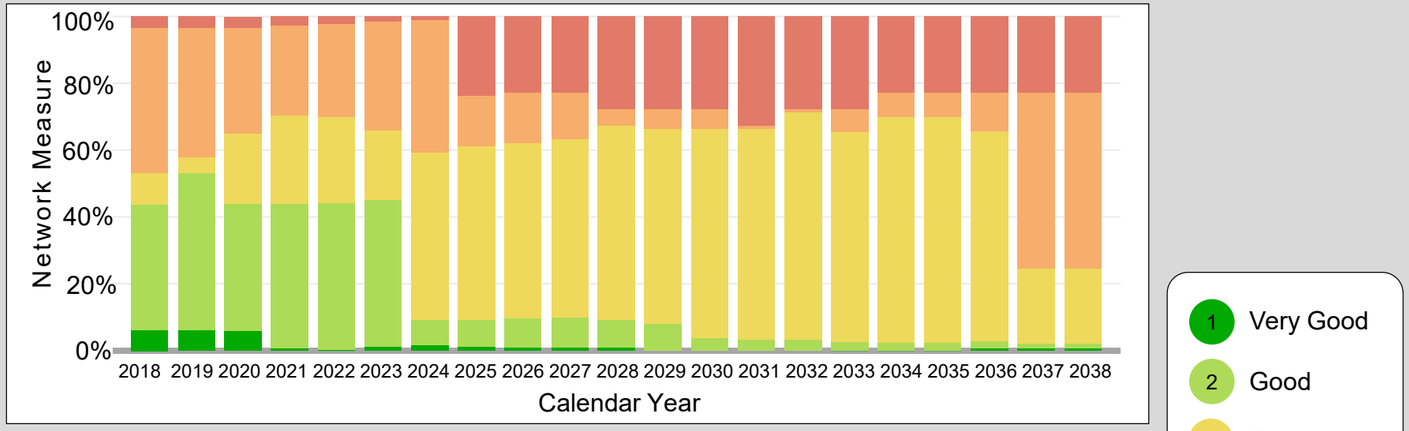


Figure 15.6 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Cultural Facilities Services)

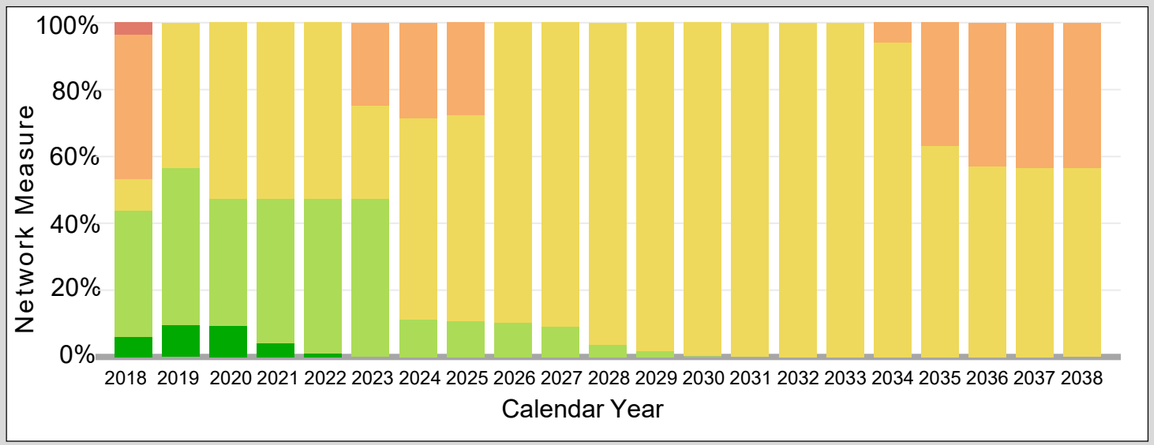


Figure 15.7 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Cultural Facilities Services)

15.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

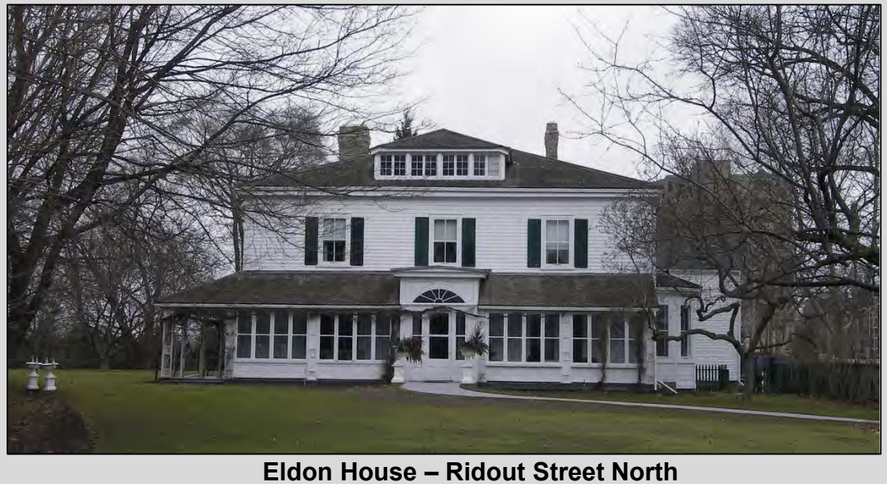
The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 15.6 and illustrated in Figure 15.8 and Figure 15.9. The analysis documented above is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as it is inherent in asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities and in the case of heritage buildings, disposal is not an option.

The Cumulative Infrastructure Gap for the Corporate and Cultural Facilities assets would grow to more than $51 M over the next decade. Trends presented are primarily driven by the Corporate Facilities, which accounts for roughly 62% of this deficit.

Base needs represent the costs to renew and maintain the serviceability of existing assets, and do not account for growth and the expansion of service to new areas.

Table 15.6 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's) (Average annual)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average annual)
Corporate and Cultural Facilities	Lifecycle Capital Budget	Corporate Facilities	$2,453	$6,944	$1,287.4	$3,203.6
		Cultural Facilities	$907.8	$2,860.8	None Identified	$1,953
		Total	**$3,360.8**	**$9,804.8**	**$1,287.4**	**$5,156.6**



Eldon House – Ridout Street North

Flint Cottage – Commissioners Road West

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

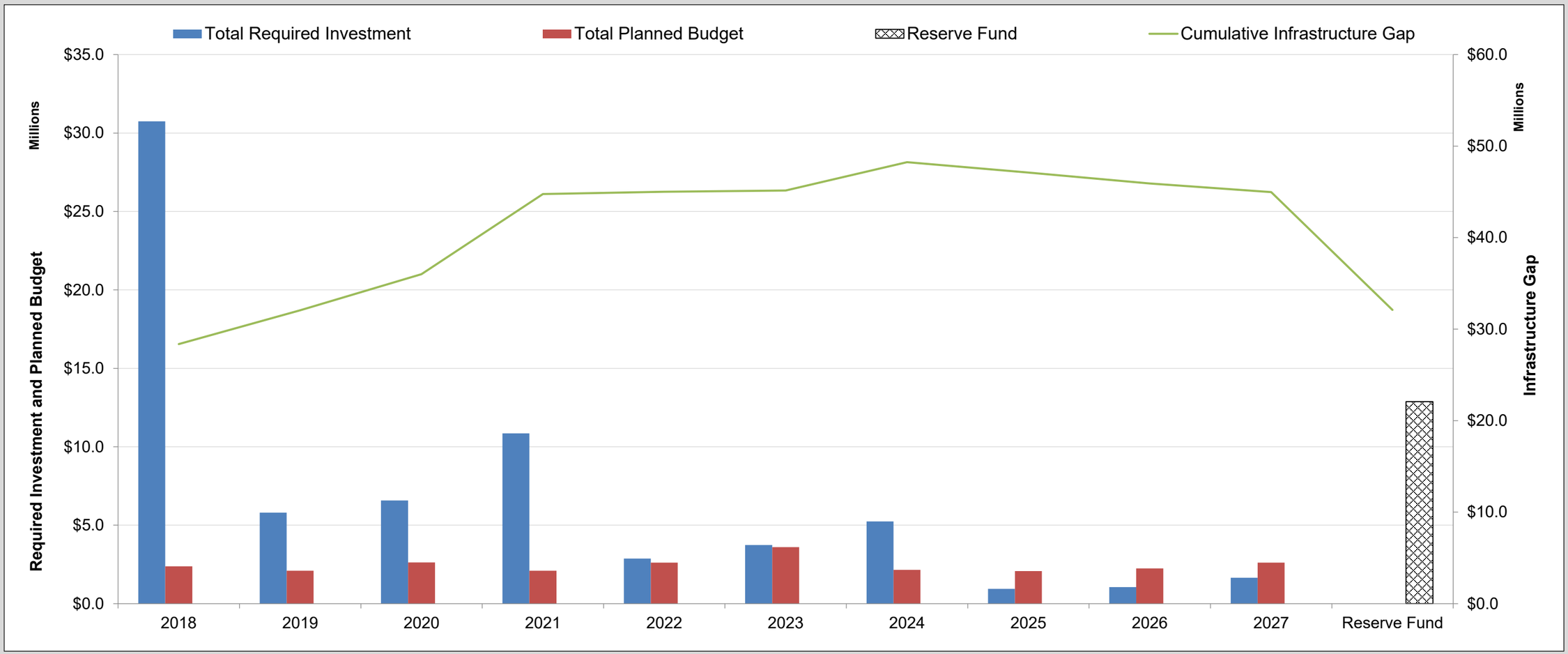


Figure 15.8 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Corporate Facilities Services)

The infrastructure gap for the corporate facilities is mainly driven by the operation facilities needs having a cumulative gap of 76% of total Corporate Facilities infrastructure gap, followed equally between the needs of the other municipal buildings and the Court House. On the other hand, the Cultural Facilities infrastructure gap is driven by needs for the municipally owned heritage properties.

The projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade for the Corporate Facilities with no availability for reserve funds allocated to the Cultural assets. If these forecasted reserve fund balances are not achieved this will significantly increase the Corporate and Cultural Facilities infrastructure gap.

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

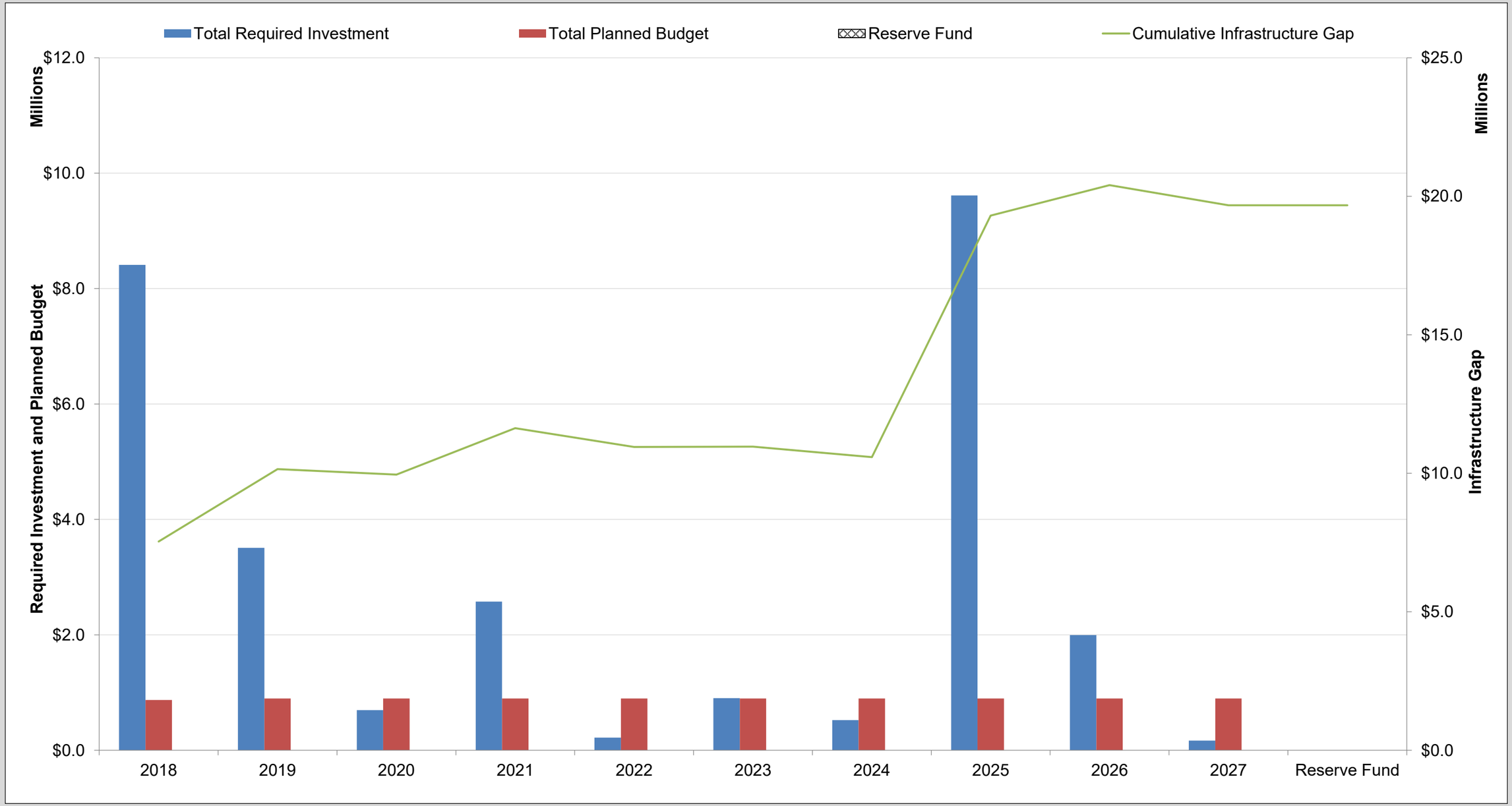


Figure 15.9 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Cultural Facilities Services)

Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

15.5 DISCUSSION

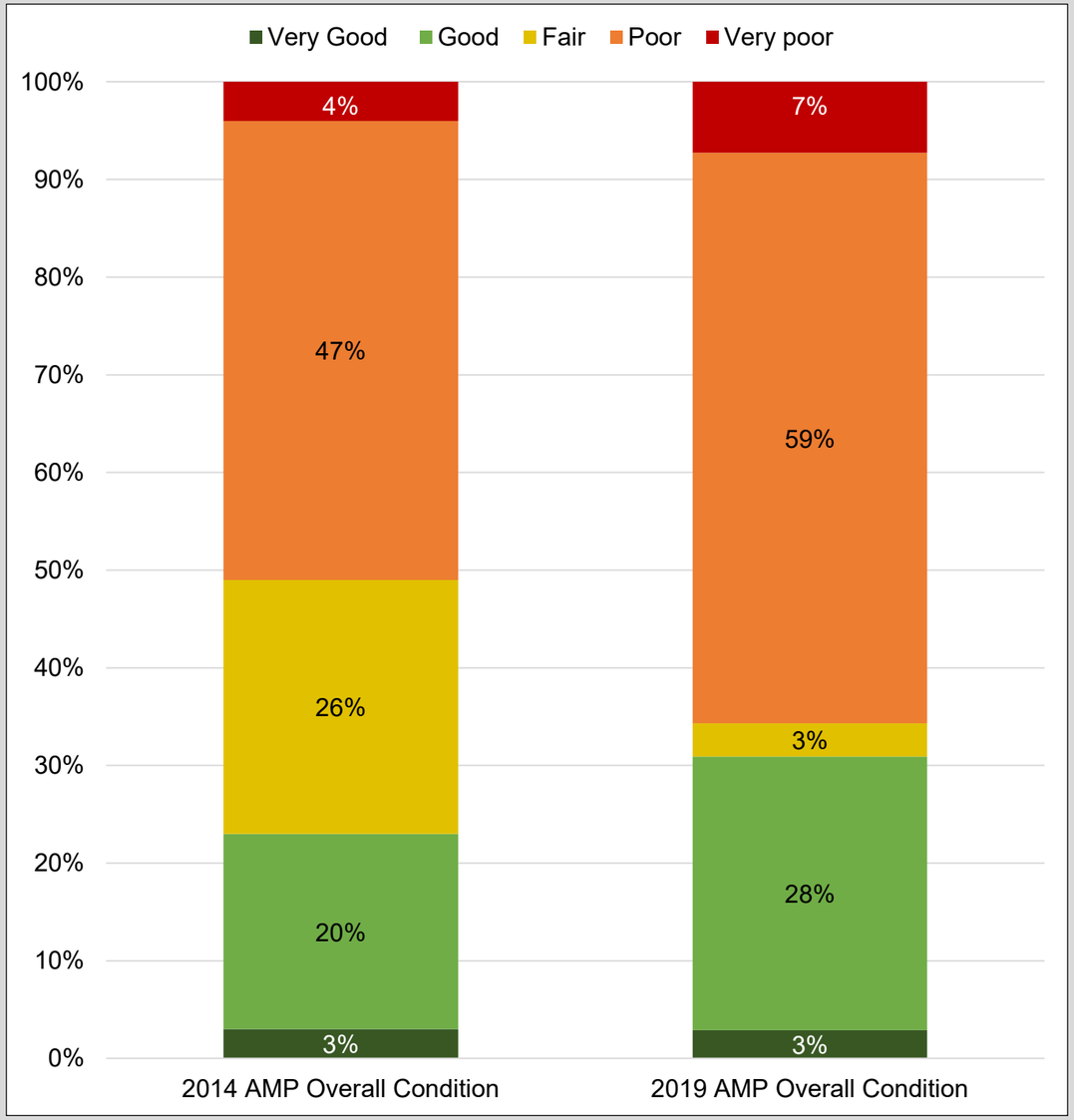


Figure 15.10 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Corporate and Cultural Facilities Services)

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

The Corporate and Cultural assets Replacement value indicated in the 2014 Asset Management Plan was $181 million, the replacement value increased to $335.6 million due to inflation, constructing new assets, and the recent increase in the construction cost in the region. Recent market pressures that are contributing to this include global trade agreement uncertainty, interest rate increases and skilled labour shortages. The 2014 AMP overall condition to 2019 AMP overall condition of Corporate and Cultural Facilities assets condition comparison is provided in Figure 15.10. In the 2014 Corporate Asset Management Plan, the assets were anticipated to deteriorate due to the limited funding; this can be seen today, where the condition profile has changed to have more assets in poor and very poor condition while also having more assets in good and very good condition. The cumulative 10 year forecasted infrastructure gap from the 2014 AMP was calculated as $55.2 million; driven only with the Corporate Facilities. The current cumulative 10 year forecasted infrastructure gap for both corporate and cultural assets is $51.76 million, assuming that forecasted reserve fund balances are achieved and that the reserve fund amounts are available for lifecycle activities. The Corporate Facilities infrastructure gap is approximately $32.09M, which is a decrease from $55.2 in 2014 AMP. Cultural Facilities had no gap in 2014 and currently accounts for $19.67 million in the next decade. Increased investments in corporate facilities over the past five years has helped in reducing their infrastructure gap. On the other hand, Cultural Facilities conducted an asset inventory and condition assessment study over the past few years which helped to accurately define their needs.

Raccoon Mural

15.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at nearly $335.63 Million, the City's Corporate and Cultural Facilities assets are overall in **Poor** to **Fair** condition, indicating that sufficient investment is required to maintain the assets at the required level of service. Maintaining current investment will result in a $51.76 Million infrastructure gap. This could result in degradation of the service delivered to citizens. Further investment is needed to address the future life cycle needs of the current Corporate and Cultural Facilities assets. Figure 15.11 illustrates the infrastructure gap as a proportion to the required investment over the next decade showing the distribution of the different types of assets contributing the gap. Table 15.7 presents the summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates for Corporate and Cultural Facilities assets.

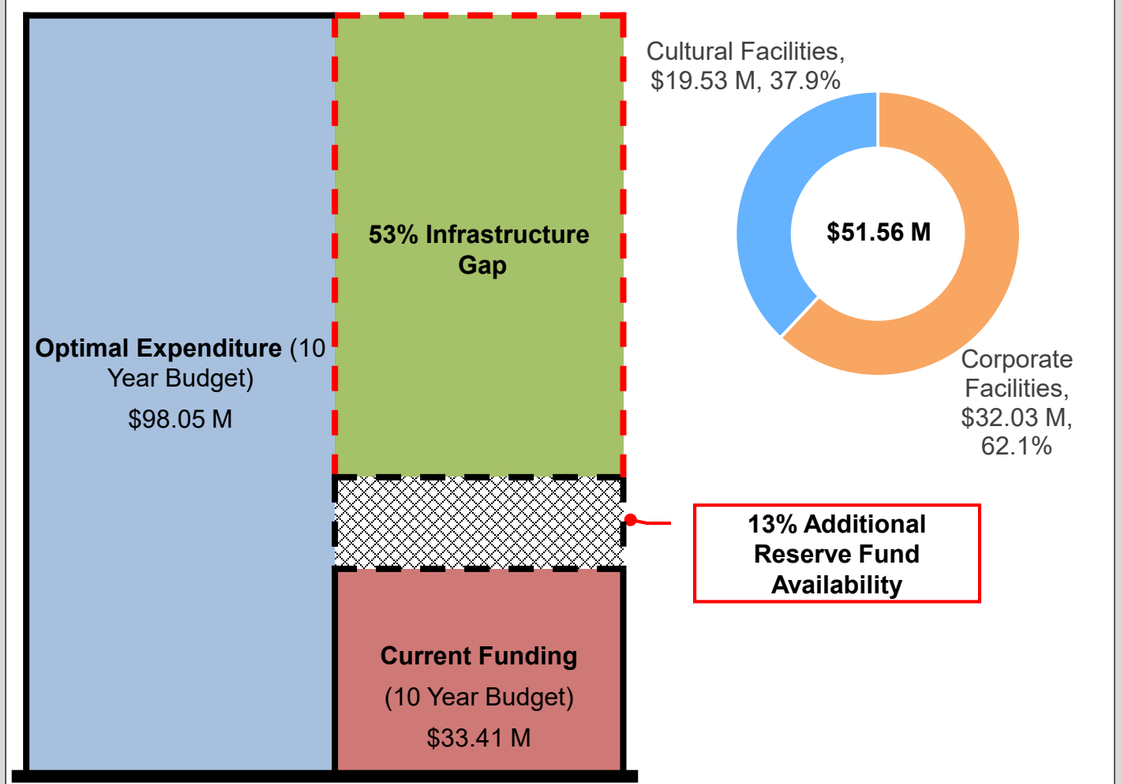


Figure 15.11 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Corporate and Cultural Facilities)

J. Allyn Taylor Building

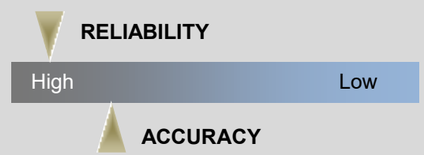
Section 15: Corporate & Cultural Facilities

Table 15.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Corporate and Cultural Facilities)

City of London - Corporate and Cultural Facilities Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Corporate Facilities	$244.6		$28.31	$32.03**	1.00%	1.7% to 2.5% *
Cultural Facilities	$91.03		$7.39	$19.53**	0.98%	2.1%
Overall Corporate and Cultural Facilities	**$335.63**		**$ 35.70**	**$ 51.56****	**0.99%**	**1.8% to 2.4% ***

* Canadian Report Card Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate

** This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade

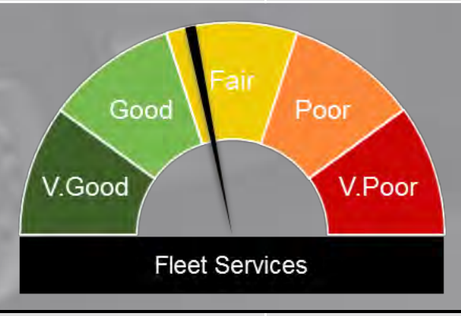


Section 16: Fleet

Quick Facts

- 145 Heavy Vehicles
- 254 Light Vehicles
- 109 Medium Off-Road Equipment Pieces

Replacement Value	$57.36 Million
Condition	Fair
10 Year Gap	None



No Infrastructure Gap Identified

16.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

Fleet vehicles and equipment are managed by the Fleet Services Division (FSD). A safe, reliable and right sized municipal fleet is a key aspect to service delivery for over 50 municipal program areas to provide their services to Londoner's. FSD manages over 1300 vehicle and equipment assets that range significantly in both complexity and value.

Rolling stock assets include both on-road and off-road vehicles and equipment such as Waste Collection Trucks, Graders, Backhoes and Tandem Dump Trucks, down to over 250 light passenger vehicles like cars, vans, SUV's and pick-up trucks.

The remaining assets are a mix of both rolling stock and non-rolling stock that include a range of equipment including turf mowers, trailers, ice re-surfacers, farm tractors, and gas powered tools and equipment.

Fleet Services provides all the licensing, registration and insurance of the vehicles and maintains a preventative maintenance program that meets or exceeds the Ministry of Transportation regulatory requirements.

Fleet Vehicle

16.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

The current value of Fleet vehicles and equipment is approximately $57.4 Million. The City of London owns a significant portion of the Fleet assets and manages lease and rental agreements for over 125 additional vehicles and equipment during peak seasonal demand periods. The core services provided by FSD is Fleet Administration (Asset management, analytics, budget), Fleet Planning (procurement and remarketing), Fleet Maintenance (service and repairs), and refueling services (tanks, key readers, dispensing equipment). FSD assigns equipment and vehicle assets to service areas and recovers the operating and capital costs through the internal rental rate charges.

FSD has extended some of their services to other municipal programs including Fire Services, Libraries, Tourism London, and LMEMS on a full cost recovery basis to help maximize the use of municipal services and infrastructure.

The Fleet report section deals only with the assets of core City services and not the assets of Fire, Police and Transit. It does include vehicles owned by the City and leased to Boards and Agencies.

Table 16.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (Fleet Services)

Asset Type	Asset	Description	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Vehicles	Light Vehicle	Cars, Mini Vans, SUV's, Pick-ups	254	Ea.	$7,668
	Medium Vehicle	350,450 Series Utility Trucks, Small Ariel Units	14	Ea.	$875
	Heavy Vehicle	Packers, Dump Truck, Street Sweepers, Flushers, Tanker Trailers	145	Ea.	$30,074
Equipment	Light Equipment	Trailers, Plow Blades, Line Painters, Trailer Tool Boxes	101	Ea.	$500
	Light Equipment (Off Road)	Job Trailers, farm Tractors, Trackless Attachments, Mowers < 72"	651	Ea.	$4,054
	Medium Equipment	Snow Plow Blades and Wings, Float Trailers	42	Ea.	$2,480
	Medium Equipment (Off Road)	Trackless S/W machines, Mowers >72"	109	Ea.	$7,704
	Heavy Equipment	Sander - Rear Discharge	9	Ea.	$765
	Heavy Equipment (Off Road)	>40' Aerial Lift units, Front End Loaders, Snow Blower, Road Graders	15	Ea.	$3,248
TOTAL					**$ 57,368**

16.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 16.1 shows the Fleet assets (Vehicles and Equipment) average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset type. The average ages for all Vehicles and Equipment were calculated using the recorded acquisition date in the Fleet Service Area databases. As shown in Figure 16.1, in general all asset types are within their average industry standard useful life.

Fleet Vehicle

Fleet Vehicle

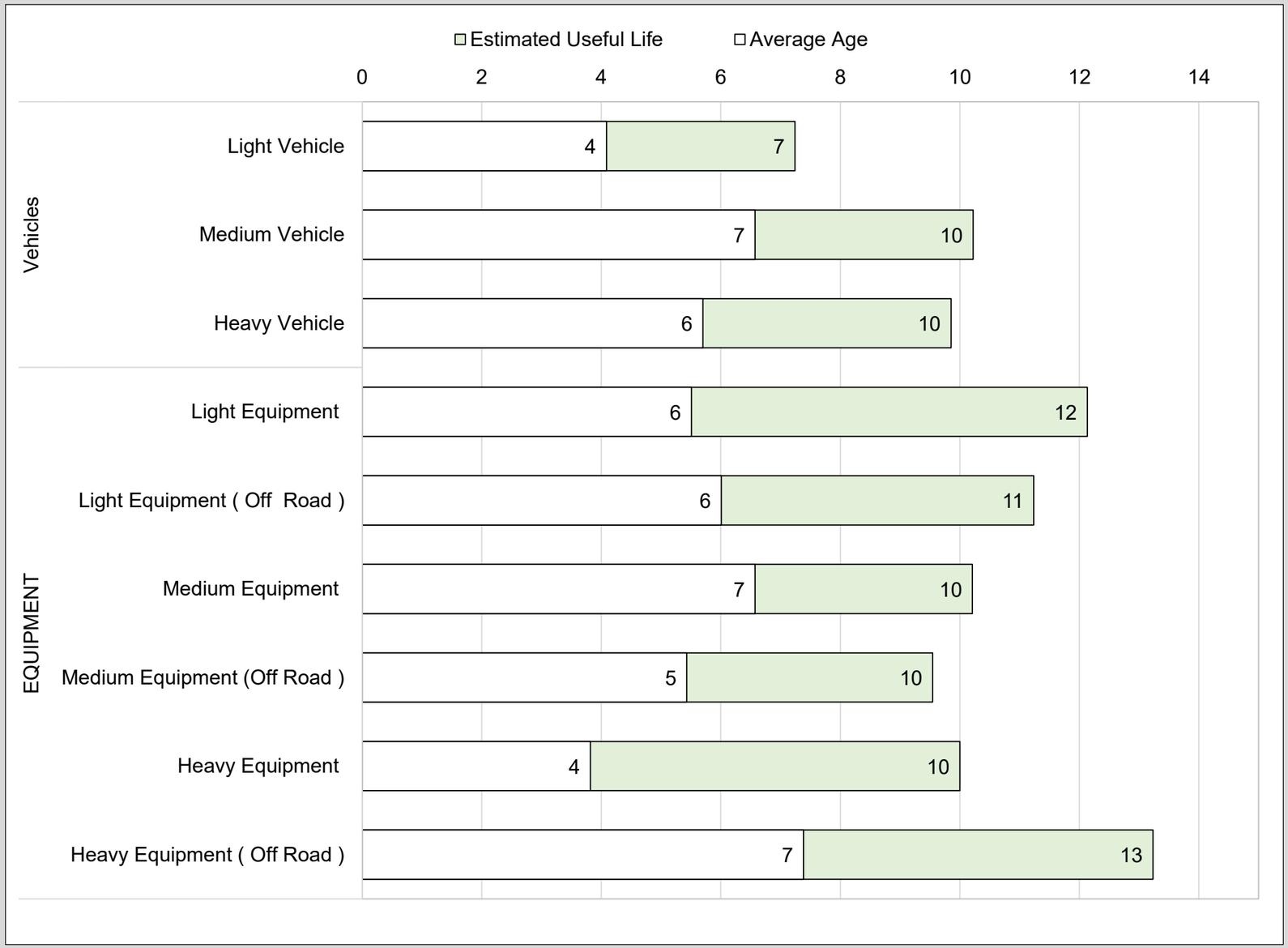


Figure 16.1 Average Fleet Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Fleet Services)

16.1.3 Asset Condition

Assets are maintained in safe, serviceable condition, with replacement occurring on a planned basis as assets reach their optimum life cycle stage or their best economic resale time. Retired assets are sold off and the associated proceeds used to offset the purchase of new ones. Figure 16.2 presents the condition distribution of all the vehicles and equipment assets owned by the Fleet Service. It shows that 65% of the assets are in Fair to Very Good condition.

Vehicles represent the biggest value of Fleet assets. They range from standard cars and trucks (Light Vehicles), to utility work trucks (Medium Vehicles), to tandem dump trucks, garbage packers and sewer cleaning units (Heavy Vehicles). As seen in Figure 16.3, large portions of the City's vehicle fleet are shown as being in **Fair** to **Good** condition, approaching their target replacement date. Sound maintenance practices allow Fleet services to extend the lives of these assets and maintain their serviceability throughout their lifecycle. The City is updating Fleet assets to take advantage of hybrid and emerging technologies.

Fleet Vehicle

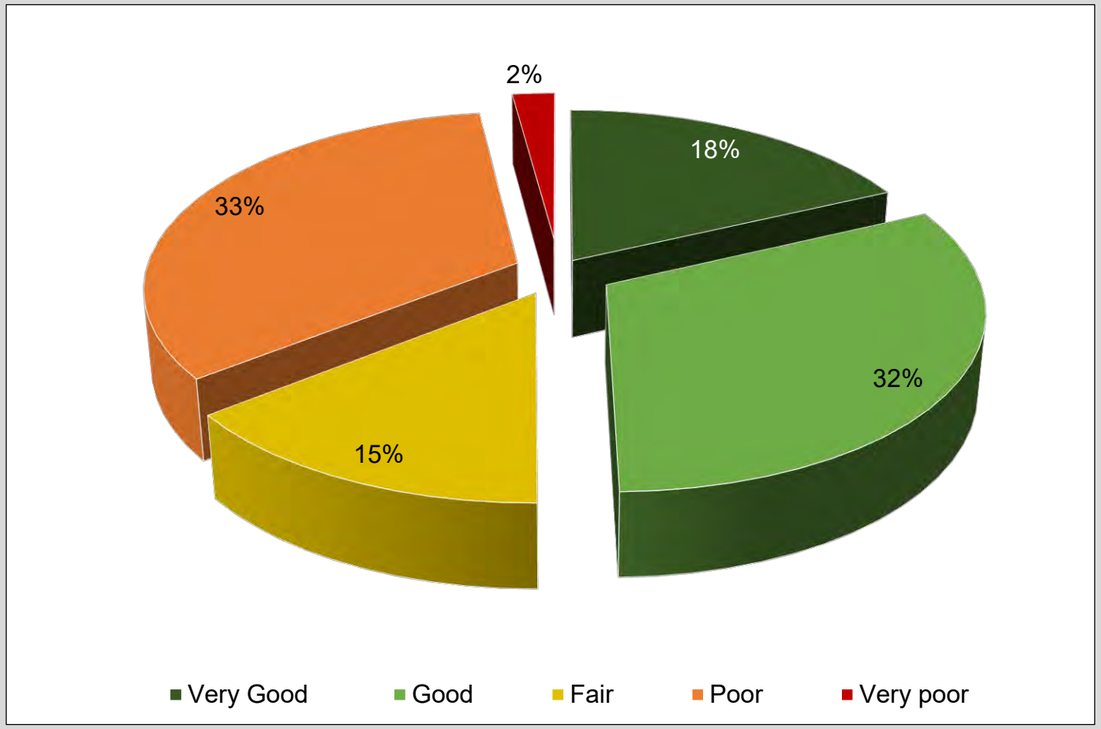


Figure 16.2 Asset Condition Summary (Fleet Services)

Equipment ranges from trailers and large manual tools (Light Equipment), to snow plow attachments and mowers (Medium Equipment), to front end loaders and road graders (Heavy Equipment). As seen in Figure 16.3, the majority of the equipment is **Fair** to **Good** condition. Fleet staff maintains these assets in a safe condition and keeps them operational as they age. The condition of the majority of the heavy equipment is in Very Good condition, while the off road heavy equipment is evenly distributed through **Poor, Fair** and **Very Good** condition.

Section 16: Fleet

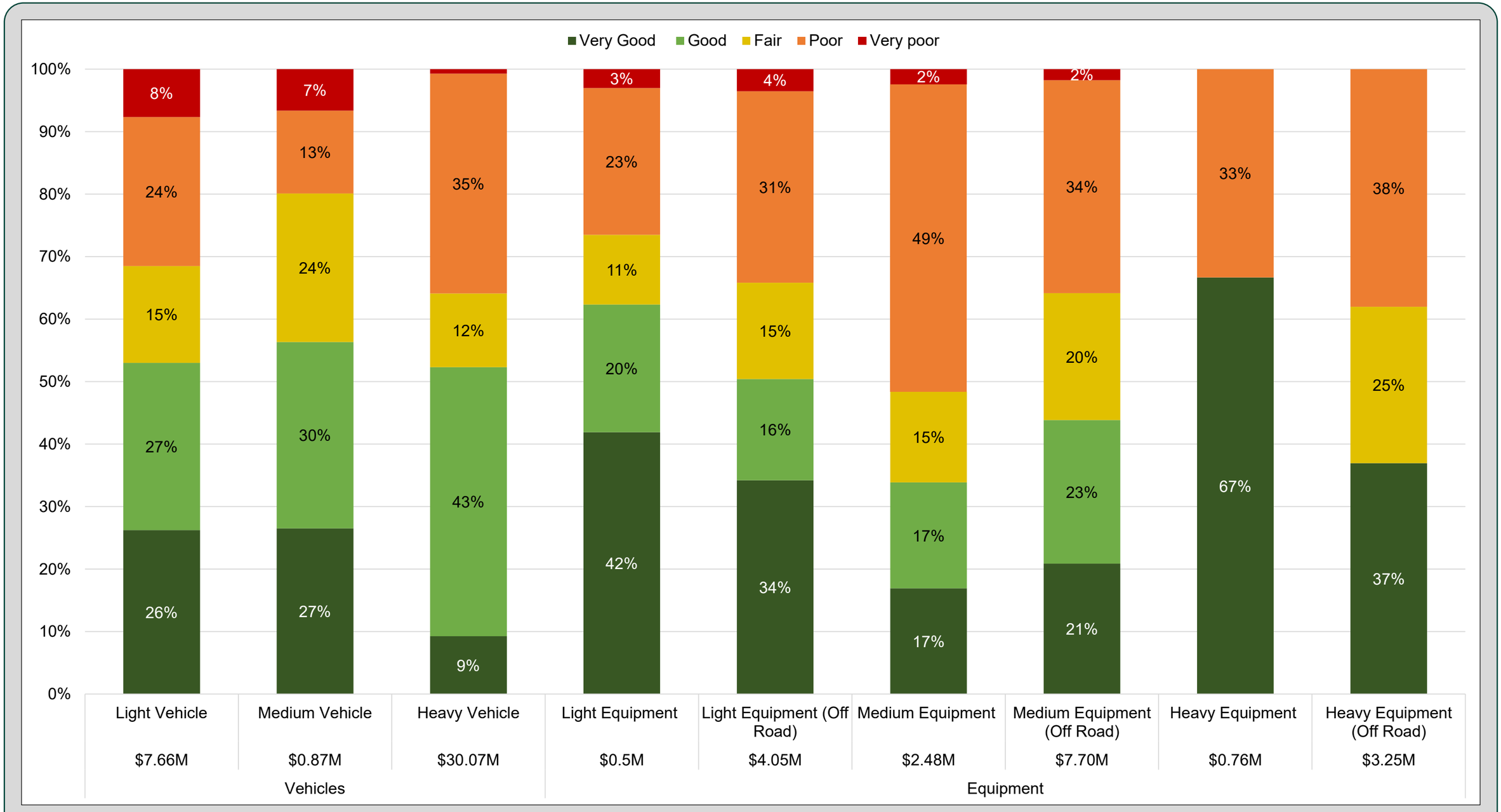


Figure 16.3 Asset Condition Detail (Fleet Services)

16.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Cost Efficiency, Safety, Quality, Reliability, and Environmental Stewardship/Sustainability. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate service areas have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 16.2. They are listed as Overall Fleet Services Assets LOS metrics – for Light, Medium, and Heavy Vehicles and Equipment)

Fleet Vehicle

Fleet Equipment

Fleet Vehicle and Equipment

Fleet Vehicle and Equipment

Table 16.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Fleet Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing fleet services in an efficient manner	Annual operating cost to provide service ($/household)	$61.68	⇔
Safe	Providing safe vehicles and equipment	% of legislated MTO safety inspections met	100%	100%
Quality	Providing fleet services at the appropriate quality	% of fleet assets that meet the quality targets	>95%	↑
Reliable	Providing reliable vehicles and equipment	% of fleet assets that meet the expectations of the user group	>95%	↑
		% of time the appropriate number of vehicles are ready for use by a service group (i.e. uptime)	90%	↑
Environmental Stewardship	Providing vehicles & equipment with minimal greenhouse gas emissions	Annual greenhouse gas emissions	6,730 tonnes/year	↓
		Annual fuel consumption	26,583,000 (ekWh)	↓

⇔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 16.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Fleet Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing fleet services in an efficient manner	Operating budget for fleet services	$10,909,074	⇔
		Cost per km ($/km)	$0.92	⇩
		% of vehicles not recovering 100% of replacement cost between recovery and salvage	3.1%	⇩
		Annual Average Reserve Fund Contribution Ratio	0.76	⇧
		Reinvestment Rate - Annual average of projected 10 year fleet asset renewal budget as a % of current replacement value	9.2%	⇧
		% of unaccounted/indirect/unallocated capital contribution	<1%	⇧
Safe	Providing safe vehicles and equipment	% of regulated MTO maintenance inspections completed	100.0%	100%
Quality	Providing fleet services at the appropriate quality	% of vehicles that meet or exceed the target design standard	95.0%	⇧
		# of complaints due to uncleanliness or appearance of vehicles	<5	⇩
		# of complaints due to body condition of vehicles	<5	⇩

⇔ **No Change** ⇧ **Positive Upward** ⇩ **Positive Downward**

Table 16.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Fleet Services)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing reliable vehicles and equipment	% of vehicles and equipment past their optimum service life	6.8%	↓
		# of failures by failure code	50	↓
		% of light preventative maintenance activities completed on time	85%	↑
		% of medium preventative maintenance activities completed on time	90%	↑
		% of full preventative maintenance activities completed on time	>95%	↑
		% of repair hours spent on unscheduled repairs and service not PM related.	42.0%	↓
		# of missed planned inspections	118	↓
Environmental Stewardship	Providing vehicles & equipment with minimal greenhouse gas emissions	Total fuel consumption of medium vehicles per year (L/100 km)	26.40	↓
		Total fuel consumption of light vehicles per year (L/100 km)	17.58	↓
		Total fuel consumption of heavy vehicles per year (L/100 km)	64.9	↓

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

16.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

16.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 16.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Fleet Services assets:

Table 16.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Fleet Services)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	• Lifecycle Management Reviews – Condition Assessment at End of Life. • Annual review and benchmarking of Lifecycles. • Test extending lifecycle to review impact. • Cost review on Assets past lifecycle.	• Extending useful life past optimum can increase the risk of critical failure of major components. • Assets beyond optimum life have reduced salvage and remarketing value. • Assets beyond optimum age can have significantly higher maintenance costs.
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	• Carrying out regular preventive maintenance of all vehicles. • Reactive maintenance for circumstances that cannot be easily mitigated (vehicle accidents requiring immediate repair, faster than anticipated vehicle breakdown). • Tracking all failures as incidents in order to continue to improve. Target is to minimize unplanned non-standardized work. • Empowering staff to make decisions regarding elective repairs in order to ensure continuity of service and fewer breakdowns while in service.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	• Regular preventative maintenance programs assist in determining renewals/rehabilitations required. • Major overhauls or reconditioning fleet assets are very costly and generally do not add enough extended life in order to add value. • Review opportunities to repurpose add on equipment, attachments and outfitting past the lifecycle of the parent asset.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 16.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Fleet Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	• Optimal asset lifecycle assessed to determine timing of replacement that minimizes maintenance/repair work and maximize salvage value. • Notice to all shop supervisors and manager of end of life assets to help with service and repair decisions to mitigate non value added expenditures	• Minimizing service and repair at end of life increases the chance of failures.
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	• Optimal lifecycle analysis results in salvage value. Salvage amount can vary but an average of 15% of replacement value is consistently achieved. • Fleet planning to stagger sales of similar assets at auction to ensure maximum returns and not over flooding resale market • Fleet planning to target peak season for certain items to hit auction when demand is high. (i.e. snow plow equipment – Sept-Nov.)	• Timing for replacements has an operational impact. Delaying or holding inventory requires storage and can adversely affect the function and value of the retiring asset
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	• Extended warranties and service agreements • RFP procurement practices to acquire higher quality assets with longer life cycles	• Refer to Appendix B.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Currently provide several shared services to our other public service providers.(Fire, Police, EMS, Libraries, and Tourism. Some shared services include Fuel, vendor agreements for parts and service • Reviewing business plans to offer fleet mechanical shop services to other public services, boards and commissions • Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges and the service area using the fleet asset (subject to Development Charges Act, 1997 requirements, such as fleet asset expecting to last less than 7 years not being eligible for Development Charge funding). The service area would finance the fleet asset, and Fleet would then be responsible for acquisition and maintenance of the growth asset. • Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges and Solid Waste (subject to Development Charges Act, 1997 requirements and City of London policy) , or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy).	• Refer to Appendix B.

Section 16: Fleet

The cost of these identified Lifecycle activities is summarized in the Table 16.4. Current funding for operating budgets is presented as the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Service Improvement activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

Table 16.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Fleet Service Area	Operating Budget* (Non-Infrastructure and Maintenance and Operating Activities)	**Total**	**$10.459**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget** (Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)	**Total**	**$ 5,290**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total**	**$Nil**

Fleet Equipment

Fleet Vehicles

*Non-Infrastructure and Maintenance and Operating Activities

** Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities

16.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is to ensure that the proportion of assets in poor or very poor condition remains relatively stable. Staff then consider the optimal blend of each lifecycle activity to achieve the lowest lifecycle cost management strategy that balances costs and with the forecasted change in the condition profile of each asset type.

CURRENT BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The condition profile expected from the current budget is forecasted by using the same logic related to condition degradation rates and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities, but the budget is constrained to the current level of planned expenditures. If there is insufficient budget in any particular year to complete a rehabilitation or replacement activity on an asset that has reached its condition trigger, then the asset remains in a poor or very poor condition state until there is sufficient budget in a future year to complete the lifecycle activity. Figure 16.4 presents the expected condition profile for the next 20 years based in the current budgets for the Fleet Services assets.

OPTIMUM BUDGET CONDITION PROFILE

The approach to establishing the optimal budget is to forecast the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics. The graph below shows the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. Figure 16.5 presents the expected condition profile for the next 20 years based in the optimum budget for the Fleet Services assets.

The graphs below show the condition profile of assets changing over the next 20 years. The analysis considers the current condition of assets, the rate that the condition is expected to degrade, and appropriate condition triggers for rehabilitation/replacement activities to forecast the condition profile into the future. The variables in the analysis are adjusted until the forecasted condition profile meets the expectation of the City's staff involved with the management of the assets. The future lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the desired condition profile are then used to establish the average annual Optimal Expenditure to maintain the current condition profile.

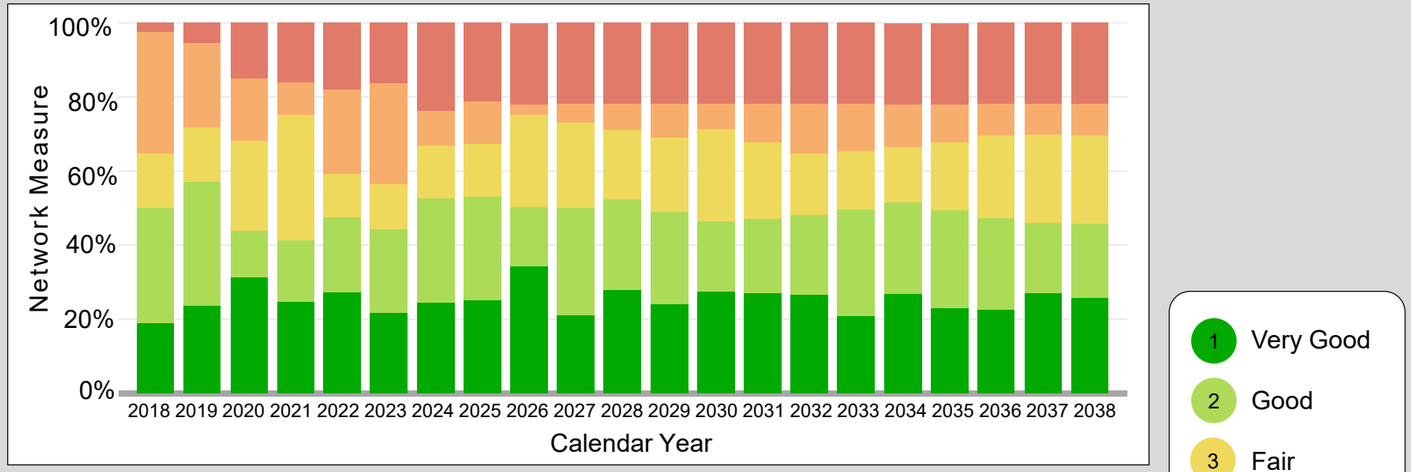


Figure 16.4 Projected 20-year Current Budget Condition Profile (Fleet Services)

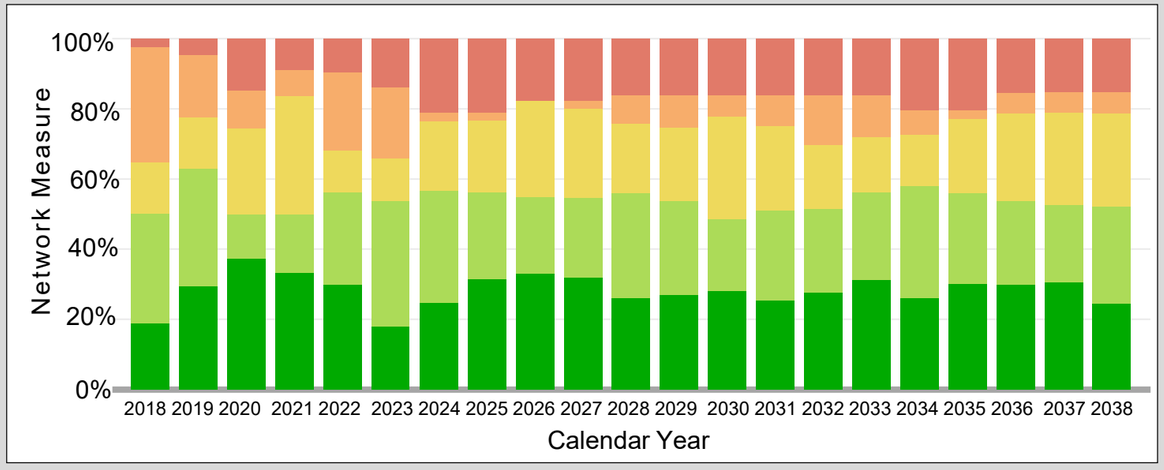


Figure 16.5 Projected 20-year Optimal Budget Condition Profile (Fleet Services)

16.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 16.5 and illustrated in Figure 16.6. The analysis documented above is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as it is inherent in asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

Table 16.5 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Fleet Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Fleet Service Area	Lifecycle Capital Budget	**Total**	**$5,290**	**$6,062**	**$ 73**	**No Gap**

Fleet Vehicles

Section 16: Fleet

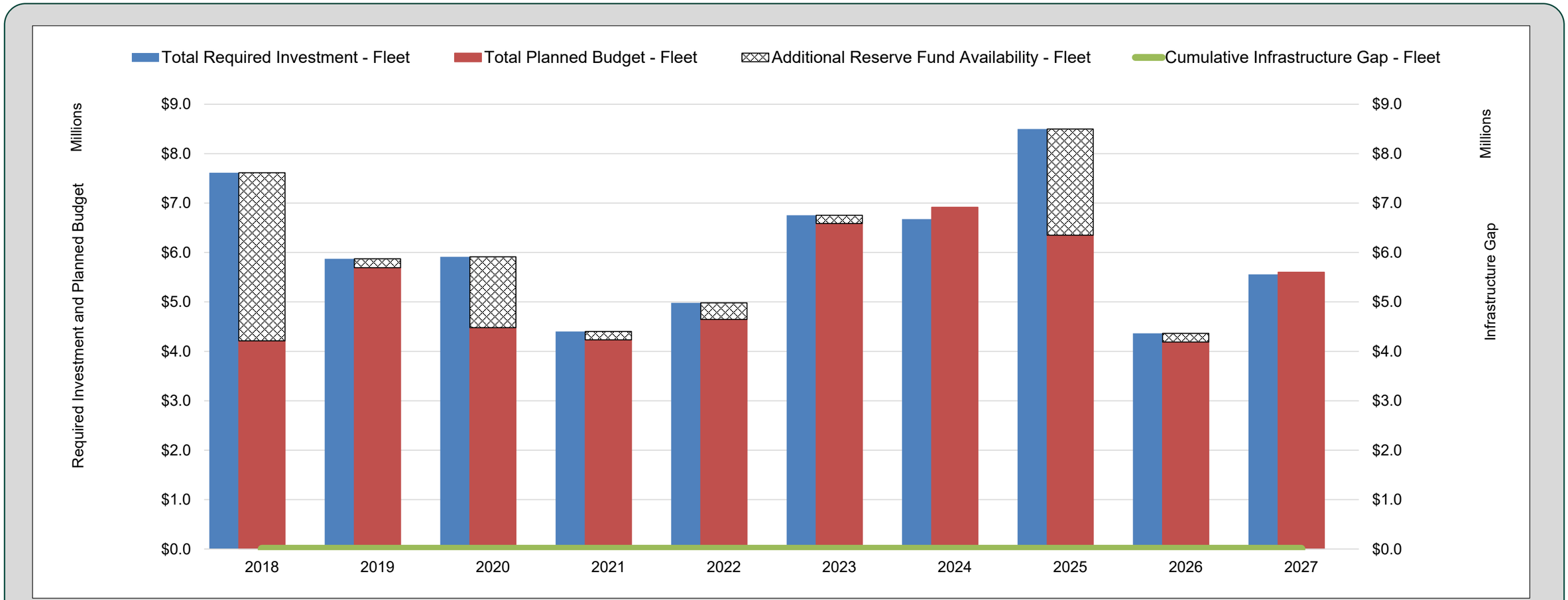


Figure 16.6 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Fleet Services)

Analysis of Fleet's 10 year requirements of approximately $60 million (or approximately $6 million a year) indicate that no infrastructure gap exists, after Fleet draws down on their source of financing – Vehicle and Equipment Replacement Reserve Fund (By-law NO. A-5994-509).

While the analysis indicates for the 2018-2027 period that Fleet has sufficient available funding, further analysis of the Fleet reserve fund indicates that Fleet can only rely on 82% of regular, recurring funding contributions to finance their operations. The remaining 18%, or approximately $1.08 million, of funding of annual requirements are drawn from finite accumulated reserve fund balances. Figure 7 illustrates how the average annual Fleet requirements are expected to be funded from 2018-2027.

The funding shortfall of $1.08 million does not manifest at this time in an infrastructure gap because of sufficient reserve fund balances. However, conservative calculations indicate Fleet reserve fund balances would be reaching zero by early 2030. Given the expected continually rising prices of Fleet assets and that preliminary work indicating Fleet reserve fund balances should at minimum be $2.0 minimum indicates as early as 2025 there would be insufficient Fleet funding. If this occurs, it would result in an infrastructure gap for the Corporation as any additional financing obtained by the Corporation to ensure Fleet's continual operation would take away the funding from another service area in need.

It is also noted needs represent the costs to renew and maintain the serviceability of existing assets, and do not account for growth and the expansion of service to new areas.

Section 16: Fleet

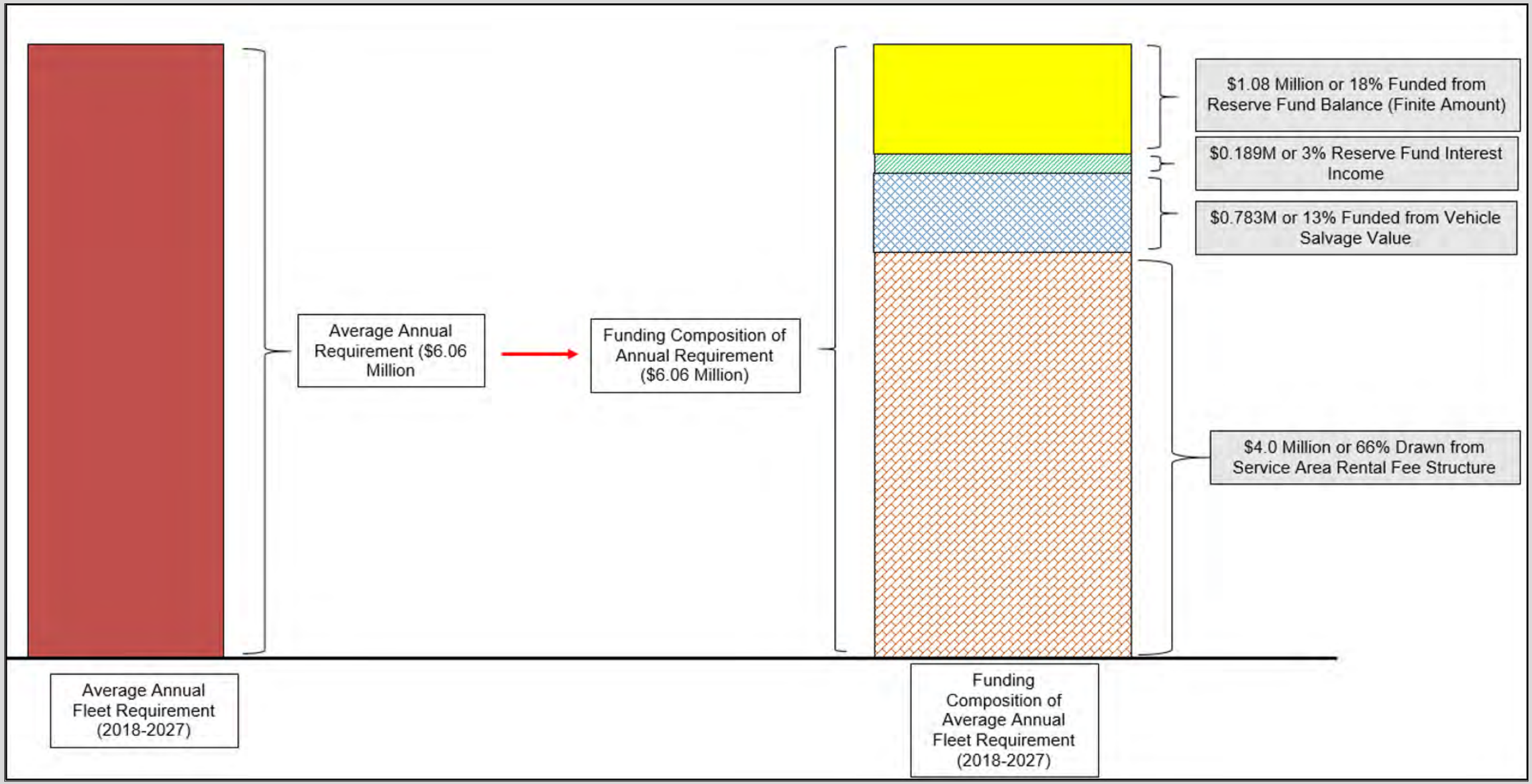


Figure 16.7 Visualization of Funding Sources of Average Annual Fleet Requirements (2018-2027)

Section 16: Fleet

16.5 DISCUSSION

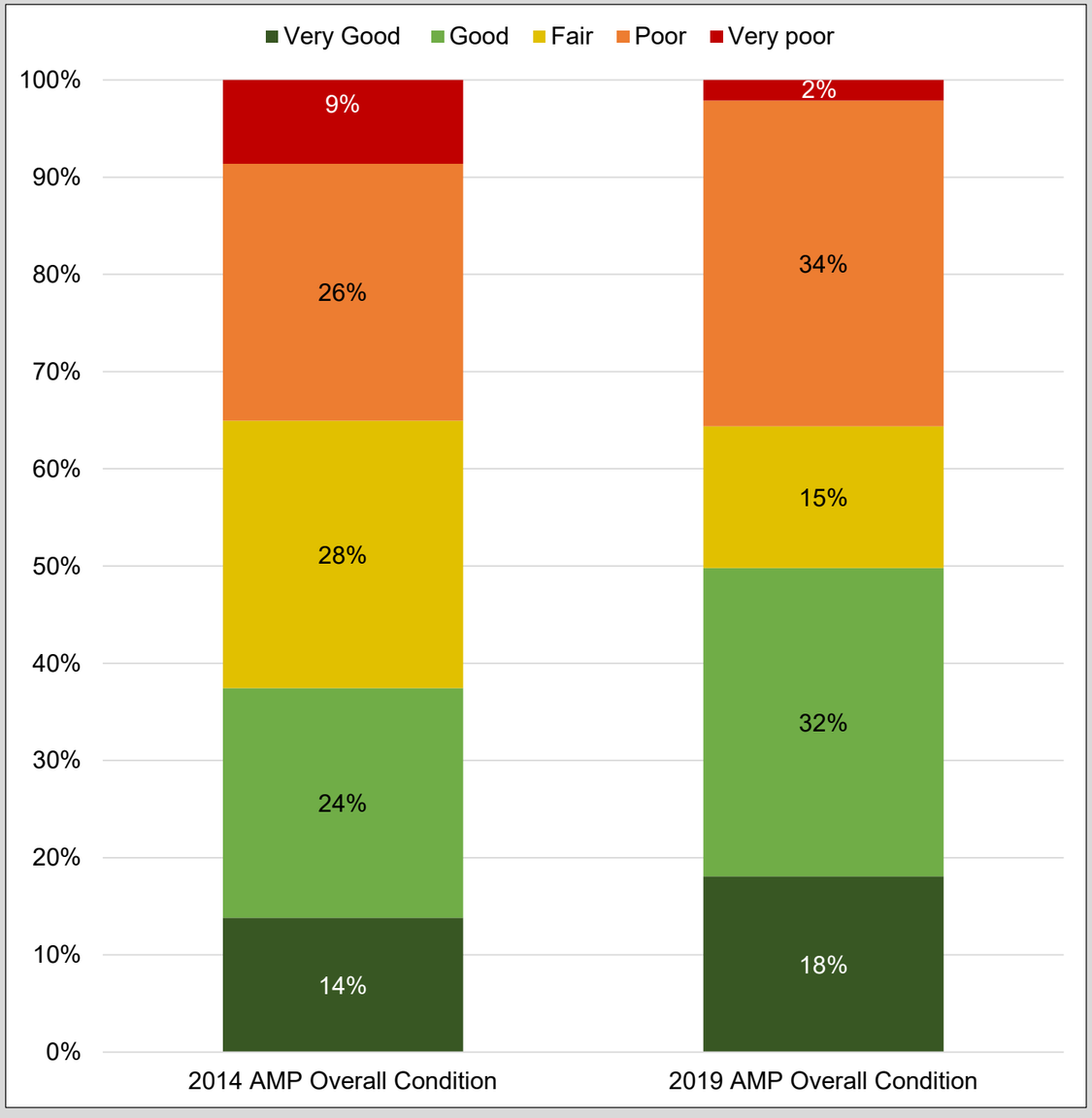


Figure 16.8 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (Fleet Services)

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

The Fleet Services assets Replacement value indicated in the 2014 Asset Management Plan was $45 million, the replacement value increased to $57.4 million due to inflation and acquiring new assets. The 2014 - 2019 Fleet Services assets condition comparison is provided in Figure 16.8. Evaluating required investment versus planned budget shows that the Fleet has no infrastructure gap over the next decade, indicating that funding is appropriate given the City's vehicle and equipment demands. While Fleet has sound planning and budgeting founded on a good understanding of the needs of the City's internal customers, and Fleet has also taken steps to increase utilization and reduce the number of units by offering shared vehicle solutions across service areas, there is strong likelihood that the Fleet rental fee structure with other City service areas needs to be updated or the reserve fund Fleet relies on to finance their requirements will go to zero.

Work has begun in this regard, and draft analysis indicates the rental fee structure increase to a 1.75% annual increase, based on an approximate $4.0 million baseline annual rental collection. Additional research is being performed to predict vehicle prices past the multiyear budget period.

If these revisions occur, the expectation is that there would be sufficient funding to maintain adequate reserve fund balances to continue to allow Fleet assets to be well maintained, and allowing sustained operation while the lives of equipment and vehicles are optimized. Off-road equipment may require further attention and management as the data suggests it is vulnerable to unplanned replacements. Deferring replacements significantly beyond the identified optimum life cycles increases maintenance costs and risk of failure, reduces salvage values and quite often increases the purchase price of the replacement.

Over the past decade, the City has taken significant steps to improve Fleet vehicle operations and adopt hybrid vehicle technology particularly for the light and medium vehicles groups. Excluded from the forecast are growth and costs associated with future service improvements. In the 2014 Corporate Asset management Plan, there were no infrastructure gaps indicated for the Fleet Service area, which indicated that there was no shortfall in the required budget. The 2019 AMP condition profile has not changed a lot; it shows almost the same percentage of assets from Fair to Very Good condition.

16.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at nearly $57.4 Million, the City's Fleet Services assets are overall in to **Fair** condition, indicating that there was sufficient funding to maintain the Fleet assets in a serviceable condition. While the analysis indicates that fleet has sufficient available funding for the 2018-2027 period, further analysis of the fleet reserve fund indicates that Fleet can only rely on 82% of regular, recurring funding contributions to finance their operations. The remaining 18% of funding of annual requirements are drawn from finite accumulated reserve fund balances. The funding shortfall of does not manifest at this time in an infrastructure gap because of sufficient reserve fund balances as shown in Figure 16.9. However, conservative calculations indicate fleet reserve fund balances would be reaching zero by early 2030. Table 16.6 presents the summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap/Surplus, and Reinvestment Rates for Fleet Services assets.

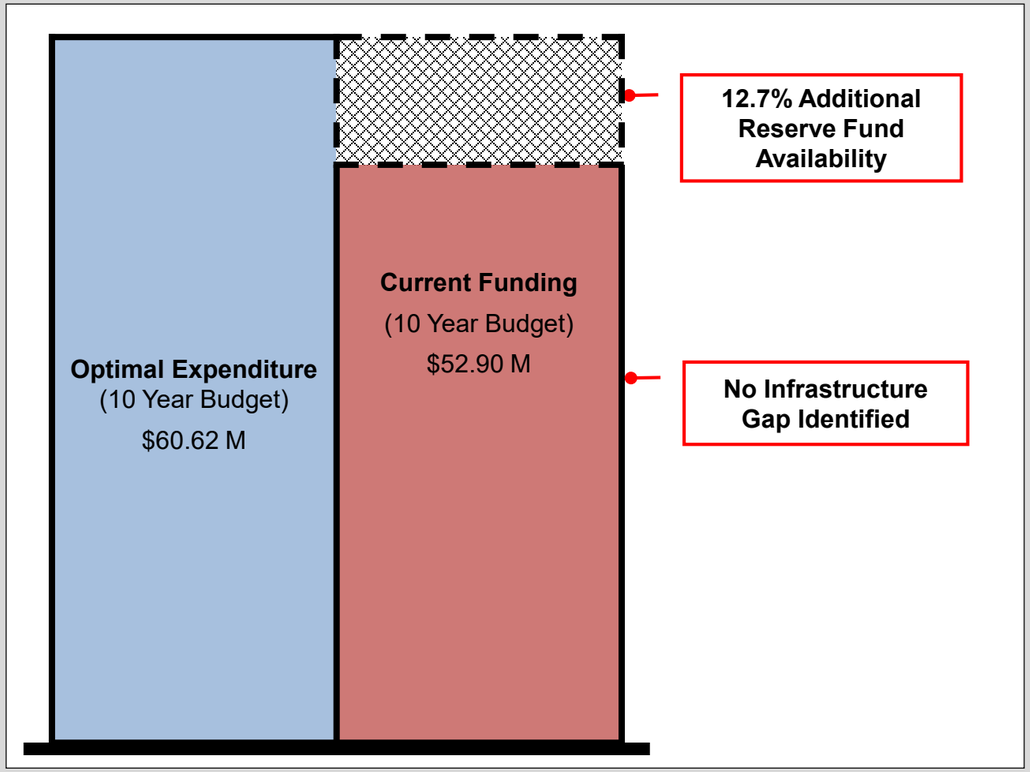


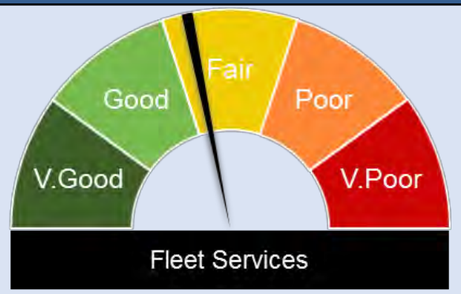
Figure 16.9 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (Fleet Services)

Fleet Vehicle

Fleet Vehicles

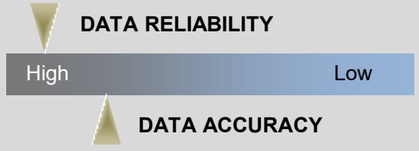
Section 16: Fleet

Table 16.6 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Fleet Services)

City of London - Fleet Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Fleet	**$57.36**		**$3.40**	**No Gap***	**9.2%**	**10.2%**

* This projected infrastructure gap is reduced by the forecasted reserve fund drawdown availability over the next decade.

Fleet Vehicles and Equipment



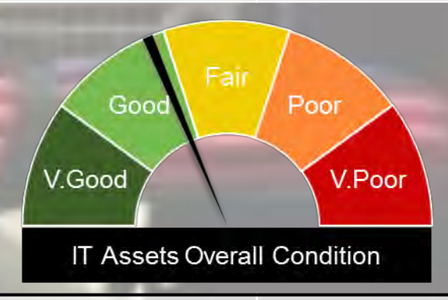
This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 17: Information Technology

Quick Facts

- Approximately 2,500 Desktops
- Approximately 10 kilometers of Fibre Optic Network
- Approximately 1,350 Cell phones

Replacement Value	$38.01 Million
Condition	Good



10 Year Gap	None

No Infrastructure Gap Identified

17.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

With approximately $20 Billion dollars' worth of assets directly owned by the City of London, it would not be possible to effectively use and manage assets and their information without the tools offered through technology. Information and data are strategic business assets. The City of London Information Technology Services (ITS) is responsible for the technology tools used to ensure the safety and protection of the Corporation of the City of London's data, information and computer systems. ITS is an internal technology service provider that supports City Service Areas in delivering their services to the public. ITS provides information technology and other technology services to the Corporation, as well over twenty boards, commissions, and municipal corporation. The ITS assets include hardware, software, information and data which they maintain for their use and the use of both internal and external customers.

17.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

To support service delivery, the City owns and maintains a large information technology infrastructure currently valued at approximately $38 Million. Through ITS, the City is responsible for maintaining this infrastructure in a condition that ensures continuity of service. IT assets include leased and owned assets, both of which have been included in this report. These include IT infrastructure, enterprise applications, end user devices and applications needed to deliver internal and external services.

End user devices are now directly owned by the City – in the previous Asset Management Plan, capital lease strategies were being used.

Like most municipal corporations, the value, condition and gap with respect to the City's soft assets of 'data' and 'information' are not currently assessed nor is any methodology readily available to undertake such an assessment.

Table 17.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation (ITS)

Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
IT Infrastructure	Network, Access Points, Switches, Routers	Various	Ea.	$2,400
	Storage System, Backup System	2	Ea.	$1,600
	Servers, Blade Enclosures	40	Ea.	$1,100
	F5 Load Balancers	2	Ea.	$160
	Phone Systems	1	Ea.	$1,700
	ITS Fibre Network (does not include Corporate Security or Traffic)	10	Km.	$11,000
Applications and Software	Enterprise Applications	200	Ea.	$14,475
	Enterprise Software	4	Ea.	
End User Devices and Applications	Desktops, Laptops, Etc.	2,500	Ea.	$3,775
	Cellphones, iPads, Etc.	1,350	Ea.	$1,200
	IT Equipment - New Council Chambers and Committee Room	5	Ea.	$600
Total				**$38,010**

[1] Includes critical software programs such as J.D. Edwards, Kronos, Amanda, and Sharepoint.

17.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 17.1 shows the ITS average age and useful life by asset. Asset age has been established using internal expert opinion. Reliance on internal expert opinion used as single listing for all ITS was not readily available. ITS does have a service management tool named 'HEAT' which assisted in estimating the average asset ages.

IT Infrastructure age is based upon internal expert opinion. It indicates the IT Infrastructure age is approximately two to four years old. The two exceptions are the Corporation phone system and storage system which are expected to be replaced in 2019/2020, respectively. Fibre Optic networks, which are longer lasting assets, have an average age of 13 years.

City Cellphone Asset

Applications and Software installation dates are documented and known for major application & software. For example, the J.D. Edwards accounting software is approximately 20 years old. What is less readily available is assessing the impact on age of Enterprise Applications when upgrades/renewals have regularly occurred and have revised the original application structure. Data does not lend to traditional age assessment profiles and thus are not listed. In absence of age profile predictions for Applications and Software, ITS mitigates this by assessing asset condition and having detailed analysis for assessing expected capital needs.

End User Devices and Applications include computer hardware that is used daily across the Corporation by every service area. Since the last Asset Management Plan, the City has transitioned to directly owning End User Devices and Applications. There is detailed data listings tracking the age of newer assets (assets approximately 3 years old or less); however, for older assets it is not as readily available. Given the frequency of replacements, the expectation is that by the next AMP these older assets would be replaced and a readily available age database would be available.

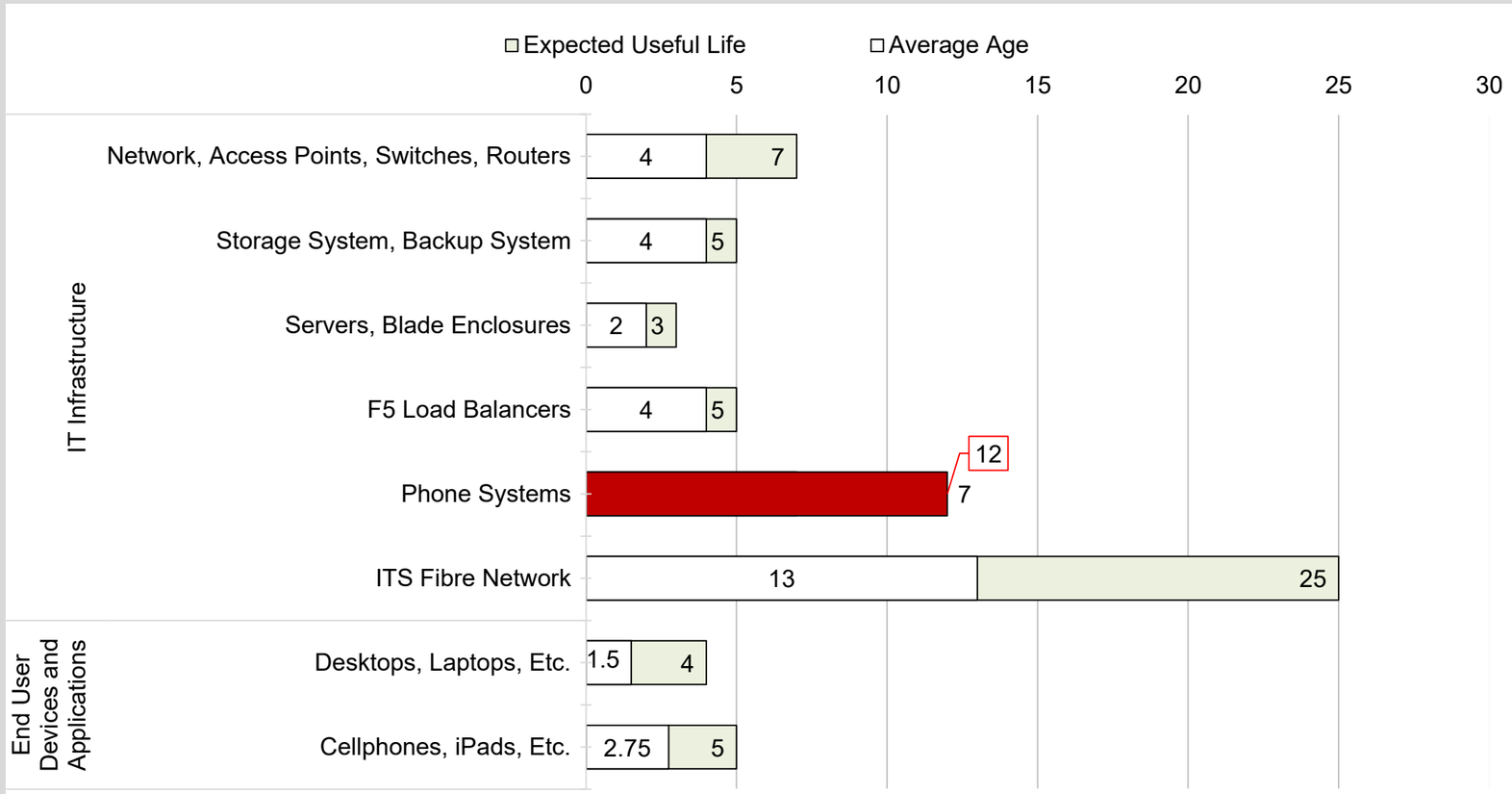


Figure 17.1 Average Asset Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (ITS)

17.1.3 Asset Condition

The overall condition of the ITS assets is **Good** to **Very Good**. Unlike most other types of assets owned by the City, many ITS assets such as desktops and printers, have a short estimated useful lives of 4 years. The condition highlighted in Figure 17.2, was evaluated based on expert opinion and industry standards. Technology asset concerns are captured on a proactive basis through alerting applications. It also occurs through routine maintenance program executions or problems reported by the user to the internal IT Helpdesk. Only 9% of IT Infrastructure is in **Poor** or **Very Poor** condition and approaching the end of its useful life. Having a distribution of very good to very poor is consistent with asset management processes. It is noted the very poor condition is primarily from phone systems, which is expected to be completely replaced by 2019/2020.

City Telephone Asset Before and After Replacement

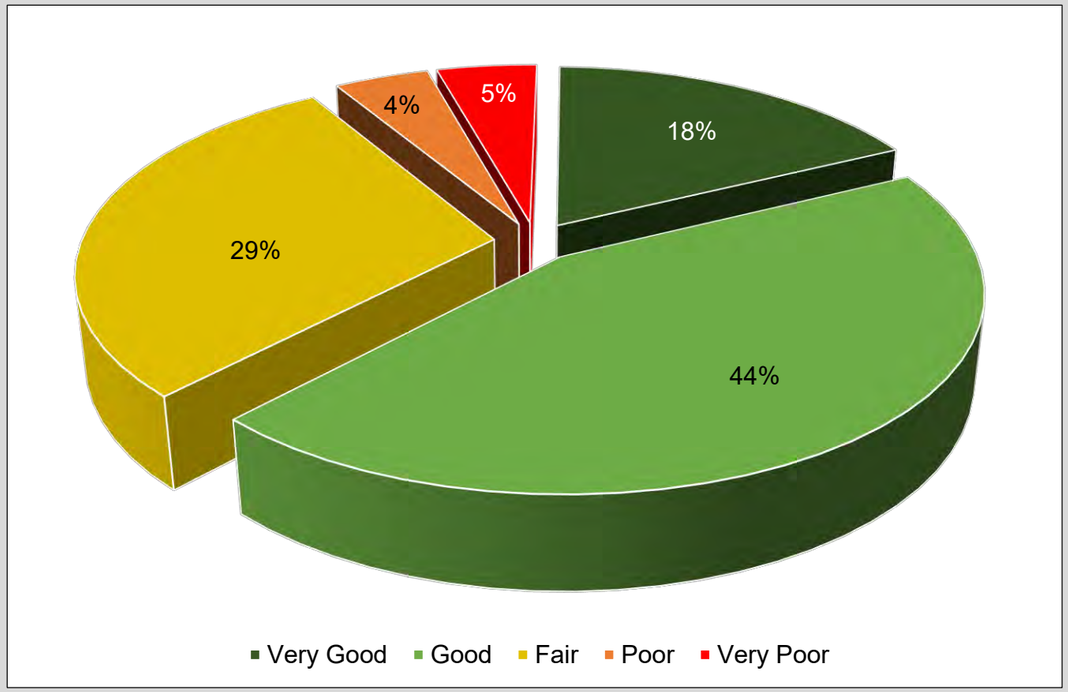


Figure 17.2 Asset Condition Summary (ITS)

Asset conditions have been established using data from internal expert opinion.

The **IT Infrastructure** primarily consists of a fibre optic network and the assets required to support the transmission and retention of data. Asset condition is assessed as **Fair** to **Very Good**. The exception is the Corporation phone system and storage system which is expected to be replaced in 2019/2020.

Applications and Software consist of various applications that service areas require to operate effectively. Such examples include the J.D. Edwards accounting software and the City of London website. The majority of these applications are assessed in **Good** to **Fair** condition.

End User Devices and Applications consist of computer hardware (desktop computers, cell phones, and IT equipment for Council Chambers and Committee Rooms). Given that the users of these assets would notify ITS if they are not functioning, the condition is assessed as **Good** to **Very Good.**

Section 17: Information Technology

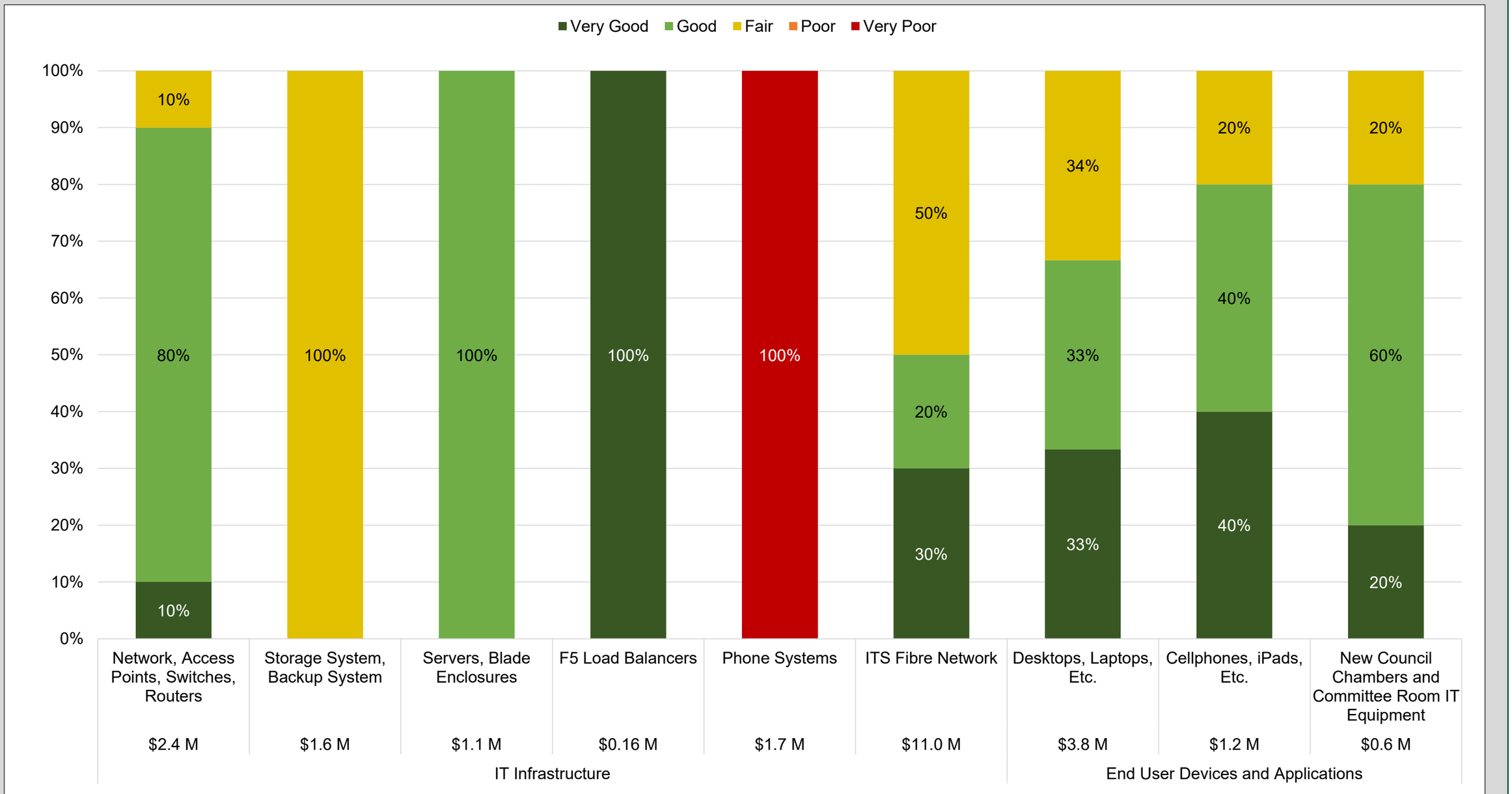
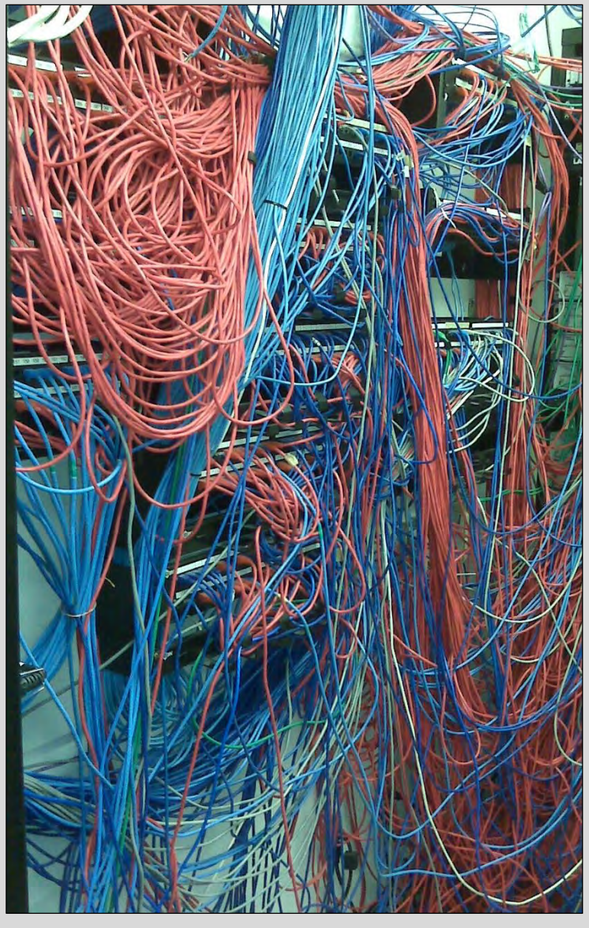


Figure 17.3 Asset Condition Summary (ITS)

17.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Customer Service, Cost Efficiency, Reliability, and Quantity. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required metrics are considered advanced. They indicate service areas that have documented planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or to be approximately equal in future years.
Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 17.2.



Pre Network Migration Layout

Post Network Migration Layout

Table 17.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (ITS)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction	Customer % Overall Satisfaction (Incidents and Services Request)	96%	↑
Cost Efficient	Providing IT services in a cost efficient manner	Cost to provide service ($/household)	$91.48	↔
Reliable	Providing reliable IT services	% of IT assets considered fair or better	91%	↑
		Having access to database	99.96%	99.97%
		Timely completion of incident task (in hours)	8.13	↓
		Timely completion of request task (in hours)	3.18	↓
Quantity	Providing the right amount of IT services	# of outstanding IT hardware requests greater than 30 days	0	↔

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Table 17.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (ITS)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Customer Service	Customer Satisfaction	Customer % Satisfaction (Overall Service Experience)	96%	↑
Cost Efficient	Providing IT services in a cost efficient manner	Annual operating budget for IT	$16,179,334	↔
		IT Reinvestment Rate	6.3%	↔
		IT Infrastructure Reinvestment Rate	6.3%	↑
		IT Enterprise Applications Reinvestment Rate	5.3%	↔
		IT End User Devices Reinvestment Rate	8.3%	↑

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Section 17: Information Technology

Table 17.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (ITS)

Performance Measure | Customer / Council Focused | Technical Focused | 1 | 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable	Providing reliable IT services	% of IT assets considered poor or very poor	9%	↓
		# of hours spent for database management, planning and prevention maintenance	1,252	↓
		% average database availability (excluding planned downtime)	99.96%	99.97%
		Average Incident Task (hours) to Completion	3.18	< 7 hours
		Average Request Task (hours) to Completion	8.13	< 35 hours
Quantity	Providing the right amount of IT services	# of outstanding IT hardware requests greater than 30 days	0	↔

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

17.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

17.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 17.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to ITS assets:

Table 17.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (ITS)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	• **IT Infrastructure, and End User Devices and Applications** – Monitor and track age and amount of time the asset considered a priority as to when the asset should be replaced. • **Applications and Software** – Focus is to ensure that asset is considered 'in support' to mitigate potential malware/cyber-attacks and ensure asset is operating efficiently for individuals using the asset.	• Inability to mitigate malware/cyber attacks resulting from deteriorated and non-supported asset. • Financial risk – ITS industry shift to relying on capital dollars to rely on operating licenses financed through operating budget.
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	• **IT Infrastructure, Applications and Software, End User Devices and Applications** – Users of City hardware and software assets provide asset concerns on proactive basis through alerting applications and preventative maintenance. • Concerns are also addressed through routine maintenance programs reported by the user to the IT Helpdesk.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	• **IT Infrastructure and Applications** - Rehabilitation programs exist for City's directly owned cable network. Proactive rehabilitation of City software programs also exist and would be referred to as 'supported' software. • **End User Devices and Applications** – Generally not rehabilitated.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Section 17: Information Technology

Table 17.3 (Continued) Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (ITS)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	• **IT Infrastructure** – Scheduled replacement programs in place. Replacement programs exist for City's directly owned cable network. • Coordination occurs with Utility Coordination Committee for fibre optic network installation. • **Applications** – When applications no longer receive support from ITS, generally would be replaced with new application. • **End User Devices and Applications** – Replaced when asset reaches end of useful life or unexpected event occurs with asset.	• Cost over-runs during large, complex design and construction projects.
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	• ITS would work with Environmental and Engineering Services (EES) to ensure assets are properly disposed. • Laptops hard drives are wiped of data using appropriate procedures, and are typically disposed on www.govdeals.ca for a nominal amount.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability	• Service improvements projects are identified and financed by service areas using IT assets. IT would then be responsible for acquisition and maintenance of the service improvement asset.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Capital growth projects are identified by of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy), or, Development Charges and the service area using the IT asset (subject to Development Charges Act, 1997 criteria, such as equipment expecting to last less than 7 years not being eligible for Development Charge funding). The service area would finance the IT asset, and IT would then be responsible for acquisition and maintenance of the growth asset.	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance of ITS assets in a particular area and insufficient assets in another.

Risks described above are compared to current lifecycle and service improvement funding, and any identified growth budgets in the 2018-2027 period.

Table 17.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
ITS (IT Infrastructure, Applications and Software, and End User Devices and Applications)	Operating Budget*	**Total**	**$1,616**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget**	IT Infrastructure	$1,138.5
		Applications and Software	$766
		End User Devices and Applications	$1,259.5
		Total	**$3,164**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total**	**$ nil**

Current funding presented for operating budgets is the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Service Improvements activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budget.

Growth activities are analyzed using the draft 2019 DC Background Study.

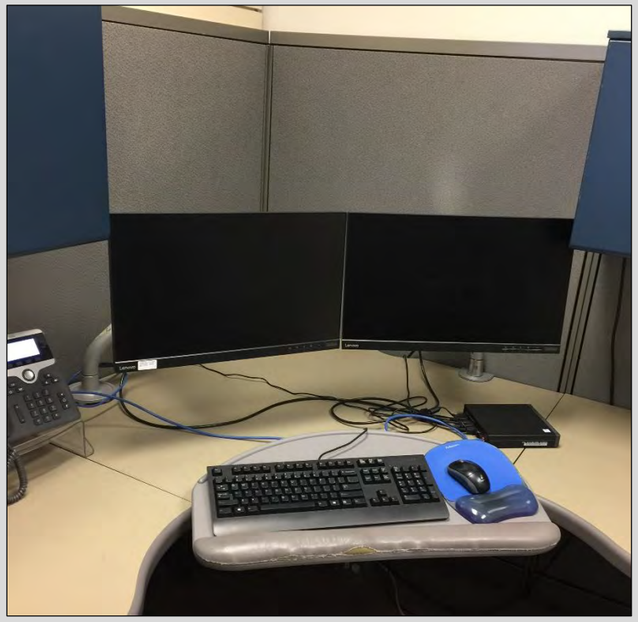
ITS traditionally does not have growth operating and capital budgets, and the draft 2019 DC Background Study has not identified any growth projects with ITS.

*(Non-Infrastructure, Maintenance and Operating Activities)

**(Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities)

17.3.2 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is not available for the ITS service area. Data exists for these assets but not easily integrated into condition profile assessments. Shorter-lived assets common with ITS does not lend to traditional linear assessment profiles. In absence of condition profile predictions, ITS mitigates this by having detailed analysis for assessing expected capital needs.



City Employee Workstation using ITS assets

17.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 17.5. The analysis documented is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation, renewal, or replacement lifecycle activities.

Disposal activities are considered inherent with asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

Current funding for capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (or revise to budgets developed through capital planning) (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

Table 17.5 Comparison of Current to Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (ITS)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
ITS (IT Infrastructure, Applications and Software, and End User Devices and Applications)	Lifecycle Capital Budget	IT Infrastructure	$1,138.5	$1,138.5	**Not required**	**No Funding Gap**
		Applications and Software	$766	$766		
		End User Devices and Applications	$1,259.5	$1,259.5		
		Total	**$3,164**	**$3,164**	**Not Required**	**No Funding Gap**

Section 17: Information Technology

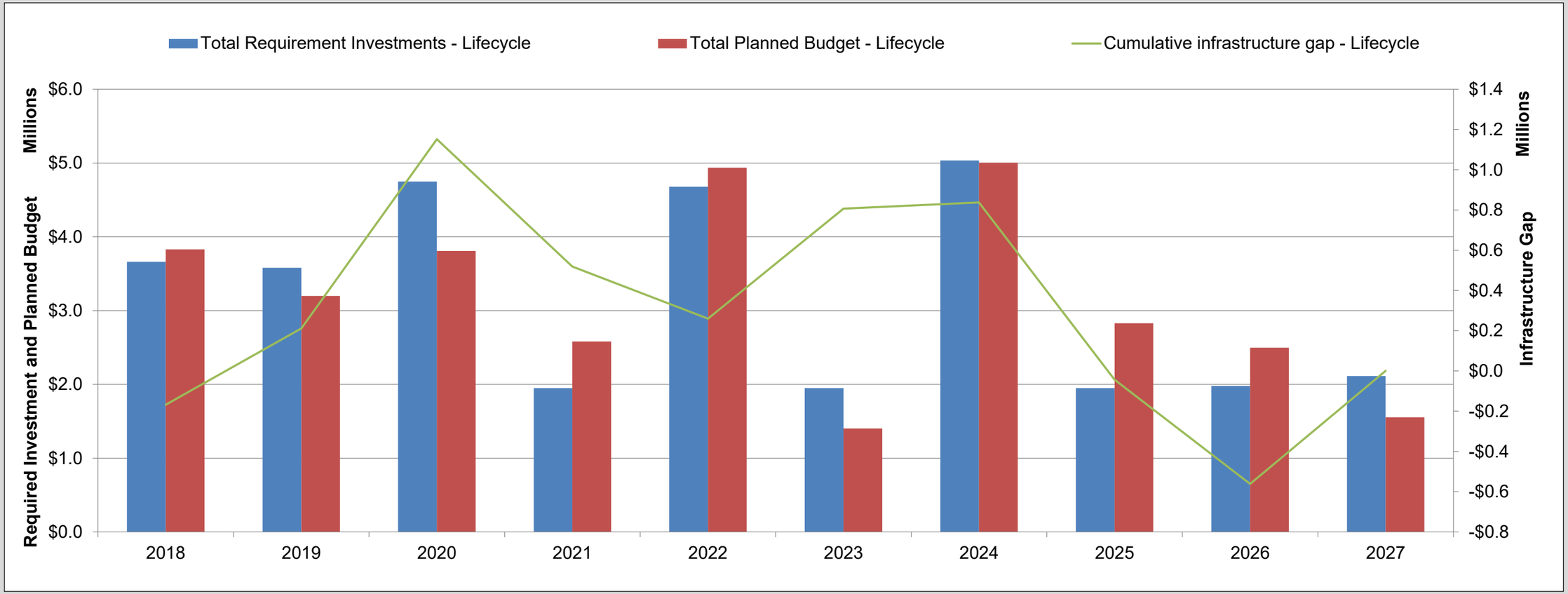


Figure 17.4 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (ITS)

An analysis of the required investment versus planned budget, shows that ITS will experience no funding gap over the next 10 years. A phone system replacement, regular fibre network renewals, end user devices with planned software applications replacements, and less frequent but capital intensive storage and server backup projects, drive ITS requirements. The short lifecycle of these assets necessitates constant review of assumptions, investment needs, and renewal requirements. Total required investment represents the average annual costs to renew and maintain the existing assets so services can continue to be delivered. The forecast does not account for any costs to improve service, accommodate growth or expand service to new areas or customers. ITS assets are strongly impacted by rapid technology changes and pricing structures implemented through vendors. This alters projected capital and operating budgets needs frequently over a 10 year period of analysis. The accuracy and reliability of the projection are subject to annual revisions and updates as further information is provided.

In the City of London, individual service areas own specialized software exclusive to their service which may not currently be part of the software assets managed by ITS. This local software inventory is not budgeted by ITS, unlike the Applications and Software such as J.D. Edwards and Kronos for which ITS incorporates maintenance and renewals in its budget. Over the next ten years ITS is not expected to have a funding gap. ITS has a reserve fund available that can be drawn upon if any annual variances occur.

Section 17: Information Technology

17.5 DISCUSSION

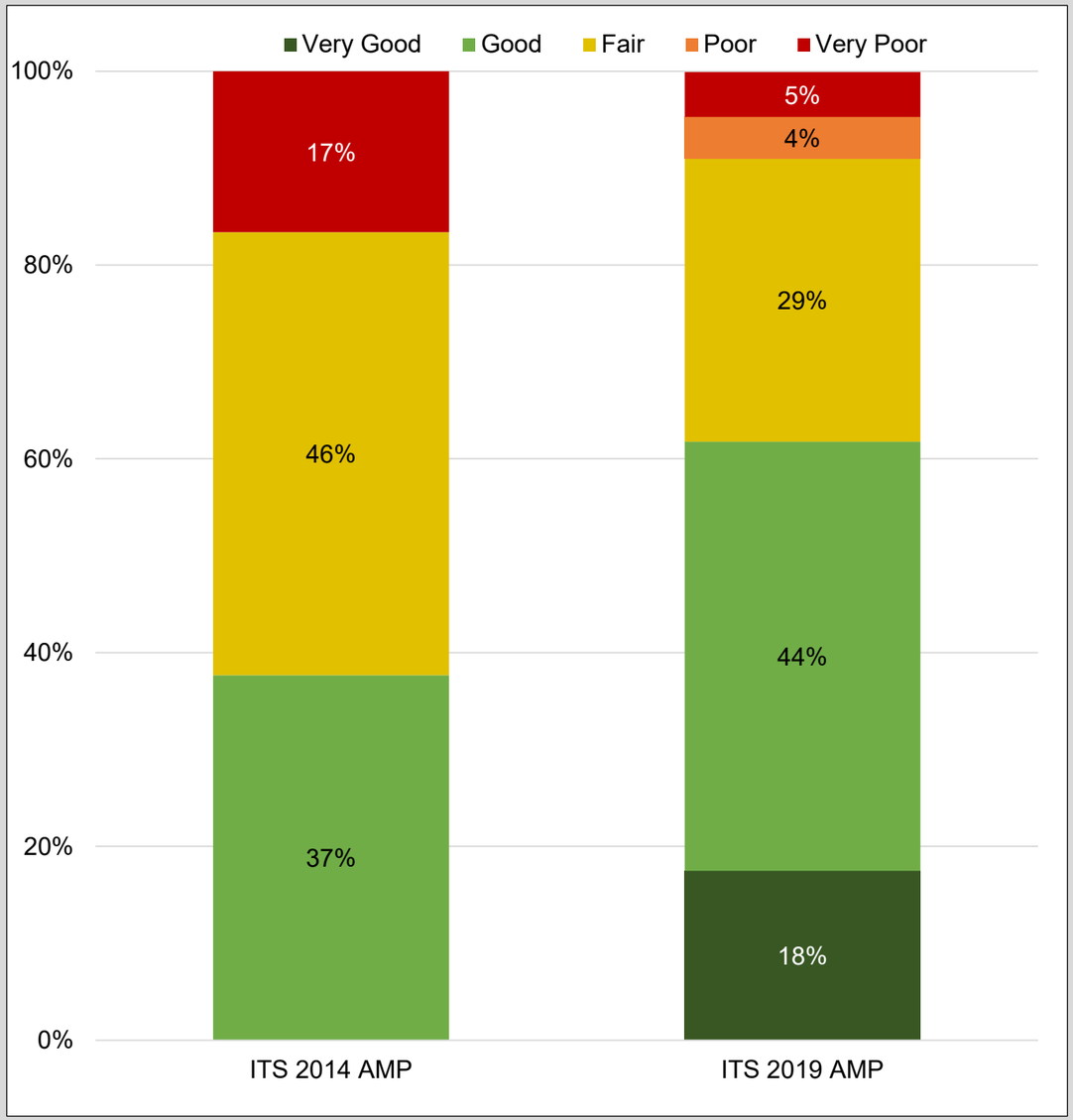


Figure 17.5 2014 AMP to 2019 AMP Condition Summary (ITS)

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

Valued at $38.01 Million, the City's IT assets are overall in **Fair** to **Good** condition. To ensure the condition distribution remains in this condition range, assets in very poor condition (primarily from phone systems) are expected to be completely replaced by 2019/2020.

Given the forecasted network and application renewals, with short expected useful life inherent in IT infrastructure, this indicates that adequate future funding will result in no gap by the end of this decade. Failure to implement current plans could result in localized reductions to service such as increased maintenance costs, inability to adapt to changing technology, decreased productivity, inconvenience to staff, loss of data and communications, etc. To assist in identifying service reductions and inventory, ITS has hardware infrastructure HEAT System to track and address hardware infrastructure data.

Consistent with asset management of any service area, current challenges primarily relate to assessing enterprise application software costs, budgeting accurately for annual licensing fees, and timely implementation of technology updates while minimizing disruption to City employees. The 2014 Asset Management Plan relied on internal expert opinion for IT assets. Since that time, asset listings for End User devices have been created to track assets that are owned by the City (previously a capital lease). The ITS asset replacement value decreased from approximated $46 million (in 2014) to $38 million in 2019. The decrease is attributed to having Corporate Security & Emergency Management deemed as its own Service Area chapter (in 2014 valued at $10 million). Thus, for ITS-related assets replacement value has slightly increased.

The ITS asset condition comparison is provided in Figure 17.5. The change in condition profile is attributed mainly to corporate phone systems and one program part of Applications and Software being considered very poor condition in the 2019 AMP. Replacement of the ITS Fibre Network since 2014 has resulted in portions being in very good condition. The replacement of phone systems is expected to be complete in 2019 to 2020 will result in overall condition enhancements.

17.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at approximately $38 Million, the City's ITS assets are overall in Fair to Good condition.

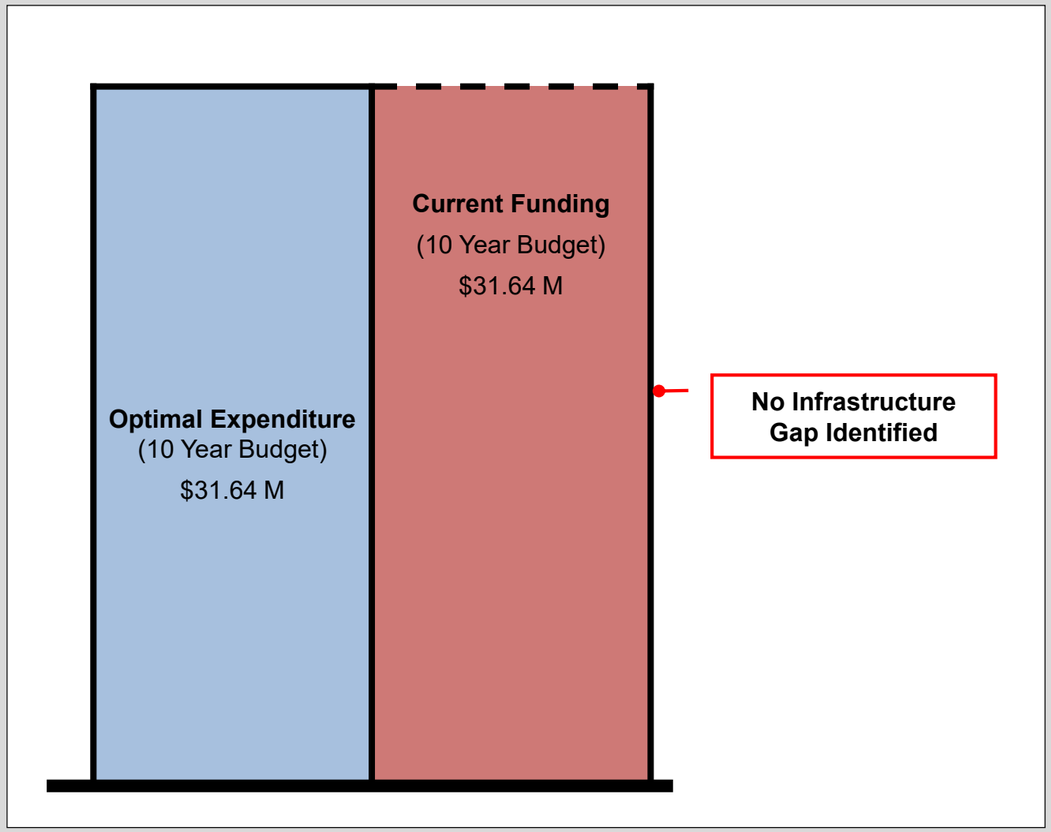
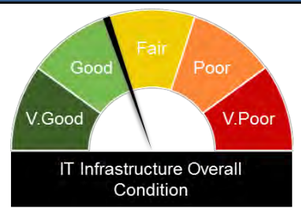
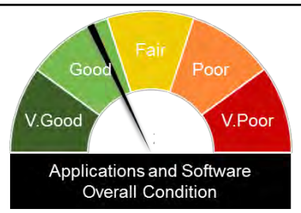
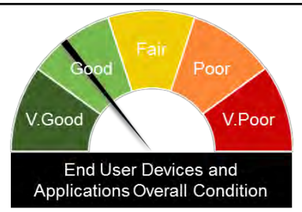
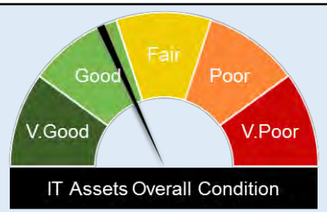


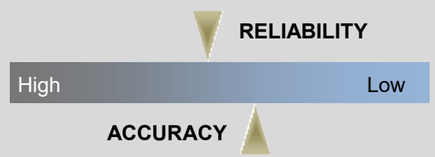
Figure 17.6 Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap Visual (ITS)

Server

Section 17: Information Technology

Table 17.6 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (ITS)

City of London - ITS Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Infrastructure	$17.96		No Gap Identified	No Gap Identified	6.3%	6.3%
Applications and Software	$14.48		No Gap Identified	No Gap Identified	5.3%	5.3%
End User Devices and Applications	$5.57		No Gap Identified	No Gap Identified	8.3%	8.3%
Overall ITS	**$38.01**		**No Gap Identified**	**No Gap Identified**	**6.3%**	**6.3%**



This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 18: Land

Quick Facts

- Approximately 385 Hectares of Land Held for Sale
- Nearly 1,400 Hectares of Natural Areas Land
- Over 1,250 Hectares of Parks Land
- Over 1,600 Hectares of Road Allowance Land

Replacement Value	$650 Million
Condition	Not Applicable
10 Year Gap	Not Applicable

Section 18: Land

18.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

ACKNOWLEGEMENT

We respectfully acknowledge that the City of London is located on the traditional territories of the Anishinaabeg, Haudenosaunee, Lunaapeewak, and Attawandaron peoples, who have longstanding relationships with the land and the region. We would like to acknowledge the many longstanding treaty relationships between Indigenous Nations and Canada. The City of London recognizes its relationship with the local First Nation communities, including Chippewas of the Thames First Nation, Oneida Nation of the Thames, and Munsee Delaware Nation. In the region, there are eleven First Nation communities and a growing Indigenous urban population. The City of London values the significant historical and contemporary contributions of local and regional First Nations and those whose histories, languages, and cultures continue to influence our vibrant community. We acknowledge them and others who care for the land and its past, present, and future stewards.

Industrial Land For Sale Sign – Innovation Park

18.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation

The Corporation of the City of London directly owns and manages an estimated 5,783 hectares of land. Over 20% of land in urban London is owned by the City. The value of the core lands amounts to over $650 million. The majority of this land is permanently held in the public trust to provide public services, and will never be marketable. The general exception is industrial land, which the City prepares for market to encourage economic development. Table 1 summarizes the asset inventory for Land.

Table 18.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Land)

Asset Type	Asset[1]		Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
Land	Park Land	Parks	1,271	HA	$70,334
		Natural Areas	1,396	HA	
	Road Allowance		1,614	HA	$312,960
	General Government		496	HA	$96,216
	Closed Landfill & Natural Methane Areas		333	HA	$64,479
	Land Held for Sale [2]		385	HA	$45,284
	Stormwater [3]		244	HA	$47,247
	Unassumed land (Stormwater, Natural Area, Park)		71	HA	$13,752
Total			**5,783**	**HA**	**$650,272**

Land values are based on the following:

Land Held for Sale - By-law No. A.-6151-17, as at December 31, 2017
Parks and Natural Areas - Parkland Dedication By-Law CP-9 Update.
TCA inflation adjusted price per hectare of $193,850.

---

1 Includes unassumed lands which become City property upon registration unlike constructed works which remain the responsibility of the developer until assumed.

2 In accordance with Canadian GAAP Industrial Lands are assets held for sale in an inventory on the Statement of Financial Position and not listed in London's Tangible Capital Assets. Includes Industrial Land (Serviced and Unserviced) and Other Land Held For Sale. Replacement value is based on best achieved market conditions with reliance on Bylaw No. A.-6151-17- in effect December 31, 2017

3 Based on GIS listings and Stormwater service data on municipal drain land areas.

Section 18: Land

18.1.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Continued)

The responsibility for land lies in the hands of the primary service group using the land. An example of this is Park Services who are responsible for the land used for parks and natural areas. The largest landholder of the City of London is, in fact, Parks services. Land in parks and natural areas, is Park's biggest asset. The City of London has parks that cover over 2,600 hectares of land. Natural areas include environmentally significant areas, open spaces, woods and wetlands. Transportation (Roads) is the second biggest Landholder through the land used for roads commonly described as the road allowance. The General Government category covers all the remaining 'facilities' type of assets like City Hall, the fire halls, operations facilities, etc. The exception is recreation facilities which are part of the landholdings of Parks Services.

Closed landfills and natural methane areas are separated into their own category because of their unique nature that limits the range to which they can be developed. London generally uses long closed landfill lands for activities like parks and golf courses. Other activities can be considered but may need to employ engineered measures to deal with any remaining landfill and methane impacts.

The Stormwater category relates to land used for stormwater management facilities which primarily consist of storm ponds and a listing of municipal drains. The ponds can be viewed as a natural amenity and often offer recreational opportunities like bird watching areas.

There is no automated central land data registry in the City beyond the information available in the TCA database and GeoDatabase. The City also does not have a database on easements. Detailed ownership information can be obtained, by performing a title search at the Land Registry Office, Service Ontario, or online using Teraview or Geowarehouse. There is opportunity to simplify and consolidate the City owned land records for use in decision making.

Although Land constitutes a major asset to the City, its value and condition cannot be viewed in a similar fashion to other assets like buildings or equipment. Land has an unlimited life and cannot be "consumed". Land has value but no lifecycle, and it is not amortized. Land is not assessed in asset terms of Very Good, Good, Fair, Poor or Very Poor condition. Currently land is assessed for real market value and understood with respect to zoning its characteristics, like hazard or table land. As such, land cannot be considered in the standard context of this report as reflected for our other asset types and their associated infrastructure gaps.

There are needs for additional lands to serve the public. Land is needed to address existing deficiencies in services, including roads infrastructure, growth, protection of natural assets and the advancement of new and better services. Land needs are appropriately driven by capital service project needs and location, location, location. Figure 1 illustrates the percentage by area coverage of municipal land assets.

Land owned by the City of London represents an asset group valued at over six hundred and fifty million dollars and is an important consideration in many key City decisions.

Medway Valley Heritage Forest – Doncaster Ave

This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 19: Corporate Security & Emergency Management

Quick Facts

Communication Systems, Operation Equipment, and Public Safety Programs

Replacement Value	$8.81 Million
Condition	Good

10 Year Gap	$6.36 Million

1.1% City-Wide Infrastructure Gap Contribution

Section 19: Corporate Security & Emergency Management

19.1 STATE OF LOCAL INFRASTRUCTURE

The Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services section serves the Corporation and all citizens by contributing to a safe and secure environment through a commitment to prevention, preparedness and response. Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services provide services to all Service Areas, Boards, and Commissions, on an as needed and request for service basis. The service has two branches that focus on providing a safe environment for the City's staff and public. Physical Asset Protection and Fire Life Safety focuses on protection of our physical assets. This branch is responsible for all facility protection systems, as well as physical security audits and design, the fire safety program and the Downtown Camera Program. Incident Management and investigation covers all aspects of incident management. Responsibilities include incident response, guard services, threat assessment, prevention programs, event security planning and executive protection.

Emergency Operation Centre

19.1.1 Asset Inventory and Valuation

The Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services service area owns and operates three different asset types that includes 5 different assets with a total replacement value of approximately $8.8M. The One Voice Communication System includes infrastructure such as radio towers and communication systems hardware, such as microwave radios and antennas, in addition to the associated software. The security operation equipment includes fire systems and security cameras, as well as the downtown public safety program. On the other hand, the Emergency Operation Centre includes all equipment and furniture essential to managing an emergency situation, and providing any strategic guidance to acquire and authorize extraordinary resources required to mitigate an incident. Table 19.1 summarizes the Corporate Security & Emergency Management asset inventory and their replacement values.

Table 19.1 Asset Inventory & Valuation (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services[1])

Asset Type	Asset	Inventory	Unit	Replacement Value (000's)
One Voice Communication System	Infrastructure	Mix	Ea.	$351
	Communication system	Mix	Ea.	$5,972
Emergency Operation Centre	Emergency operation equipment	Mix	Ea.	$573
Security Operation Equipment	Security operation equipment	Mix	Ea.	$1,746
	Public Safety Program	Mix	Ea.	$170
TOTAL				**$8,812**

[1] Detailed Inventory is included in the City's internal databases, but it is not disclosed for confidentiality purposes.

19.1.2 Age Summary

Figure 19.1 shows the Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset type. The average age for the assets was calculated based on the acquisition/installation dates from the service area databases. As shown in the figure, overall all asset types are within their average industry standard useful life.

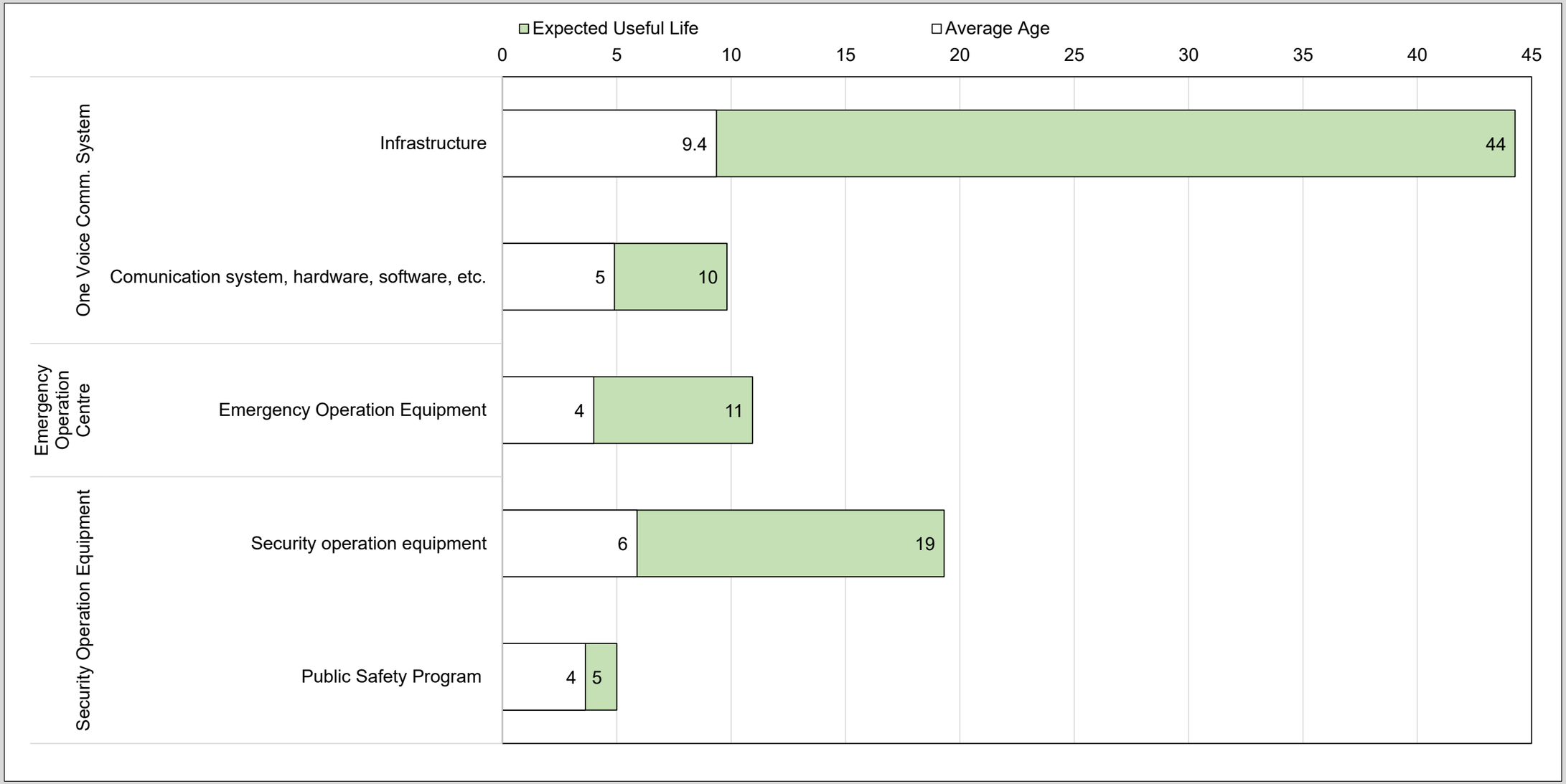


Figure 19.1 Average Assets Age as a Proportion of Average Useful Life (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

19.1.3 Asset Condition

Figure 19.2 shows the condition distribution of all the Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services assets. As illustrated in the figure, 98% of all assets are in Fair to Very Good condition, with the majority (95%) in Good condition.

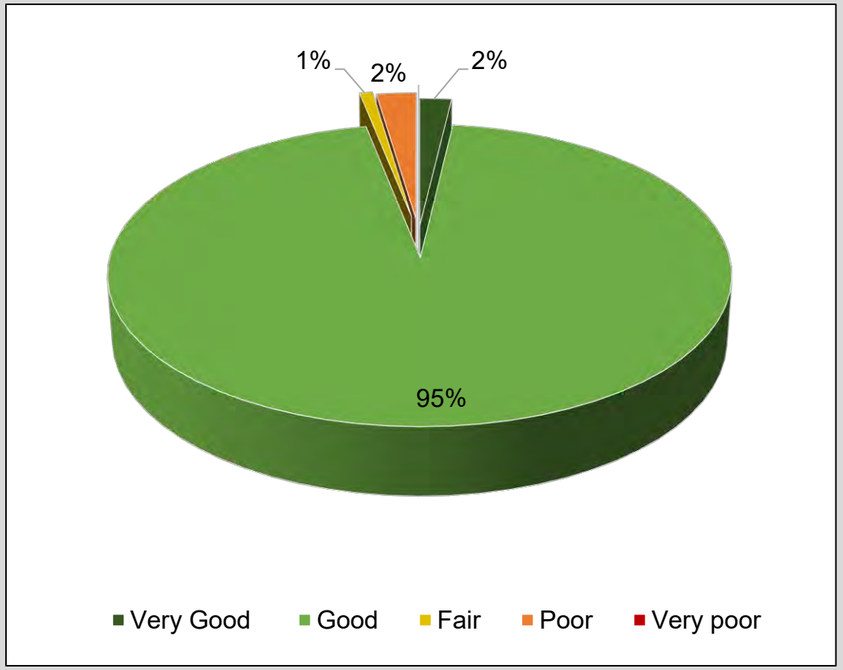


Figure 19.2 Asset Condition (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

Figure 19.3 shows the condition distribution of each asset type within the Corporate Security & Emergency Management Service Area. As seen in the figure, the majority of the asset types are in Good condition; however, 85% of the public safety program assets are in Poor condition, as the much of the equipment (cameras switches, servers, etc.) are at the end of their useful life (5 years) and scheduled to be replaced.

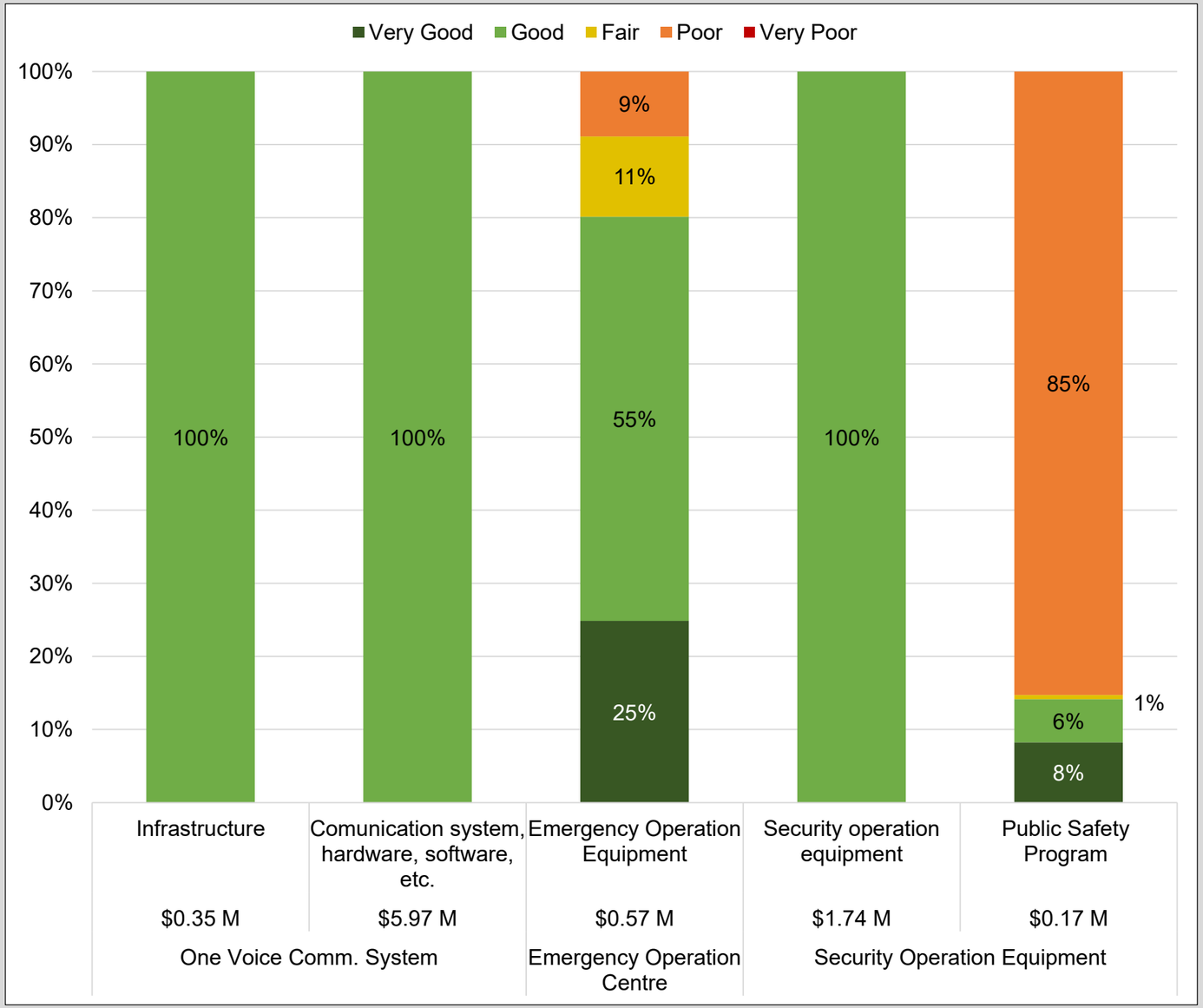


Figure 19.3 Condition by Asset type (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

19.2 LEVELS OF SERVICE

LEVELS OF SERVICE PERFORMANCE METRICS

Level of Service (LOS) performance measures are related to Corporate Values of Cost Efficiency, Prevention and Public Education, Safety, Reliability/Availability, Legislative & Regulations, and Scope/Quality. The metrics that go beyond the foundational or regulation required measures are considered advanced. They indicate service areas have documented, planned approaches for operation and maintenance of infrastructure, and have considered trending indicators if the result is planned to be decreased, increased, or be approximately equal in future years.

Foundational and advanced metrics are listed in Table 19.2. They are listed as Overall Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services Assets LOS metrics.

Emergency Management Program - Poster

Emergency Operation Centre

Section 19: Corporate Security & Emergency Management

Table 19.2 Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused (1, 2) | Technical Focused (1, 2)

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing Corporate Security & Emergency Management in a cost effective manner	Annual operating cost to provide service ($/household)	$13.68	↑
Prevention and Public Education	Providing Corporate Security & Emergency Management services that educate the public on how to prevent and effectively respond to emergencies	Annual # of training/education sessions/days	46 days	↑
Safe	Providing Corporate Security & Emergency Management services to ensure that facilities are safe	# of incidents in facilities	Under Review	Under Review
Reliable/Available	Providing the appropriate amount of security services and ensuring Corporate Security & Emergency Management personnel are well prepared	% of Corporate Security & Emergency Management assets in fair to very good condition	98%	↔
		Uptime of the Emergency Communication System	100%	100%
		% of incidents that are successfully closed	100%	100%
		% of residents satisfied with the Corporate Security & Emergency Management Program	92%	↑
		% of customer service requests completed	100%	100%

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Section 19: Corporate Security & Emergency Management

Table 19.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused (1, 2) | Technical Focused (1, 2)

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	CUSTOMER LOS MEASURE	CUSTOMER LOS PERFORMANCE	CUSTOMER LOS TARGET
Legislative & Regulation	Providing Corporate Security & Emergency Management services that meet all legislative and regulation requirements	100% Compliance with relevant legislation and regulations (Provincial Emergency Management and Civil Protection Act and Ontario Fire Code)	100%	100%
Scope/Quality	Providing adequate Corporate Security & Emergency Management services to the community	% of residents satisfied with the Corporate Security & Emergency Management Program	92%	↑
		% of customer service requests completed	100%	100%

No Change | **Positive Upward** | **Positive Downward**

Table 19.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Cost Efficient	Providing Corporate Security & Emergency Management in a cost effective manner	Operating budget for Corporate Security & Emergency Management services	$2,419,303	↑
		Corporate Security & Emergency Management Reinvestment Rate	8.52%	↑
Prevention and Public Education	Providing Corporate Security & Emergency Management services that educate the public on how to prevent and effectively respond to emergencies	Annual # of training/education sessions (or days)	46 days	↑
Safe	Providing Corporate Security & Emergency Management services to ensure that facilities are safe	% City owned Facilities with security cameras	24%	↑
		% of facilities that meet security standards of 100% functional at all times	100%	100%
Reliable/Available	Providing the appropriate amount of security services and ensuring Corporate Security & Emergency Management personnel are well prepared	% of Corporate Security & Emergency Management assets in poor or very poor condition	2%	↔
		# of minutes annually the system is down	5 mins	↓
		% of time when equipment is available and operating properly	99%	100%

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

Section 19: Corporate Security & Emergency Management

Table 19.2 (Continued) Levels of Service Metrics – Foundational and Advanced (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

Performance Measure: Customer / Council Focused 1 2 | Technical Focused 1 2

CUSTOMER VALUE	CORPORATE LOS OBJECTIVE	TECHNICAL LOS MEASURE	TECHNICAL LOS PERFORMANCE	TECHNICAL LOS TARGET
Reliable/Available	Providing the appropriate amount of security services and ensuring Corporate Security & Emergency Management personnel are well prepared	% of residents satisfied with the Corporate Security & Emergency Management Program	92%	↑
		% of customer service requests completed	100%	100%
Legislative & Regulation	Providing Corporate Security & Emergency Management services that meet all legislative and regulation requirements	Compliance with Provincial Emergency Management and Civil Protection Act	100%	100%
		# of primary and alternate Emergency Operating Centres (EOC)	1 Primary and 1 Alternate EOC	1 Primary and 1 Alternate EOC
		Ontario Fire Code - A working fire alarm system	100%	100%
		Ontario Fire Code - A fire safety plan	100%	100%
Scope/Quality	Providing adequate Corporate Security & Emergency Management services to the community	Tracking response time - respond to alarms in 30 minutes.	Under Review	Under Review
		Completed or responded within 24 hours for service requests	Under Review	Under Review
		# of customer service requests received	Under Review	Under Review

↔ **No Change** ↑ **Positive Upward** ↓ **Positive Downward**

19.3 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

19.3.1 Lifecycle Activities

Table 19.3 and Appendix B summarizes the coordinated set of lifecycle management activities that the City applies to Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services assets:

Table 19.3 Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate Security & Emergency Management services)

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	• Corporate Security & Emergency Management have refined inventory listings to track inventory, condition, and approximate replacement value. Assistance with Facilities and external experts is obtained with complex infrastructure, such as communications towers.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	• **One Voice Communication System** – For One Voice infrastructure the requests are made through Police service area. A work order system and online interface exists for City employees to generate requests of Facilities. The Communications system requests would go through London Police or through the vendor. • **Emergency Operation Equipment** – A work order system and online interface exists for City employees to generate requests of Facilities. • **Security Operation Equipment** – conduct regular preventive maintenance.	• Completing planned maintenance activities, while managing the need to execute reactive maintenance activities. • Incorrectly planned maintenance activities can lead to premature asset failure. • Deliberate service disruption, i.e. sabotage or terrorist strike.
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	• **One Voice Communication System** – Vendor determines end of life and end of service dates for Communication System • **Emergency Operation Equipment** – Generally little to nil rehabilitation expected; equipment typically replaced when not functional. • **Security Operation Equipment** – Generally little to nil rehabilitation expected; equipment typically replaced when not functional.	• Refer to Appendix B.

Table 19.3 Continued Current Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

Activities *Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost*	Specific Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions	Specific Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	• **One Voice Communication System** – Replacement activities determined with consultant assistance and with consultation of users and operators of the One Voice Communication System. • **Security Operation Centre** – Replaced when asset is at the end of its useful life. • **Emergency Operation Equipment** – Replaced when asset is at end of useful life.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	• Appropriate and proper disposal occur when assets are replaced via related vendors.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	• **One Voice Communication System** – Assessments are ongoing to determine the required needs for the Communication System, and what service improvements would be required. • **Security Operation Equipment** – Typically service improvements are not identified. If they are required, this service improvement need is the baseline required replacement and is considered a lifecycle replacement need. • **Emergency Operation Equipment** – Typically service improvements are not identified. If they are required, this service improvement need is the baseline required replacement and is considered a lifecycle replacement need.	• Refer to Appendix B.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Additional tower will be built in Northwest sector of the City to improve coverage. • Capital growth projects are identified by Development Charges and Corporate Security & Emergency Management (subject to Development Charges Act, 1997 requirements and City of London policy), or as a part of Assessment Growth Policy (where applicable with municipal policy).	• Refer to Appendix B.

19.3.2 Funding the Lifecycle Activities

The cost of these identified Lifecycle activities is summarized in Table 19.4. Current funding for operating budgets is presented as the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years. Service Improvement activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through a review of the capital budgets.

Table 19.4 Current Lifecycle (Operating and Capital), and Service Improvement (Capital) Budgets

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)
Corporate Security & Emergency Management	Operating Budget*	**Total**	**$ 2,344**
	Lifecycle Capital Budget	One Voice Communication system	$ 505
		Emergency Operation Centre	$ 55
		Security Operation Equipment	$ 151
		Total	**$ 711**
	Service Improvement Budget	**Total**	**$Nil**

* Non-Infrastructure, and Maintenance and Operating Activities

** Rehabilitation, Renewal, Replacement, and Disposal Activities

Growth activities are analyzed through discussion with experts from the Corporate Security & Emergency Management service area. The service area is looking at building a tower in the Northwest sector of the City in 2025 to address coverage issues. Cost is dependent on what size and type of tower will be required. Coverage studies in the summer/fall of 2019 will assist in addressing these issues.

Table 19.5 Expected Growth Budgets (Capital and Significant Operating Costs)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Expected Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Expected over 10 year period)
Corporate Security & Emergency Management Service Area	Growth (Capital Budget and Significant Operating Costs)	Capital	TBD
		Significant Operating	TBD
		Total	**TBD**

19.3.3 Lifecycle Management Approach

The general approach to forecasting the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to maintain the current performance of the LOS metrics is not available for the Corporate Security & Emergency Management service area.

Data exists for these assets but not easily integrated into condition profile assessments for shorter-lived assets common with Corporate Security & Emergency Management service area, don't lend to traditional linear assessment profiles. In absence of condition profile predictions, Corporate Security & Emergency Management service area mitigates this by having detailed analysis for assess expected capital needs, and if even it did, these assets are not easily assessed.

19.4 FORECASTED INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The infrastructure gap is summarized below in Table 19.6 and illustrated in Figure 19.4. The analysis documented above is related to the lifecycle rehabilitation or replacement lifecycle activities. Disposal is not identified separately as it is inherent in asset renewal/rehab/replacement activities.

The Cumulative Infrastructure Gap for the Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services assets would grow to more than $6.36 million over the next decade. Trends presented are primarily driven by the One Voice Communication assets, which account for roughly 79% of this deficit. There is a need to build two new communication radio towers in 2024 in order to maintain the current level of service.

Base needs represent the costs to renew and maintain the serviceability of existing assets, and do not account for growth and the expansion of service to new areas.

Table 19.6 Current and Optimal Capital Budgets, Reserve Fund Availability, and Funding Gap (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

Asset Type	Budget Type	Activity Type	Current Funding (000's) (Average Annual Activity Currently Practiced)	Optimal Expenditure (000's) (Average Annual Activity to Maintain Current LOS)	Additional Reserve Fund Drawdown Availability (000's) (Average Annual)	Funding Gap (000's) (Average Annual)
Corporate Security & Emergency Management	Lifecycle Capital Budget	One Voice Communication system	$ 505	$ 1,007	**None Identified**	$ 502
		Emergency Operation Centre	$ 55	$ 125		$ 70
		Security Operation Equipment	$ 151	$ 215		$ 64
		Total	**$711**	**$1,347**		**$636**

Section 19: Corporate Security & Emergency Management

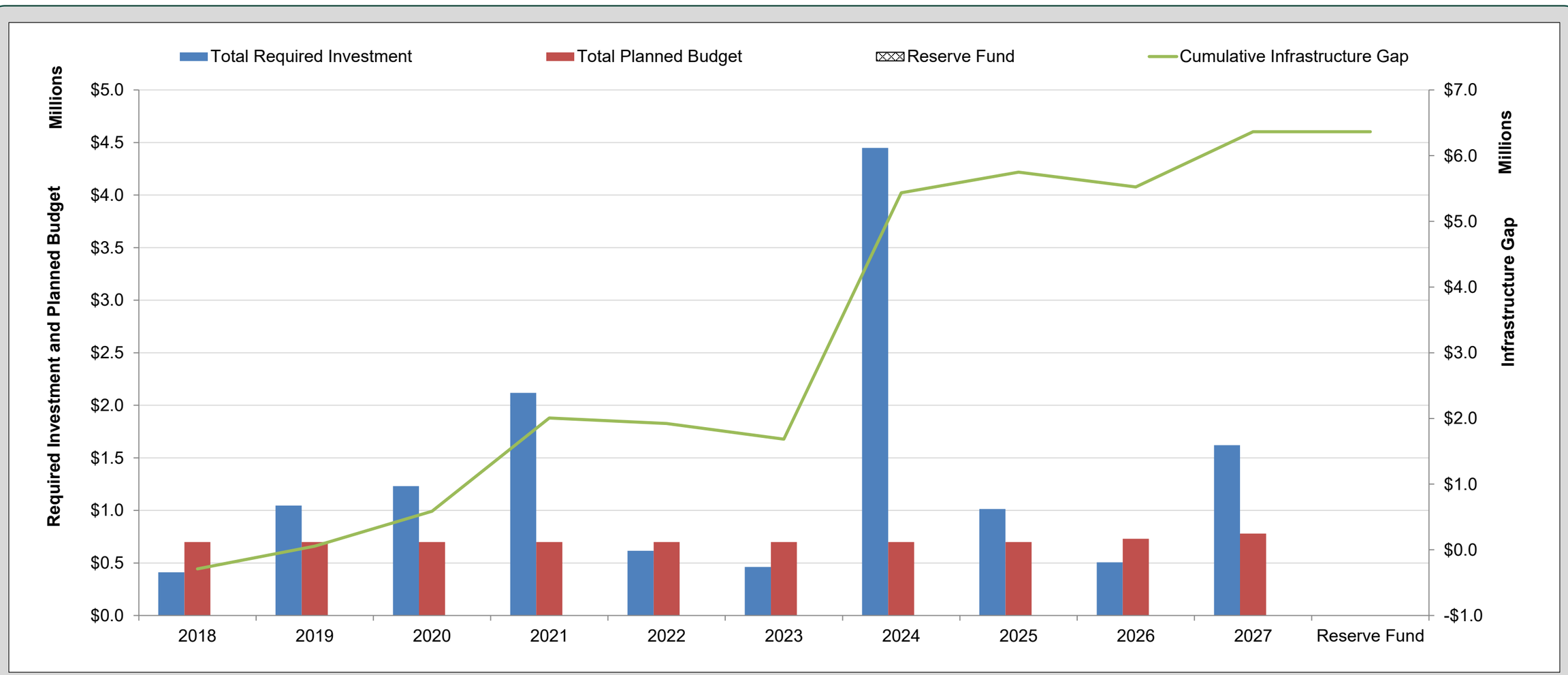


Figure 19.4 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

Section 19: Corporate Security & Emergency Management

19.5 DISCUSSION

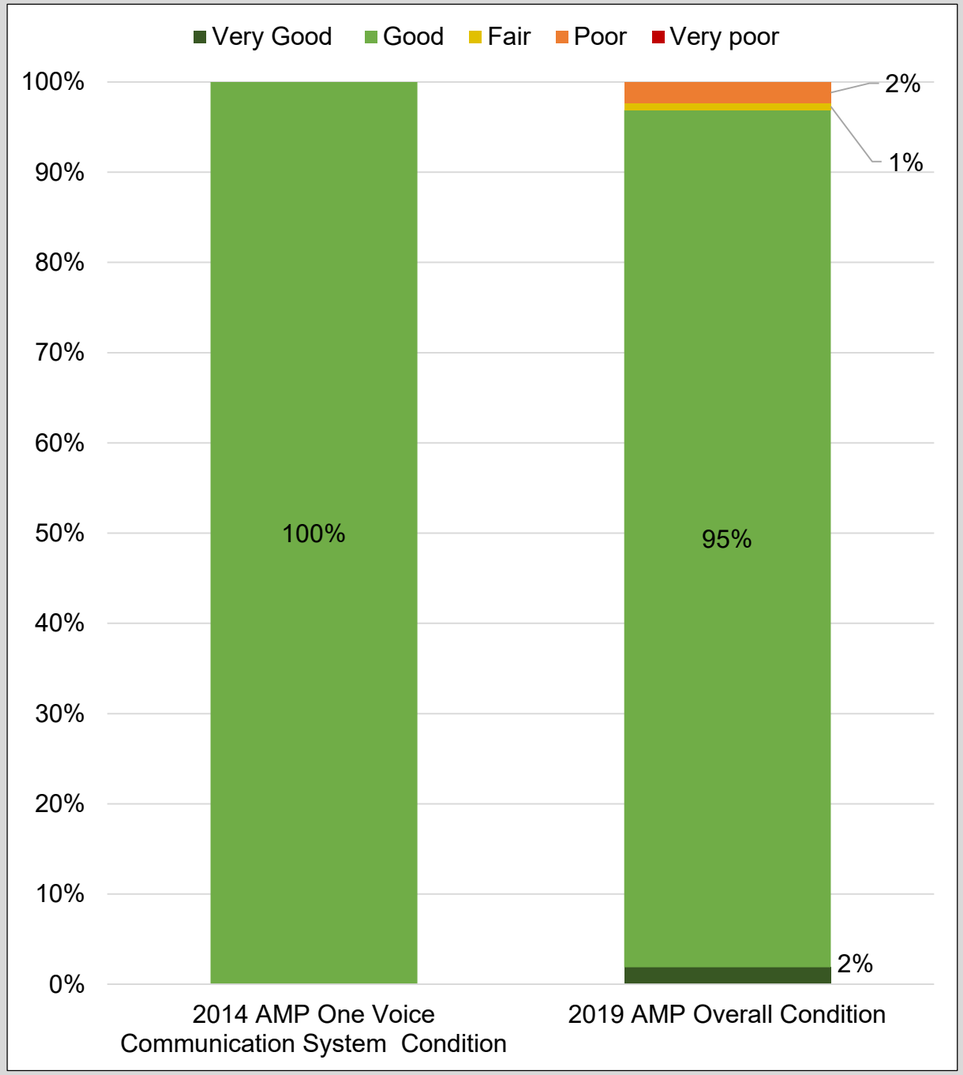


Figure 19.5 2014 to 2019 AMP Asset Condition (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

CURRENT AND FUTURE CHALLENGES

The Corporate Security & Emergency Management services were not a dedicated chapter in the 2014 Asset Management Plan. However, the One Voice Communication system replacement value was estimated at $10 million and disclosed in the ITS chapter. The comparison of 2014 - 2019 Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services asset condition is provided in Figure 5. Evaluating required investment versus planned budget shows that the Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services will have an accumulated infrastructure gap over the next decade of $5.03 million, this is mainly driven by the need to build two new communication radio towers in 2024 in order to maintain the current level of service. The service area is also studying the need for additional tower(s) to address Assessment Growth in the Northwest part of the.

Surveillance Sign – City Hall

19.6 CONCLUSIONS

Valued at nearly $8.81 million, the City's Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services assets are overall in **Good** condition, indicating that the current funding from Capital and Operating budgets has been sufficient to maintain the Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services assets in a serviceable condition. However, the trend shows that maintaining current investment will result in an accumulated infrastructure gap of $6.36 million in the next decade. The trend presented is driven by the need to build two new communication radio towers in approximately 2022 in order to maintain the current level of service. Figure 19.6 illustrates the infrastructure gap as a proportion to the required investment over the next decade. On the other hand, Table 19.7 illustrates the summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates for Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services assets.

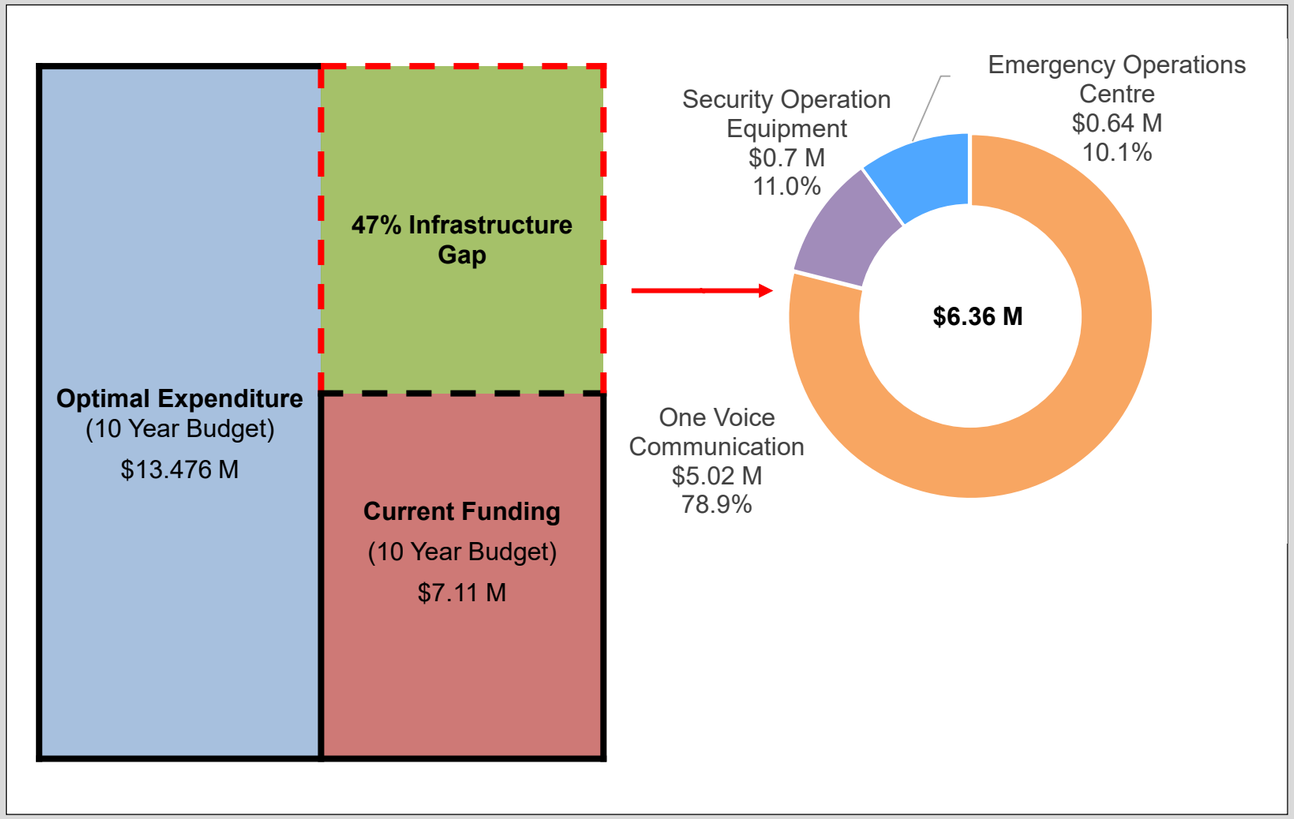


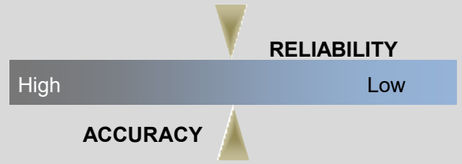
Figure 19.6 Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

Facility Access Location – City Hall

Section 19: Corporate Security & Emergency Management

Table 19.7 Summary of the State of Infrastructure, Infrastructure Gap, and Reinvestment Rates (Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services)

City of London - Corporate Security & Emergency Management Services Infrastructure						
Asset Type	**Replacement Value (millions)**	**Current Condition**	**Current Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**10 Year Infrastructure Gap (millions)**	**Current Annual Reinvestment Rate**	**Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rate**
Corporate Security & Emergency Management Assets	**$ 8.81**		**No Gap**	**$ 6.36**	**8.1%**	**7.7%**



This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 20: Financial Strategy

20.1 INTRODUCTION

The financing strategy of an AMP sets out the approach to ensuring that the appropriate funds are available to support the delivery of infrastructure services. It ensures consistency with the outcomes and expected results of the City's 2019-2023 Strategic Plan area of focus 'Building a Sustainable City':

"London's infrastructure is built, maintained, and operated to meet the long-term needs of our community [with an] expected result [that will] maintain or increase current levels of service [and] manage the infrastructure gap for all assets."

The financing strategy is predicated on the current financial state of the City – including, among others, revenues, operating and capital expenditures, debt, reserves/reserve funds, and forecasted future commitments. The financing strategy is meant to strengthen current budgeting processes by reinforcing a long term perspective on the impact of providing higher/lower asset-related service levels and the required revenues versus the affordability to the community.

The focus of this financing strategy is mainly for lifecycle budgets. Financing for growth and service improvement are also presented but they are not analyzed for identifying an infrastructure gap. The City has a number of programs in place to ensure 'growth pays for growth', and, service improvement budgets are established to address changing service levels, not lifecycle needs of the City's infrastructure.

This strategy starts by summarizing the infrastructure financing strategy components followed by providing a financial overview as a precursor and context to the options for addressing the infrastructure funding gap that has been identified in each service area in order to achieve the identified current asset-related levels of service.

This financial strategy uses year end 2017 as the analysis reference to achieve the identified level of service for each asset category. Infrastructure gap analysis has been calculated based on best available information for the next 10-year period (2018-2027).

Gibbons Park Sign

20.2 LONDON'S INFRASTRUCTURE FINANCING STRATEGY

The infrastructure financing strategy presented in this section of the Corporate Asset Management Plan as summarized in Figure 20.1 includes:

- Assessing capital and operating needs;
- Using debt effectively;
- Apportioning reserves and reserve funds; and
- Receiving third party contributions.

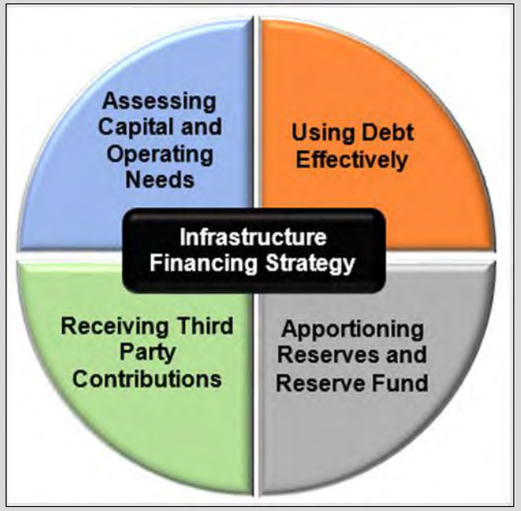


Figure 20.1 Key Considerations of the Infrastructure Financing Strategy

20.2.1 Operating Revenues and Expenditures

City budgets have operating and capital components:

- The operating budget is used to support the day-to-day operations & maintenance that provide services to the community. Staff salaries, energy bills, and fuel for vehicles are examples of expenditures that are funded from the operating budget.
- The capital budget is used to plan and fund large expenditures including the construction of infrastructure assets with long life spans. Debt financing and reserve funds (accumulated savings) are used to support capital needs and manage fluctuations over the ten year duration of the City's capital plan.

The City has three primary budgets. They include:

- Property Tax Supported Budget
- Water Budget
- Wastewater & Treatment Budget (commonly referred to as Wastewater Budget)

Capital budgets are linked to operating budgets through reserve fund contributions, debt servicing costs (principal and interest payments) and capital levy. Capital levy (also known as the capital rate in the Water and Wastewater & Treatment budgets) is the mechanism the City uses to allocate a portion of current year revenues, from property taxes and utility rates, to use as a source of capital financing.

Reserve fund contributions and debt servicing costs are incorporated into operating budgets thereby impacting the amount of current year funding required by the municipality, but contribute to intergenerational equity because most debt is applied to growth and service improvement projects, rarely to life cycle costs.

During the budget process, project managers at the City are requested to submit any expected operating impacts of the capital projects they are budgeting. These impacts are required to be included in the respective operating budget submissions. However, not all assets acquired by the City can be considered at the time of budget development. Some assets contributed via new developments (i.e. a road in a new subdivision built by a developer and then transferred to the City) often become responsibility of the City at different times of the year through the assumption process. This can result in temporary stress on the City's operating budgets for services such as snow clearing, garbage pickup, etc. These costs are addressed by the City's assessment growth process. This provides service areas an opportunity to quantify the impacts of new growth on their operations via Assessment Growth Business Cases which are then incorporated into the City's operating/capital budgets and funded by the additional property taxes resulting from the new developments. This process is one of the primary vehicles behind the City's financial strategy of "growth pays for growth".

20.2.2 Using Debt Effectively

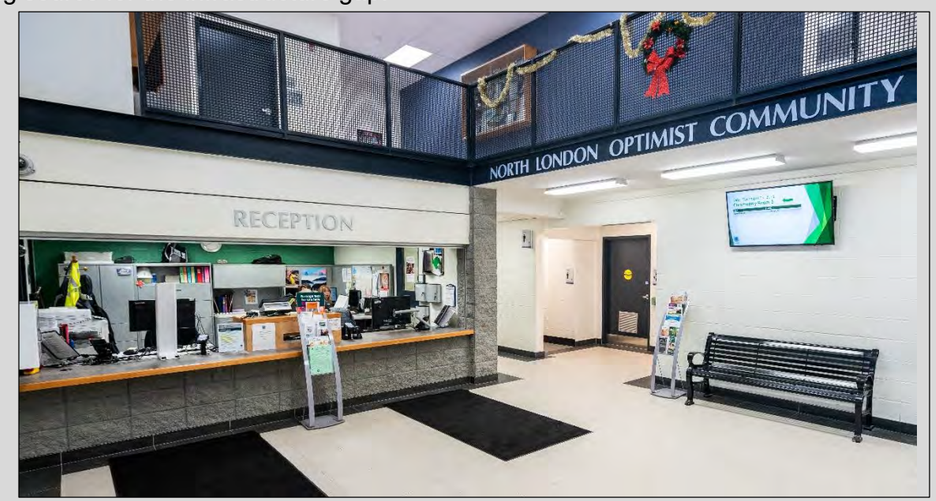
In 2018, the City of London maintained its Aaa credit rating for a 42nd straight year (since 1977). Moody's Investor Services notes:

"…*the City of London displays strong governance and management practices, such as the application of multi-year budgets, which helps promote stable operations. London's recent history of posting positive operating results, application of strict controls on debt issuance, and conservative debt and investment policies which limit their exposure to market related risks and help ensure relatively smooth debt servicing costs all act as evidence of the city's strong management and governance*."

The City of London places importance on the use of pay-as-you-go financing, and saving in advance of future needs via the use of reserves and reserve funds, while at the same time striving to limit the amount of debt required to fund its annual lifecycle capital budgets. The City has a target of 0% debt financing by 2022 for lifecycle renewal projects. London's effective use of debt is evidenced by the strong Aaa credit rating.

20.2.3 Apportioning Reserves and Reserve Funds

A critical funding strategy for the City of London involves the use of reserves and reserve funds as a funding source. The reserves and reserve funds stabilize the City's funding requirements preventing spikes in rates when significant expenditures are needed for infrastructure renewal at given points in time. Reserves are also available should unanticipated emergencies arise. Given that some reserves are intended to address unanticipated events, they were not included as a funding source for the infrastructure gap.



North London Optimist Community Centre Reception

20.2.4 Receiving Third Party Contributions

Receiving third party contributions range from user fees, donations, third party contributions, and senior government funding. Federal Gas Tax funding is considered a third party contribution, however, minimal to no additional funding is expected to be available from this funding source to finance the infrastructure gap.

Analysis of 2017 sources of financing are provided in this chapter of the AMP. Consistent with the 2014 AMP approach, financing strategy options are based on the assumption the City will fund 100% or 80% of the financing required to address the infrastructure gap, regardless of which budget those assets fall under. Analysis of prior years third party contribution has been in the range of 14% to 29%.

Coves Elmwood Gateway – Wharncliffe Rd S(Medium Woodland)

20.3 FINANCIAL OVERVIEW

20.3.1 Operating Revenues & Expenditures

Table 20.1 provides the revenue and expenditure forecasts for the three primary budgets (Property Tax Supported, Water, and Wastewater & Treatment).

Table 20.1 City of London Operating (Including Boards and Commissions), Water, and Wastewater Budgets (in 000's)[1]

Property Tax Supported Budget	2016	2017	2018	2019
Total Property Tax Supported Operating Expenditure	840,957	887,114	943,535	962,670
Non-Property Tax Revenues[2]	304,523	330,134	364,003	356,133
Net Budget/Property Tax Revenues	536,434	556,980	579,532	606,537
Total Revenue	**840,957**	**887,114**	**943,535**	**962,670**

Water Budgets	2016	2017	2018	2019
Total Water Rate Supported Operating Expenditure	73,686	75,780	77,931	79,895
Water Rate Revenue	73,532	75,626	77,777	79,741
Non-Water Rate Revenues[3]	154	154	154	154
Total Water Revenue	**73,686**	**75,780**	**77,931**	**79,895**

Wastewater Budgets	2016	2017	2018	2019
Total Wastewater Rate Supported Operating Expenditure	89,720	92,524	95,415	98,181
Wastewater Rate	89,369	92,171	95,061	97,825
Non-Wastewater Rate Revenues[3]	351	353	354	356
Total Wastewater Revenue	89,720	92,524	95,415	98,181

[1] Source: 2019 Budget Update. The 2019 budget incorporates assessment growth, which is finalized post-Budget Update.

[2] Non-Property Tax Revenues include revenues like user fees, grants, subsidies, etc.

[3] Non-Water Rate and Non-Wastewater Rate Revenues include revenues like grants, subsidies, etc.

Thames Valley Parkway Sign

20.3.1 Operating Revenues & Expenditures (Continued)

Figure 20.2 through Figure 20.4 [4] provide an overview of various funding raised via property tax and utility rates. The purpose of these Figures is to emphasize how sources of funding vary between Property Tax supported budgets compared to Water and Wastewater budgets. It highlights how the property tax-supported budget is funding a large and complex group of projects/programs that support an array of services, while the water and wastewater budgets are relatively streamlined in the services that each one supports.
The budgeted amount of revenues, source of revenues, and the different services provided by Property Tax supported budgets compared to Water and Wastewater budgets are considered when analyzing infrastructure gap financing strategy options.

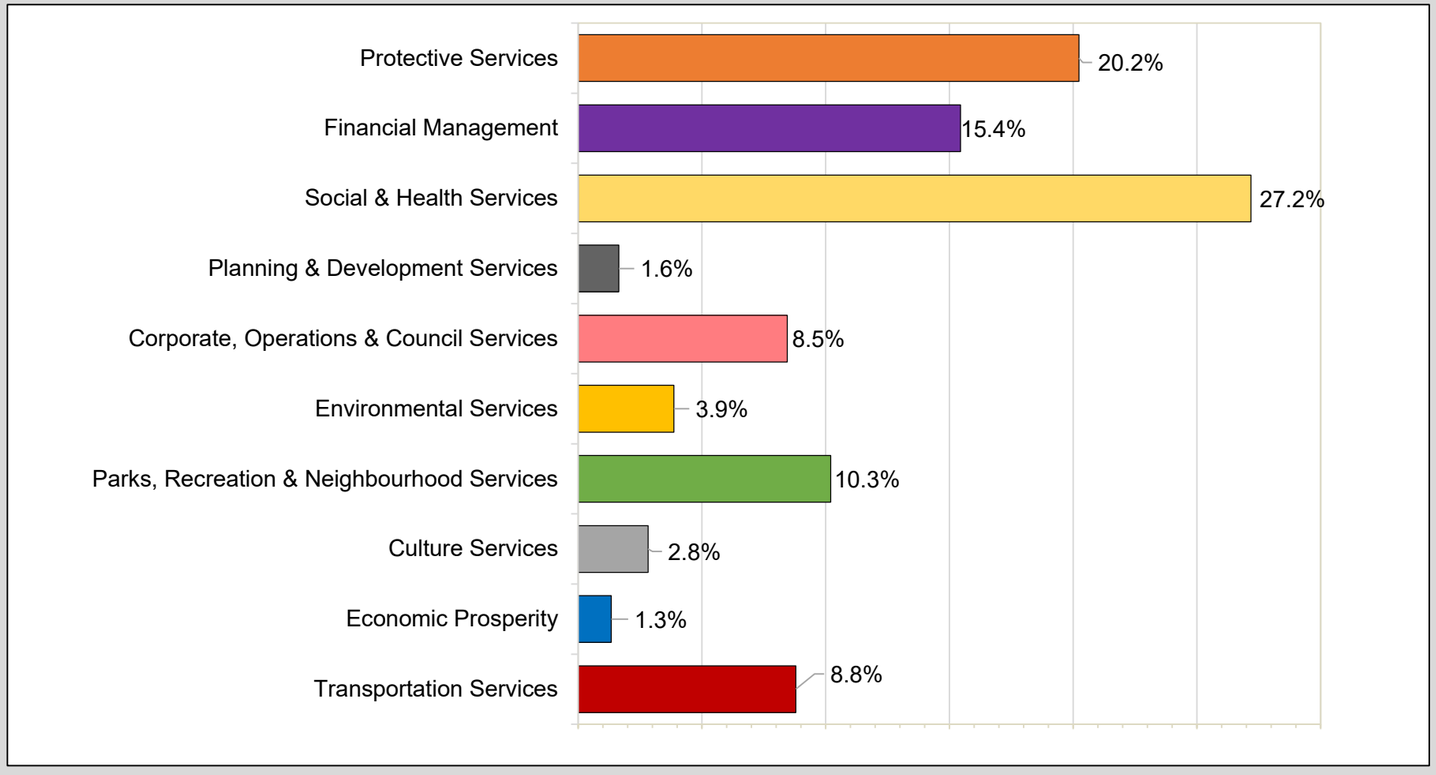


Figure 20.2 2017 Property Tax Budget Uses of Funding

[4] Source: 2019 Budget Update.

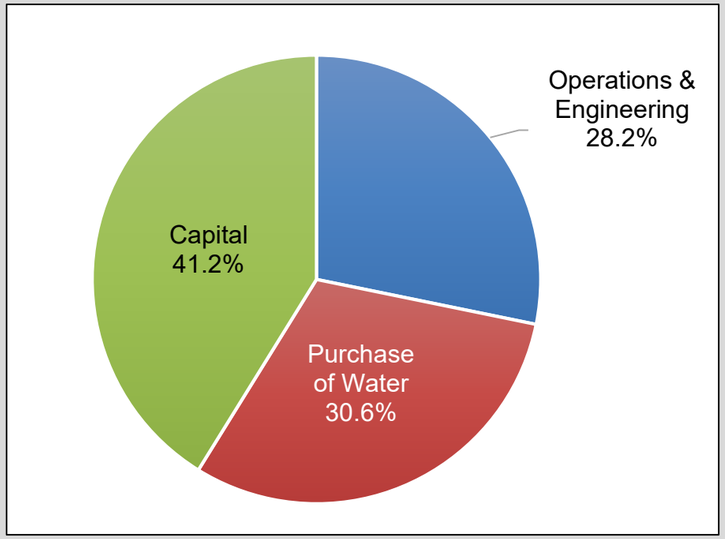


Figure 20.3 Water 2017 Budget Uses of Funding

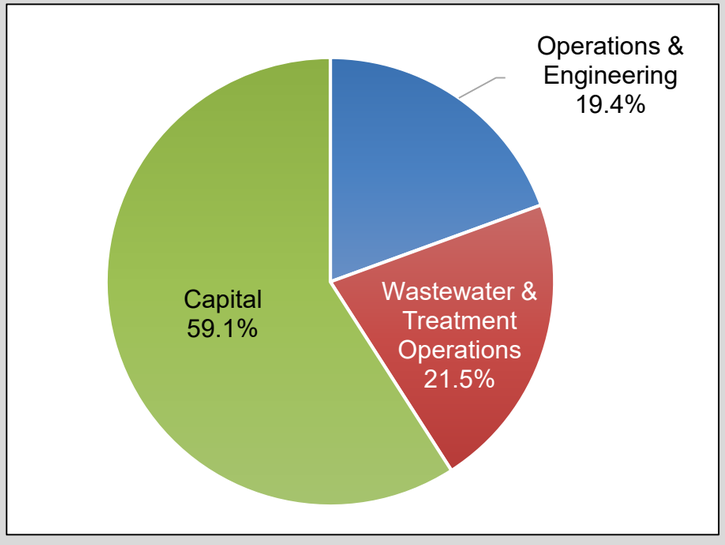


Figure 20.4 Wastewater 2017 Budget Uses of Funding

20.3.2 Capital Funding and Expenditures

The capital budget is primarily used to study and construct infrastructure assets that form the backbone of the provision of almost all City services. Even non-asset related services require a building to house staff and IT assets to ensure staff can provide services to residents. The projects funded through the capital budget are separated into three categories:

1. Lifecycle Renewal – projects to rehabilitate or replace existing infrastructure assets that have reached a point which they provide inadequate service levels to residents;
2. Service Improvement – projects to build new or expand existing infrastructure assets to improve the service levels provided to the community; and
3. Growth – projects to build new or expand existing infrastructure assets to provide services to new developments across the City.

Skateboard Park – Wonderland Rd N

Table 20.2 outlines the approved and forecasted capital spending at the City of London for Property Tax supported and Water and Wastewater & Treatment supported lifecycle renewal capital budgets from 2016-2019 and 2020-2027, respectively. The data in Table 20.2 provides a summary of Lifecycle Renewal budgets. Comparing these budgets to the requirements identified by service areas are fundamental to determining an infrastructure gap.

Figure 20.5 lists the average expected use of Property Tax supported and Water and Wastewater 2018-2027 capital budgets. The average use is split between lifecycle, growth, and service improvement projects. Figure 20.5 shows the source of funding of Property Tax supported and Water and Wastewater 2017 operating budget. The purpose of these Tables and Figures is to give context how each service's budget category uses can vary across each service to match the evolving priorities in each infrastructure system/asset category.

The sources of funding provided by Property Tax supported budgets compared to Water and Wastewater budgets will be considered when analyzing infrastructure gap financing strategy options.

Table 20.2 Property Tax and Utility Rate Supported Lifecycle Capital Budgets (000's)[5]

	2016-2019 Multi-Year Budget				2020-2027 Forecast
	2016	2017	2018	2019	
Property Tax Supported Lifecycle Renewal Capital Budget (Includes Boards and Commissions)	$86,942	$77,707	$75,630	$77,557	$741,178
Water Lifecycle Renewal Capital Budget	$37,701	$35,019	$25,873	$26,657	$237,539
Wastewater & Treatment Lifecycle Renewal Capital Budget	$26,144	$45,482	$22,476	$27,168	$233,946

[5] Amounts reported include the approved 2019 Annual Budget Update amendments.

Section 20: Financial Strategy

20.3.2 Capital Funding and Expenditures (Continued)

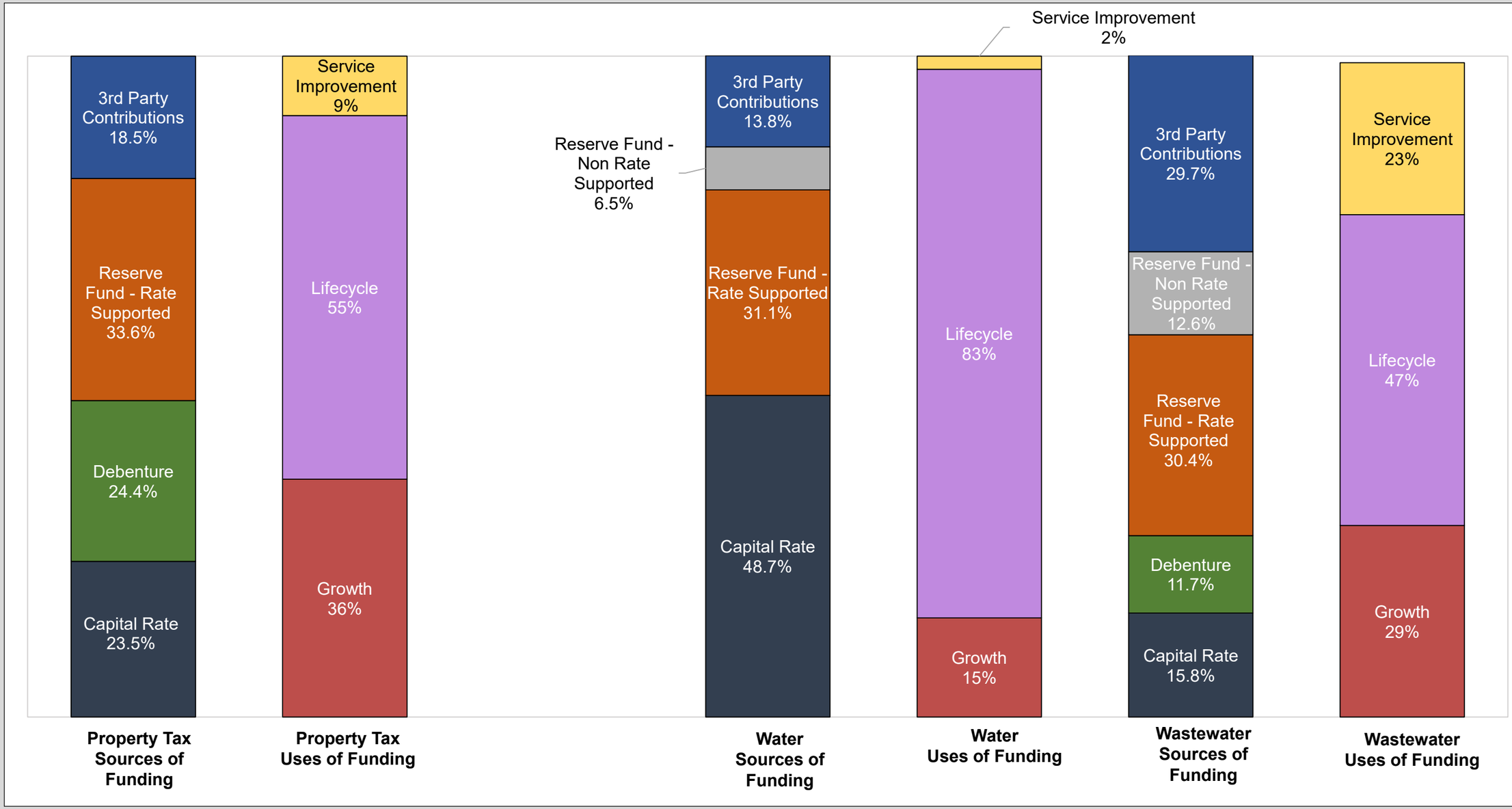


Figure 20.5 Sources of Funding and Use of Funding for Property Tax, Water and Wastewater 2017 Capital Budget

20.3.3 Apportioning Reserves and Reserve Funds

Tables 20.3 and 20.4 present the budgeted and forecasted balances in the City's reserve and reserve funds[6] that would be considered to apportion to infrastructure gap funding.

Table 20.3 City of London Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Reserve Fund Budgeted and Forecasted Ending Balances ($000's) – General (Property Tax Budget)

	Budget		Forecast							
	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024	2025	2026	2027
Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Total	81,564	89,432	86,353	101,417	104,929	110,077	118,542	130,871	155,232	170,149

Table 20.4 Waterworks and Sewage Works Reserve Fund Budgeted and Forecasted Ending Balances ($000's)

	Budget		Forecast							
	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024	2025	2026	2027
Waterworks Reserve Fund	29,405	35,557	40,512	44,629	44,648	38,754	39,027	44,148	52,647	59,032
Sewage Works Reserve Fund	42,347	57,467	45,511	49,005	53,746	51,509	61,998	72,334	83,947	96,586

Reserve fund forecasts were reviewed to establish the reasonable amount that could be apportioned for funding the infrastructure funding gap. The apportionment is based on internal expert opinion assessing committed projects already requiring reserve fund amounts and factoring in that unanticipated events may occur. In addition, the reserve fund balances presented in this section may include amounts not solely intended for existing infrastructure. For example, service improvement projects may be funded through these reserve funds. Reserve funds that relate to Boards and Commissions are also excluded as they relate to assets not in the scope of this Asset Management Plan. These factors reduce apportioned reserve fund availability for the infrastructure gap.

Reserves are excluded from analysis as the purpose of these amounts do not relate to dedicated lifecycle renewal capital budgeting.

Analysis of the Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement reserve funds indicates a cumulative $54.8 million could be used to finance the infrastructure gap from these reserve funds over the 2018-2027 period.

Analysis of the Waterworks Reserve fund indicates a cumulative $6.15 million could be used to finance the infrastructure gap from this reserve fund over the 2018-2027 period to eliminate Water's Cumulative 10 year gap.

Analysis of the Sewage Works Reserve Fund indicates a cumulative $53.0 million could be used to finance the infrastructure gap from this reserve fund over the 2018-2027 period.

The impact of the apportioned reserve fund on the infrastructure gap is highlighted in Figures 20.10 and 20.11 in section 20.5.

[6] Amounts reported include the approved 2019 Annual Budget Update amendments. The exceptions are the 2026 and 2027 forecast, which are based on data available as at May 31, 2019.

20.3.4 Using Debt Effectively

The City's Debt Management Policy was approved by Council on August 30, 2016. The policy establishes strategies for the management of the City's debt program. These strategies are outlined below.

STRATEGY	TARGET	WHERE ARE WE?
LIMIT AND REDUCE AUTHORIZED DEBT BY:		
Avoiding the use of debt financing for lifecycle renewal projects	0% Debt by 2022 for the tax/rate supported component	2%
Limiting debt financing by way of an internal debt cap	Average of $26 million over 10-year capital plan for property tax supported initiatives	Average of $25.4 million (as of the 2019 Annual Budget Update)
Reducing authorized debt as prescribed by the Surplus/Deficit and Assessment Growth Policies	No specified target - 50% of any operating surplus and 50% of excess assessment growth funding to reduce authorized debt	2018 Operating surplus applied – $1.5 million; 2019 excess assessment growth of $1.15 million applied
Applying surplus from the capital financing budget	No specified target – subject to available surplus	$860 thousand 2018 Mid-Year Report $310 thousand 2018 Year-End Report
MINIMIZING DEBT SERVICING COSTS BY:		
Setting targets for debt servicing costs by rate base: Debt servicing costs as a % of revenue	Property Tax < 8% Wastewater < 10% Water = 0%	Property Tax = 6% Wastewater = 10% Water = 0.4%
Maintaining a strong credit rating	Aaa (Stable)	Aaa (Stable)

Figure 20.6 Debt Reduction Strategy[7]

The City has a strategy to limit the use of debt (Debt Management Policy approved by Municipal Council on August 30, 2016) in order to minimize debt servicing costs and maximize the financial health of the Corporation. The City is currently at or ahead of its debt servicing targets as a percentage of operating revenue and is on target to meet its objective of having no debt financing in the lifecycle renewal budget by 2022 (refer to Figure 20.6).

Given that the City of London is committed to eliminating debt as a method of financing lifecycle renewal needs by 2022, debt financing strategies are not pursued in the infrastructure gap financial analysis. It is also noted the City has an annual average internal debt threshold of $26 million over the 10 year capital plan. Given the City is nearing this threshold, there is no additional financing for tax-supported debt without reviewing and adjusting the internal debt cap.

Shelborne Park South (Medium Woodland)

[7] Source: 2018 Year-End Capital Monitoring Report dated April 16, 2019 and presented to Corporate Services Committee

20.4 CURRENT AND PLANNED FINANCIAL STRATEGIES

This financing strategy section discusses City financing with the focus on infrastructure funding. In keeping with the City's 2019-2023 Strategic Plan, the City will continue leading in public service by using responsible financial management principles including:

- Promote affordable and competitive property taxes
- Reduce debt levels and debt servicing costs
- Promote pay-as-you-go financing
- Contain costs
- Ensure adequacy of reserves and reserve funds
- Consider increasing reserve fund contributions
- Invest strategically
- Adopt proven asset management techniques
- Manage the infrastructure gap for all assets
- Support intergenerational equity

It is important that the City takes all its needs, including infrastructure, into consideration when preparing budgets. The Asset Management Plan is not used in isolation of these other important considerations. The financial management of infrastructure assets to ensure the sustainable provision of infrastructure-related services is one of the key elements of the City's financial planning processes.

As highlighted in the review of the sources of funding of the capital budgets presented in the previous section, the City utilizes a range of strategies to address infrastructure funding needs:

- Capital Levy
- Debt Management
- Reserves and Reserve Funds
- Grants and Subsidies
- Development Charges (for growth projects only)
- Public Private Partnerships (P3)

Electric Vehicle (EV) Charging Stations

Municipal Council has recently adopted the new Capital Budget and Financing Policy (CPOL 52-248). The policy established a framework for capital budgeting and financing in order to ensure capital investments are budgeted with a consistent approach and financed in a manner to ensure a funding mix that places a priority on maintaining long-term financial sustainability. The financial strategy options have been developed to align with this policy. The following points summarize the framework outlined in the Policy:

- Lifecycle renewal – Non-tax funding sources like senior government grants are used first while capital levy is the second option for funding lifecycle renewal capital projects. Reserves are the third option, with debt financing as the last option if absolutely necessary;
- Growth – Non-tax funding sources like development charges and senior government grants are used first (provided any grants have be considered before establishing the growth/non-growth split of the project) while capital levy is the second option after consideration has been first given to lifecycle renewal projects. Reserves are the third option, with debt financing as the last option if absolutely necessary; and
- Service Improvement – Non-tax funding sources like senior government grants are used first while capital levy is the second option after consideration has been first given to lifecycle renewal capital projects. Reserves are the third option, with debt financing as the last option if absolutely necessary.

Pottersburg Park

20.4.1 Recent Budget Increases

The City's budgets have recently increased on an annual basis to reflect typical inflation pressures, to enhance the quality of a service currently being provided, or to provide a new service. This ensures that the City can continue to provide services at the same levels as costs to maintain existing service levels generally increase each year. Tables 20.5 and 20.6 identify the annual budget increases in the last four years. It should be emphasized that any revenue increases to fund the annual infrastructure funding gap will be in addition to the annual increases required to address inflationary pressures to maintain existing service levels.

Basketball Net – Capulet Lane

Table 20.5 Property Tax Supported Budget Increases

Budget	2016	2017	2018	2019	Average Annual Percentage
General (Tax Supported)	2.5%	2.9%	2.8%	2.7%	2.7%
Portion above related to fund the Infrastructure Gap[8]	0%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%	0.2%

Table 20.6 Water and Wastewater Rate Budget Increases

Budget	2016	2017	2018	2019	Average Annual Percentage
Water Rate Supported	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%
Wastewater Rate Supported	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%	3.0%

Gibbons Park Splashpad

[8] Contributions to the Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund

20.5 2019 INFRASTRUCTURE GAP

The City of London has identified the infrastructure gap as the difference between the investment needs of infrastructure (based on age and condition), the forecasted capital budget expenditures, and the capital asset renewal and replacement reserve fund forecasts (balances, contributions and withdrawals) based on what is known today. In other words, what London plans to spend versus what the assets need. The estimate is based on year end 2017 data and projected over the next ten years (2018-2027). Over the next decade, the City of London projects spending in excess of $1.4 Billion to address the life cycle needs of the assets in scope of the AMP. This level of investment will result in an infrastructure investment gap of roughly **$568.8 Million** over the cumulative 10 year period of 2018-2027 (Table 20.7, Figure 20.7). The analysis reveals that the current infrastructure gap is approximately **$168 Million**. The analysis does not consider expenditures required to address growth, service improvements or inflation. The analysis does not consider Boards and Agencies.

The major contributors to the increasing infrastructure gap are insufficient investments planned for Roads, Structures, & Traffic, Recreation, Solid Waste, Corporate Facilities, Parks and Wastewater-Sanitary service areas. Table 20.7 provides a detailed breakdown of the contributors to both the current and projected infrastructure gaps by City service area.

Walnut Woods (Medium Woodland)

Table 20.7 Replacement Value, Current and Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap

Service(s)	Replacement Cost ($000's)	Current Infrastructure Gap ($000's)	Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap ($000's)
Roads, Structures, & Traffic	2,468,946	40,039	223,049
Parking	5,579	No Gap	411
Solid Waste	85,004	247	46,544
Parks	187,308	13,882	31,330
Recreation	372,286	52,985	106,478
Urban Forestry	402,114	2,942	22,920
Fire	105,277	5,673	28,484
Long Term Care	64,637	1,822	11,623
Corporate Facilities	244,605	28,310	32,036
Cultural Facilities	91,028	7,396	19,530
Fleet	57,368	3,401	No Gap
Information Technology	38,010	No Gap	No Gap
Land	650,272	N/A	N/A
Corporate Security & Emergency Management	8,812	No Gap	6,364
Subtotal - Property Tax	**4,781,246**	**156,697**	**528,769**
Water	5,868,709	4,117	No Gap
Sanitary	5,047,641	7,178	36,280
Stormwater	4,408,474	No Gap	3,746
Subtotal - Water, and Wastewater	**15,324,824**	**11,295**	**40,026**
Total – Property Tax, Water, and Wastewater	**20,106,070**	**167,992**	**568,795**

Section 20: Financial Strategy

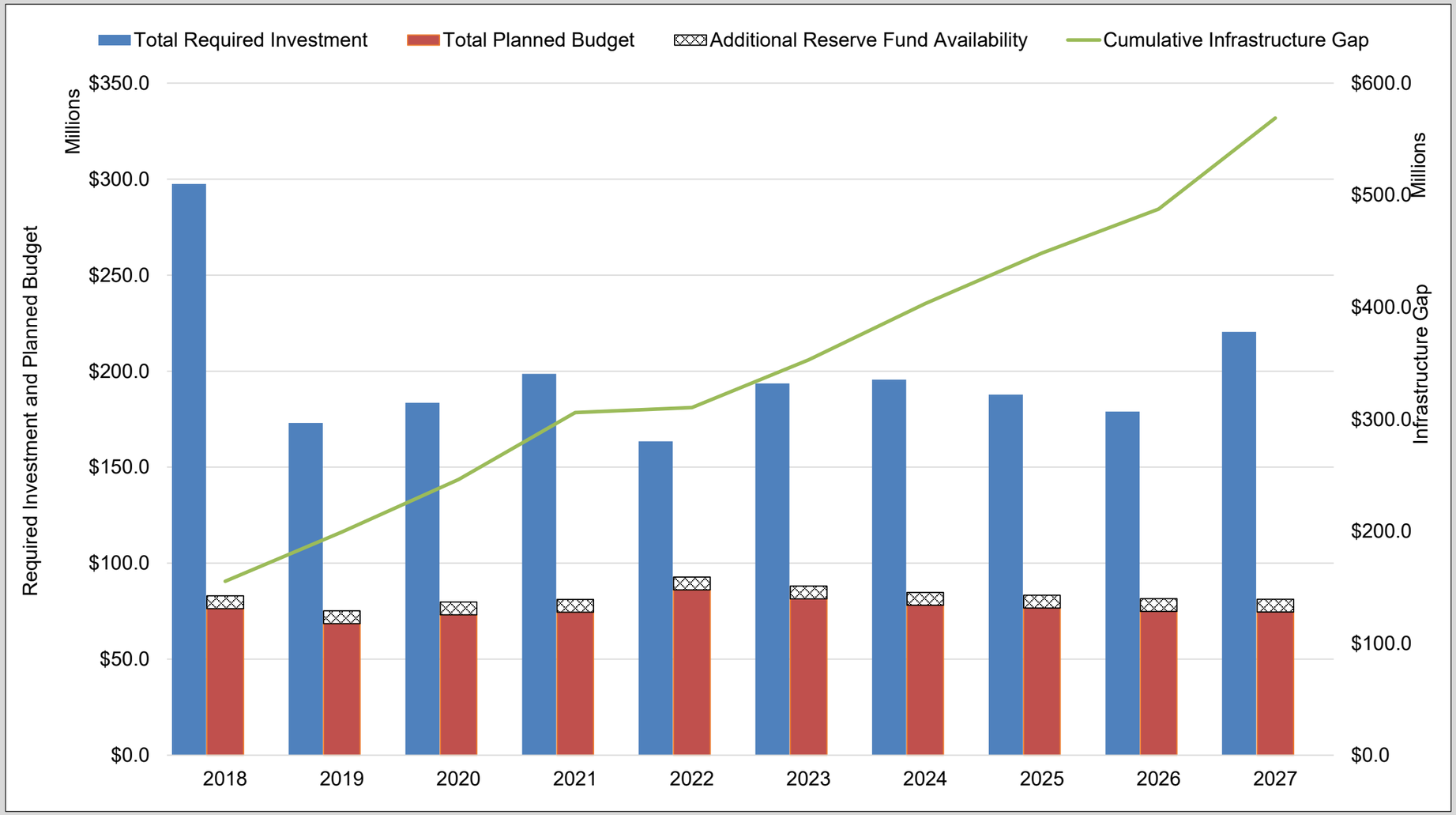


Figure 20.7 All 2019 AMP Assets Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap

The analysis presented in this report idicates that the current infrastructure gap is projected to significantly increase over the next 10 years; indicating that planned investment in asset life cycle initiatives does not sufficiently address the needs of London's infrastructure. Risk of asset failures can be expected to increase along with a corresponding drop in the levels of satisfaction with services.

This plan is intended to ensure actions are in place to mitigate the infrastructure to provide acceptable levels of service. This is a complex activity without any single solution. However, collectively the actions of the City are expected to address the growing gap.

20.6 METHODOLOGY AND STRATEGIES FOR ADDRESSING INFRASTRUCTURE FUNDING SHORTFALLS

Mitigating the infrastructure gap and its projected growth requires either an increase in investment in infrastructure renewal or a reduction in the services or levels of services the City provides. The reduction of service and level of service has never been a desirable position to promote and for the most expensive and critical infrastructure like roads and utilities, is not a viable option. This analysis explores the impacts of increasing investments in infrastructure while acknowledging that choosing to reduce service may also be available to manage affordability. The avenues that will produce the most significant, but perhaps least desirable impact are increases to wastewater rates and property taxes (Water rate increases are not considered in the analysis given no infrastructure gap has been identified). However, funding sources to address infrastructure needs are not limited to these sources. Through increasing third party contributions (user fees, transfers from upper tier governments, etc.) the City can source some of the required funding. This section discusses the approach for strategies that could be used to mitigate or eliminate the growing infrastructure gap.

20.6.1 Approach for Infrastructure Gap Strategies

At the time of this writing, in Canada, there is no standard or guidance to evaluate what is, or is not, an acceptable municipal infrastructure gap. However, the underlying assumption of Corporate Asset Management is that collectively the actions of the City are expected to address the growing gap. A balance must exist between the amount of preventative and reactive measures used to address infrastructure concerns and how much risk of asset failure is tolerable.

In this context, the Infrastructure Gap Strategies and Recommendations are split between two Approaches:

i. Approach One – Mitigate Growth of the Infrastructure Gap

- Mitigation of the growth of the infrastructure gap is determining the tax rate increase required to ensure financial sustainability is achieved. The financial sustainability of the cumulative infrastructure gap is considered to be the timeframe where the average annual infrastructure gap is closed (i.e. average annual infrastructure needs less available annual funding is equal to zero). This is not the same as eliminating the gap, because the rate increase does not address the accumulation of infrastructure needs;

20.6.1 Approach for Infrastructure Gap Strategies (Continued)

ii. Approach Two – Eliminate the Infrastructure Gap

- Eliminating or closing the infrastructure gap is determining the tax rate increase required to address the accumulation of infrastructure needs, meaning the cumulative 10 year infrastructure gap would be zero.

Figure 20.8 provides a visualization graphic to illustrate the infrastructure gap mitigation versus elimination approaches.

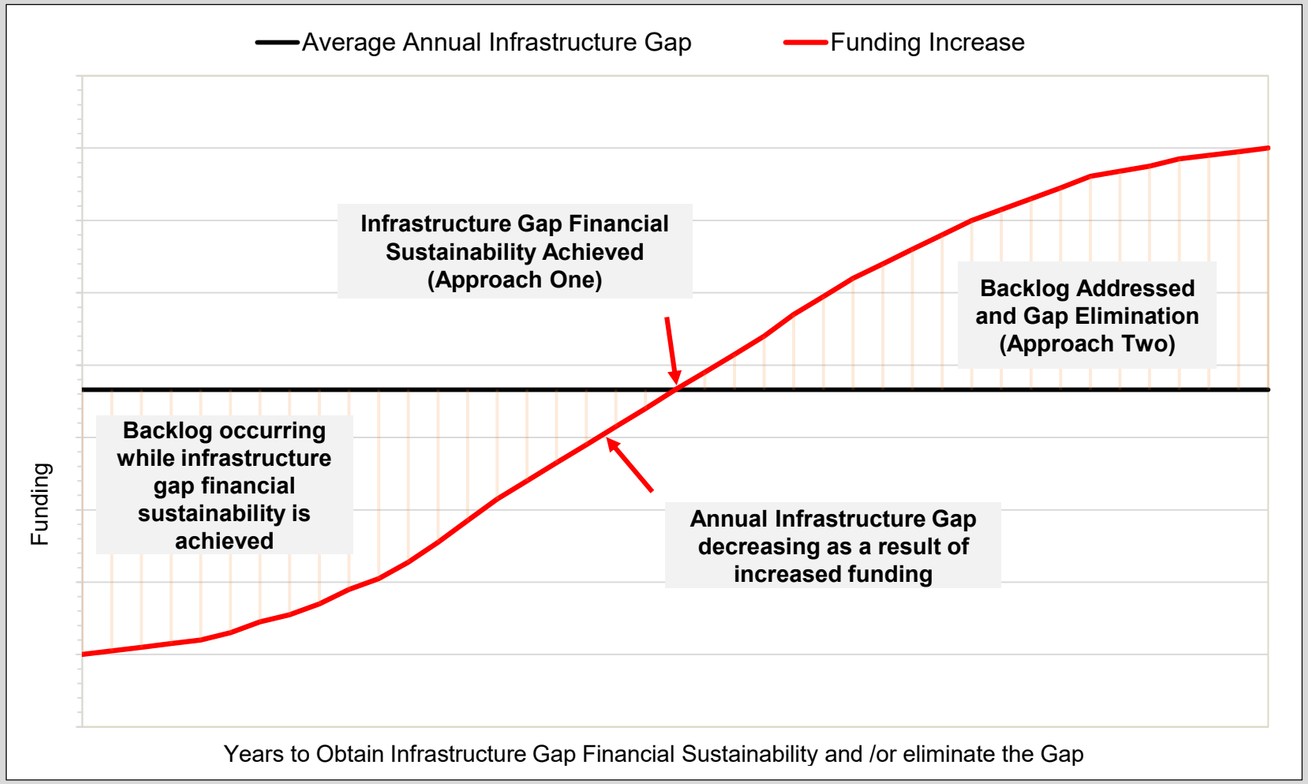


Figure 20.8 Approaches to Address the Infrastructure Gap

20.6.2 Analysis of Options to Address Infrastructure Gap

The next step in the financing strategy is to examine scenarios that will close the annual average infrastructure funding gap. The scenarios look at the rate of revenue increases under the approaches of:

1) Mitigate Growth of the Infrastructure Gap – As seen in Table 20.8, the mitigation strategies analyzed are based on whether the City is financing:

   i) 100% of the 10 year gap,

   ii) 80% of the 10 year gap, or

   iii) 100% of the current gap.

   The timeframes presented to determine financial sustainability of these strategies is 75 years, 50 years, 25 years, and 10 years;

2) Eliminate the Infrastructure Gap – As seen in Table 20.9, the elimination strategies analyzed are based on whether the City is financing:

   i) 100% of the 10 year gap,

   ii) 80% of the 10 year gap, or

   iii) 100% of the current gap.

The timeframe chosen to eliminate the infrastructure gap is by the end of 2027, which aligns with the analysis timeframe for the forecasted infrastructure gap (2018-2027).

Table 20.8 Strategies to Mitigate Growth of the Infrastructure Gap

Mitigation Strategies Selected for Analysis	Cumulative 10 year Gap (100% City Financed)	Cumulative 10 year gap (80% City Financed)	Current Gap (100% City Financed)
Timeframes presented to determine Financial Sustainability	2029 (Year 10)	2029 (Year 10)	2029 (Year 10)
	2044 (Year 25)	2044 (Year 25)	2044 (Year 25)
	2069 (Year 50)	2069 (Year 50)	2069 (Year 50)
	2094 (Year 75)	2094 (Year 75)	2094 (Year 75)

Maintaining a controlled infrastructure gap is likely indicative of prudent financial management, therefore, having no infrastructure gap is likely an indication of overinvestment. The challenge exists in balancing rate increases. The pros and cons of slower rate increases (mitigation approach) to faster rate increases (eliminating the gap) include:

- Slower increases have less of an affordability impact on the community and can more easily be accommodated by the City's staff and local consulting/contracting capacity to deliver more capital projects. However, the accumulation of deferred expenditures are much greater and the service levels provided by the infrastructure systems may fail to meet the community's expectations as assets are operating in a condition state below their target for a longer period of time.
- Faster increases close the annual funding gap sooner. This limits the magnitude of the accumulation of continued underinvestment (i.e. each year until the annual funding gap is closed results in 'deferred' expenditures that must be delayed into future years), and reduces the risks posed from continuing to operate infrastructure systems with assets that are below their ideal condition state. However, faster rate increases have a larger impact on the affordability of municipal taxation on the community and are more challenging for the local contracting/consulting capacity to accommodate.

Table 20.9 Strategies Eliminate the Infrastructure Gap

Elimination Strategies Selected for Analysis	Cumulative 10 year Gap (100% City Financed)	Cumulative 10 year gap (80% City Financed)	Current Gap (100% City Financed)
Timeframe presented to eliminate the infrastructure gap	End of 2027	End of 2027	End of 2027

20.6.2.1 Mitigation Approach

(a) Property Tax Base

Table 20.10 and Figure 20.9 identify the years at which the annual funding gap is mitigated for four different revenue increase alternatives (assumed to begin in 2020) for the property tax budget. It illustrates the differing infrastructure levy (or property tax increases) that would occur depending if:

- The City is required to mitigate the growth of the Cumulative 10 year gap and finance 100% of the gap; or
- The City is required to mitigate the growth of the Cumulative 10 year gap and finance 80% of the gap; or
- The City is required to mitigate the current gap.

Table 20.10 Financial Sustainability of the Property Tax Supported Funding Gap

Year when Financial Sustainability Occurs	Annual Infrastructure Levy		
	Mitigate Cumulative 10 year Gap (100% City Financed)	Mitigate Cumulative 10 year Gap (80% City Financed)	Mitigate Current Gap ($150.8M)
2029 (Year 10)	0.90%	**0.72%**	0.26%
2044 (Year 25)	0.41%	**0.33%**	0.12%
2069 (Year 50)	0.26%	**0.22%**	0.08%
2094 (Year 75)	0.22%	**0.18%**	0.07%

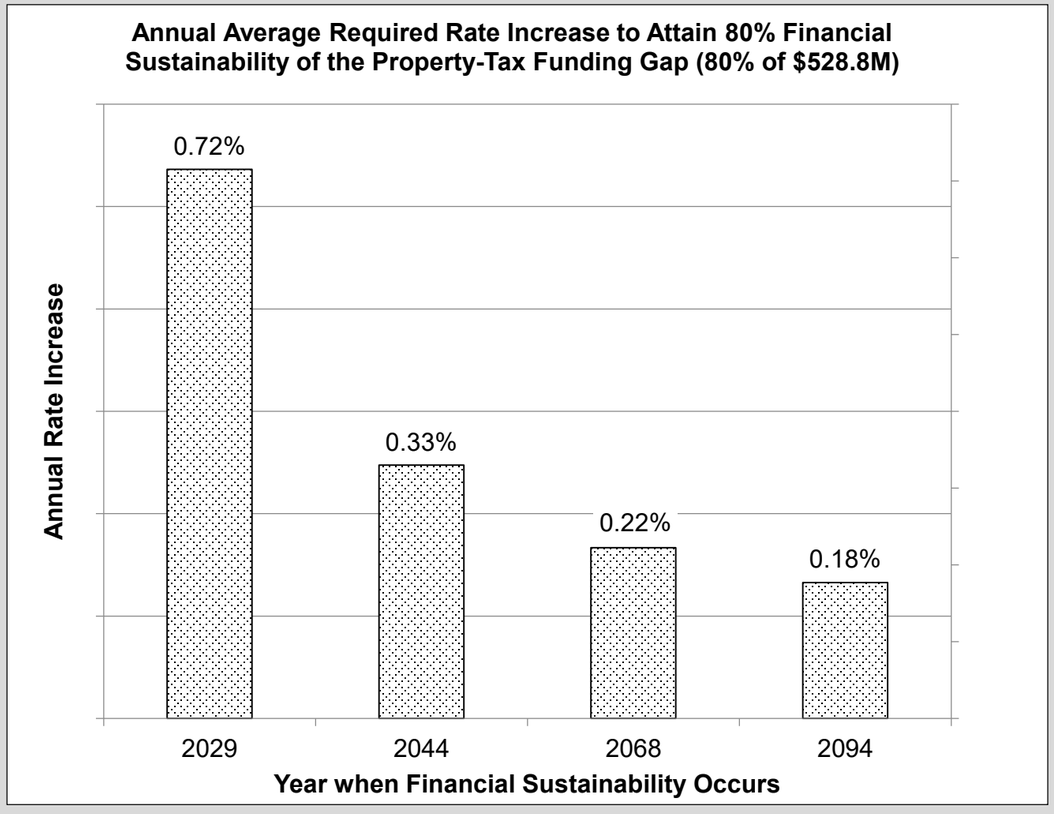


Figure 20.9 Timeline to Mitigate Growth of Property Tax Based Funding Gap (80% City Financed)

20.6.2.1 Mitigation Approach (Continued)

(b) Wastewater Rate

Table 20.9 and Figure 20.10 identify the year at which the annual funding gap is closed for four different revenue increase alternatives (assumed to begin in 2020) for the Wastewater budget. This table illustrates the differing infrastructure levy (or wastewater & treatment rate increases) that would occur depending if:

- The City is required to finance 100% of the Cumulative 10 year gap; or
- The City is required to finance 80% of the Cumulative 10 year gap.

Table 20.11 Addressing Financial Sustainability of the Wastewater Funding Gap

Year when Financial Sustainability Occurs	Annual Infrastructure Levy	
	Mitigate the Cumulative 10 year Gap (100% City Financed)	Mitigate the Cumulative 10 year gap (80% City Financed)
2029 (Year 10)	0.50%	0.41%
2044 (Year 25)	0.21%	0.17%
2069 (Year 50)	0.13%	0.11%
2094 (Year 75)	0.11%	0.09%

The current infrastructure gap for Wastewater is at approximately $7 million. It is assumed that infrastructure levy financial strategies would not be required and that reserve fund availability would mitigate the current gap, and thus the current gap is considered manageable.

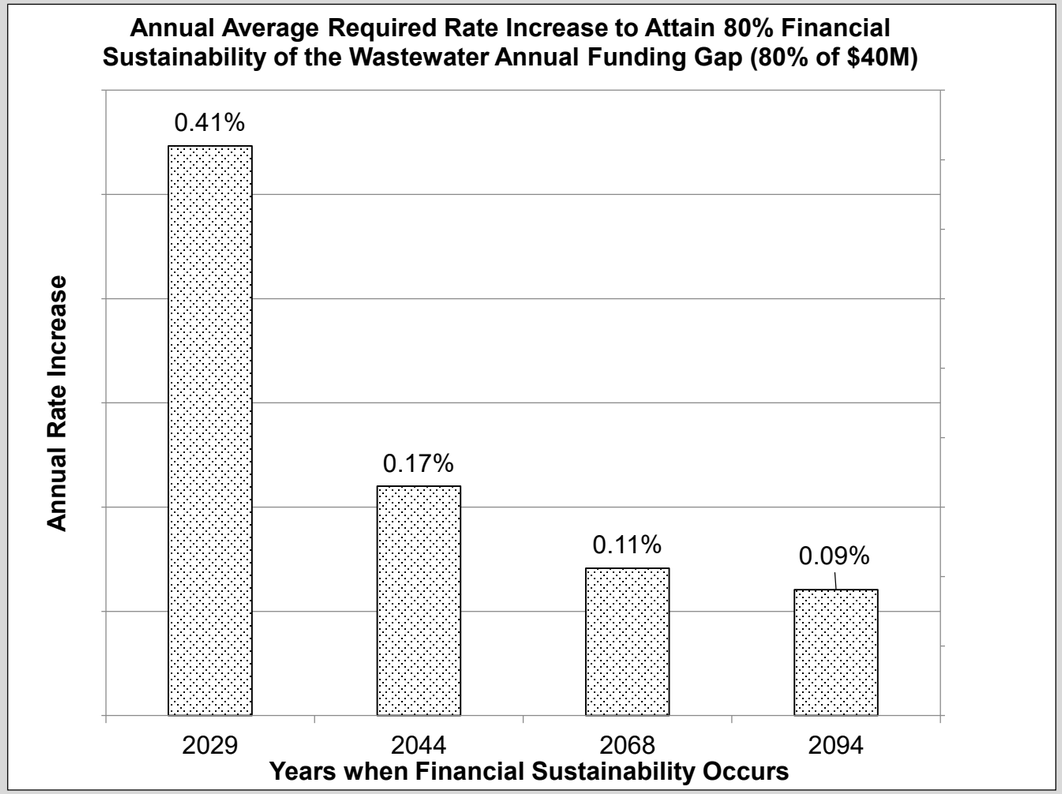


Figure 20.10 Timeline to Mitigate Growth of Wastewater Funding Gap (80% City Financed)

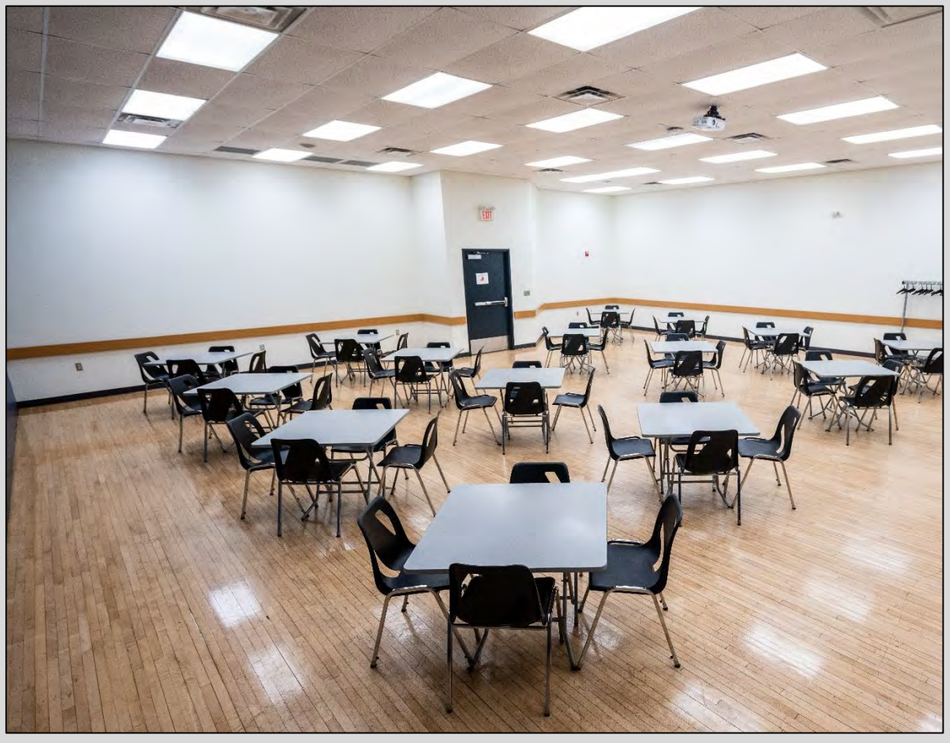
20.6.2.2 Elimination Approach

(a) Property Tax Base

Table 20.12 and Figure 20.11 identify the year at which the annual funding gap is eliminated to zero (rate increase assumed to begin in 2020 and last until 2027) for the property tax budgets.

It illustrates the different rate increases depending if:

- The City is required to eliminate the Cumulative 10 year gap and finance 100% of the gap; or
- The City is required to eliminate the Cumulative 10 year gap and finance 80% of the gap; or
- The City is required to eliminate the current gap.



Meeting Room – North London Optimist Community Centre

Table 20.12 Addressing Elimination of the Property Tax Supported Funding Gap

Year when Infrastructure Gap is closed	Annual Infrastructure Levy		
	100% City Financed	80% City Financed	Eliminate Current Gap
End of 2027	2.28%	1.85%	0.70%

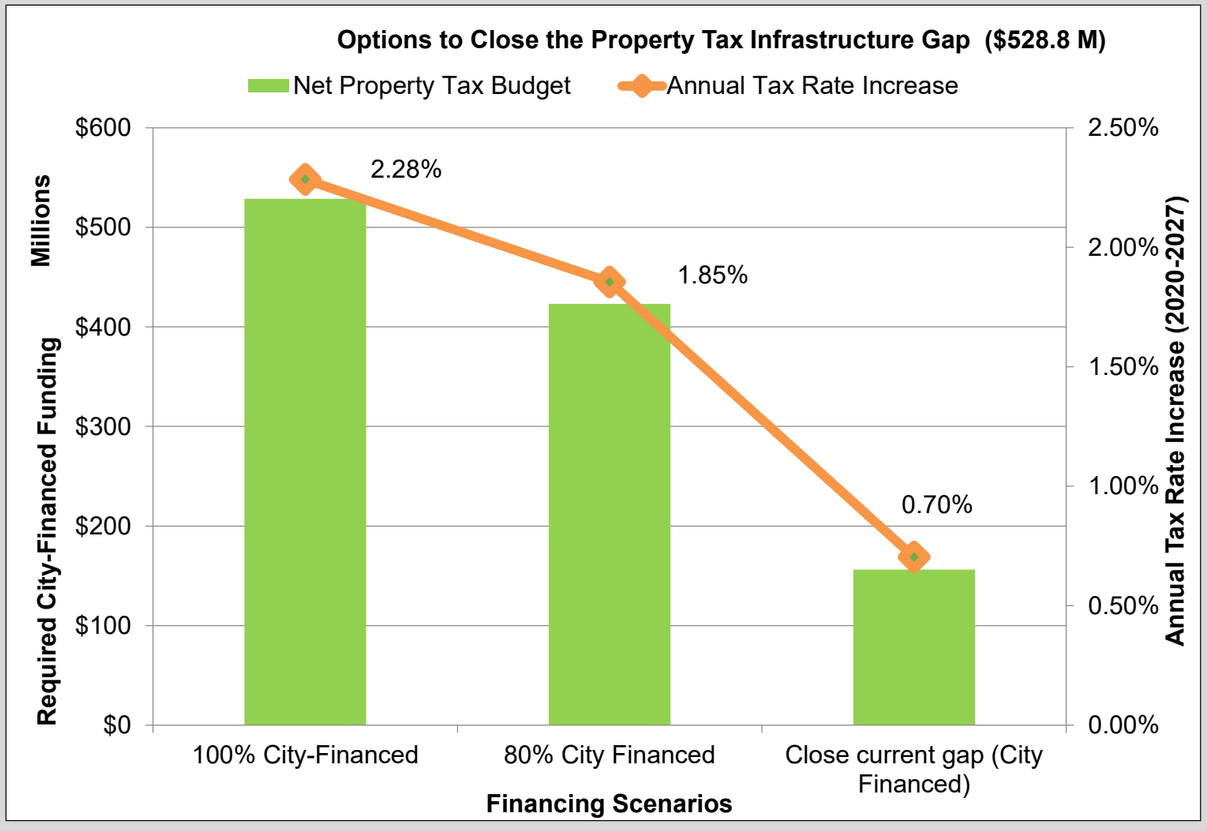


Figure 20.11 Annual Rate Increases Required to Close the Property Tax Based Funding Gap by 2027

20.6.2.2 Elimination Approach (Continued)

(b) Wastewater Rate

Table 20.13 and Figure 20.12 identifies the year at which the annual funding gap is eliminated to zero (rate increase assumed to begin in 2020 and last until 2027) for the Wastewater budgets.

It illustrates the different rate increases depending if:

- The City is required to eliminate the Cumulative 10 year gap and finance 100% of the gap; or
- The City is required to eliminate the Cumulative 10 year gap and finance 80% of the gap.

The strategy of closing the current gap is not listed given the assumption that sufficient reserve funds are available for current gap elimination.

Pebble Creek Park (Small Woodlands)

Table 20.13 Addressing Elimination of the Wastewater Funding Gap

Year when Infrastructure Gap is closed	Annual Infrastructure Levy	
	100% City Financed	80% City Financed
End of 2027	1.14%	0.92%

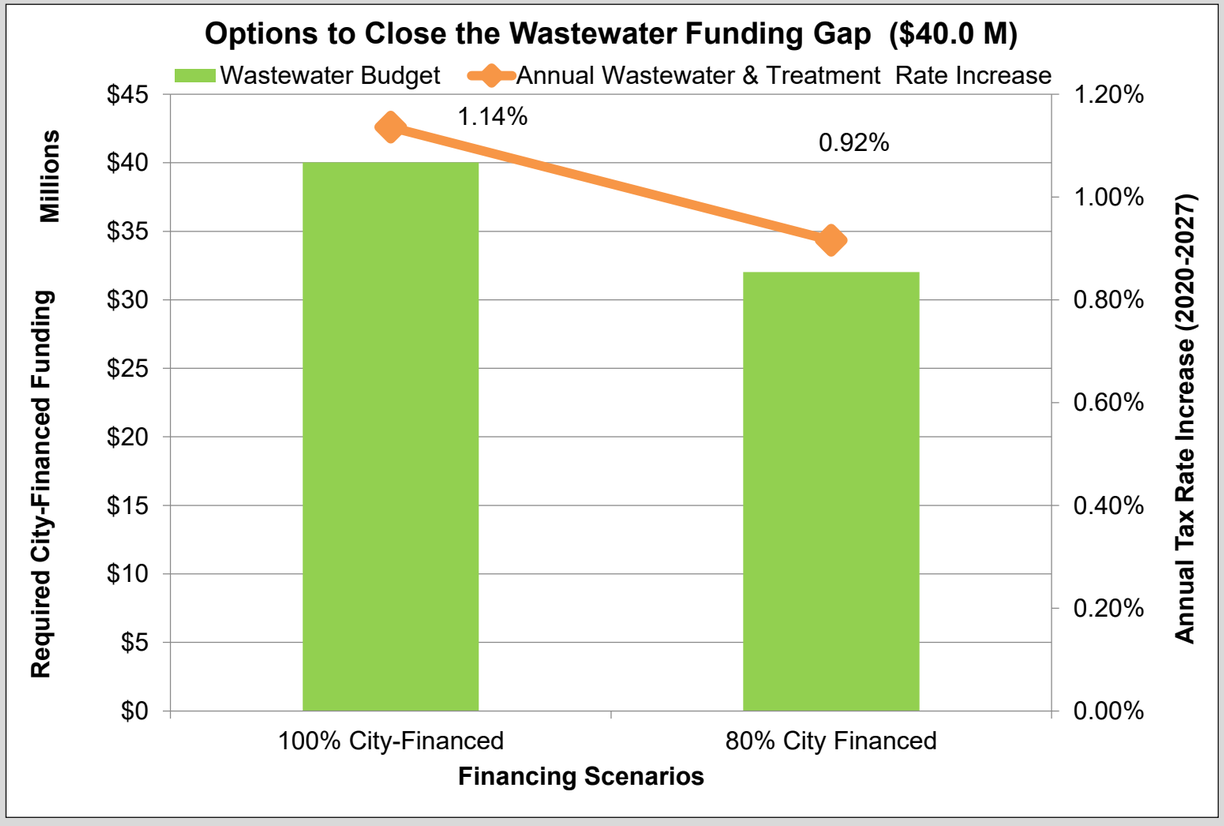


Figure 20.12 Annual Rate Increases Required to Close the Wastewater Funding Gap by 2027

20.7 INFRASTRUCTURE LEVY COMPARISON FROM OTHER ONTARIO MUNICIPALITIES

Many municipalities across Ontario are in a similar position as the City of London: asset management process have identified an infrastructure funding gap, and staff are considering solutions to mitigate the funding gap. Despite best efforts on the technical side of asset management, the refinement of optimal asset lifecycle management strategies have not been able to close the infrastructure funding gap by reducing the 'need'. Inevitably, revenue increases are determined to be the practical solution to address the funding gap.

The most common approach taken by Ontario municipalities is to create a revenue source that can have direct 'line of sight' from the revenue to the infrastructure rehabilitation or replacement activities. This line of sight provides transparency to stakeholders to demonstrate how the new revenues are used for infrastructure projects and not added to general revenue to fund other programs/projects. The term 'Infrastructure Levy' is typically used to refer to these type of dedicated revenue sources.

The following list provides perspective from Ontario municipalities that have taken steps to increase revenues to address their infrastructure funding gap:

- Guelph has an Infrastructure Levy equal to 1.0% of the Property Tax levy
- Mississauga has an Infrastructure Level equal to 2.0% of the general Property Tax Levy
- Hamilton has an Infrastructure Levy equal to 0.5% of the Property Tax levy
- Newmarket has an Infrastructure Levy equal to 1.0% of the Property Tax levy
- Barrie has an Infrastructure Levy equal to 1.0% of the Property Tax levy
- Thunder Bay has a dedicated incremental increase to the Tax Levy that has specific revenue objectives rather than being expressed as a percentage of the existing Tax Levy
- Kingston has a 1.0% incremental tax increase for infrastructure renewal started as early as 1999

Table 20.14 Infrastructure Levy Comparison from Other Ontario Municipalities

Municipality	Infrastructure Levy %	Year of Approval
Guelph[9]	1% (½ from tax rate operating contingency reserve)	2018
Mississauga	2% (Capital Infrastructure & Debt Repayment Levy)	2008
Hamilton	0.5% Property Tax Increase (Capital Levy for repair/rehab of infrastructure)	2010
Brampton[10]	2% Infrastructure Levy	2008
Region of Peel	5% (Utility Rate Supported) 1% (Tax Supported)	2018
Region of York	1% Infrastructure Acceleration Levy (Road Capital Acceleration Reserve for road construction projects)	2019
Newmarket	1% Infrastructure Levy (Asset Replacement Fund)	2015
Northumberland County	0.5% / year (2020 – 2028)	2015
Barrie	1% Infrastructure Renewal Levy	2015
Burlington	Dedicated Infrastructure levy of 1.25% (up to 2022), reducing to 1% (2023-2033) and further reducing to 0.5% (2034 and beyond) 0.2% levy beginning in 2020 to address the renewal needs of a growing asset inventory	2013 2015
Thunder Bay[11]	Net increase to the Municipal Tax Levy (after growth) is 2.95% for the 2019 budget to be sourced from property tax	2019
Kingston[12]	1% incremental capital levy	1999

[9] Guelph – 1% infrastructure levy – half funded through tax levy and half through transfer from tax stabilization fund.
[10] Financial Review of the City of Brampton: Brampton City Council approved 2% infrastructure levy in 2008 but it was not charged in 2009 and 2010 because of the economic downturn (page 13). Approved 1% starting from 2011. 2018 Operating & Capital Budget approved 2% starting in 2015 (page 7).
[11] Thunder Bay – the Net Value is shown because Total Proposed 2019 Municipal Tax Levy increase is 3.25% however investment in the community through new construction and expansions in 2018 resulted in a tax generating power of $0.6 million (0.30%) which is subtracted from 3.25% as it does not contribute to an additional cost to be carried by property tax-payers. Based on 2019 budget.
[12] Kingston – from the municipal tax rate increase of 2.5%, 1% is dedicated for capital infrastructure. Based on 2019 budget.

20.8 INFRASTRUCTURE GAP MITIGATION – STRATEGIES AND INITIATIVES SINCE 2014

The City of London released its first Corporate Asset Management Plan (AMP) in 2014 which was a follow up to the 2013 State of Infrastructure Report (SOIR). This was the first time the City's infrastructure gap was quantified. Having financial tools to quantify the infrastructure gap and also inform decision making gained significant traction with Municipal Council.

As a result, Municipal Council included strategies in its 2015-2019 Strategic Plan to achieve 'Robust Infrastructure' and 'Proactive Financial Management'. These strategies included managing the City's infrastructure gap and making sure the City's finances were well planned to prevent burdening future rate payers, respectively. It led to the creation of the Capital Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund through the City's 2016-2019 Multi-Year Budget (MYB). Creation of this reserve fund is directly linked to recommendation #8 of the 2014 AMP, and a strong example of the City of London's commitment to asset management. This dedication aligns with the Province of Ontario's goals as outlined in O. Reg. 588/17: Asset Management Planning for Municipal Infrastructure.

Supported by the 2014 AMP and 2013 SOIR, Municipal Council has made significant progress investing in areas, such as Transportation, as well as setting aside funds in the Capital Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund.

In addition to establishing a reserve fund dedicated to managing the City's infrastructure gap and an ongoing commitment to asset management made visible through approval of budget business cases, London Municipal Council has also approved two Council policies that contribute one-time funding to the Capital Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund.

1. The Surplus/Deficit Policy which contributes 25% of any remaining annual surplus to the Capital Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund; and,
2. The Assessment Growth Policy which contributes 50% of any excess growth funding to the Capital Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund.

Over the past couple of years through the application of these "one-time" funding policies additional funding has enabled the execution of various projects (such as: Old East Village Parking Lot, Byron Pool & Bathhouse, Generator at Exeter Road Operations Centre and numerous road rehabilitation and Street light Maintenance). This funding will continue to enable the City to expand its capital program and mitigate the infrastructure gap. Strategies outlined in the following sections are intended to go 'above and beyond' the programs, reserve funds, and policies currently in place to address the infrastructure gap.

INFRASTRUCTURE GAP – 2014 VERSUS 2019

Figure 20.13 illustrates the projected 2014 AMP infrastructure gap and the 2019 infrastructure gap curve due to the adopted infrastructure gap mitigation strategies. The 2016-2019 MYB strategies to mitigate the 2014 AMP projected infrastructure gap had a major contribution to the reduction of the actual assessed gap in the 2019 AMP. In addition, there are other factors that also contributed to this reduction such as:

- **Improving and Integration of Condition Information**: Corporate Asset Management is now depending on more detailed asset condition information. Integrating CCTV inspection data of Wastewater mains to corporate asset methodologies is an example of increasing accuracy and reliability of pipe condition, and in turn increasing the accuracy and reliability of projected lifecycle activities.
- **Data Quality:** The City now has more accurate information regarding asset inventory, replacement values, and level of service key performance indicators (KPI). This information, in addition to asset conditions and useful life, are the main drivers to better forecast the life cycle activities costs in the future.
- **Asset Management Decisions Optimization:** The City is currently using Assetic software to assist with optimized prediction models and decision support tools for long-term planning of infrastructure assets. The tools enable the City to optimize service level outcomes and capital expenditure using industry-specific algorithms that predict the future behaviour of assets given available funding levels, replacement and renewal criteria, and enable scenario comparison to aid decision making. While the models cannot yet be applied to every service, use of this software is another step is providing a clearer understanding of lifecycle needs and the impact if optimal funding is not received.

Elsie Perrin Williams Estate

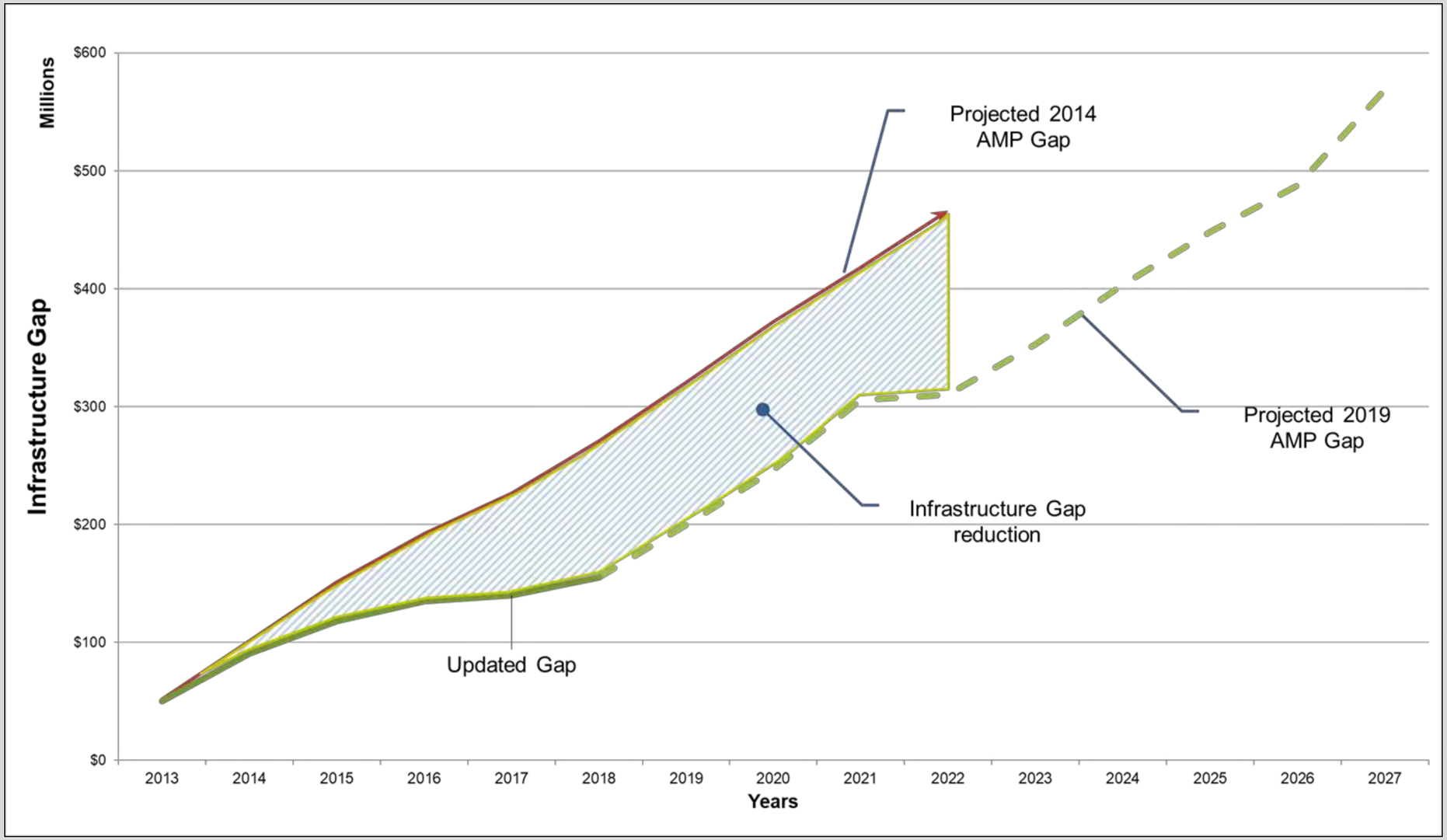


Figure 20.13 Projected 2014 AMP Infrastructure Gap Compared to 2019 Infrastructure Gap

Table 20.12 lists the infrastructure gap to the replacement value from the 2014 AMP to the 2019 AMP. The table highlights how the infrastructure gap to replacement value ratio has decreased from 4.3% to 2.8%, which shows the positive impact of the implemented infrastructure gap mitigation to date. It also compares Cumulative 10 year infrastructure gaps and 10 year total planned budget and reserve fund availability from each Asset Management Plan.

Section 20: Financial Strategy

Table 20.15 Comparing of Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap to Replacement Value

AMP Year	Total Replacement Value (all assets)	Total Planned Budget and Reserve Fund Availability	Cumulative 10 year Infrastructure Gap	Gap as a % of Replacement Value	Gap as a % of Budget and Reserve Fund Availability
2014	$10.9 Billion[8]	$1,090.3 Million	$466.1 Million[9]	4.3%	42.8%
2019	$20.1 Billion	$1,423.8 Million	$568.8 Million	2.8%	39.9%

While the Cumulative 10 year infrastructure gap overall has increased by $102.7 million, the total planned budget and reserve fund availability has significantly increased by $333.5 million. Given the City's replacement value of assets has nearly doubled, as a percentage of replacement value the infrastructure gap is decreasing. Thus, mitigation strategies are considered to be working to reduce the infrastructure gap, and Figures listed earlier show that if not for these strategies, the infrastructure gap would be a greater amount.

[8] Using the construction inflation index, $10.9 Billion (in 2013 dollars) equates to approximately $12 Billion in today's dollars.

[9] Using the construction inflation index, $466.1 million (in 2013 dollars) equates to approximately $512.6 million in today's dollars.

Gymnasium – North London Optimist Community Centre

20.9 RECOMMENDATIONS

1. Continue to pursue funding from external sources to address the funding gap; and
2. Consistent with Council 2019-2023 Strategic Plan and the actions taken as part the 2016-2019 Multi-Year Budget - Strategic Investment Business Case #7, the Corporate Asset Management office will submit a business case through the 2020-2023 Multi-Year Budget process. This business case will increase the planned amount currently allocated to the Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund with an additional amount increased each year. Considering the following criteria when providing an annual incremental tax levy increase:
   - Realizing that faster rate increases have a larger impact on the affordability of Municipal taxation on the community;
   - Mitigating the growth of the Cumulative 10 year gap and financing 80% of the gap option appears to be the preferred option;
   - The City target financial sustainability between **10 years to 25 years**, which could result in incremental tax increase between **0.72%** to **0.33%** correspondingly (as listed in Table 20.8);
   - This financial sustainability range comes with an associated risk of debt financing costs or an increased risk of reduced services; and
   - The residual risk of the unaddressed infrastructure gap may be tolerable;

   It is then Recommended that the annual incremental tax increase would be at least **0.33%.**
3. Update the Water and Wastewater 20 year Financial plans, addressing the infrastructure gap identified in Wastewater. The 2019 Corporate Asset Management Plan relies on those 20 year Financial plans being updated and followed to address infrastructure requirements.
4. Where new Property Tax supported tangible capital assets are added to the City's asset base due to growth, the Corporate Asset Management office will submit an Assessment Growth business case (equivalent to the Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rates for the added asset category) to the applicable Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Reserve Fund to ensure that the asset(s) going forward will have a funding source available in the future to replace or to incur major lifecycle repairs.
5. Similarly for any Service Improvement business cases that will enhance or add new tangible capital asset, that the Corporate Asset Management office identify an additional contribution (based on the Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rates for the added asset category) to the applicable Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Reserve Fund to ensure that the asset(s) going forward will have a funding source available in the future.
6. Continue to utilize one time funding made available through the application of the Surplus/ Deficit Policy and Assessment Growth Policy to reducing the infrastructure gap backlog.

FINANCING STRATEGY CONCLUSION

This is the second Corporate Asset Management Plan for the City of London. It is a continuation of the road to implementing more efficient and effective asset management practices through the City's Corporate Asset Management Program. It should be noted that the Plan is only one management tool with regards to infrastructure assets. The Corporation has many more responsibilities and it is recognized that this is only a piece of the larger puzzle.

As witnessed by the forecasted growth of the City's infrastructure gap, despite the infrastructure gap decreasing as a percentage of replacement value, the growth of the infrastructure gap has not been completely mitigated. This Plan illustrates options for two approaches - eliminating the infrastructure gap completely, or mitigating the annual growth of the gap. It recommends a strategy to mitigate the growth of the infrastructure gap based on current service levels. Implementation of the Plan's recommendations would impact the City's property tax rate. Implementation would occur through established budget practices.

As the City's Corporate Asset Management Program proceeds, better information will become available regarding London's infrastructure and its needs. This heightened understanding will aid decision-makers by helping prioritize investments during the short and long term which culminates in the multi-year budget process.

Every year the effects of implemented recommendations will be monitored. The improvement in the Corporate Asset Management Program will benefit the City and its users through cost effective and data-driven decisions. It allows the opportunity to make the right investment at the right time for the right amount.

Indoor Track – Bostwick Centre

This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 21: Conclusion and Recommendations

21.1 CONCLUSIONS

The Corporation of the City of London's ("City of London" or "City") infrastructure systems are the backbone of our community. They support a range of municipal services that enable the quality of life experience by residents, businesses and other stakeholders.

The Corporate AMP is a strategic document that describes the state of London's assets and the approach to managing assets over their lifecycle to achieve desired levels of service at the lowest lifecycle costs. This document is the second Corporate AMP produced through the City's Corporate Asset Management (CAM) program. It builds on the first report by combining data that was previously in two reports – the 2013 State of Infrastructure Report and 2014 Asset Management Plan. The 2019 AMP builds on these documents by leveraging new and improved asset data/information from each service grouping, as well as using new tools and techniques. The use of updated asset data has resulted in several changes between the first AMP and this second AMP, which are detailed in the following section. Over time, each successive AMP will be more consistent with the previous iterations to increase the ability in identifying trends to inform decision-making.

This Corporate AMP is a tactical outcome of the CAM Program, setting out the current plan for the City to manage its $20.1 Billion worth of core infrastructure under the direct ownership and control of the Corporation of the City of London. The overall condition of the City's assets is rated as Good. Good condition indicates that the infrastructure is adequate for now with some elements showing general signs of deterioration that require attention. The assets that are of concern to the City are the smaller fraction of assets listed in Poor or Very Poor condition. Based on the existing City budget plans, the infrastructure gap is expected to grow from the current gap of $168.0 million to $568.8 million within the next decade. The City's proposed strategies to mitigate the annual growth of the infrastructure gap. The strategies are to balance the impact on the affordability of City taxation on the community while attaining financial sustainability of the infrastructure gap.

Bleachers and Gathering area – Bostwick Centre

21.1.1 2014 AMP Recommendations Progress

The Corporate Asset Management Plan 2014 contained ten recommendations resolved by Council in order to strongly support the development of standardized asset management practices in the City of London. The progress and status of these recommendations are described below.

Table 21.1 2014 AMP Recommendations Progress Reporting

#	Recommendation	Progress and Status
1	Continue to aggressively pursue the Corporate Asset Management Program in order to standardize quality asset management practices across the corporation that focus on service delivery through the consideration of levels of service, risk management and life cycle management of the City's assets. This includes correcting information weaknesses, acquiring the tools needed to enable asset management and improving the quality of asset information in order to facilitate decision-making.	The Corporate Asset Management program has completed four of its seven units. Unit 5 involves the procurement of an asset management software system. Since the last AMP Review in January 2017, the Corporate Asset Management program has procured and began implementation of the Assetic software solution with Go-Live planned for late 2019 for Transportation and Parks & Recreation assets. The most extensive work involved in the development of the program is in Unit 6 – Pilot Trials with the Transportation and Parks & Recreation programs. The work is well underway with development of condition, inventory and level of service modules nearing completion. Next modules of the pilot trials include risk management followed by life cycle management. This will complete the development of the procedural frameworks needed to support and inform standardized asset management practises across the City.
2	Continue to merge the new asset management program with the existing practices in order to take maximum advantage of the history of effective past practices in the City of London.	This method continues to form the basis of the approach while exercising flexibility to achieve effective results.
3	Continue to align the Plan with the Corporate Strategic Results/Goals	The Corporate 2014 AMP conforms to the City of London Strategic Plan 2015 - 2019 Strategic Plan, particularly supporting the areas of 'Building a Sustainable City' and 'Leading in Public Service'. The City's 2019 Asset Management Plan is a reflection of best practices currently in place and has been developed to support proactive management of the Corporation's infrastructure to conform to the 2019-2023 Strategic Plan.
4	Review the existing levels of service and develop a level of service registry to help define the needs of the asset base.	Development of levels of service is completed for Transportation and Parks & Recreation as part of Unit 6 of the Corporate Asset Management Project Pilot Trials. In addition, basic/foundational Levels of Service metrics have been developed in all service areas during the 2019 AMP development process and ensured adherence to the requirements of the Ontario Regulation 588/17.
5	Review the results of the Corporate Asset Management Plan annually and fully update the Plan every five years to ensure its continuing suitability, adequacy, and effectiveness.	The status of the recommendations has been reviewed, updated, and reported to Council every year. The frequency of full comprehensive updates was adjusted to every four years to coincide with the City's multi-year budget cycle.

21.1.1 2014 AMP Recommendations Progress (Continued)

Table 21.1 (Continued) 2014 AMP Recommendations Progress Reporting

#	Recommendation	Progress and Status
6	Continue to foster pay-as-you-go practices including the use of reserves and reserve funds to prepare for future needs.	The City remains committed to pay-as-you go financing for lifecycle renewal activities. The prudent increase in investment in Transportation assets is indicative of this commitment and has resulted in a positive outcome.
7	Rely on existing 20 year plans and their updates as means to manage infrastructure gaps in the water, and wastewater services.	Currently, the City is reviewing the existing 20 year Financial plans for Water and Wastewater assets.
8	Start building a reserve fund to be used exclusively for addressing the infrastructure gap. Plan for the new funding need as part of the 2015 property tax rate setting process and update the amount annually thereafter. Plan to initially eliminate the gap by 2022, a term matching the current understanding of the State of the Infrastructure Report 2013.	• Increased base funding for Capital budget had positive impacts on the projected infrastructure gap. Despite the substantial progress, the infrastructure gap still exists. Further mitigation actions are required as outlined in the 2019 recommendation section below. • During the 2016-2019 Multi-year budget process, City Council approved Strategic Investment Business Case #7 - State of Infrastructure Report 2013. This business case established the infrastructure gap reserve fund which is used exclusively for addressing the infrastructure gap. • Council also approved policies that would allocate one time funds to the infrastructure gap reserve fund (Surplus Policy and Assessment Growth Policy). These approvals resulted in the establishment of the Capital Infrastructure Gap reserve fund which allows the City to prudently commence saving while the Corporate Asset Management program continues its evolution toward risk-based decision-making and a standardized approach to prioritizing capital projects. This reserve fund has a projected balance of $6.8 million for year-end 2019.
9	Continue to monitor the changing gap with the objective of meeting the needs for service delivery.	Full updates of the infrastructure gap is provided in the 2019 AMP, and the plan is to update every four years to inform the City of London Budget. The AMP provides a useful tool during budget deliberations.
10	In the long term, extend the corporate asset management practices to the Boards & Agencies of the City as appropriate.	Ontario Regulations 588/17 indicates that the scope of the Asset Management planning includes all the services in the Consolidated Financial Statement. The Corporate Asset Management section is planning to conduct an Asset Management Maturity for each of the boards and agencies, within the scope, in order to include them in the next Comprehensive Asset Management Plan in 2023 in compliance with the O.Reg phased implementation approach.

21.1.2 2014 – 2019 Asset Management Plans Comparison

A comparison to the 2014 AMP information shows some noteworthy changes that are generally grouped into three areas: (1) Replacement value; (2) Asset Condition; and (3) Funding Gap. Table 21.2 summarizes the 2014-2019 Asset Management Plans outcomes comparison.

Replacement Value

Water, Sanitary and Stormwater replacement values have increased substantially due to the inclusion of road restoration costs in the estimated replacement value for linear infrastructure (i.e. watermains, sanitary sewers, and storm sewers). The replacement values of other service areas have also increased to reflect changes that have been observed in the industry. The replacement values used in the AMP will continue to be refined based on the actual costs observed from construction projects. Table 21.2 indicates the comparison of 2014-2019 AMPs showing that the total replacement values of the City directly owned assets increased from $10.9 billion to $20.1 billion.

Asset Condition

A comparison of the 2014 AMP condition profile against the 2019 AMP condition profile for all service(s) are shown in Figure 21.1. Figure 21.2 shows the 2019 AMP condition profile by service. It is apparent that the condition profile has improved for all service(s) areas, with a smaller proportion in poor & very poor condition, and a larger proportion in very good & good condition. This change is attributed to a larger amount of real condition data being used in the AM analysis, as opposed to condition assumptions based on asset age and service life. In addition, the City has allocated extra funding to its capital budget which has significantly improved the overall condition.

Proudfoot Community Garden – Sign

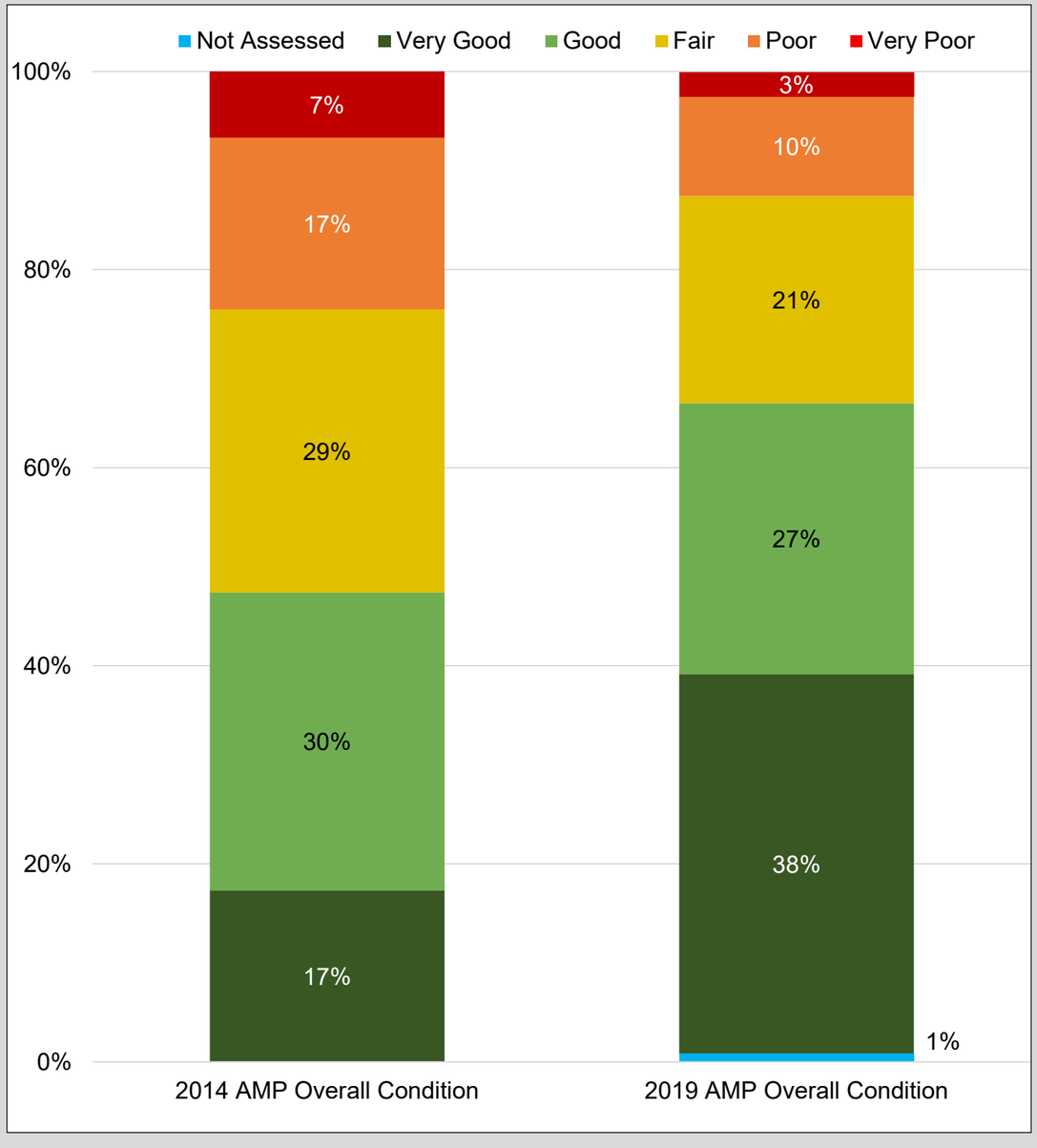


Figure 21.1 2014 – 2019 AMP City of London Overall Asset Condition Comparisons

Section 21: Conclusion and Recommendations

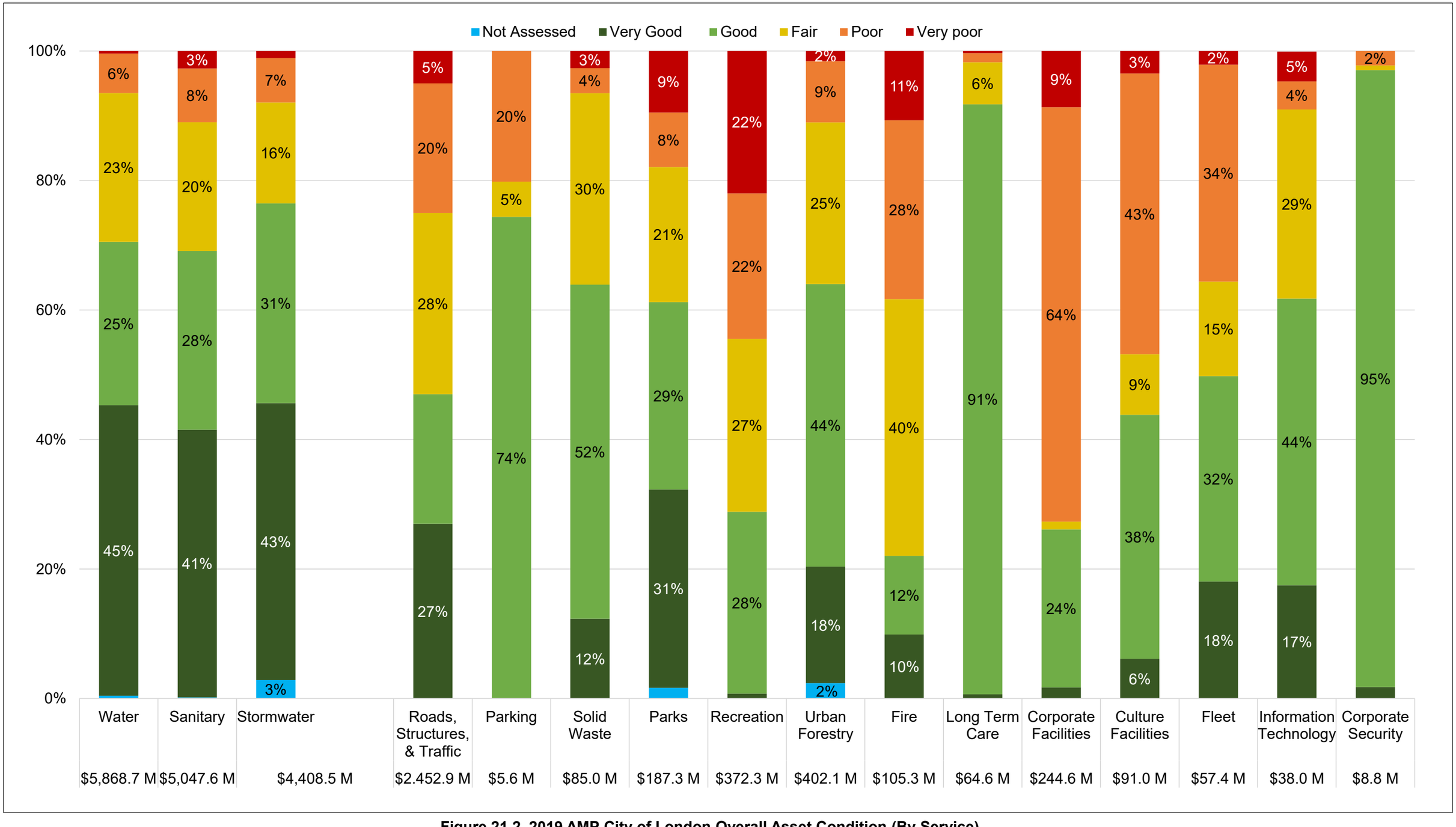


Figure 21.2 2019 AMP City of London Overall Asset Condition (By Service)

21.1.2 2014 – 2019 Asset Management Plans Comparison (Continued)

Funding Gap

The 10-year funding gap has increased from a total of $466.1 million in 2014 to $568.8 million in 2019. The largest increase has been in the Recreation services where the funding gap has increased by $100 million, while other services such as Fire Services, Stormwater, Urban Forestry and Cultural Facilities also have an increase in the funding gap. Figure 21.3 illustrates the percentage of each service grouping contributing the Infrastructure Gap .The increasing funding gap is attributed to improved asset inventory and condition data, which has been used to establish the funding needs. Changes to the funding gap analysis are expected in the early stages of the implementation in the CAM program, as the City develops a robust and comprehensive asset inventory with condition/performance data. Table 21.2 summarizes the infrastructure gap comparison for the 2014-2019 Asset Management Plans.

Carling Heights Optimist Community Centre - Elizabeth Street

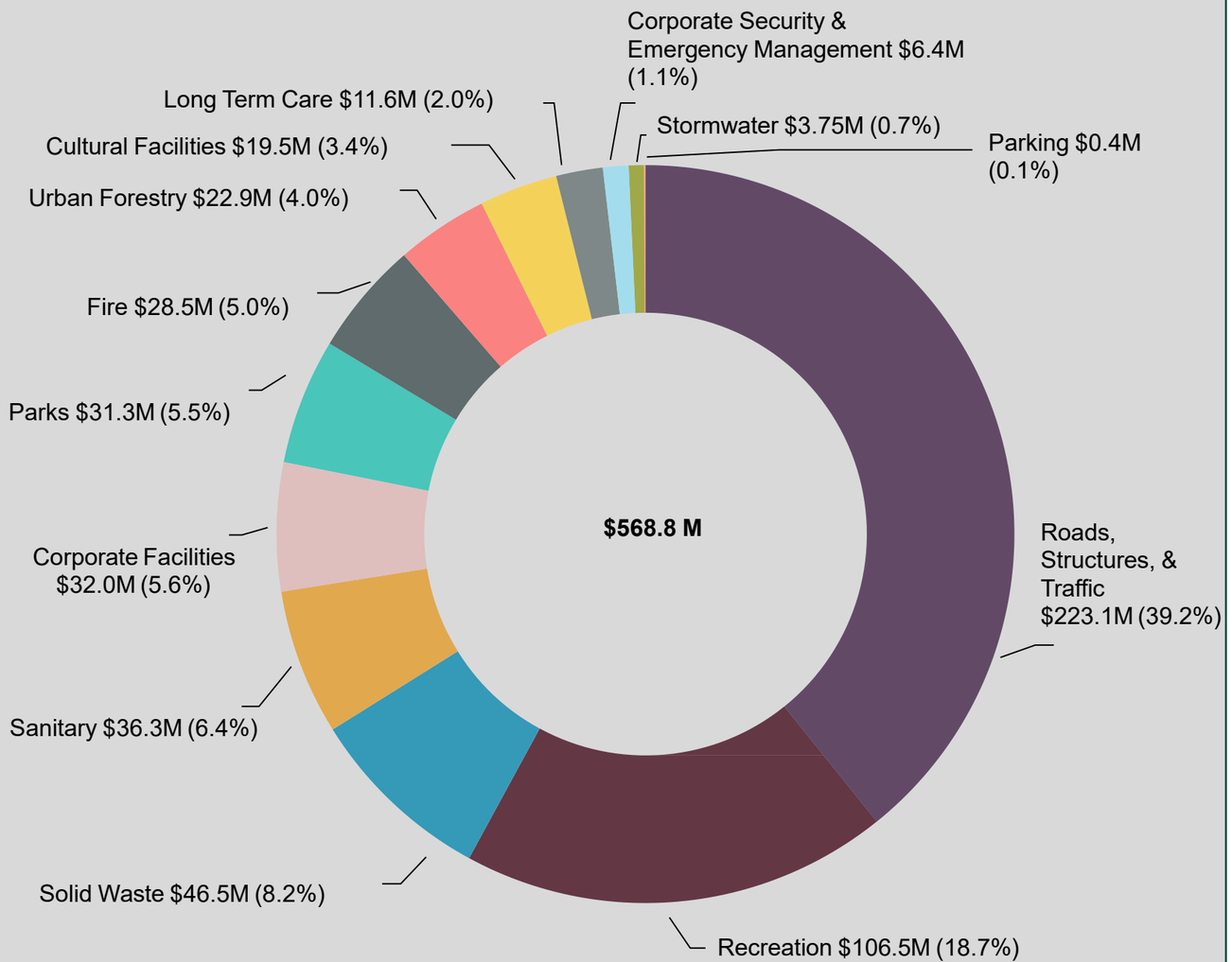


Figure 21.3 2019 AMP Percentage and Amount of each Service grouping Contributing to the Infrastructure Gap

Section 21: Conclusion and Recommendations

Table 21.2 2014-2019 Asset Management Plans replacement value, gap, planned budget and reserve fund, and condition comparisons ($000's)

Service Area	2014 AMP R.V*	2019 AMP R.V.	Trend	2014 AMP 10 year gap	2019 AMP 10 year gap	Trend	2014 Planned Budget + RF**	2019 Planned Budget + RF	Trend	2014 Condition rank	2019 Condition rank	Trend
Transportation	2,047,052	2,468,946	⇧	271,639	223,049	⇩	261,630	447,762	⇧	Fair	Good	⇧
Water	2,734,373	5,868,709	⇧	37,800	-	⇩	242,734	302,449	⇧	Fair	Good	⇧
Sanitary	2,043,409	5,047,641	⇧	21,802	36,280	⇧	153,588	212,834	⇧	Good	Good	⇔
Stormwater	1,993,151	4,408,474	⇧	973	3,746	⇧	152,838	198,276	⇧	Good	Good	⇔
Parking	5,694	5,579	⇩	-	411	⇧	3,371	1,862	⇩	Fair	Good	⇧
Solid Waste	64,237	85,004	⇧	5,142	46,544	⇧	64,948	19,782	⇩	Very Good	Good	⇩
Parks	141,358	187,308	⇧	43,763	31,330	⇩	37,293	48,644	⇧	Good	Good	⇔
Recreation	246,832	372,286	⇧	7,314	106,478	⇧	34,982	48,248	⇧	Fair	Fair	⇔
Urban Forestry	513,300	402,114	⇩	9,070	22,920	⇧	6,650	21,305	⇧	Fair	Good	⇧
Fire	66,156	105,277	⇧	-	28,484	⇧	22,807	30,917	⇧	Fair	Fair	⇔
Long Term Care	45,593	64,637	⇧	2,562	11,623	⇧	6,056	5,014	⇩	Good	Good	⇔
Corp. Facilities	149,532	244,605	⇧	55,199	32,036	⇩	26,199	37,404	⇧	Poor	Poor	⇔
Culture Facilities	31,471	91,028	⇧	-	19,530	⇧	7,220	9,078	⇧	Fair	Fair	⇔
Fleet	44,994	57,368	⇧	-	-	⇔	48,953	60,628	⇧	Fair	Fair	⇔
Information Technology	36,100	38,010	⇧	10,867	-	⇩	18,716	31,641	⇧	Fair	Good	⇧
Land	751,890	650,272	⇩	N/A	N/A	⇔	N/A	N/A	⇔	N/A	N/A	⇔
Corp. Security	10,000	8,812	⇩	-	6,364	⇧	2,334	7,110	⇧	Good	Good	⇔
Total	**10,925,142**	**20,106,070**	⇧	**466,131**	**568,795**	⇧	**1,090,319**	**1,482,954**	⇧	**Good**	**Good**	⇔

***R.V. stands for Replacement Value**

****RF Stands for Reserve Fund**

⇔ **Constant** ⇧ **Increased or improved Condition** ⇩ **Decreased or deteriorated Condition**

21.1.3 City of London current compliance with Ontario Regulations 588/17

O. Reg 588/17 has a phased approach with three timelines of July 1, 2021, July 1, 2023, and July 1, 2024. The July 1, 2021 and July 1, 2023 timeline is where 'Core' assets (water, wastewater, stormwater, road and bridges) and all City infrastructure assets, respectively will have an asset management plan documenting current levels of service. The final deadline is to document proposed levels of service and financial strategies to fund these expenditures.

For directly-owned City infrastructure assets, this Corporate AMP is compliant with the July 1, 2021 and July 1, 2023 Regulation requirements. Furthermore, it also includes some components of the July 1, 2024 requirements.

The 2019 AMP has a scope of all directly owned assets by the City of London. O. Reg 588/17 has defined a municipal infrastructure assets as directly owned by a municipality or included on the consolidated financial statements of a municipality (excluding joint municipal water board). The interpretation is that Boards and Agencies will have to be in scope of the AMP by July 1, 2023. The City is undertaking an asset management maturity assessment in late 2019/early 2020 to determine the appropriate work to ensure July 1, 2023 regulation requirements are met.

Table 21.3 City of London Compliance Status With O.Reg. 588/17

Asset Category	Phase 1 & 2: O.Reg. 588/17 due July 1, 2021 & 2023				Phase 3: O.Reg 588/17 due July 1,2024			
	State of Infrastructure	Current Level of Service	Lifecycle Management and Risk	Financial Strategy	State of Infrastructure	Proposed Level of Service	Lifecycle Management and Risk	Financial Strategy
Core City Owned Assets	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	In Progress	In Progress	In Progress
Other Directly Owned City Assets	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	In Progress	In Progress	In Progress
Boards and Agencies	Under review - Due by July 1, 2023				Under review			

21.1.4 Risk Associated with the AMP

There are a number of risks associated with the AMP. The following table identifies the potential impacts and mitigating actions :

Table 21.4 Risks Associated with the Plan and Strategy

Identified Risk	Potential Impacts	Mitigating Actions
Plan is not followed	• Less than optimal investments • Potential to shorten useful life • Failure to deliver service • Prioritization process fails • Impact to services	• Monitor and review • Implement quality asset management processes
Failed infrastructure	• Failure to deliver service • Damage to asset and neighbouring equipment and property (private or public) • Injury, death - staff and public • Customers unable to carry on their business • Non-compliance with regulation • Litigation • Damage to environment • Additional unplanned costs • Asset Loss • Negative social impacts, etc.	• Repair/replace • Increase investment/ available funding • Innovative technology • Non-infrastructure solutions • Reduce or stop delivering service
Inadequate Funding	• Increased risk of failure • Service reductions • Rising maintenance costs • Prematurely shortens useful life if not maintained • Asset Loss • increase burden on future generations • Defeat planning efforts • Plans become redundant • Lost opportunities • Unpredicted future impacts	• Reduce or stop delivering service • Find additional sources of funding • Increase investment / available funding • Update planning • Discard efforts on past planning

21.1.4 Risk Associated with the AMP

Table 21.4 (Continued) Risks Associated with the Plan and Strategy

Identified Risk	Potential Impacts	Mitigating Actions
Poor quality asset information	• Inefficient maintenance program • Poor prioritization/projections • Poor decision-making • Improper investments • Inability to deliver service	• Invest in data systems and condition assessment • Determine appropriate level of service and risk metrics and ratings
Planning assumptions incorrect	• Defeat planning efforts	• Monitor Plan, update and correct projections
Regulatory requirements, standards, criteria change or do not exist	• Non-compliance • Mandatory investments and schedule • Disruption to planning efforts • Investment due to regulation reduces available funding for others • Additional costs	• Lobby against additional expenditures • Lobby for additional transfer funding • Reduce or stop delivering service • Find additional sources of funding • Increase investment/ available funding • Lobby organizations to provide standards
Economic fluctuations, inflation, downturns, revenue and use reduces/increases	• Reduced/increased needs • Less than optimal expense maintaining oversized/undersized infrastructure	• Change, create or stop delivering service
Occurrence of Climate Change/Adverse Weather/Unforeseen events and emergencies, resulting in funds being diverted to assets that were not originally planned for	• Additional unplanned costs • Damage and loss of assets • Defeat planning efforts • Plans become redundant • Lost opportunities • Unpredicted future impacts	• Deferral of planned renewals • Assess/increase insurance coverage • Increase/develop reserve funds • Develop contingency/emergency plans
Growth projections not as planned	• Infrastructure oversized or undersized • Inefficient use of available service	• Defer or advance capital projects related to growth and update plan
Service Provision Changes	• Plan either does not address or contains redundancies	• Amend the Plan

21.2 RECOMMENDATIONS

The structure of the City's CAM Program is founded on the principle of continual improvement. The implementation of the program, following the CAM Strategy to enable line-of-sight from tactical decisions made in the Corporate AMP and CAM processes to the principles and commitments identified in the CAM Policy, will increase the quality of data/information, as well as the tools and techniques that are used in decision-making. The increased quality will lead to greater confidence in the analysis documented in the Corporate AMP. The following recommendations will ensure that the AMP continues to help the City manage its $20.1 billion asset portfolio to provide sustainable service delivery to its citizens and keep compliant with the Ontario regulations of asset management planning. The key recommendations of the Plan are as follows:

1. **Continue to align the Corporate Asset Management Plan with the Corporate Strategic Plan:** 2019 AMP is a reflection of best practices currently in place and has been developed to support proactive management of the Corporation's infrastructure to conform to the 2019-2023 Strategic Plan. The City's CAM team is to continue to align the AMP future updates with all future Strategic Plans.
2. **Continue to advance the Corporate Asset Management Program:** The CAM Program will standardize asset management practices across the corporation, connecting technical asset lifecycle strategies to customer-focused performance measures that quantify the levels of service being provided to the community in each service area.
3. **Enhance the Corporate Asset Management Plan:** The Corporate AMP is a living document that will continue to reflect the evolution of asset management practices within the City. Over the next few years, the CAM team will be working to enhance the Corporate AMP and prepare for the next AMP in 2022/2023. This will include working with staff in each service area to:

i. Ensure asset inventories are comprehensive and contain accurate condition and performance data.

ii. Operationalize advanced performance measures by collecting and analyzing new asset data.

iii. Analyze more complex (and more realistic) asset lifecycle strategies to understand the optimal mix of each lifecycle activity to achieve the proposed levels of service at the lowest lifecycle cost.

iv. Ensure Compliance with Phase 3 of the Ontario Asset management planning Regulatory Requirements. The Provincial Regulation O.Reg. 588/17 has specific requirements for AMPs that are phased in from 2018 to 2024. This AMP meets all the requirements through to 2021 & 2023 for directly owned city assets, but some additional content is required by 2024. The City's CAM team has developed a strategy to enhance the AMP to meet the 2024 requirements, and it is important that the City maintains its commitment to providing the resources necessary to execute the CAM Program.

4. **Monitor the progress of the Corporate Asset Management Plan:** The CAM program will continue to monitor the progress of the AMP and insure alignment with the Corporate Outcomes, Expected Results, and Strategies. As part of the Provincial regulation, the City is required to provide an annual progress review of the Corporate AMP . The annual progress review will address the City's progress in implementing the AMP and describe any factors impeding the ability to implement the AMP (with associated strategies to mitigate impeding factors). Annual review of the progress of the Corporate AMP , as described above, will enable more robust trending of performance measures over time. This is an important consideration to embed the elements of the CAM Program into 'business as usual' at the City, rather than being seen as a one-off exercise.

5. **Explore opportunities to incorporate the corporate asset management practices to the Boards & Agencies of the City as appropriate**: The CAM office is planning to conduct an Asset Management maturity assessment for the boards and agencies to come up with the plans on how to incorporate and involve them in the process. CAM office recognizes that some boards and agencies will have higher level of Asset Management maturity than others in which each one will be dealt with differently.

6. **Engage the Public and Community Partners in the Asset Management Process**: A critical component of public engagement is a commitment to providing public access to as much of the data and evidence used in the CAM Program as feasible, while respecting privacy concerns. There has been previous efforts for public engagement at the City of London, which was done on an ad-hoc basis and to support several decision making processes such as budget priorities or other asset related issues. The CAM team is planning to leverage existing public consultation initiatives and start encouraging residents, businesses, institutions, and other stakeholders to offer input in the City's asset management planning and the CAM program implementation. Additionally, the CAM Program is to effectively involve various stakeholders in the infrastructure conversation. This engagement is critical to ensuring that the desired levels of service reflect the values and priorities of the community, while balancing affordability and 'willingness to pay' considerations. To date, the CAM Program has effectively engaged with all relevant internal City stakeholders to obtain input into the Corporate AMP . The CAM team is planning to expand the coordination planning for asset management, where municipal infrastructure assets connect or are interrelated with those of our neighbouring municipalities or jointly-owned municipal bodies.

Section 21: Conclusion and Recommendations

7. **Continue to explore opportunities to address the infrastructure gap through Various financial Strategies.** The following recommendations summarizes the key points to mitigate its growth:

   i. Continue to pursue funding from external sources to address the funding gap; and

   ii. Consistent with Council 2019-2023 Strategic Plan and the actions taken as part the 2016-2019 Multi-Year Budget - Strategic Investment Business Case #7, the Corporate Asset Management office will submit a business case through the 2020-2023 Multi-Year Budget process. This business case will increase the planned amount currently allocated to the Infrastructure Gap Reserve Fund with an additional amount increased each year. Considering the following criteria when providing an annual incremental tax levy increase:

      - Realizing that faster rate increases have a larger impact on the affordability of Municipal taxation on the community;
      - Mitigating the growth of the Cumulative 10 year gap and financing 80% of the gap option appears to be the preferred option;
      - The City target financial sustainability between **10 years to 25 years**, which could result in incremental tax increase between **0.72%** to **0.33%** correspondingly (as listed in Table 20.8);
      - This financial sustainability range comes with an associated risk of debt financing costs or an increased risk of reduced services; and
      - The residual risk of the unaddressed infrastructure gap may be tolerable;

      It is then Recommended that the annual incremental tax increase would be at least **0.33%.**

   iii. Update the Water and Wastewater 20 year Financial plans, addressing the infrastructure gap identified in Wastewater. The 2019 Corporate Asset Management Plan relies on those 20 year Financial plans being updated and followed to address infrastructure requirements..

   iv. Where new Property Tax supported tangible capital assets are added to the City's asset base due to growth, the Corporate Asset Management office will submit an Assessment Growth business case (equivalent to the Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rates for the added asset category) to the applicable Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Reserve Fund to ensure that the asset(s) going forward will have a funding source available in the future to replace or to incur major lifecycle repairs.

   v. Similarly for any Service Improvement business cases that will enhance or add new tangible capital asset, that the Corporate Asset Management office identify an additional contribution (based on the Recommended Annual Reinvestment Rates for the added asset category) to the applicable Capital Asset Renewal & Replacement Reserve Fund to ensure that the asset(s) going forward will have a funding source available in the future.

   vi. Continue to utilize one time funding made available through the application of the Surplus/ Deficit Policy and Assessment Growth Policy to reducing the infrastructure gap backlog

Wood Bench – R. H. Cooper Square

This page is intentionally left blank.

Section 22: Appendices

Appendix A – Development Approach

Section 22: Appendix A

A – 1 INTRODUCTION

This section describes the methodology used to determine the findings of this Corporate Asset Management Plan (AMP) report. This Plan was developed using the best currently available data already collected by the City. Whenever available, information on assets, such as inventory, and condition, was obtained from the various service areas' database and asset management software. Otherwise, data was collected from the 2017 Tangible Capital Asset (TCA) report, a requirement under the PSAB 3150 legislation. In some cases, expert opinion from staff was obtained to fill gaps in the information particularly with respect to current condition of some assets.

City owned infrastructure information was grouped and analyzed to establish a clear picture of the current state of the infrastructure operated and maintained by each service area. Each Service Area section is itemized into five parts: 1. State of Local Infrastructure (i. Asset Inventory & Valuation, ii. Age Summary, and iii. Asset Condition); 2. Levels of Service; 3. Asset Lifecycle Management Strategy (i. Lifecycle Activities and ii. Lifecycle Management Approach); 4. Forecasted Infrastructure Gap; and 5. Discussion and Conclusions.

A – 2 SERVICE AREA SECTIONS

A – 2.1 State of Infrastructure

This is the first of the five itemized sections for each service area, and includes the following information:

ASSET INVENTORY & VALUATION

This Corporate AMP relies on the use of 2017 TCA and GIS information to establish an inventory and valuation of major asset groups controlled by each service area. Where possible, information is verified using independent inventory information stored in GIS, work management systems, and other service area data sources.

AGE SUMMARY

This is an illustration of the average asset age as a proportion of the average useful life by asset. It also outlines key assumptions used when accurate age data is not available.

ASSET CONDITION

The condition of each asset group was evaluated to represent the current 'health' of the City's infrastructure. A five-point rating scale was used to align with that employed by the National Infrastructure Report Card produced by the Canadian Society for Civil Engineering (CSCE), the Canadian Public Works Association (CPWA), the Canadian Construction Association (CCA) and the Federation of Canadian Municipalities (FCM). In addition to providing a sound basis for assessment, this will allow for high-level benchmarking against the values presented in this document. The ratings scale ranges from 1 to 5, as described in the table below, reflecting each asset group's physical condition.

Table A – 1 Risks Associated with the Plan and Strategy

Grade	Summary	Definition
1	**Very Good** Fit for the future	The infrastructure in the system or network is generally in very good condition, typically new or recently rehabilitated. A few elements show general signs of deterioration that require attention.
2	**Good** Adequate for now	The infrastructure in the system or network is in good condition; some elements show general signs of deterioration that require attention. A few elements exhibit significant deficiencies.
3	**Fair** Requires attention	The infrastructure in the system or network is in fair condition; it shows general signs of deterioration and requires attention. Some elements exhibit significant deficiencies.
4	**Poor** At risk	The infrastructure in the system or network is in poor condition and mostly below standard, with many elements approaching the end of their service life. A large portion of the system exhibits significant deterioration.
5	**Very Poor** Unfit for sustained service	The infrastructure in the system or network is in unacceptable condition with widespread signs of advanced deterioration. Many components in the system exhibit signs of imminent failure, which is affecting service.
-	**Not Assessed**	This category is reserved for assets where data is either missing, not updated, or cannot be considered reliable. Flagging his data helps the departments identify where gaps in information exist and allows them to develop assessment plans to improve future data reliability and accuracy.

Section 22: Appendix A

The condition of the assets was determined using one of the three methods below based on data availability and accuracy:

1) Existing condition rating systems (e.g. Pavement Quality Index, Facility Condition Index, etc.)
2) Estimated based on age and the remaining estimated useful life of the asset
3) Estimated based on expert opinion, in the absence of 1) or 2) above, or where there was low confidence that age and useful life appropriately represented the asset.

A – 1.2 Levels of Service

Complete listings of level of service metrics are described and summarized in the Asset Management Plan. Metrics that are reported consistently for each service area are considered foundational and highlighted below:

i. Percentage of assets that have a condition rating of fair or above or poor and very poor

Listing asset conditions considered foundational in assessing which assets are to be considered for lifecycle activity (renewal, rehabilitation, replacement, or disposal).

ii. Annual operating budget (Fiscal year 2017) - as approved by municipal council

Listing council-approved operating budgets are considered foundational in assessing that services provided are delivered in an efficient manner.

Note that portions of approved operating budgets relate to contributions of capital-related items. This includes reserve funds and debt repayment. These contributions are considered part of long-term service area sustainability, but not part of providing day-to-day operations; hence, these amounts are separated and analyzed in the next metric.

iii. Annual average Reserve Fund Contribution Rate

The annual average reserve fund contribution rate is a ratio of planned reserve fund contributions to planned reserve fund drawdowns.

iv. Reinvestment Rate

The reinvestment rate is a ratio comparing the annual average capital budget spent on a lifecycle renewals of an infrastructure asset to its current replacement value. The annual average capital spending is based on a 10 year planning horizon. For example, this Asset Management Plan determines the annual average lifecycle capital budget based on approved capital budgets from the 2018-2027 period.

When compared to both the expected useful life of an asset and its condition (and possibly other criteria), it can give an indication as to whether sufficient capital funding is being planned and provided to ensure an asset can perform at the optimal level of service.

An illustrative example is provided below:

- An asset's current replacement value is $10 million dollars
- For the next 10 years, the budgeted lifecycle funding is $9 million dollars
- The expected useful life of the asset is 10 years

The actual reinvestment rate is:

- Annual average of the projected 10 year budget - $900,000
- Current replacement value - $10,000,000
- Reinvestment rate = $900,000/$10,000,000 = 9.0%

The actual reinvestment rate in of itself is insufficient to determine if optimal spending is being projected. It is compared to the reinvestment rate implied by an asset's expected useful life. For example: a 10 year expected useful life indicates an optimal annual reinvestment rate of 10% (1/10 years = 10%). Given that the current reinvestment rate is 9.0%, it indicates that an average planning shortfall of 1% (or $100,000) is expected to occur each year, for the next 10 years.

Purpose and Limitation of the Reinvestment Rate

The reinvestment rate comparison can be a useful benchmark. However, it is important to note the reinvestment rate is primarily an assessment of planned infrastructure spending, and gives an indicator of how future funding can be altered to ensure a planned asset management approach is being implemented. Assets may have a low reinvestment rate but could otherwise have sufficient funding. For example, an asset may have a seemingly low reinvestment rate, but it is possible that sufficient funding is occurring from unplanned sources (such as drawing on a reserve fund), or perhaps greater than expected maintenance is offsetting the relatively low investment spending. The Asset Management Plan is assessing reserve fund availability as part of reducing any infrastructure gaps identified; however, assessing appropriate maintenance ratios cannot be performed at this time.

Section 22: Appendix A

A – 1.2 Levels of Service (Continued)

The longer an asset's expected useful life, the more subjective it becomes to interpreting the reinvestment rate. For example, assets that are expected to last 80-100 years (such as mains and treatment plants) indicate reinvestment rates around 1.0% to 1.25%. The longer an asset's expected useful life, the more subjective it becomes to interpreting the reinvestment rate. For example, assets that are expected to last 80-100 years (such as mains and treatment plants) indicate reinvestment rates around 1.0% to 1.25%.

However, this network average may not be entirely applicable given that the network condition is not equally distributed between Very Good to Very Poor. There may be portions of the asset network that have outdated components with delays in replacement, and are therefore skewing the ratio to greater than expected funding requirements.

Another possibility is that certain components of an asset (such as a facility foundation) cannot be practically replaced or rehabilitated, although they may account for a significant portion of a replacement value. Another possibility is that a network may be in above average condition, suggesting that funding can be reduced, but reducing budgeting would create a greater infrastructure gap beyond the 10 years of analysis.

One shortfall with this analysis is assuming that replacement values will be unchanged and assets will last as long as predicted. Another shortfall is the perception that fractions of a percentage would be an insignificant planned budget investment. However, under-budgeting capital renewal by 0.5% a year for 100 years would indicate 50% of asset renewals would be coming from unplanned sources.

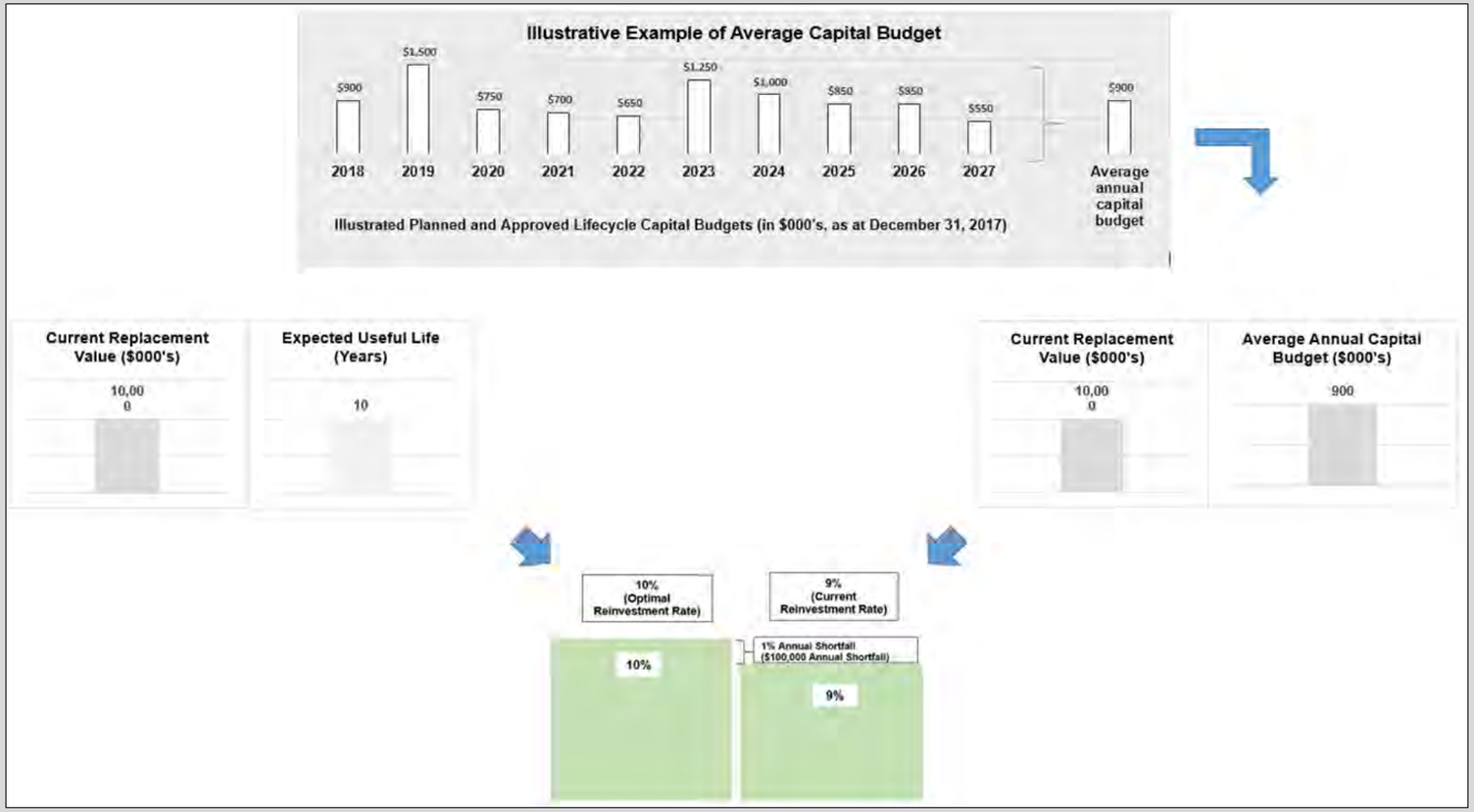


Figure A - 1 Visual of Reinvestment Rate Calculation and Implications of Reinvestment Shortfall

Section 22: Appendix A

A – 1.3 Asset Lifecycle Management Strategy

The asset lifecycle management strategy is the set of planned actions that will enable the assets to provide the optimal levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost.

i. Lifecycle Activities

Generally, the City determines the criticality and priorities of candidate assets for lifecycle activities (Capital and Operating) based on several factors depending on the asset type. In certain assets, factors such as condition, material type, construction methods, location, etc. contribute to the asset condition assessment. Other contributors could be the level of security controls, assets supportability, and technology standards. Each asset type has its own criteria in determining the required actions and the needs over the next 20 years.

Asset Management decisions and Lifecycle Activities are optimized using Optimization algorithms and decision making trees that address the following:

- Maximizing the overall average condition of the entire network
- Maximize service level outcomes
- Maximizing assets useful lives
- Minimizing the Capital and Operating expenditures

Lifecycle

Lifecycle Capital Budgets include the following activities:

- Replacement
- Rehabilitation
- Renewal
- Disposal

Lifecycle Operating Budgets are split between the following activities:

- Non-Infrastructure
- Maintenance
- Operating

Non-infrastructure solutions and maintenance/operating activities are analyzed using the operating budget expenses for each asset group. Note that it is assumed the current operating budget is sufficient to meet current operating needs (unless specifically otherwise known).

Service Improvements

Service Improvement activities are analyzed using planned expenditures identified through various studies and a review of the approved service improvement capital budgets.

Current funding for service improvement capital budgets presented are the annual average of approved budgets (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years.

It is assumed capital budgets for service improvements are sufficient to meet service improvement needs (unless specifically otherwise known).

It is difficult to quantify changes in operating budget as a result of service improvement projects, thus unless it is specifically known of the budget changes, no amount is presented.

Growth

Growth activities are analyzed using the draft Development Charges (DC) 2019 Background Study (as of February 25, 2019) and the various Master Plans. While the draft DC 2019 Background Study lists growth needs until 2038, O. Reg. 588/17 requirements are for a 10 year period of analysis (2018-2027). The draft DC 2019 Background Study lists the expected year of project commencement. This expected year is the basis for determining growth activity for the years 2018-2027. It is noted that the draft DC Study sometimes lists expected year as a range (such as 2025-2028). Under these scenarios, the project is prorated on an equal annual average.

O. Reg. 588/17 requests municipalities to list estimated significant operating costs related to new construction or upgrading existing municipal infrastructure assets. The City determines this amount from analyzing the draft DC 2019 Background Study.

The draft DC 2019 Background Study information is applied to growth projects approved for the 2018-2027 period. This determined the analysis for current funding of growth operating budgets.

It is assumed capital budgets for growth will be sufficient to meet growth needs (unless specifically otherwise known).

Section 22: Appendix A

A – 1.3 Asset Lifecycle Management Strategy (Continued)

i. Lifecycle Management Approach

There are two scenarios used to forecast the future condition profile of each asset type based on two budget values.

First Scenario - Current Budget

The first scenario represents managing the municipal infrastructure assets using the Current Funding for Lifecycle Capital and Operating budgets. The Capital Budget is based on the annual average of City approved budgets allocated for each asset type (as of December 31, 2017) for the 2018-2027 fiscal years. The current funding presented for lifecycle operating budgets is calculated using the average of the budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Second Scenario - Optimal Budget

The second scenario represents managing the municipal infrastructure assets using an Optimal Funding for Lifecycle Capital and Operating Budgets to achieve the target (proposed) service levels within the next 20-year planning horizon for all municipal infrastructure assets across the City. The Optimal Capital Budget is forecasted by analyzing the cost of the lifecycle activities that are required to achieve the optimal condition profile. Optimal lifecycle activities (needs) are analyzed through various studies, analysis of the projected condition of assets over the next 10 years, and expertise from the service area. The optimal funding presented for lifecycle operating budgets is calculated using the average of budgeted 2016 and 2017 fiscal years.

Lambeth Community Centre & Arena – Beattie St

A – 1.4 Forecasted Infrastructure Gap

Each Service Area chapter includes an Infrastructure Investment Gap chart(s) Figure A.2 indicating the annual required investments, the City's planned budget, and the resultant infrastructure funding gap over the next decade; noting that any planned investments beyond 2018 are only forecasts that have not been approved, and are subject to budget approval in their respective years via the City of London budget process. The chart highlights whether the past maintenance, rehabilitation, and replacement of these assets have been sufficient (the current gap), and whether projected planned investments are consistent with the anticipated infrastructure needs over the next decade (gap in 10 years).

The chart displays the following information:

- Planned Budget (blue bar minus red bar).
- The Reserve red hatched bar represents the "savings" the City has accumulated to help offset investments required for infrastructure.
- The Total Required Investment blue bars represent the projected investments required to maintain our existing assets.
- The Total Planned Budget red bars represent the amount of investment the City currently forecasts spending on Life Cycle Renewal of its infrastructure.
- The Cumulative Infrastructure Gap green line is the sum total of the differences between the Total Required Investment and the Total

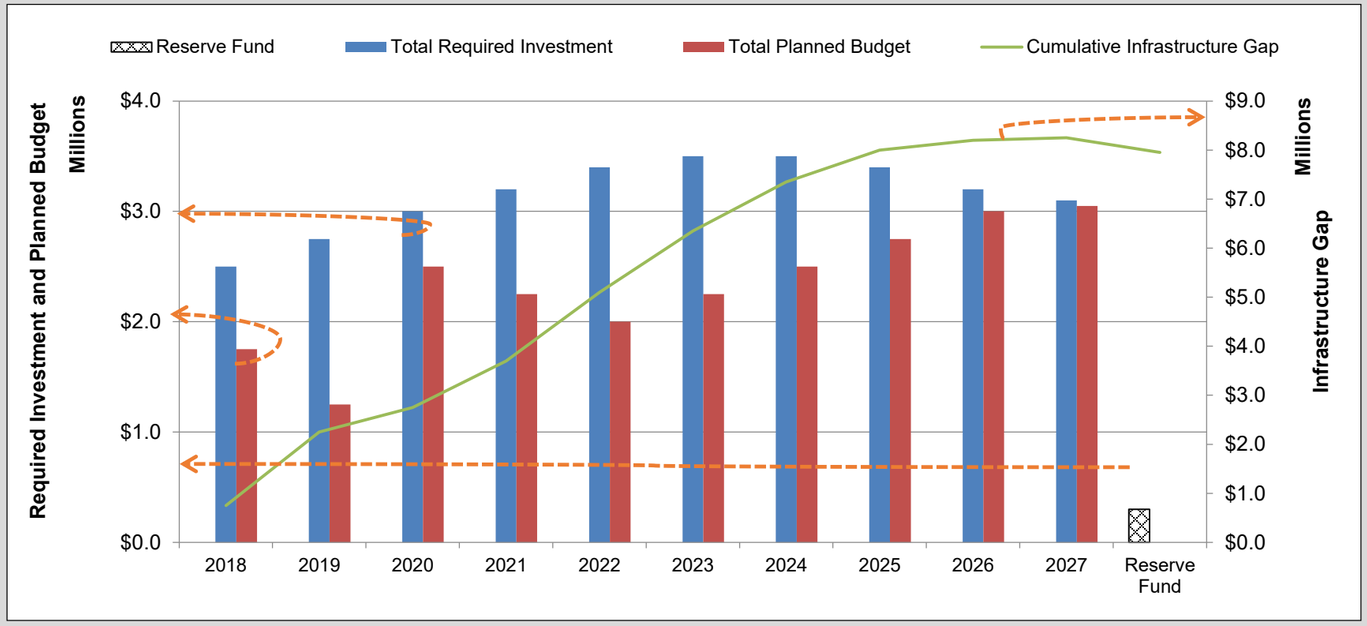


Figure A – 2 Example of Infrastructure investment Gap chart

Section 22: Appendix A

A – 2 FINANCIAL STRATEGY ADDITIONAL COMMENTARY

Additional commentary is provided on financial strategies listed in Section 20.

The following are discussed in greater detail:

- Debt Management
- Consequences of Underfunded Reserves and Reserve Funds
- Grants and Subsidies
- Development Charges (for growth projects only), and
- Public Private Partnerships (P3)

Debt Management

In order to manage the City's debt, the City has undertaken to amend/enact the following recent policies:

- Capital Budget and Financing Policy (By-law NO. CPOL.-355-246), where tax and rate supported lifecycle renewal capital budgets shall only be authorized to use debt after all other funding options have been applied and exhausted;
- Investment Policy (By-law CPOL.-39(a)-372). Given the first priority is to ensure security of investments, thus reducing the risk of requiring debt. It aligns with the City's overall investment strategy is to invest public funds in a manner that prioritizes security and liquidity of principal over attaining higher investment returns;
- Reserve & Reserve Fund Policy (By-law No. CPOL.-368-372) that reduces tax/rate supported debt (where appropriate) by substituting reserve/reserve funds with previously approved debt financing.

Provincially, the Ministry of Municipal Affairs and Housing imposes an annual debt repayment limit of 25% of 'own source' revenues as a measure of financial constraint and sustainability. It should also be noted that Provincial legislation allows the use of debt only for capital expenditures.

The City of London strives to maintain its debt levels at targets below the provincial limit to minimize the impact of debt servicing charges on its operating budget. It is also noted the City has an annual average internal debt threshold of $26 million over the 10 year capital plan. Given the City is nearing this threshold, there is no additional financing for tax-supported debt without reviewing and adjusting the internal debt cap.

Consequences of Underfunded Reserve and Reserve Fund Balances

The potential consequences of inadequate reserve levels include:

i. **Increased Cost of Short Term Borrowing:** Lack of available reserve funds may require the City to seek short term financing from external sources at an increased cost to the municipality.

ii. **Loss of London's Aaa Credit Rating:** Moody's has outlined that improving reserve funds levels assist the City of London in achieving its credit rating. A drop in this rating would increase the overall cost of borrowing levels resulting in a direct impact to the operating budgets.

iii. **Reduction in Capital Plan:** Reserve funds balances assist the City to finance its capital programs. Depleting or reducing contributions to reserves would negatively impact the ability of the City's capital plan to accommodate capital needs. This could result in changes to service levels, or more costly financing options such as capital levy or debenture sources.

iv. **Improper Intergenerational Equity (Pay Now or Pay Later):** Failing to set aside funds now to pay for known future costs (unfunded liabilities, capital asset replacement), places the burden to pay on future generations that may not benefit from the investment (matching consumption with cost).

v. **Address Unplanned Expenditures:** Reserve funds can be used as appropriate to address unexpected emergencies that arise from time to time, as well as smooth out spikes in annual expenditures.

Earl Nichols Recreation Centre

Section 22: Appendix A

Grants and Transfer Funding

Grants and Transfers from the Provincial and Federal government are financial sources sometimes used to fund capital projects at the City. Ongoing funding agreements include Federal Gas Tax transfers. However, many grants are a result of stimuli, or other one-time funding events that may be difficult to forecast. Grants are only included in the budget forecasts when confirmed and there is a good degree of certainty. The City will continue to pursue grants and transfer funding where possible.

This Corporate Asset Management Plan is the latest prerequisite moving forward for many funding applications to upper tier governments, and to be compliant with Ontario Asset Management Regulation 588/17.

Development Charges

Development Charges (DC) are collected by the City from developers under the City's Development Charges Bylaw. Development Charges are used to finance the development (growth) share of the capital programs and are stored in designated DC reserve funds, primarily the City Services Reserve Fund, until they are needed to pay for growth-related infrastructure as prescribed in the Bylaw. These funds will continue to be used in the prescribed manner to fund growth related projects at the City. Projections relating to DC revenues are based on results of the regularly updated Development Charges Study, its ongoing recommendation of rates, and the anticipated infrastructure requirement to facilitate growth of the City.

Public Private Partnerships (P3)

Public Private Partnerships is a capital project delivery method whereby a public entity, such as the City, partners with a private entity for the purpose of delivering public infrastructure. The federal government offers grants in support of these shared initiatives. Generally, this involves the participation of a design build team, a maintenance firm, and a lending firm in partnership with the City. The City has entered this kind of relationship infrequently and where applicable, such as for the construction of the Budweiser Gardens. Typically, the profit needs of the private sector partners are intended to be achieved through user fees, while the City benefits from shifting the risk of operating and maintaining these investments to the private sector. While considered a rare strategy, the City considers the P3 approach as projects arise, and makes decisions based on the individual merit of the proposals.

.

Squash Court – North London Optimist Community Centre

Section 22: Appendix A

A – 3 DATA ACCURACY/RELIABILITY COMMENTARY

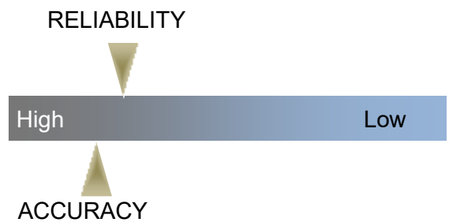
Data Reliability and Accuracy

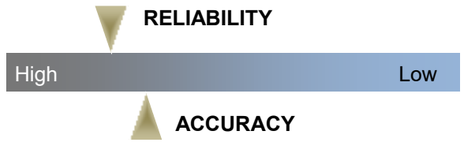
To aid interpretation, a Data Accuracy and Reliability rating is noted in the conclusion section of each service area chapter. The Data rating scales are defined below.

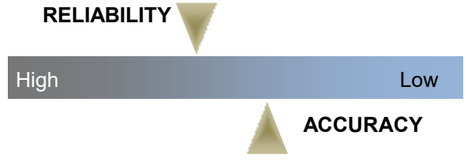
Table A-3 Reliability and Accuracy Scale and Definitions

Measure	Description	High	Moderate	Low
Reliability	Can be trusted to be accurate or to provide a correct result	Based upon sound records, procedures, or analyses that have been acceptably documented, and are recognized as the best method of assessment	Based upon known reasonable procedures, or analyses that have been acceptably documented	Based upon expert verbal opinion or cursory inspections/ observations
Accuracy	Probable difference between a recorded parameter and its true value	+/- 1%	+/- 20%	+/- 50%

Reliability and Accuracy Scale







Water Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability for the Water service area is rated as moderately high to high. Watermain Inventory has been verified through GIS. Water facilities have been corroborated through appraisal reports and publicly available information for bulkwater stations. Watermain valuation is based on external expert opinion based on recent tender prices which factors width of watermain and depth which the watermain is installed, and restoration costs. Condition for linear assets with diameter less than 600mm (approximately 54% of replacement value) are based on engineering analysis and internal database of watermain data. Watermains greater than 600mm have received external opinion data to assess condition and risk profile. Investment profile is based on engineering estimates. The majority of water facilities are based on external expert opinion on condition, replacement value, and lifecycle investment needs. Remaining assets (bulkwater stations, storage facilities) have condition based on age and expected useful life. Lifecycle needs forecasts are based on age and expected useful life estimates combined with expert opinion, which may vary from actuals. Accuracy is rated moderately low, as forecasts and condition assessments of pumping station/reservoir external reports have a disclaimer of accuracy of +/- 25% (Class D estimates) or (+/-50% or Class 5 estimates).

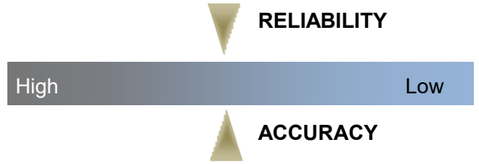
Sanitary Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as moderate to high. Sewermain Inventory has been verified through GIS. Valuation is based on external expert opinion based on recent tender prices which factors width of sewermain and depth which the sewermain is installed, and restoration costs. Condition and investment forecasts for Collection assets (~80% of replacement value) are based on engineering analysis. Pumping station condition has been assessed with external expert and replacement with corroboration of engineering analysis. Treatment assets have begun formal assessment of replacement value and condition, but considered at a higher level of detail. However forecasts are based on age and expected useful life estimates, which may vary from actuals. Accuracy is rated as moderate, as forecasts for Treatment Assets (~20% of replacement value) are based on expected useful life, and sewermain forecasts not completely integrated with engineering estimates.

Section 22: Appendix A

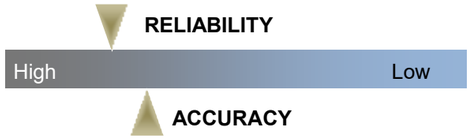
Stormwater Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as moderate. Inventory has been compiled via various existing sources including GIS and internal Stormwater Service Area data. Valuation of sewermain is based on external expert opinion which factors recent tender prices which factors width of sewermain and depth which the sewermain is installed, and restoration costs. Stormwater Management condition, investment forecast, and replacement value is split between TCA data (Stormwater Management Facilities), engineering estimates (Green Stormwater Management Facilities, oil/grit separators, and majority of Open Conveyance) and a combination of external expert opinion and engineering analysis (dykes). Condition and investment forecasts for Storm Sewers (approximately 89% of replacement value) are based on regular limited condition assessments. Open Conveyance municipal drains have not completed formal assessment. However condition and investment forecasts are based on age and expected useful life estimates from engineering analysis and external opinion, which may vary from actuals. Accuracy is rated as moderate to low, as sewermain forecasts not completely integrated with engineering estimates and Management assets not formalized to the same level as sewermains.



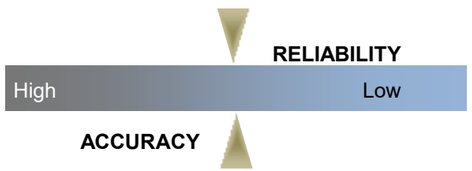
Roads and Structures Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as moderately high to high. Inventory and Pavement condition have been verified through RoadMatrix (Roadways), GIS (Sidewalks), and engineering reports (Bridges & Structures). Data is not available on road base, curb and gutter or consider moderate (boulevard). Valuation is based on RoadMatrix for Roadways, TCA information for Sidewalks, and engineering reports for Bridges and Structures. Investment forecasts for Roadways (~68% of replacement value), and Bridges & Structures (~20% of replacement value) are based on engineering reports. Investment forecasts for Sidewalks (~12% of replacement value) are based on condition and expected useful life estimates. Accuracy is rated as moderate to high, as most forecasts are supported by engineering estimates.



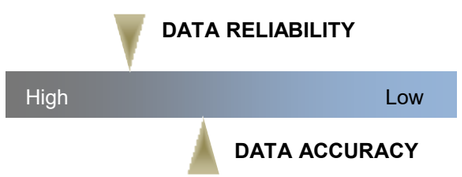
Traffic Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as moderate. Inventory has been derived from Traffic service area tracking information and confirmed using GIS. Valuation is based on service area information. Condition ratings for Signals (~43% of replacement value) based on expert opinion. Condition ratings for lighting (~56% of replacement value) based on TCA age and expected useful life. Condition ratings for Signs (~1% of replacement value) are based on reflectivity testing results. Investment forecasts are based on age and expected useful life estimates. Accuracy is rated as moderate to low, as forecasts are based on theoretical expected useful lives and are not supported by solid engineering estimates.



Parking Data Reliability and Accuracy

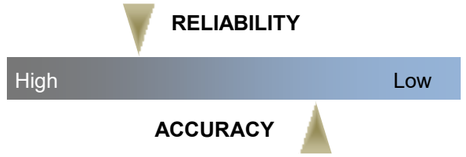
Data reliability is rated as moderate to high. Inventory has been collected from service inventories and confirmed by City staff. Valuation is based on known replacement costs. Investment forecasts are based on condition and Expected Useful Life of the assets. Accuracy is rated as moderate to high, as most forecasts are supported by unit rates and medium-term replacement plans. Collaboration and planning with Transportation occurs when investment in surface lots and repaving is required.



Section 22: Appendix A

Solid Waste Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as moderate to high - Inventory has been verified through TCA, internal Solid Waste inventory records, and where applicable, GIS data, Facilities VFA software, and annual disclosure reports from Solid Waste (W12A Annual Report). Valuation for Diversion and Disposal assets is based on the combination of external costing estimates (Altus for W12A facilities) and internal service area information. Material recovery facility equipment condition and investment forecasts based on external opinion. W12A condition and investment forecasts are based on Facility VFA data. Condition and investment forecasts for all other assets are based on expert opinion, which may vary from actuals. Accuracy is rated as moderate to low as forecasts are based on internal capital projections, and the resource recovery facility costing data is considered preliminary. In general condition ratings are not supported by engineering studies.

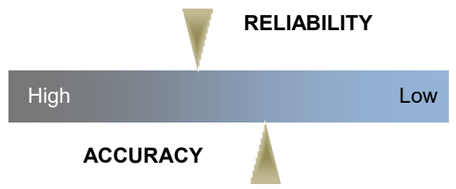


Recreation Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as moderate. Building inventory and condition has been verified through Facilities VFA system. However other equipment information is held in internal Recreation service area records. Valuation for all Parks Facilities assets is based on Altus external source replacement values adjusted to London prices, or for spraypads internal expert opinion. Condition and investment forecasts for all Structures (~95% of replacement value) are based on Facility Condition Index scores from VFA, which are determined during regular condition assessments. Remaining assets have not been formally assessed however condition and forecasts are based on expected useful life estimates, which may vary from actuals. Quality ratings systems have been prepared by Recreation but have been only formally assessed several times since implementation. Accuracy is rated as low to moderate; as forecasts for non-facilities type assets are based on TCA values only.

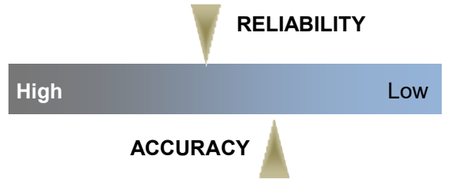
Parks Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as medium to low. Although inventory has been verified through GIS (for linear assets and structures), and Facilities VFA information for Park Facilities, records are not kept of all parks equipment. Valuation is based on internal expert opinion estimated replacement costs, Facilities VFA data and corroboration with Altus standard unit costs in London area, and TCA information. Parks has developed a quality rating system, however it is not performed periodically and systematically. Assets are monitored through routine maintenance like mowing. Condition and investment forecasts for structures and linear assets therefore based on expert opinion, age, and expected useful life. Accuracy therefore is rated as moderate to low, as results are not supported by regular and systematic formal estimates.



Urban Forestry Data Reliability and Accuracy

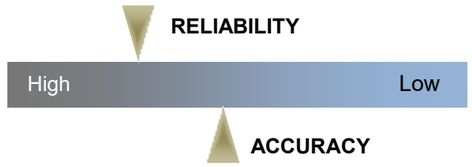
Data reliability is rated as moderate. Woodland Inventory in GIS has tracked size (in hectares) of Woodlands and the number of trees can be estimated using industry standards from a 2008 UFORE (Urban Forest Effects) analysis. Third party studies in conjunction with internal opinion assessment have been relied upon for Woodland valuations, but data is not recent. Valuation for Street Trees is estimated by using a dollar value per tree using recent tendered costs. An estimate of Street tree condition was performed in a study in 2002 and was subsequently updated based on average rate of tree degradation based on age or illness. Condition and investment forecasts are therefore based on estimates and expert opinion. Accuracy is therefore rated as moderate to low as forecasts are not supported by recent data, detailed studies and estimates. Updated information is expected to be available approximately fall of 2019.



Section 22: Appendix A

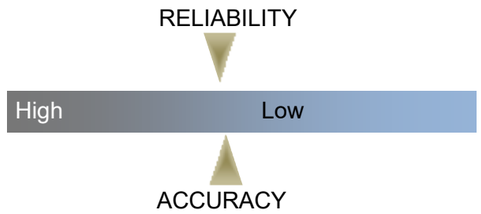
Fire Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as moderate to high. Emergency and Non-Emergency Vehicles have been verified with Fire internal listings. Equipment inventory has been verified through TCA information. Stations and Facilities inventory has been acquired through Facilities VFA database. Valuation is based on internal assessment opinion, TCA information and Facilities VFA, Altus standard costs for London area facilities. Condition and investment forecasts for Stations (~60% of replacement value) are based on regular station condition assessment. Vehicle and Equipment assets have not been formally assessed however; condition and forecasts are based on age and expected useful life estimates, which may vary from actuals. Accuracy is rated as moderate, as forecasts for vehicles and equipment (~40% of replacement value) are split between internal assessment of vehicle costs, and equipment based on TCA values only, and are not supported by engineering estimates.



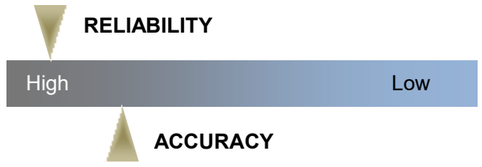
Long Term Care Data Reliability and Accuracy

With respect to the facility, data reliability is rated as high while with respect to contents reliability is moderate. Long Term Care completed equipment inventory listing for the asset management plan, which is the first time for asset management reporting purposes. Valuation is based on a combination of Facilities VFA and internal assessment opinion. Facility condition and investment forecasts for the facility are based on regular condition assessment. Accuracy is rated as moderate to high, as forecasts are based on regular assessments of the facility. With respect to Dearness equipment, reliability and accuracy are moderate as inventories are not regularly tracked in a formalized and systematic manner for asset management reporting. As a result, this assessment has been averaged at moderate for both to balance the building against the contents.



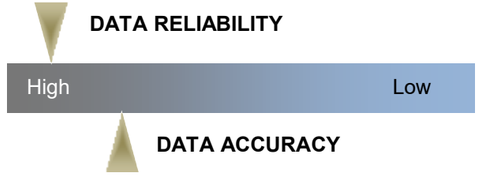
Facilities Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as high. Valuation is based on Facilities VFA information and corroborated with Altus standard costs for London area facilities. Condition and investment forecasts for all Corporate and Cultural facilities are based on regular condition assessment. Accuracy is rated as moderate to high, as forecasts are supported by regular condition assessment of the facilities.



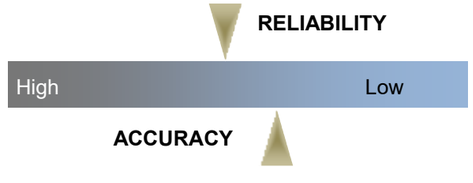
Fleet Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability is rated as high. Valuation is estimated internally based on market rates. Condition and investment forecasts for are based on age and expected useful life estimates of the vehicles and equipment provided by the Service Area. Accuracy is rated as moderate to high, as forecasts are supported by assessments of the vehicles and equipment age and condition made internally.



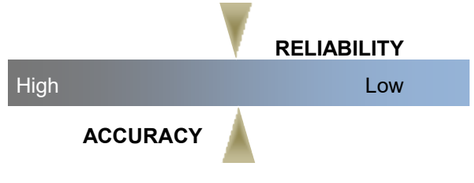
ITS Data Reliability and Accuracy

Data reliability and accuracy is rated as moderate. Detailed Inventory exists for computer hardware information that is approximately three years of age or less. As older inventory is replaced, eventually detailed information will exist for all hardware. Valuation, condition and investment forecasts for all technology assets are based on expert opinion.



Corporate Security & Emergency Management

This is the first time Corporate Security & Emergency Management is being assessed as a standalone service. Data reliability and accuracy is rated as moderate. Valuation, condition and investment forecasts for all technology assets are based on expert opinion. Corporate Security & Emergency Management is in process of assessing needs with assistance with external expert.



Appendix B – Asset Lifecycle Management Activities and Associated Risks

Section 22: Appendix B

B – 1 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT ACTIVITIES AND ASSOCIATED RISKS

Table B – 1 General Actions and Risks Associated With Asset Lifecycle Activities

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Generic Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Generic Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Non-Infrastructure Solutions Actions or policies that can lower costs or extend useful lives	• Development controls and approvals • Financial and Planning strategies to control costs • Developing computerized maintenance management system • Updating and applying design standards • Ongoing search for additional funding • Operational improvements • Improvements to employee capabilities, communications, training, etc. • Public involvement practices including awareness training, posters and website • Changes to Levels of Service (LOS) • Developing Corporate Asset Management program	• Lack of a realization of the benefit from the activity (i.e. the life is not extended or the cost of managing an asset increases rather than decreases) • Lowers the costs of existing operations and may provide additional capacity but does not extend the service life of assets • Plans/Reports/Recommendations • Asset management plans or proposed network solutions not followed • Inadequate Funding • Poor Quality asset information • Planning Assumptions incorrect • Regulatory requirements, standards, criteria change or do not exist • Economic fluctuations, inflation, downturns, revenue and use reduces/increases • Occurrence of Climate Change/Adverse Weather/Unforeseen events and emergencies, resulting in funds being diverted to assets that were not originally planned • Growth projections not as planned • Service Provision Changes
Maintenance Activities Including regularly scheduled inspection and maintenance, or more significant repair and activities associated with unexpected events.	• Maintenance also triggered by the public ‘inspection’ through phone and web interface available for public reports/complaints • Scheduled preventative maintenance programs for the majority of assets • Scheduled inspection programs for key assets	• Completing planned maintenance activities while managing the need to execute reactive maintenance activities. • Incorrectly planned maintenance activities can lead to premature asset failure. • Enough resources available to complete a series of unplanned, urgent work requests that are submitted in close succession • Overscheduling preventative maintenance can lead to excessive maintenance and additional costs with no actual benefits

Section 22: Appendix B

B – 1 ASSET LIFECYCLE MANAGEMENT ACTIVITIES AND ASSOCIATED RISKS

Table B – 1 (Continued) General Actions and Risks Associated With Asset Lifecycle Activities

Activities ***Activities that will enable the assets to provide the current levels of service in a sustainable way, while managing risk, at the lowest lifecycle cost***	**Generic Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**	**Generic Risks Associated with Asset Management Practices or Planned Actions**
Renewal/Rehab Activities Significant repairs designed to extend the life of the asset.	• Adopt the latest technology that maintains the current level of service.	• Incorrect assumptions regarding improved expected useful life after rehabilitation.
Replacement/Construction Activities Activities that are expected to occur once an asset has reached the end of its useful life and renewal/rehab is no longer an option.	• Adopt the latest technology that maintains the current level of service.	• Cost over-runs during large, complex design and construction projects.
Disposal Activities Activities associated with disposing of an asset once it has reached the end of its useful life, or is otherwise no longer needed by the municipality.	• Dispose of assets under the applicable regulation and environmental standards	• Disposal incorrectly performed or cost overruns resulting from increase disposal requirements compared to initial estimates.
Service Improvement Activities Planned activities to improve an asset's capacity, quality, and system reliability.	• Adopt the latest technology that enhances the current level of service.	• Service improvement is either not required or incorrectly assessed.
Growth Activities Planned activities required to extend services to previously unserved areas – or expand services to meet growth demands.	• Undertake Environmental Assessments. • Assumption of subdivisions, commercial and industrial extensions, local improvements, etc.	• Incorrect growth assessments may result in overabundance of assets. • Risk of insufficient funding to maintain new asset. • Incorrect asset size will cost more money and may cause operational challenges (too large asset), or may result in the need to prematurely expand the asset (too small asset).

London
CANADA

For more information visit london.ca/cam
or contact Corporate Asset Management
Phone: 519.661.CITY(2489) x 5422
Email: CAM@london.ca

2019 Corporate Asset Management Plan Overview

Strategic Priorities and Policy Committee
August 26,2019

Agenda

1. Asset Management Planning Regulation Overview
2. Overview of the Corporate Asset Management Plan
   - Key Findings
   - Financial Strategy
3. Recommendations

Regulation Overview

Infrastructure for Jobs and Prosperity Act, 2015

O.Reg 588/17 (Jan. 1, 2018)

Strategic Asset Management Policy

Each Municipality prepare a strategic asset management policy by **July 1, 2019**

Review and update at least every 5 years

Outlines goals, policies or plans supported by AM plan

Strategic Asset Management Plan

All municipalities must implement a strategic asset management plan

- **Phase 1:** Encompass core assets: Water, Wastewater, Stormwater, Roads, Bridges and Culverts by **July 1, 2021**
- **Phase 2**: Encompass all municipal assets by **July 1, 2023**
- **Phase 3:** Include proposed levels of service and lifecycle management and financial strategy by **July 1, 2024**

Annual reviews of AM progress and **review and update at least every 5 years**

Source: https://www.ontario.ca/laws/statute/15i15

Compliance with Ontario Regulation 588/17

Asset Category	Phase 1 & 2: O.Reg. 588/17 due July 1, 2021 & 2023				Phase 3: O.Reg 588/17 due July 1, 2024			
	State of Infrastructure	Current Level of Service	Lifecycle Management and Risk	Financial Strategy	State of Infrastructure	Proposed Level of Service	Lifecycle Management and Risk	Financial Strategy
Core City Owned Assets	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	In Progress	In Progress	In Progress
Other Directly Owned City Assets	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	Compliant	In Progress	In Progress	In Progress
Boards and Agencies	Under review - Due by July 1, 2023				Under review			

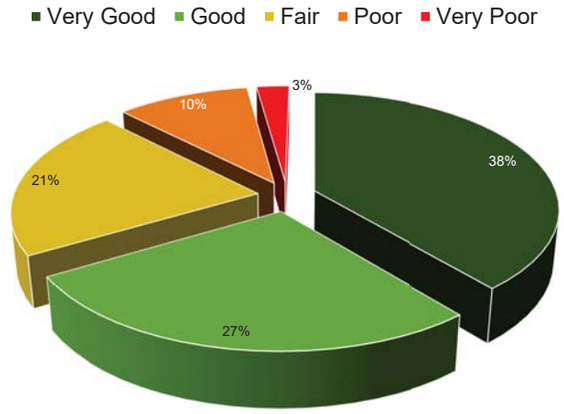
Key Findings- State of Local Infrastructure

- Total replacement value of about **$20 Billion**
  - ❑ Water, Wastewater-sanitary, Stormwater, and Transportation infrastructure represent 88%

Service(s)	Replacement Cost ($000's)
Water	5,868,709
Sanitary	5,047,641
Stormwater	4,408,474
Roads, Structures, & Traffic	2,468,946
Parking	5,579
Solid Waste	85,004
Parks	187,308
Recreation	372,286
Urban Forestry	402,114
Fire	105,277
Long Term Care	64,637
Corporate Facilities	244,605
Cultural Facilities	91,028
Fleet	57,368
Information Technology	38,010
Land	650,272
Corporate Security & Emergency Management	8,812
Total	**20,106,070**

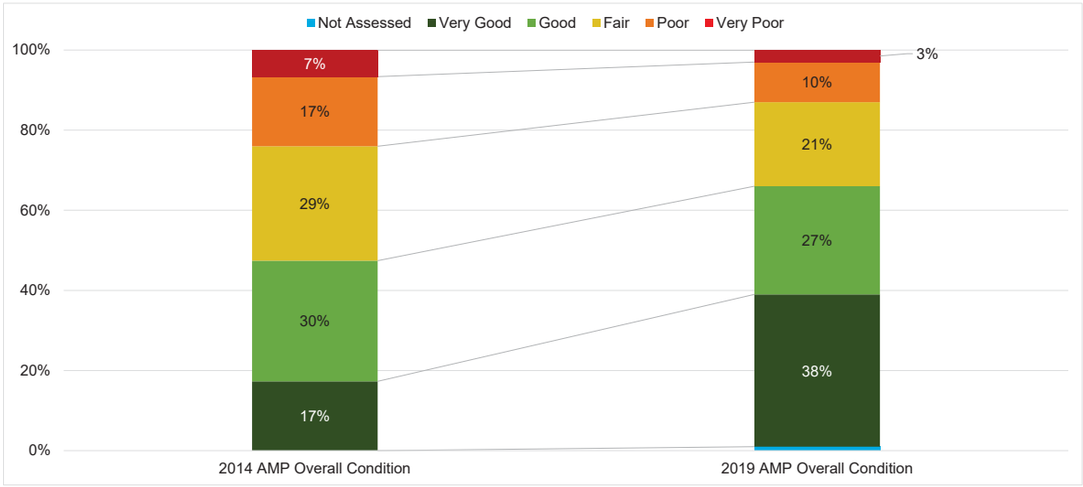
Key Findings- State of Local Infrastructure

- Overall condition is **Good**
  - ❑ 86% Fair or better condition
  - ❑ Only 13% Poor and Very Poor



*Subject to rounding`

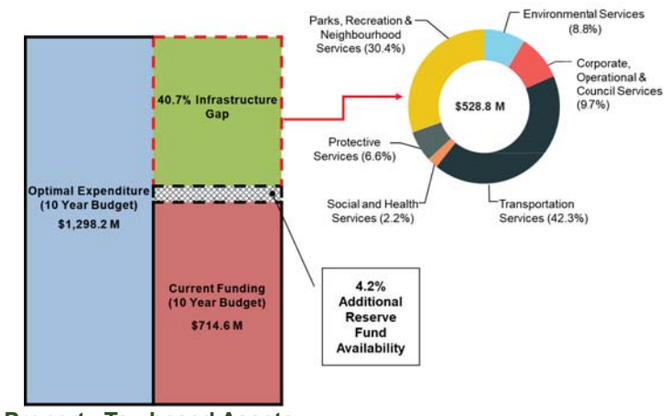
AMP 2014 vs 2019 Overall Condition



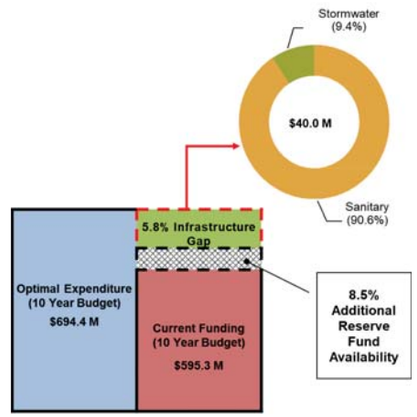
*Subject to rounding

Key Findings- Infrastructure Funding Gap

Current Infrastructure Gap ~ $168 Million
Cumulative 10 Year Infrastructure Gap ~ $568 Million

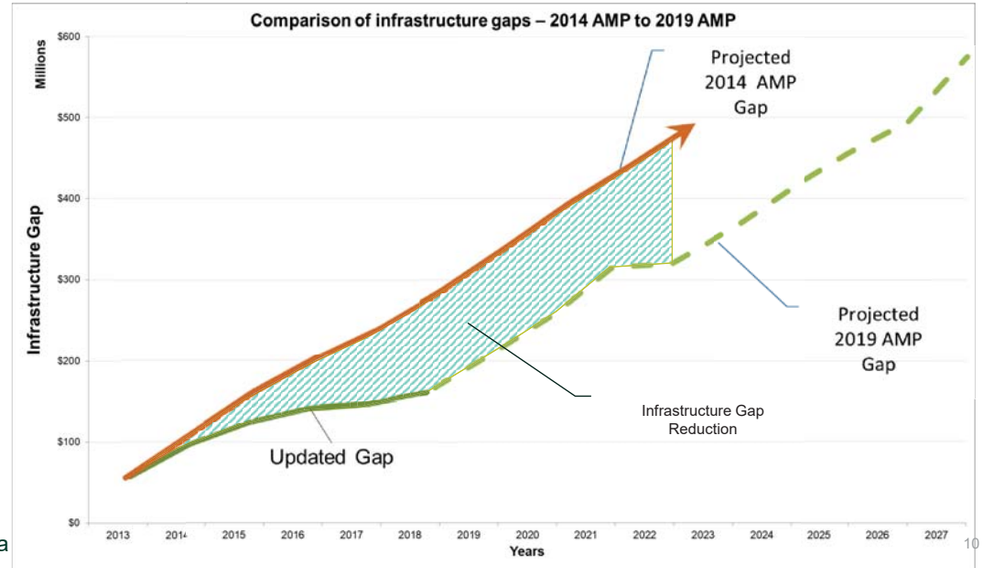


Property Tax-based Assets



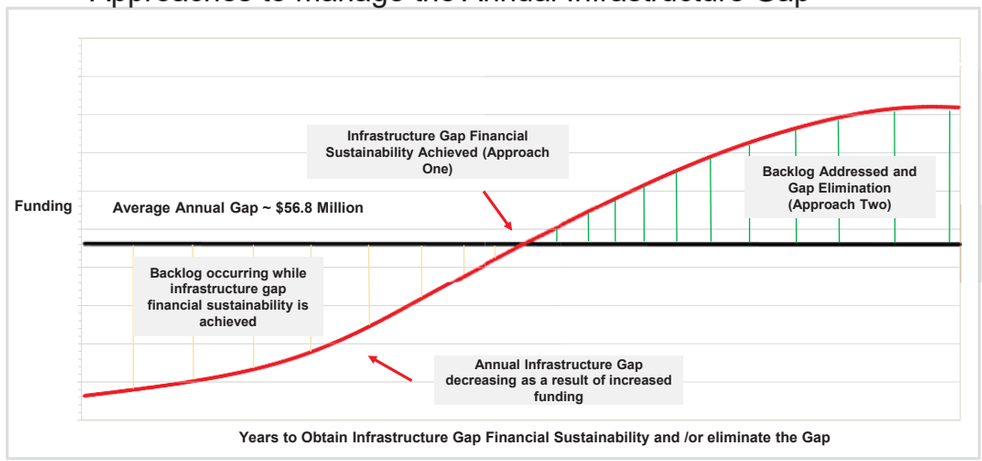
Water and Wastewater based Assets

AMP 2014 vs 2019 Infrastructure Gap



Infrastructure Funding Gap

Approaches to manage the Annual Infrastructure Gap



Infrastructure Funding Gap

- The Plan provide various options to either eliminate or mitigate the infrastructure funding gap.
- Considering the impracticality and unaffordability to completely "eliminate" the gap in a short time period.
- Mitigating the growth of the Cumulative 10 year gap and financing 80% of the gap option appears to be the preferred option;
- The City target financial sustainability between 10 years to 25 years, which could result in incremental tax increase between 0.72% to 0.33% respectively;
- This provides Municipal Council with various options to help mitigate the gap while keeping tax increases at lower pace.

Managing the Infrastructure Gap

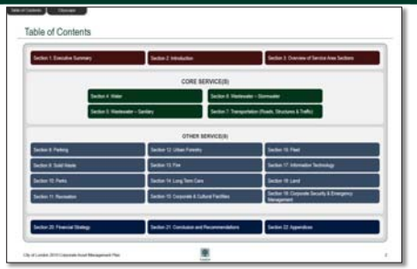
Recommend a multi faceted process to address the gap.

Corporate AMP Recommendations

1. **Continue to align with Council Strategic Plan**
2. **Continue to advance the CAM Program**
3. **Enhance the Corporate Asset Management Plan**
   - ✓ Asset inventories; performance measures; asset lifecycle strategies; O.Reg. 588/17 Compliance
4. **Monitor the progress of the Corporate Asset Management Plan**
5. **Explore opportunities to incorporate the corporate asset management practices to the Boards & Agencies of the City as appropriate**
6. **Engage the Public and Community Partners in the Asset Management Process**
7. **Continue to explore opportunities to address the infrastructure gap through different financial Strategies**
   - ✓ Submit a business case through the 2020-2023 Multi-Year Budget process

CAM Plan Communication Tools

- **Interactive - Corporate Asset Management Plan**
- **Pamphlets**
- **CAM website - FAQs**
- **AMP Video**



Questions